



**MORNINGTON  
PENINSULA**  
*Shire*

# **ATTACHMENTS**

**COUNCIL MEETING**

**TUESDAY, 20 MAY 2025**

**6:30PM**

**FLINDERS CIVIC HALL  
54-56 COOK STREET, FLINDERS**

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

ITEM	SUBJECT	PAGE NO
<b>4</b>	<b>CORPORATE STRATEGY &amp; BUSINESS IMPROVEMENT</b>	
<b>4.5</b>	<b>Draft Council Plan 2025-2029 - for Public Exhibition</b>	
<b>Attachment 1</b>	<b>draft Council Plan 2025-2029.....</b>	<b>647</b>
<b>Attachment 2</b>	<b>Engagement Findings Report .....</b>	<b>674</b>
<b>4.6</b>	<b>Quartely Community Report January-March 2025</b>	
<b>Attachment 1</b>	<b>Community Report January-March 2025.....</b>	<b>779</b>
<b>Attachment 2</b>	<b>Community Summary .....</b>	<b>833</b>
<b>4.7</b>	<b>Peninsula Trails Masterplan</b>	
<b>Attachment 1</b>	<b>Peninsula Trails Strategic Plan.....</b>	<b>835</b>
<b>Attachment 2</b>	<b>Peninsula Trails Masterplan.....</b>	<b>929</b>
<b>Attachment 3</b>	<b>Peninsula Trails Masterplan Community Engagement Summary ...</b>	<b>1017</b>
<b>Attachment 4</b>	<b>Natural Systems Position Statement RE: Mornington to Moorooduc Trail .....</b>	<b>1071</b>
<b>Attachment 5</b>	<b>EH Partners Biodiversity Assessment .....</b>	<b>1076</b>
<b>Attachment 6</b>	<b>Coalition of MP Environ Groups Railway Reserve Submission .....</b>	<b>1196</b>
<b>Attachment 7</b>	<b>Targeted survey for National Significant River Swamp Wallaby Grass.....</b>	<b>1221</b>
<b>Attachment 8</b>	<b>VicTrack Biodiversity Assessment Report.....</b>	<b>1251</b>
<b>Attachment 9</b>	<b>Threatened Wetland Vegetation Report .....</b>	<b>1379</b>



# draft Council Plan 2025–2029



## Acknowledgement of Country

Mornington Peninsula Shire acknowledges the Bunurong people, who have been the custodians of this land for many thousands of years; and pays respect to their elders past and present. We acknowledge that the land on which we meet is the place of age-old ceremonies, celebrations, initiation and renewal; and that the Bunurong peoples' living culture continues to have a unique role in the life of this region.



## Table of Contents

About the Mornington Peninsula.....	4
Our Councillors .....	5
Our Wards .....	6
Our Values.....	7
Our Services .....	8
Strategic Context .....	9
Our Community Vision .....	10
Plan Overview .....	11
Development of the Plan .....	11
How to read the Council Plan.....	12
Council's role.....	12
Strategic Direction 1: Place .....	13
Strategic Objective 1.1: Protected, resilient and enhanced natural environments. ....	14
Strategic Objective 1.2: Connected townships with integrated and accessible transport and well-maintained infrastructure. ....	15
Strategic Direction 2: People .....	16
Strategic Objective 2.1: A safe, accessible, inclusive and healthy community. ....	17
Strategic Objective 2.2: An engaged and connected community.....	18
Strategic Direction 3: Prosperity.....	19
Strategic Objective 3.1: A vibrant, innovative and thriving local economy. ....	20
Strategic Objective 3.2: Valued partnerships and empowered community groups and volunteers.....	21
Strategic Direction 4: Performance .....	22
Strategic Objective 4.1: A financially sustainable, high-performing and well-governed Council. ....	23
Strategic Objective 4.2: Community-centred, responsive, and fit-for-purpose services.....	24
Reporting Our Progress .....	25
Performance Measures.....	25

## About the Mornington Peninsula

The Mornington Peninsula is located on the land of the Bunurong people. It sits on the fringe of Melbourne's outer southern suburbs and spans 723 square kilometres, with 192 kilometres of coastline along Port Phillip Bay, Western Port Bay and Bass Strait. Around 70% of the Peninsula is rural and Green Wedge, with the remaining 30% made up of townships and villages.

The region includes more than 1,730 kilometres of roads, 725 kilometres of footpaths, 342 kilometres of walking trails, and 106 kilometres of cycling trails. The Peninsula has a population of more than 170,000 people, with significant seasonal population increases due to tourism and holidaymakers. Townships range from Mount Eliza to Portsea, and from Baxter and Hastings to Crib Point and Balnarring. Larger population centres such as Mornington, Rosebud, Hastings and Sorrento are complemented by smaller communities such as Flinders, Merricks, Red Hill, Somers, Shoreham, St Andrews Beach and Tuerong.

The Peninsula is known for its distinct coastal villages, sandy beaches, lush parklands, vibrant arts scene and a proud First Nations history, which is reflected in Bunurong cultural heritage and significant sites.

Mornington Peninsula Shire Council is an 'interface Council,' meaning the local community does not yet have full access to many services available in metropolitan Melbourne, often requiring residents to travel outside of the municipality for key services.



Population:  
175,153  
*Expected to grow  
9.6% by 2045*



51.7% female\*  
48.3% male\*  
Median age: 48



1% Aboriginal and  
Torres Strait  
Islander peoples



723km<sup>2</sup> of land  
*70% Green Wedge*



192km of coastline  
*10% of Victoria's  
coast*



1,735km of  
roads




\$11.3 billion in  
Gross Regional  
Product



62,311  
jobs



17,072  
businesses

Data taken from our Shire website as of 2025  [mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourregion](https://mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourregion)

\* NB: other classifications of sex and gender were not released by LGA in the ABS Census 2021.

### Our Councillors



Cr. Anthony Marsh (Mayor)  
Briars Ward  
0438 435 857  
Anthony.Marsh@mornpen.vic.gov.au



Cr. Paul Pingiaro (Dep. Mayor)  
Tanti Ward  
0423 769 540  
Paul.Pingiaro@mornpen.vic.gov.au



Cr. Kate Roper  
Beek Beek Ward  
0466 519 551  
Kate.Roper@mornpen.vic.gov.au



Cr. Max Payton  
Benbenjie Ward  
0423 761 109  
Max.Payton@mornpen.vic.gov.au



Cr. Patrick Binyon  
Brokil Ward  
0423 760 847  
Patrick.Binyon@mornpen.vic.gov.au



Cr. David Gill  
Coolart Ward  
0437 129 016  
David.Gill@mornpen.vic.gov.au



Cr. Stephen Batty  
Kackeraboite Ward  
0439 988 547  
Stephen.Batty@mornpen.vic.gov.au



Cr. Bruce Ranken  
Moorooduc Ward  
0402 384 006  
Bruce.Ranken@mornpen.vic.gov.au



Cr. Andrea Allen  
Nepean Ward  
0423 764 691  
Andrea.Allen@mornpen.vic.gov



Cr. Cam Williams  
Tootgarook Ward  
0423 769 182  
Cam.Williams@mornpen.vic.gov



Cr. Michael Stephens  
Warringine Ward  
0459 652 881  
Michael.Stephens@mornpen.vic.gov



The map displays the Shire of Mornington Peninsula with 14 wards highlighted in orange. The wards are: Nepean, Tootgarook, Benbenjie, Brokil, Briars, Tanti, Kackeraboite, Moorooduc, Beek Beek, Warringine, Coolart, and parts of Port Phillip and Western Port. The map includes labels for various towns and geographical features like Bass Strait, Port Phillip, and Western Port.

## Our Values

The Mornington Peninsula Shire is committed to upholding the highest standards of performance, behaviour and service. To guide us in achieving exceptional outcomes for the community, we follow five core organisational values that are integral to everything we do.

	<h3>Integrity</h3> <p>We take ownership and responsibility for our decisions; keep our promises; and hold each other accountable to the highest standards of performance.</p>
	<h3>Courage</h3> <p>We give honest advice; make tough calls with conviction; stand by our decisions; admit if we get it wrong; and challenge ourselves to explore new ways of thinking.</p>
	<h3>Openness</h3> <p>We share knowledge and learning for the benefit of all; actively engage with our community; and are transparent in our decision making.</p>
	<h3>Respect</h3> <p>We treat everyone with dignity, fairness and empathy; look out for our safety and wellbeing; and nurture positive and inclusive relationships.</p>
	<h3>Excellence</h3> <p>We provide exceptional customer service; strive for innovative team outcomes for the betterment of our community; and step up to lead where we recognise an opportunity for improvement.</p>

## Our Services

Mornington Peninsula Shire is primarily a service-based organisation. We deliver 156 services (both community facing and enabling services) in support of achieving our Community Vision. These are organised into 40 high-level service groupings. Shown below are the 22 high-level service groupings that are community facing.

We aim to provide high quality services that balance our community's needs, the Shire's strategic direction, innovation and financial sustainability.

### Liveable Communities

- Economic Development and Business Support
- Land Use Planning
- Open Space
- Transport Connections

### Community Health and Safety

- Animal Management
- Building Safety
- Child and Family Health
- Community Safety
- Emergency Management
- Public Health
- Public Works

### Community Wellbeing and Connection

- Arts and Cultural Development
- Community Development
- Community Services
- Early Years
- Libraries
- Positive Ageing
- Recreation and Leisure
- Youth Services

### Sustainable Environment

- Circular Economy and Waste Management
- Climate Action and Advocacy
- Environment Management



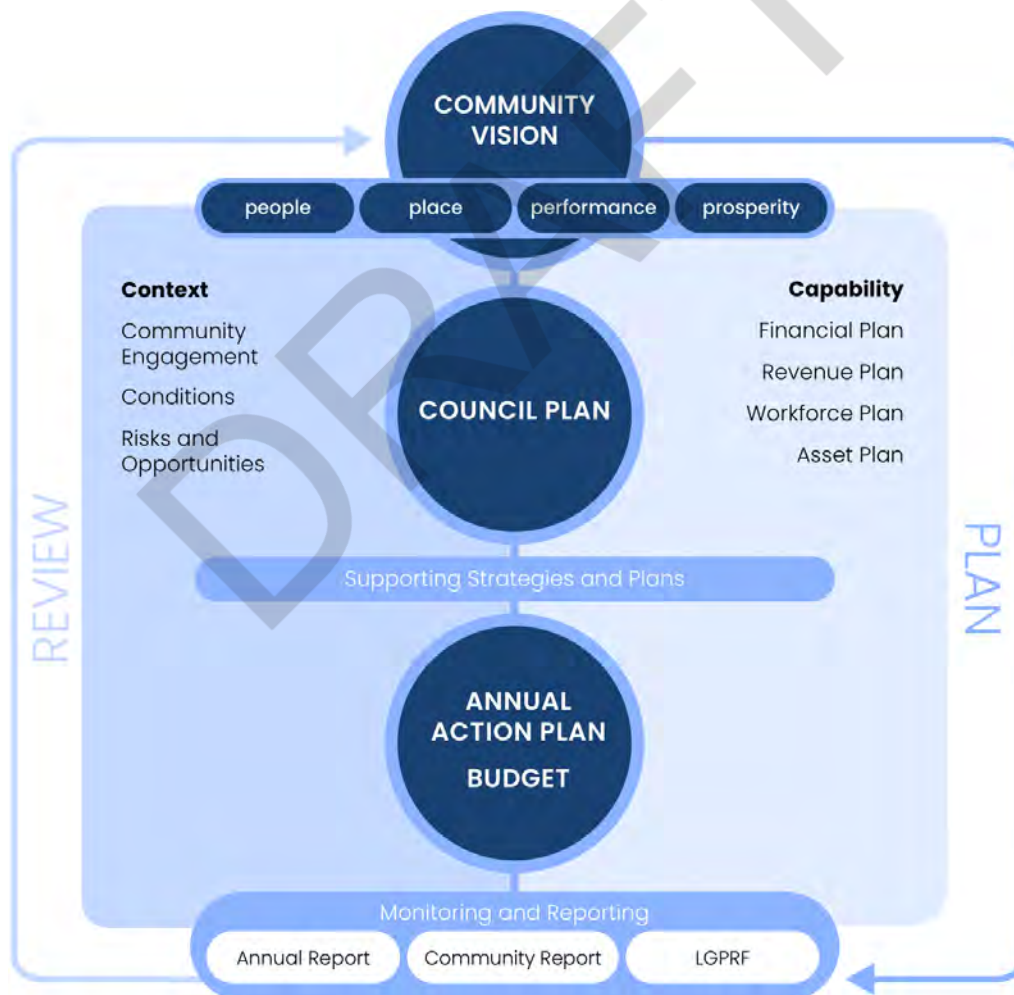
## Strategic Context

Under the *Local Government Act 2020* Councils are required to:

- Align all strategic planning with the **Community Vision**, and
- Use an integrated approach to planning, monitoring and performance reporting.

To meet this requirement, we use the Integrated Strategic Planning and Reporting Framework. This helps us to stay focused on achieving our shared Community Vision and ensures we regularly monitor our progress and report back to the community.

Our **Council Plan** outlines the strategic objectives and strategies we will put in place to achieve our Community Vision. It's supported by other strategies and plans that focus on particular areas. Each year, we then prepare an **Annual Action Plan** (alongside the budget), which sets out the key actions we'll deliver under the Council Plan.



## Our Community Vision

Welcome (Wominjeka).

We celebrate, protect and enhance our unique blend of coast, hinterland, green wedge and heritage – fostering our diverse culture and connected villages, townships and community.

We are committed to supporting community groups, sustainable and balanced growth, a vibrant local economy, fit-for-purpose infrastructure, and ensuring a prosperous, safe, accessible, and inclusive future for all.

### *Vision themes*

#### Place

Celebrate, protect and enhance our unique blend of coast, hinterland, green wedge and connected villages and townships.

#### People

A safe, accessible, inclusive and engaged community that fosters our diverse culture, supporting health and wellbeing and a connected and compassionate society for all.

#### Prosperity

Enabling balanced growth through innovation, empowering community groups and volunteers, and fostering a resilient, thriving and vibrant local economy.

#### Performance

A transparent, accountable council delivering measurable, community-centred services that are cost-effective, fit-for-purpose, future-proofed, and responsive to community needs.

## Plan Overview

### Development of the Plan

We developed this Plan with the help of more than 3,000 community members who shared their ideas, concerns, and priorities with us in early 2025.

These conversations took place as part of a two-month community engagement process that also helped shape the Public Health and Wellbeing Plan, Financial Plan and Asset Plan. We used a mix of broad and deliberative engagement methods to better understand the challenges our community faces and the opportunities we can work on together.

Council is committed to involving the Mornington Peninsula community, wherever possible, in decisions that affect them. This engagement was a testament to that commitment, bringing together valuable community insights to guide our planning for the future.

#### *How we engaged*

We connected with people in a range of ways to ensure a broad and diverse mix of voices were heard:

- **1,569** responses to our online survey
- **930** conversations at our **18** pop-up locations
- **262** postcards completed by primary school aged children
- **44** children took part in kindergarten group activities
- **70** responses to our youth survey (12-17 years)
- **3** in person Community Conversations as part of our deliberative engagement

We heard from people across all ages, genders, backgrounds and abilities—reflecting the diversity of the Mornington Peninsula.

#### *What we heard*

Community members told us their top priorities are:

- Better management of Shire roads and infrastructure
- Improvements to how Council operates
- Protecting our natural environment and the Green Wedge
- Ongoing management of waste services
- Better transport options including path and trails

You can read more about what we heard in the full Community Engagement Findings Report at:

 [mornpen.vic.gov.au/councilplan](https://mornpen.vic.gov.au/councilplan)

### How to read the Council Plan

The Council Plan consists of the following parts:

- **Strategic Direction:** The Council's priority areas. These are aligned with the Community Vision Themes.
- **Strategic Objectives:** The outcomes Council is seeking to achieve to support the strategic direction.
- **Strategic Indicators:** How we measure progress towards our Strategic Objectives (reported annually through our Annual Report).
- **Strategies:** What we prioritise and do to achieve our objectives.
- **Supporting documents:** The key strategic plans and policies of Council that support delivery of our priorities.
- **Performance Measures:** How we measure our performance in delivering our strategies and priorities (reported quarterly through our Community Report).

### Council's role

Council plays a number of different roles in supporting the community. Council's role in delivering the strategies in this plan has been identified in accordance with the following:

- D Deliver:** Plan and deliver evidence-based programs, services, and policies, undertake community and stakeholder engagement as well as provide and maintain facilities and infrastructure.
- P Partner:** Work collaboratively with and build the capability of key stakeholders, community groups and individuals to provide and support evidence-informed programs, services, and policies.
- A Advocate:** Advocate for systemic change and increased resourcing to address health and wellbeing challenges and improve the local service sector.
- R Regulate:** Fulfil legislative requirements and ensure effective use of public resources, such as compliance with health standards, enforcement of local laws and management of community infrastructure.

## Strategic Direction 1:

### Place

*Celebrate, protect and enhance our unique blend of coast, hinterland, green wedge and connected villages and townships.*

#### Fast facts:

- Home to internationally significant biosphere reserve and state significant wetlands
- **400** species of native animals
- **1/5th** of the state's flora
- **37%** tree canopy coverage in urban areas
- **440km** of waterways
- **42** townships and villages
- **93,600** dwellings across the peninsula
- **82%** of the Peninsula not serviced by Public Transport

### Strategic Objective 1.1:

Protected, resilient and enhanced natural environments.

#### Strategic indicators:

Indicator	Target
Total area of wildlife habitat	Increase
Tree canopy coverage in urban areas	45% (by 2034)
Proportion of people who are satisfied with our beaches and foreshore areas	Increase
Proportion of people who use public open space on a regular basis	Increase
Total area of green wedge	Maintain
Kerbside collection waste diverted from landfill	Increase
Publicly available and updated flood mapping information	Annual targets met
Greenhouse gas emissions	Decrease

#### Strategies:

- 1.1.1 Engage the community to protect and improve natural landscapes, ecosystems and biodiversity. D P
- 1.1.2 Manage our beaches and foreshores to ensure they are safe, accessible, enjoyable and resilient to the impacts of coastal change. D P
- 1.1.3 Maintain and enhance our public open spaces. D
- 1.1.4 Support the ongoing protection of the Green Wedge to maintain its environmental, agricultural, recreational and tourism value. A R
- 1.1.5 Build our environmental resilience to climate change through adaptation and mitigation. D P A
- 1.1.6 Effectively manage water by building flood resilience, preserving waterways, advocating for safe supply, and supporting wastewater and recycled systems. D P A R
- 1.1.7 Promote and work towards a zero waste circular economy to preserve our environment and strengthen the local economy. D P A

#### Supporting documents:

- Biodiversity Conservation Plan
- Urban Forest Strategy
- Our Coast Our Future: Coastal Strategy
- Open Space Strategy
- Green Wedge Management Plan
- Our Water Future: Integrated Water Management Plan
- Beyond Zero Waste Strategy

#### Council's Role:

D Deliver P Partner A Advocate R Regulate

draft Council Plan 2025–2029

14

### Strategic Objective 1.2:

Connected townships with integrated and accessible transport and well-maintained infrastructure.

#### Strategic indicators:

Indicator	Target
Available housing land supply	Plan Victoria targets met
Usage of community buildings and facilities	Increase
People who travel by active transport to work	Increase
People satisfied with the condition of the Shire's public areas	Increase
People satisfied with the condition of the Shire's roads	Increase
Shire roads assessed to be in a poor condition	Decrease
Asset renewal gap	Asset Plan targets met

#### Strategies:

1.2.1 Plan and regulate responsible development to accommodate future growth while maintaining neighbourhood character. D A R

1.2.2 Manage and maintain accessible facilities and assets that meet community needs. D P

1.2.3 Create an integrated and safe transport network and advocate for improved transport options. D P A

1.2.4 Improve the quality of our roads. D

1.2.5 Enhance and expand recreation trails across the Peninsula. D P A

#### Supporting documents:

- Housing and Settlement Strategy
- Community Facility Infrastructure Strategy
- Public Amenity Strategy
- Property Strategy
- Integrated Transport Strategy (in development)
- Pedestrian Access Strategy
- Road Safety Strategy
- Road Management Plan
- Road Improvement Strategy
- Asset Plan
- Peninsula Trails Strategic Plan

#### Council's Role:

D Deliver P Partner A Advocate R Regulate

## Strategic Direction 2:

### People

*A safe, accessible, inclusive and engaged community that fosters our diverse culture, supporting health and wellbeing and a connected and compassionate society for all.*

#### Fast facts:

- Our median age of 48 is **11 years older** than the Australian average
- **81%** people report excellent, very good or good health
- **3<sup>rd</sup>** largest Aboriginal or Torres Strait Islander population in Southern Metropolitan area
- **1%** of people identify as Aboriginal and/or Torres Strait Islander
- **6 townships** suffering rental stress (higher than the Australian average)
- Estimated **600 community members** have experienced homeless in the last year
- **5.4%** of people identify as LGBTIQ+
- **23%** of people have a disability



## Strategic Objective 2.1:

A safe, accessible, inclusive and healthy community.

### Strategic indicators:

Indicator	Target
Proportion of people who self-rate their health as good or very good	Increase
Proportion of people who self-rate their sense of belonging to community as high or very high	Increase
Proportion of people who self-rate their sense of belonging to community as high or very high	Increase
Proportion of people who feel valued by society	Increase
Proportion of people who have access to services and supports that meet their needs	Increase

### Strategies:

- 2.1.1 Actively promote and improve the health and wellbeing of all community members. D P A
- 2.1.2 Support people of all ages, genders, identities and abilities through equitable, inclusive and universally designed services, supports and infrastructure. D P
- 2.1.3 Build respectful relationships and create meaningful opportunities with Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander peoples. P
- 2.1.4 Promote community safety through prevention, education and regulation. P A R
- 2.1.5 Work in partnership with stakeholders to advocate for appropriate, available and affordable housing. P A
- 2.1.6 Promote and support initiatives that strengthen community resilience and adaptation to emergencies and climate impacts. P A

### Supporting documents:

- Public Health and Wellbeing Plan
- We All Belong Strategy
- Gender Equality Strategy
- Reconciliation Action Plan
- Domestic Animal Management Plan
- Triple A Housing Plan
- Climate Emergency Plan
- Municipal Emergency Management Plan
- Community Disaster Resilience Strategy
- Universal Design Policy

### Council's Role:

D Deliver P Partner A Advocate R Regulate

draft Council Plan 2025–2029

17

### Strategic Objective 2.2:

#### An engaged and connected community.

##### Strategic indicators:

Indicator	Target
Proportion of people that feel connected to the community	Increase
Proportion of people that belong to an organised group	Increase
Proportion of people who self-rate their sense of belonging to community as high or very high	Increase

##### Strategies:

2.2.1 Improve and promote social connection within our community. D P

2.2.2 Provide inclusive and accessible recreation and leisure opportunities across the Peninsula. D P A

2.2.3 Encourage a rich, inclusive and vibrant arts and culture community. D P A

2.2.4 Encourage and support skills development and lifelong learning opportunities. D P

2.2.5 Communicate proactively and transparently with our community to enhance engagement and collaboration. D P

##### Supporting documents:

- Library Strategy
- Sports Fair Access Strategy
- Sports Capacity Plan
- Pavilion Strategy
- Creative Peninsula: Arts and Culture Strategy (in development)
- Music Plan
- Library strategy
- Community Engagement Strategy

##### Council's Role:

D Deliver P Partner A Advocate R Regulate

draft Council Plan 2025–2029

18

### Strategic Direction 3:

#### Prosperity

Enabling balanced growth through innovation, empowering community groups and volunteers, and fostering a resilient, thriving and vibrant local economy.

##### Fast facts:

- **55%** of workers live and work on the peninsula
- **74%** of 15–24 year olds fully engaged in work or study
- **Top 5 industries:** health care, construction, retail accommodation and food services, education and training
- **7.9M** visitors to the Peninsula in 2024
- Estimate worth for the agriculture and food industry of **\$1.3 billion** (second highest in Victoria)
- **32,250 hours** contributed by Shire volunteer each year

### Strategic Objective 3.1:

A vibrant, innovative and thriving local economy.

#### Strategic indicators:

Indicator	Target
Gross regional product	Increase
Total number of jobs	Increase
Proportion of employed people who reside and work on the Peninsula	Increase
Total number of visitors to the Peninsula	Increase
Available commercial and industrial land supply	Industrial Land Use and Infrastructure Assessment and Rezoning Strategy targets met
Economic output of the Agrifood Industry	Increase

#### Strategies:

- 3.1.1 Engage with local businesses and industry to attract investment, innovation and economic growth. D P R
- 3.1.2 Support and advocate for education, employment and training pathways for our community. P A
- 3.1.3 Promote the Peninsula as a premier tourism destination, attracting local, national and global visitors and events. P A
- 3.1.4 Advocate for sufficient commercial and industrial land on the Peninsula to meet future needs. P A
- 3.1.5 Foster a strong, sustainable, farming, food and beverage economy. P

#### Supporting documents:

- A Thriving Peninsula: Economic Development and Tourism Strategy
- Creative Peninsula: Arts and Culture Strategy (in development)
- Food Economy and Agroecology Strategy
- Industrial Areas Strategy
- Industrial Land Use and Infrastructure Assessment and Rezoning Strategy

#### Council's Role:

D Deliver P Partner A Advocate R Regulate

draft Council Plan 2025–2029

20

### Strategic Objective 3.2:

Valued partnerships and empowered community groups and volunteers.

#### Strategic indicators:

Indicator	Target
Return on investment from community investment funding	Increase
Proportion of people who volunteer in the community	Increase
Estimated volunteer hours and financial value of community volunteers	Increase
Proportion of volunteer participants who feel their community contribution was valued	Increase
Total external investment in community assets and services	Increase
Community participation in advocacy projects	Increase

#### Strategies:

3.2.1 Develop and invest in local community groups and organisations to build community capacity. D P

3.2.2 Coordinate, promote and celebrate volunteer supported services and programs that encourage and enable volunteering. D P

3.2.3 Seek and enable increased external investment in community assets and services, including community and private investment. P

3.2.4 Explore, foster and strengthen strategic partnerships with other levels of government, service providers and key stakeholders to generate positive outcomes for the Peninsula. P A

3.2.5 Encourage our community to drive our key advocacy priorities. P A

#### Supporting documents:

- A Thriving Peninsula: Economic Development and Tourism Strategy
- Community Investment Funding Policy
- Volunteer Management Policy
- Community Capital Infrastructure

#### Council's Role:

D Deliver P Partner A Advocate R Regulate

draft Council Plan 2025–2029

21

## Strategic Direction 4:

### Performance

A transparent, accountable council delivering measurable, community-centred services that are cost-effective, fit-for-purpose, future-proofed, and responsive to community needs.

#### Fast facts:

- **140,000** customer service calls a year
- **30,000** customer service centre visits a year
- Overall community satisfaction of **6.5**
- Average rate per property of **\$1,653**

#### Strategic Objective 4.1:

A financially sustainable, high-performing and well-governed Council.

##### Strategic indicators:

Indicator	Target
Overall community satisfaction with Council	Increase
Community satisfaction with governance and decision making	Increase
Balanced budget forecast over the short, medium and long term	Financial Plan targets met
Annual budget variance	<±10%
Overall achievement of Council Plan	>70% of strategic indicators achieved
Organisational full time equivalent staff numbers	Long Term Financial Plan targets met

##### Strategies:

4.1.1 Provide long-term financial sustainability through operational efficiencies and increased revenue opportunities.



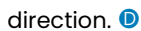
4.1.2 Practice good governance, ensuring decisions are informed, made in accordance with relevant laws and benefit the community.



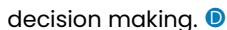
4.1.3 Implement an integrated framework for planning, monitoring and reporting, that enhances transparency and delivery of community outcomes.



4.1.4 Ensure a safe and inclusive workforce that has the right capacity, capability and culture to deliver our strategic direction.



4.1.5 Maximise technology systems, processes and data to improve service delivery, increase efficiency and enhance decision making.



##### Supporting documents:

- Long Term Financial Plan
- Revenue and Rating Plan
- Workforce Plan
- Governance Framework
- Integrated Strategic Planning and Reporting Framework
- Project Management Framework
- IT and Digital Strategy
- Data Governance Framework

##### Council's Role:

Deliver Partner Advocate Regulate

draft Council Plan 2025–2029

23

### Strategic Objective 4.2:

Community-centred, responsive, and fit-for-purpose services.

#### Strategic indicators:

Indicator	Target
Community satisfaction with customer service	Increase
Community satisfaction with shire services	Increase
Benefits realised from service reviews	Service reviews targets met

#### Strategies:

4.2.1 Plan, deliver and review our services to ensure they benefit our community and meet current and future needs. **D**

4.2.2 Make our customer interactions easy, consistent and responsive. **D**

4.2.3 Foster a community-centred and continuous improvement approach across Council. **D**

#### Supporting documents:

- Customer Experience Strategy
- Customer Charter
- Service Management Framework
- Benefits Management Framework

#### Council's Role:

**D** Deliver   **P** Partner   **A** Advocate   **R** Regulate

**draft** Council Plan 2025–2029

24



## Reporting Our Progress

Each financial year, alongside the budget, we will develop an Annual Action Plan, which will outline the key actions that Council will deliver in that financial year in support of the strategies identified in this Plan.

We will report progress against these actions on a quarterly basis as part of our Community Report:

[mornpen.vic.gov.au/About-Us/Strategies-Plans-Policies/Community-Reports](https://mornpen.vic.gov.au/About-Us/Strategies-Plans-Policies/Community-Reports)

We have established Performance Measures, which sit below our Strategic Indicators, for each of our Strategic Objectives, enabling us to measure our progress every quarter.

The performance measures are provided in the table on the following page.

We also report progress against each of our Strategies and Strategic Indicators through our Annual Report.

## Performance Measures

Measure	Target	Frequency
<b>Strategic Objective 1.1: Protected, resilient and enhanced natural environments.</b>		
Area of bushland management works completed	Target set annually	Annually
Number of bush land working bees supported	Target set annually	Quarterly
Number of trees planted	Target set annually	Quarterly
Total length of beaches cleaned	Target set annually	Quarterly
Number of drainage pits inspected and cleaned	Target set annually	Quarterly
Tonnes of kerbside waste diverted from landfill	Increase	Quarterly
<b>Objective 1.2: Connected townships with integrated and accessible transport and well-maintained infrastructure.</b>		
Average time for planning applications	Decrease	Quarterly
Planning applications decided within required timeframes	>60%	Quarterly
Compliance with our Road Management Plan (RMP)	RMP targets met	Annually
Total area of roads resurfaced and/or rehabilitated	Target set annually	Annually
Grant funding secured for roads	n/a	Annually
Percentage of compliance metrics from maintenance service contracts met	Targets in contracts met	Quarterly
Capital works renewal expenditure	Asset Plan targets met	Annually

Measure	Target	Frequency
<b>Objective 2.1: A safe, accessible, inclusive and healthy community.</b>		
Number of preventative health and wellbeing initiatives delivered	Target set annually	Annually
Number of equity impact assessments undertaken on services, programs and policies	Increase	Quarterly
Number of compliance investigations completed within statutory timeframes	Increase	Quarterly
Participation in Maternal Child Health Care services	State targets met	Quarterly
Kindergarten participation rate	>95%	Annual
Youth participation in Council provided programs	Increase	Annual
Delivery of Reconciliation Action Plan actions and targets	Target set annually	Annual
Delivery of initiatives from We All Belong Strategy	Target set annually	Annual

<b>Objective 2.2: An engaged and connected community.</b>		
Number of programs delivered via Community Houses	Increase	Quarterly
Number of community-led events and projects, supported by Council, that promote social connection	Increase	Quarterly
Participation in Library programs	Increase	Quarterly
Number of recreation and leisure groups meeting diversity and access requirements	Increase	Annually
Participation in arts and culture activities	Increase	Annually
Number of engagement projects open each quarter	n/a	Quarterly
Total number of followers and subscribers across communication mediums	Increase	Quarterly

<b>Objective 3.1: A vibrant, innovative and thriving local economy.</b>		
Average timeframe for business applications	Decrease	Quarterly
Number of business events and workshops led or supported	Target set annually	Quarterly
Number of community events held or supported	Increase	Quarterly
Average timeframe for event applications	Decrease	Quarterly
Visitations to Shire destinations	Increase	Quarterly

<b>Objective 3.2: Valued partnerships and empowered community groups and volunteers.</b>		
Funding provided through Community Investment Funding	90-100% of adopted budget	Quarter
Number of advocacy campaigns delivered	Target set annually	Quarter
Approval timeframes for community capital projects	Decrease	Quarter
Total number of shire volunteers	Increase	Quarter

Measure	Target	Frequency
<b>Objective 4.1: A financially sustainable, high-performing and well-governed Council.</b>		
Net Operating Expenses	<100% of adopted forecast	Quarterly
Expenditure on Capital works projects	>90% of adopted forecast	Quarterly
Annual Action Plan actions completed or on track	>80%	Quarterly
Council decisions made at meetings closed to the public	<10%	Quarterly
Freedom of information requests resolved in statutory timeframes	>95%	Quarterly
Voluntary staff turnover	Target set annually	Quarterly
Time taken to fill positions	n/a	Quarterly
Staff engagement	>60%	Annually
Audited contractor compliance to contract management plans	>90%	Annually
Contract variations	Decrease	Quarterly
<b>Objective 4.2: Community-centred, responsive, and fit-for-purpose services.</b>		
Customer requests actioned within timeframe	80%	Quarterly
Average time for customer requests	Decrease	Quarterly
Voice of customer satisfaction score	Increase	Quarterly
First contact resolution	Target set annually	Quarterly
Total number of customer interactions across all channels (in person, phone, webchat, web page visits)	n/a	Quarterly

# Community Engagement Findings Report

Council Strategic  
Planning Project 2025-2029



**MORNINGTON  
PENINSULA**  
*Shire*

## Contents

Introduction .....	4
Engagement Findings.....	5
Summary Findings.....	5
Broad Community Engagement Survey .....	6
Broad Community Engagement Outreach.....	9
Kindergarten Activity .....	9
Childrens Postcards.....	9
Youth Survey.....	10
Community Conversations.....	10
Broad Community Engagement Survey.....	11
Overview .....	11
Demographics.....	12
Open Comments:.....	14
Targeted Questions – Services and Finances.....	21
Targeted Questions – Assets .....	23
Targeted Questions – Health and Wellbeing .....	26
Broad Community Engagement Survey – Disaggregated data.....	29
Overview .....	29
People identifying as a woman .....	30
People identifying as a man .....	33
People under the age of 60.....	36
People 60 years and older.....	39
People identifying as Aboriginal and/or Torres Strait Islander .....	42
People identifying as LGBTQIA+ .....	45
People who speak another language other than English at home .....	48
People who identify as being disabled or having a chronic illness.....	51
Broad Community Engagement Outreach.....	54
Overview .....	54
Demographics.....	55

Questions.....	56
Kindergarten Activity.....	64
Overview.....	64
Responses.....	65
Children's Postcards.....	67
Overview.....	67
Responses.....	68
Example Postcards.....	70
Youth Survey .....	75
Overview.....	75
Responses.....	76
Community Conversations.....	80
Overview.....	80
Demographics.....	81
Session 1 Outputs – Introduction and Services.....	84
Session 2 Outputs – Place, People and Assets.....	87
Session 3 Outputs – Prosperity, Performance and Financial Sustainability.....	98

## Introduction

This engagement report presents findings from the community engagement activities undertaken during February and March 2025, in support of Council's development of our legislated strategic plans.

In accordance with the Local Government Act (Vic) 2020 and the Municipal Public Health and Wellbeing Act (Vic) 2008, Councils are required to develop a Council Plan, Financial Plan, Asset Plan and Public Health and Wellbeing Plan by 31 October 2025. These plans need to be developed based on input from the community through deliberative engagement practices.

Council undertook both deliberative and broad community engagement from 19 February to 21 March 2025.

The purpose of the engagement was to explore our evolving community needs , acknowledging the challenges and opportunities we share.

Council wants community to be involved, as much as possible, in decisions that affect them, and this engagement was in recognition of that, gathering community input to help shape our key strategic plans.

As part of the engagement, we heard from over 3,000 people, through:

- A broad community engagement survey
- Broad community engagement outreach
- An activity run in kindergartens
- Postcards completed by primary school aged children
- A youth survey
- Three (deliberative) Community conversations

This report outlines the findings from these engagement activities.

These findings have been considered in the development of the Council Plan and other strategic plans.

## Engagement Findings

### Summary Findings

Community engagement highlighted that residents prioritise infrastructure maintenance, improved Council operations, roads, and environmental stewardship.

Service delivery should adapt to changing community needs, with a focus on partnerships and funding community-led initiatives. Asset investment should target high-need areas and prioritise renewal, while also exploring community involvement in management.

Key concerns span environmental issues like waste and erosion, health and wellbeing challenges such as mental health and food access, and social issues including safety and housing affordability.

Engagement with specific demographics revealed varying priorities, with younger residents focused on affordability and older residents on core services.

Deliberative engagement, through the Community Conversations, revealed similar themes for Council to prioritise to the broader engagement survey. These themes were used to inform the strategic objectives and strategies in the Council Plan. The conversations also confirmed the broader engagement that there is support for Council to explore better partnering with Community in the management of assets.



## Broad Community Engagement Survey

### General

- **1,569** responses to the survey (p. 12)  
*(56% women, 40% men, 4% gender diverse or prefer not to say)*
- Community's top priorities for Council: (p. 14)  
**Infrastructure maintenance; Improving Council operations; Improving the roads; Looking after the environment**
- **25 priority themes** identified to be considered in the Council Plan.  
(details on pages 15 to 20)

### Services and Finances

- Main services identified by community that they access: (p. 21)  
**Recreation and leisure; Libraries; Open space**
- Main reasons Council should consider changing a service: (p. 22)  
**Community needs have changed, or a significant need is not being met**
- Most supported options for Council to explore to improve service delivery: (p. 22)  
**Partnering with community groups; Encouraging philanthropic investment; Council providing funding to community groups to deliver services; Partnering with neighbouring councils**

### Assets

- In considering asset investment, Council should: (pp. 24-25)  
**Invest where it is needed most; Invest in assets used by the most people; Invest in renewal rather than new; Partner with Community to manage facilities**
- There was a balanced response on asset investment for whether: (pp. 24-25)  
**We invest in single or multipurpose facilities; Maintain current service levels or lower some to improve others; Build based on best practice or in the most cost-effective manner**

### Health and Wellbeing

- Community's highest environmental concerns: (p. 26)  
**Waste pollution; Coastal erosion; Bushfires; Decreasing biodiversity**
- Community's highest health and wellbeing concerns: (p. 27)  
**Keeping physically active; Mental wellbeing; Accessing health and social services; Access to affordable and healthy food**
- Community's highest social concerns: (p. 28)  
**Crime and anti-social behaviour; Feeling safe at home; Homelessness and lack of affordable housing; Cost of living**

### Disaggregated Data

Demographic group	Findings
<b>Women</b> (pp. 30-32)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Similar priorities for Council to general population. Greater importance on environment and lesser importance on Council operations.</li> <li>• Similar concerns to general population from an environmental, health and wellbeing and social perspective.</li> </ul>
<b>Men</b> (pp. 33-35)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Similar priorities for Council to general population, though a significantly higher priority on infrastructure, Council operations, and roads and less focus on environment.</li> <li>• Similar concerns to general population from an environmental, health and wellbeing and social perspective.</li> </ul>
<b>Under the age of 60</b> (pp. 36-38)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Top priorities for Council similar to general population, however, significantly more focus on affordable housing, safety, sports and recreation, and children and youth.</li> <li>• Significantly more concern for access to affordable, healthy food than the general population.</li> <li>• Significantly more concern for cost of living than the general population.</li> </ul>
<b>60 years and older</b> (pp. 39-41)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Similar priorities for Council to general population, though significantly less focus on sports and recreation, children and youth, and affordable housing.</li> <li>• Similar concerns to general population from an environmental, health and wellbeing and social perspective.</li> </ul>

<b>Aboriginal / Torres Strait Islander*</b> (pp. 42-44)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Similar priorities for Council to general population, though significantly greater focus on improved Council operations.</li><li>• Significantly more concern for access to affordable, healthy food than the general population than the general population.</li><li>• Significantly more concern for increased flooding and heatwaves than the general population.</li><li>• More concern for cost of living, feeling safe, and abuse or disrespect than the general population.</li></ul>
<b>LGBTIQA+*</b> (pp. 45-47)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Significantly more focus on community services, affordable housing, accessibility and inclusion, climate change, arts and culture and tourism and events as priorities for Council as compared to the general population.</li><li>• Significantly more concern for access to affordable, healthy food, and the impact of climate change than the general population.</li><li>• Significantly more concern for decreasing biodiversity and increased storm events than the general population.</li><li>• Significantly more concern for homelessness, cost of living, family violence, gender inequality and discrimination than the general population.</li></ul>
<b>Multicultural communities</b> (pp. 48-50)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Similar priorities for Council to general population, though significantly greater focus on the environment, affordable housing, beaches and coasts, and tourism and events.</li><li>• Less concern for decreasing biodiversity than the general population.</li><li>• More concern for cost of living than the general population.</li></ul>
<b>Disability or chronic illness</b> (pp. 51-53)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Similar priorities for Council to general population, though significantly greater focus on active transport, community services, affordable housing, health and wellbeing, and accessibility and inclusion.</li><li>• Similar concerns to general population from an environmental, health and wellbeing and social perspective.</li></ul>

*\*Note: low sample sizes, may limit the representation of the available data*

## Broad Community Engagement Outreach

Complimenting the online survey, 18 community pop-ups were held across the Mornington Peninsula on various times of day and days of the week to capture harder to reach voices.

- ~930 responses (p. 55)  
*(66% women, 30% men, 1% gender diverse, 3% prefer not to say)*
- Main services identified by community that they access: (p. 56)  
**Open Space; Recreation and Leisure; Libraries**
- Similar thoughts on asset investment to the general engagement survey: (pp. 57-58)
- Top challenges impacting our community: (p. 59)  
**Roads and transport; Environment and open space; Health and wellbeing; Community safety**

## Kindergarten Activity

- 44 participants
- Most important things for Council to do: (p. 65)  
**Playgrounds; Nature parks; Helping to care for our beaches; Art galleries and outdoor artwork; Skate parks**

## Childrens Postcards

- 262 postcards
- Most important things for Council to do: (p. 68)  
**Playgrounds; Nature parks; Footpaths, roads walking/riding tracks; Libraries; Garbage trucks and keeping our streets clean**
- Most important things for keeping us happy and healthy: (p. 69)  
**Healthy food to eat; Spending time with family/friends; Looking after nature; Feeling safe**
- Most important things we can all do to keep the peninsula great: (p. 69)  
**Look after nature; Clean the beach; Walk/ride a bike**

## Youth Survey

- 70 responses
- Most important thing for Council to do: (p. 76)  
**Look after everyone's health, wellbeing and safety as well as making sure they feel connected and ready for climate change**
- Health and wellbeing issues most important to youth: (p. 76)  
**Mental health; Connection to friends/family**
- Social issues most important to youth: (p. 77)  
**Feeling safe; Gender inequality; Homelessness and housing; Racism and discrimination**
- Most supported options for Council to explore to improve service delivery: (p. 77)  
**Working with community groups; Working with nearby Councils; Selling unused land or buildings**
- Most supported options for Council to explore to support the community's future: (p. 78)  
**More events and festivals; Supporting local business**
- Most supported services: (p. 78)  
**Making sure there are enough houses; Increasing employment and education opportunities**
- Most supported priorities for Council to protect our environment: (p. 79)  
**Sustainable transport options; Renewable energy generation**

## Community Conversations

- Generated themes and discussion that was used to inform development of the strategic objectives (session 1) and the strategies (sessions 2 and 3) for the Council Plan.
- Explored asset investment options. Most support for exploring a shared model of managing and maintain facilities with community. Least support for a reduction in maintenance levels on assets.
- Explored options for improving the long term financial sustainability. More support for a rate cap variation and increasing user fees than found in the broader engagement survey. Most support for exploring options to generate revenue from tourists. Least support for lowering service levels.

Community Engagement Findings Report • Council Strategic Planning Project 2025-2029 • 10

## Broad Community Engagement Survey

### Broad Community Engagement Survey

#### Overview

The broad engagement survey was delivered via an online survey on the Shire's engagement platform, Shape.

It was open from 19 February to 21 March 2025, consisting of four sections, one associated with each of our key strategic plans.

Data collected was supported by the collection of demographic data to allow for disaggregation of the results.

The survey was promoted via a media release, in the Shire's eNewsletter (PenBuzz) and direct emails, through PenWide, social media and on the Shire's website.

The results from the survey are presented on the following pages. The word cloud below is based on the key words from verbatim comments provided as additional feedback.

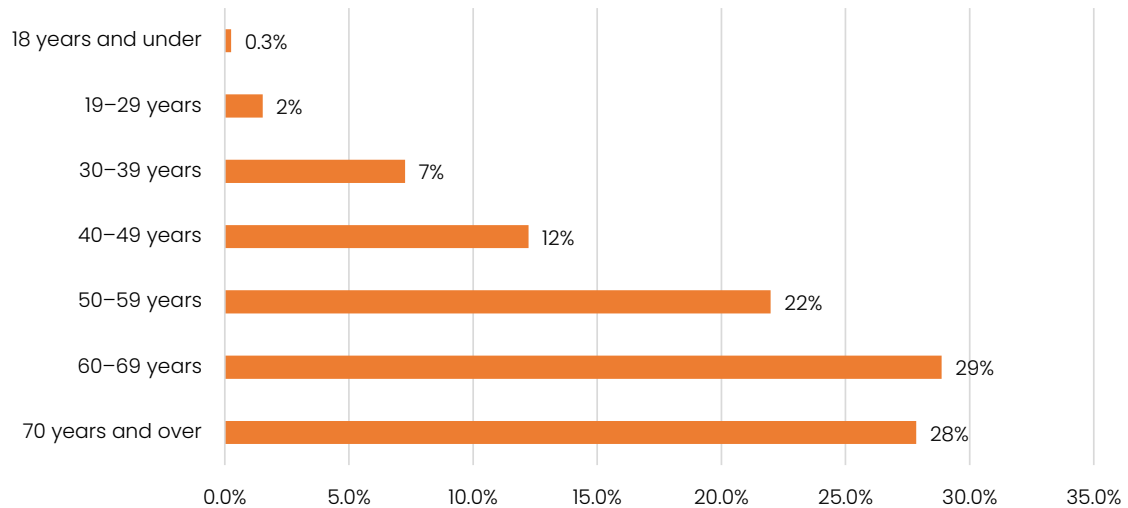


## Broad Community Engagement Survey

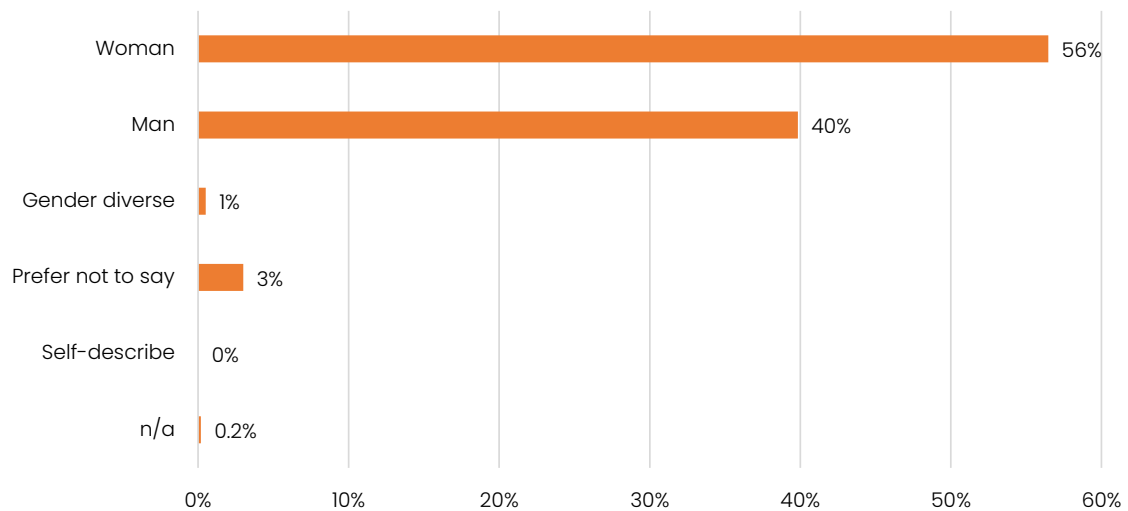
### Demographics

Total Responses: 1,569

Age:

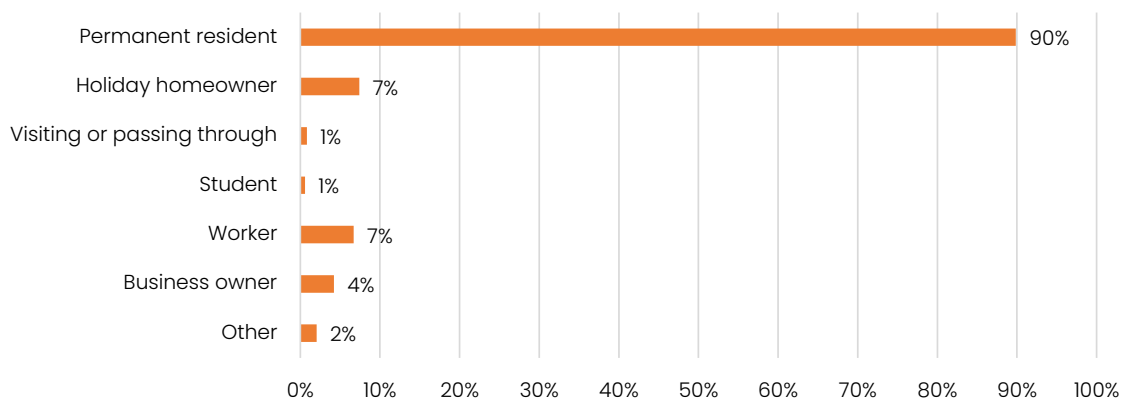


Gender:

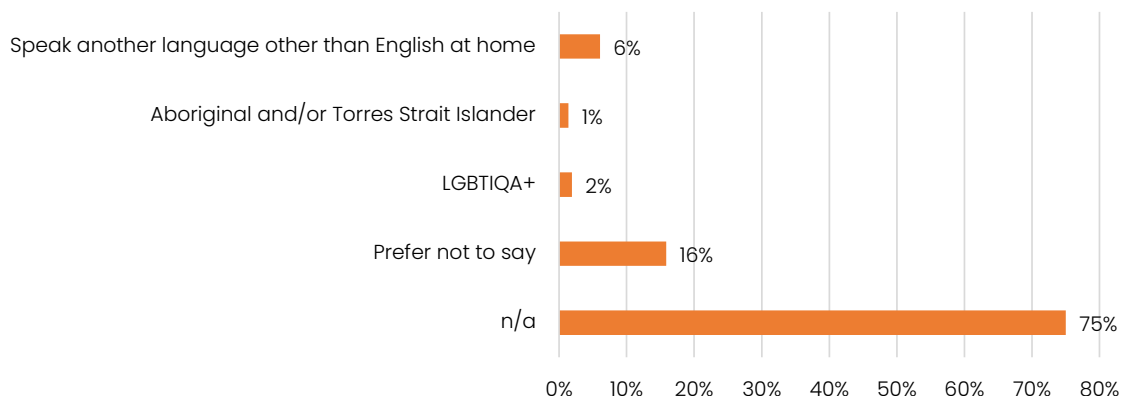


### Broad Community Engagement Survey

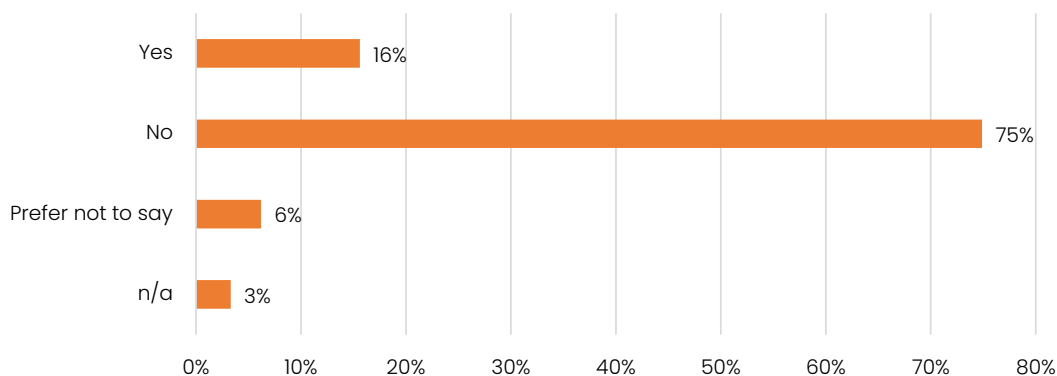
#### Connection to the Mornington Peninsula:



#### Do you identify with any of the following?



#### Do you have a disability or chronic illness that impacts your everyday life?





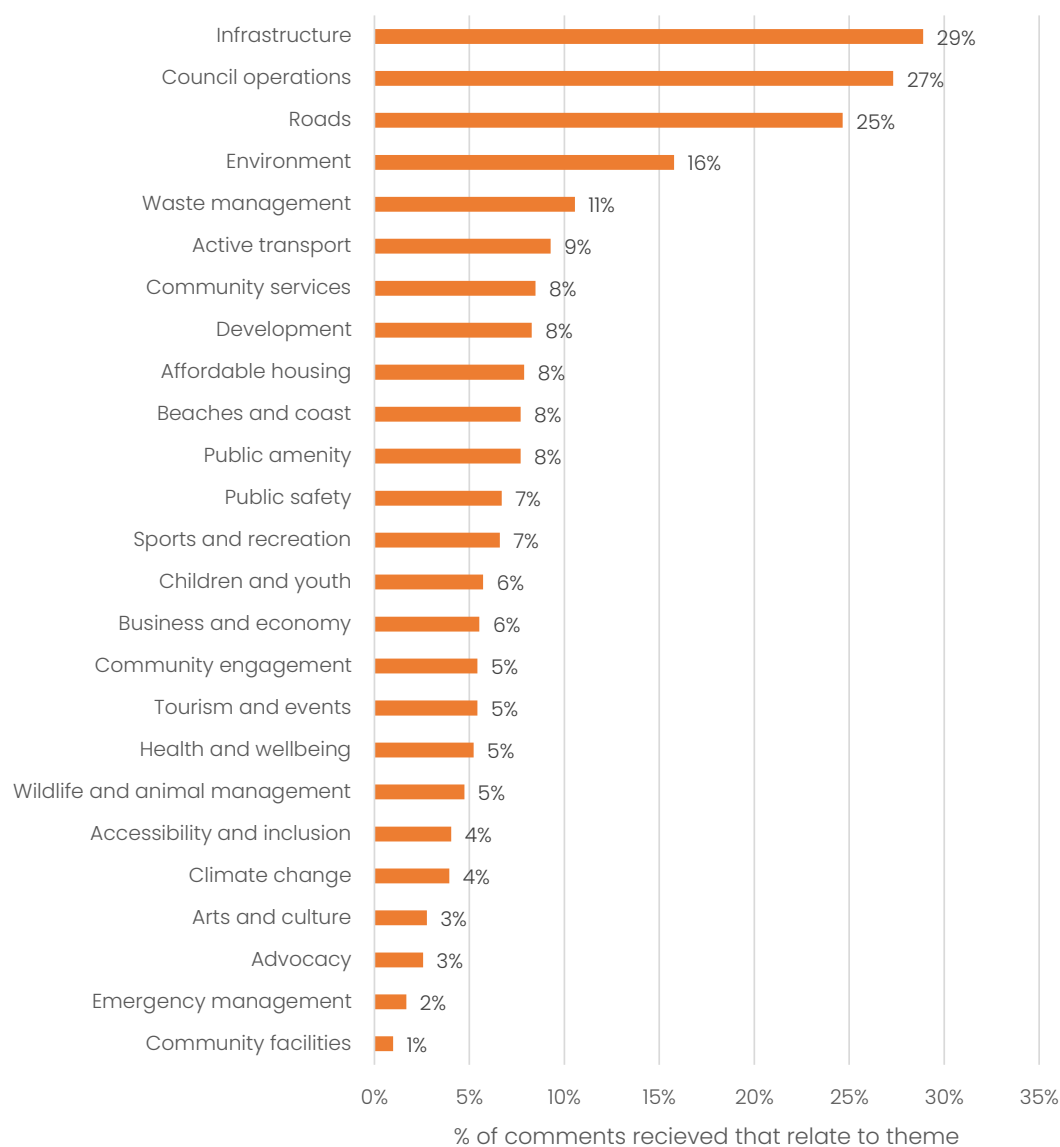
## Broad Community Engagement Survey

### Open Comments:

What do you see as a priority for Council over the next four years?

The verbatim comments received for the above questions were coded into the 25 most commonly occurring themes. These 25 themes are listed below.

The table on the following pages outline a summary of comments related to the theme along with representative quotes from the feedback received and identifies the link to strategies included in the Council Plan.



Broad Community Engagement Survey

Theme (linked strategies)	%	Summary
<b>Infrastructure</b>  see Strategy: - 1.2.2	29%	<p>Infrastructure comments highlight the need for investment in and maintenance of infrastructure. Reliable and well-maintained infrastructure is a priority.</p> <p><i>"council needs to invest more heavily in maintenance. maintenance investment will ensure facilities and infrastructure are maintained at less cost than building new facilities"</i></p> <p><i>"maintaining ... infrastructure in public areas in a timely manner"</i></p> <p><i>"footpath maintenance including overhanging foliage reduction"</i></p>
<b>Council Operations</b>  see Strategy: - 4.1.1 - 4.1.2 - 4.1.5 - 4.2.2	27%	<p>Council operations comments relate to governance, efficiency, decision making and focusing on core service delivery. There are concerns regarding transparency, decision-making processes, operational efficiency, and the need for the council to be accountable to residents. Residents seek better management, value for money, and a focus on core services.</p> <p><i>"I would like to see council fulfil its responsibilities to rate payers"</i></p> <p><i>"focus on basic, tangible council services"</i></p> <p><i>"I think there needs to be a focus on the quality of services delivered, not just the cost of those services"</i></p> <p><i>"core responsibilities of council are executed well and consistently"</i></p>
<b>Roads</b>  see Strategy: - 1.2.4	25%	<p>Roads comments centre on the maintenance, safety, and capacity of the road network. A significant portion of the feedback focuses on the poor condition of roads, with frequent mentions of potholes, deteriorating surfaces, and the need for improved maintenance.</p> <p><i>"better road management, potholes and road surface safety"</i></p> <p><i>"concentrate on getting the roads in a good condition"</i></p> <p><i>"there needs to be an upgrade of streets and footpaths. many of the smaller roads have large weeds growing through the bitumen"</i></p>
<b>Environment</b>  see Strategy: - 1.1.1 - 1.1.4 - 1.1.5	16%	<p>Environment comments generally express concern for preserving natural spaces and managing environmental impacts. There is a desire for sustainable practices and conservation efforts to protect the local ecosystem and its beauty.</p> <p><i>"Council needs to start treating the local environment as its (and our) biggest asset"</i></p> <p><i>"regenerate our native vegetation and waterways and foreshore"</i></p> <p><i>"manage the peninsula to cater for the future, control loss of habitat and environmental destruction"</i></p>

Broad Community Engagement Survey

<b>Waste Management</b>  see Strategy: - 1.1.6	11%	<p>Waste management comments discuss the efficiency and environmental impact of waste services. There is interest in improving recycling programs, reducing litter, and finding sustainable waste disposal solutions.</p> <p><i>"Council should prioritise the basic services – i.e. waste management"</i></p> <p><i>"maintenance of general rubbish everywhere"</i></p> <p><i>"increase composting, decrease waste"</i></p>
<b>Active Transport</b>  see Strategy: - 1.2.3 - 1.2.5	9%	<p>Active transport comments highlight the need for better active transport options. There are concerns about traffic congestion, the efficiency of public transport, provision of footpaths and trails, and the safety and accessibility of pathways.</p> <p><i>"work with the state government to improve public transport"</i></p> <p><i>"ensure the bay trail is a continuous link"</i></p> <p><i>"more paths, walking trails on the peninsula"</i></p> <p><i>"safe pedestrian paths on major roads, cycle paths"</i></p>
<b>Community Services</b>  see Strategy: - 2.1.2	8%	<p>Community services comments emphasise the importance of support services for vulnerable populations, including aged care, disability services, homelessness, and family support. There is a focus on ensuring that community services are accessible, inclusive, and meet the diverse needs of residents.</p> <p><i>"targeting social housing, community services, youth services, social spaces"</i></p> <p><i>"family violence services"</i></p> <p><i>"focus on improving social welfare services for those in need, across all ages"</i></p> <p><i>"the welfare of our older residents is no longer a major priority for council as it once was"</i></p>
<b>Development</b>  see Strategy: - 1.2.1	8%	<p>Development comments reflect a mix of concerns about growth and the need to manage development appropriately. Issues such as over-development, the impact of new constructions on neighbourhood character, and the balance between development and the environment are common. There is a desire for managed growth that enhances the community rather than detracts from it.</p> <p><i>"preventing overdevelopment and maintaining green wedge"</i></p> <p><i>"preventing over-development and population which is not supported by social infrastructure"</i></p> <p><i>"control and limit urban development and overpopulation of the Mornington peninsula and the side effects of more traffic and loss of nature"</i></p>

Broad Community Engagement Survey

<b>Affordable Housing</b>  see Strategy: - 2.1.5	8%	<p>Affordable housing comments emphasise the challenges of housing availability and cost. Residents are concerned about the lack of affordable housing options and the high cost of living, which is impacting the community.</p> <p><i>"addressing the cost of living issues will have flow on effects to many of the other issues faced by the community"</i></p> <p><i>"cost of living, affordable housing, loosening permits for affordable housing and other improvements"</i></p> <p><i>"homelessness must be a priority for Council"</i></p>
<b>Beaches and Coast</b>  see Strategy: - 1.1.2	8%	<p>Beaches and coast comments focus on balancing recreational use with conservation. There are concerns addressing erosion, improving access, managing development impacts, and maintaining beach quality for both residents and tourists.</p> <p><i>"keeping our bay and beaches clean"</i></p> <p><i>"more funding should be directed towards securing the peninsula from inundation and coastal damage"</i></p> <p><i>"manage the coastal erosion and facilities at beaches"</i></p>
<b>Public Amenity</b>  see Strategy: - 1.1.3	8%	<p>Public amenity comments focus on the quality and maintenance of public spaces and services. There is a desire for clean, safe, and attractive public areas that enhance the overall liveability of the community.</p> <p><i>"making sure our amenity (roads, streetscapes, shopping villages) are the best they can be"</i></p> <p><i>"I would like to see priority given to maintenance and improvement in public spaces"</i></p> <p><i>"concentrate on keeping the areas clean and litter free"</i></p>
<b>Public Safety</b>  see Strategy: - 2.1.4	7%	<p>Public safety comments focus on maintaining a safe and secure community environment. There are concerns about crime prevention and ensuring public spaces are safe for all residents.</p> <p><i>"work with police to lower crime rate"</i></p> <p><i>"ensuring adequate street lighting and lighting in public parks"</i></p> <p><i>"work with the appropriate government bodies and police"</i></p>
<b>Sports and recreation</b>  see Strategy: - 2.2.2	7%	<p>Sports and recreation comments highlight the importance of accessible and well-maintained recreational facilities. There is a desire for diverse sports programs, parks, and spaces that cater to all ages and abilities to promote healthy lifestyles and community engagement.</p> <p><i>"keeping sports facilities in all suburbs accessible"</i></p> <p><i>"improve sporting facilities"</i></p> <p><i>"improved playgrounds, sports and leisure facilities for young families and youths"</i></p> <p><i>"updating and creating safer playgrounds throughout the Shire"</i></p>

### Broad Community Engagement Survey

<b>Children and Youth</b>  see Strategy: - 2.1.2 - 2.2.1 - 2.2.4	6%	<p>Children and youth comments emphasise the need for facilities, programs, and support for young people. There is a focus on creating a supportive and enriching environment for the younger population through education, recreational spaces, and opportunities for youth development.</p> <p><i>"supporting the young and next generation and provide opportunities to develop and grow in a safe and inclusive environment"</i></p> <p><i>"we need more support and activities for young people"</i></p> <p><i>"I would like to see more 'play' areas for older children. there is plenty of playgrounds for the younger children, but we need areas for older children"</i></p>
<b>Business and Economy</b>  see Strategy: - 3.1.1 - 3.1.2 - 3.1.4 - 3.1.5	6%	<p>Business and economy comments discuss the need to support local businesses, stimulate economic growth and create job opportunities. There is interest in strategies that enhance the local economy and promote a vibrant business environment.</p> <p><i>"support small businesses which have been hit hard on the peninsula"</i></p> <p><i>"Council's priority should include support of local business"</i></p> <p><i>"more support for businesses. working together, because ultimately businesses can contribute and help solve some of the community's issues"</i></p> <p><i>"economic health of the Peninsula"</i></p>
<b>Community Engagement</b>  see Strategy: - 2.2.5 - 4.2.1 - 4.2.3	5%	<p>Community engagement comments stress the importance of open communication and consultation between the council and residents. There is a desire for more inclusive decision-making processes and greater involvement of the community in local affairs.</p> <p><i>"the Council should have better approach to provide input, encourage community consultation on such important topics"</i></p> <p><i>"more public participation"</i></p> <p><i>"community centric and focussed organisation in everything it does and how it engages with the community"</i></p>
<b>Tourism and Events</b>  see Strategy: - 3.1.3	5%	<p>Tourism and events comments reflect the community's interest in balancing the benefits of tourism with the impact on local resources and lifestyle. There are discussions about promoting sustainable tourism, managing crowds and enhancing local attractions. Residents are concerned about balancing economic benefits with preserving the local character of the peninsula.</p> <p><i>"management of increased numbers of tourists especially during peak season"</i></p> <p><i>"will encourage tourists to visit which will help local economy "</i></p> <p><i>"Provide more free community events like new year, Australia Day, Christmas carols"</i></p>

Broad Community Engagement Survey

<b>Health and wellbeing</b>  see Strategy: - 2.1.1	5%	<p>Health and wellbeing comments emphasise the importance of access to healthcare services, mental health support and promoting healthy lifestyles. There is a focus on creating a community that supports the physical, mental, and social wellbeing of all residents. Residents are concerned about healthcare accessibility and the availability of support services.</p> <p><i>"please ensure public health is offered as mental health crisis is affecting us"</i></p> <p><i>"accessible primary health service delivery to support health and wellbeing of the families of our community"</i></p> <p><i>"focus on providing a fun, safe enjoyable peninsula lifestyle"</i></p>
<b>Wildlife and Animal Management</b>  see Strategy: - 1.1.1	5%	<p>Wildlife and animal management comments focus on the interaction between the community and local fauna. Concerns about protecting wildlife habitats, managing animal populations and addressing issues like pest control and domestic animal welfare are typical.</p> <p><i>"weed and animal pest control"</i></p> <p><i>"protecting our wildlife, e.g. koalas, dolphins, kangaroos"</i></p> <p><i>"raise awareness and improve the health of wildlife"</i></p> <p><i>"more protection for native flora and fauna"</i></p>
<b>Accessibility and Inclusion</b>  see Strategy: - 2.1.2 - 2.1.3 - 2.2.1	4%	<p>Accessibility and inclusion comments focus on creating a community that is welcoming and accessible to all residents, including people with disabilities, genders, ages, identities and diverse cultural groups. There is a desire for inclusive policies, accessible infrastructure and programs that promote equity and social inclusion.</p> <p><i>"the Council needs to engage more with first nations groups"</i></p> <p><i>"we need to encourage community inclusion to reduce loneliness"</i></p> <p><i>"acceptance and promotion of cultural diversity"</i></p> <p><i>"increase community services and also events that foster respect and inclusivity for all minorities, i.e. gender, race, people with disability"</i></p>
<b>Climate Change</b>  see Strategy: - 1.1.5 - 1.1.6 - 2.1.6	4%	<p>Climate change comments reflect concerns about the environmental impact of climate change and the need for local action to mitigate its effects. There is interest in sustainable practices, renewable energy and policies that address climate resilience.</p> <p><i>"economic risks of climate change"</i></p> <p><i>"climate change and the environmental impact on wildlife and humans"</i></p> <p><i>"climate change and sea level rise are going to be crucial issues that we need to respond to now"</i></p>

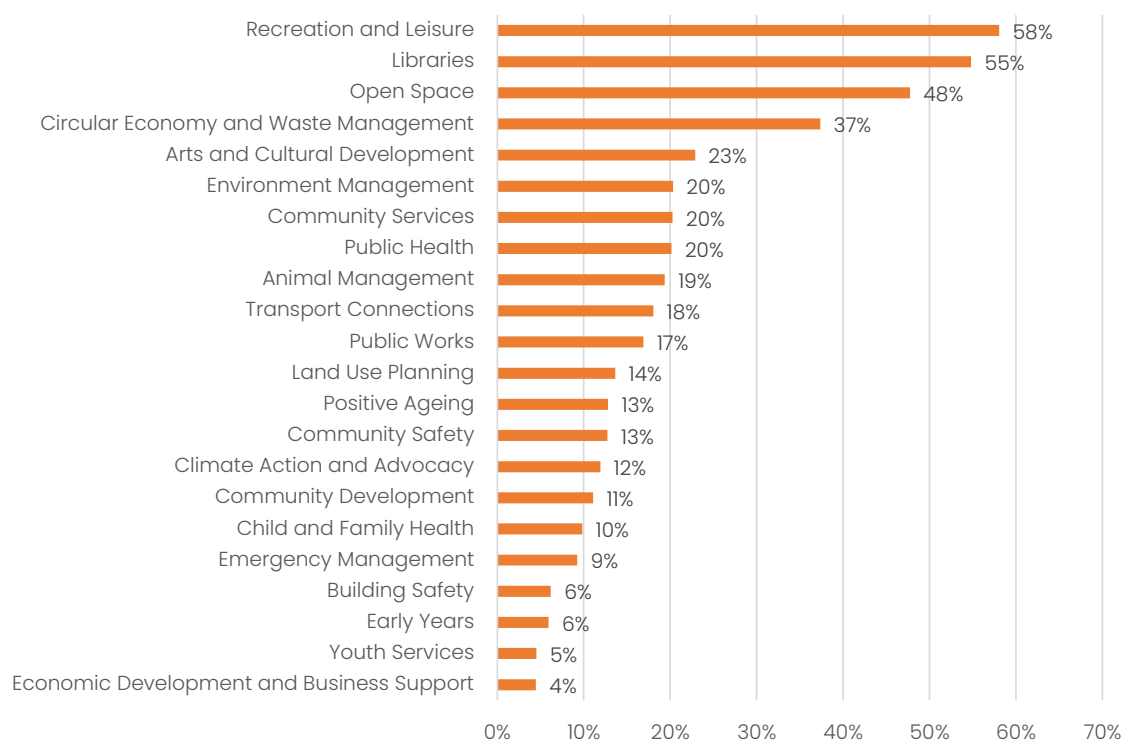
Broad Community Engagement Survey

<b>Arts and Culture</b>  see Strategy: - 2.2.3	3%	<p>Arts and culture comments highlight the value of cultural activities, public art, and community events in enriching community life. There is a desire for greater support for local artists, cultural initiatives and spaces that celebrate the community's heritage and diversity.</p> <p><i>"continued investment in public arts programming such as the Mornington peninsula regional gallery, public murals, and temporary art such as short term sculpture installations"</i></p> <p><i>"a vibrant community enriched by culture is better connected, healthier and happy and the arts is a way"</i></p> <p><i>"uplifting the arts and our cultural impact"</i></p>
<b>Advocacy</b>  see Strategy: - 3.2.5	3%	<p>Advocacy comments discuss the role of the Council in representing the interests of the community to other levels of government and advocating for local needs. There is a focus on effective representation, community empowerment and ensuring that local voices are heard.</p> <p><i>"strong lobbying for much improved public transport to service the Mornington Peninsula better ... continued lobbying for a new public hospital at rosebud to meet the needs of our growing"</i></p> <p><i>"advocate with state and federal governments to prioritise free and affordable care for all"</i></p> <p><i>"lobby government to get a fair share of infrastructure works"</i></p>
<b>Emergency Management</b>  see Strategy: - 1.1.6 - 2.1.6	2%	<p>Emergency management comments emphasise the importance of preparedness, response and recovery efforts to ensure community safety during emergencies. There is a focus on effective planning, communication, and coordination to protect residents and minimise the impact of disasters.</p> <p><i>"a planned fire prevention scheme"</i></p> <p><i>"flood mitigation and drain maintenance is a major concern"</i></p> <p><i>"improve action for timely clean up after storm events for households &amp; communities"</i></p>
<b>Community Facilities</b>  see Strategy: - 1.2.2	1%	<p>Community facilities comments discuss the need for accessible and well-maintained public spaces. There is interest in ensuring that community facilities meet the needs of residents and support social interaction and community activities. Residents want facilities that are inclusive, modern and well-maintained.</p> <p><i>"fix or replace current council buildings, especially libraries"</i></p> <p><i>"please focus on the facilities, services ... build on these, expand into community assisted running"</i></p>

### Broad Community Engagement Survey

#### Targeted Questions – Services and Finances

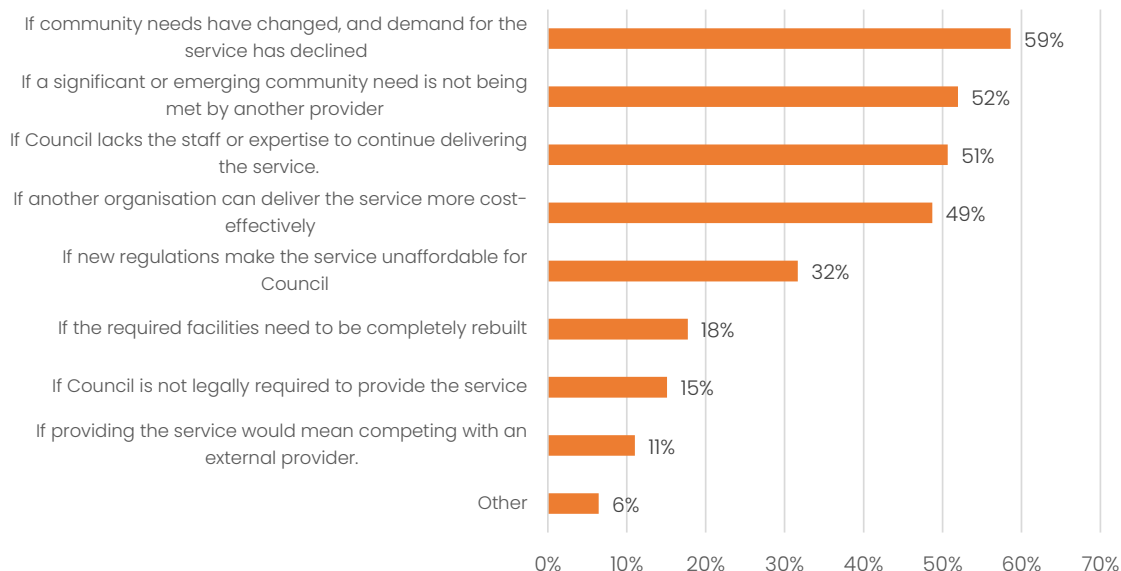
What services do you access that are provided by Council?



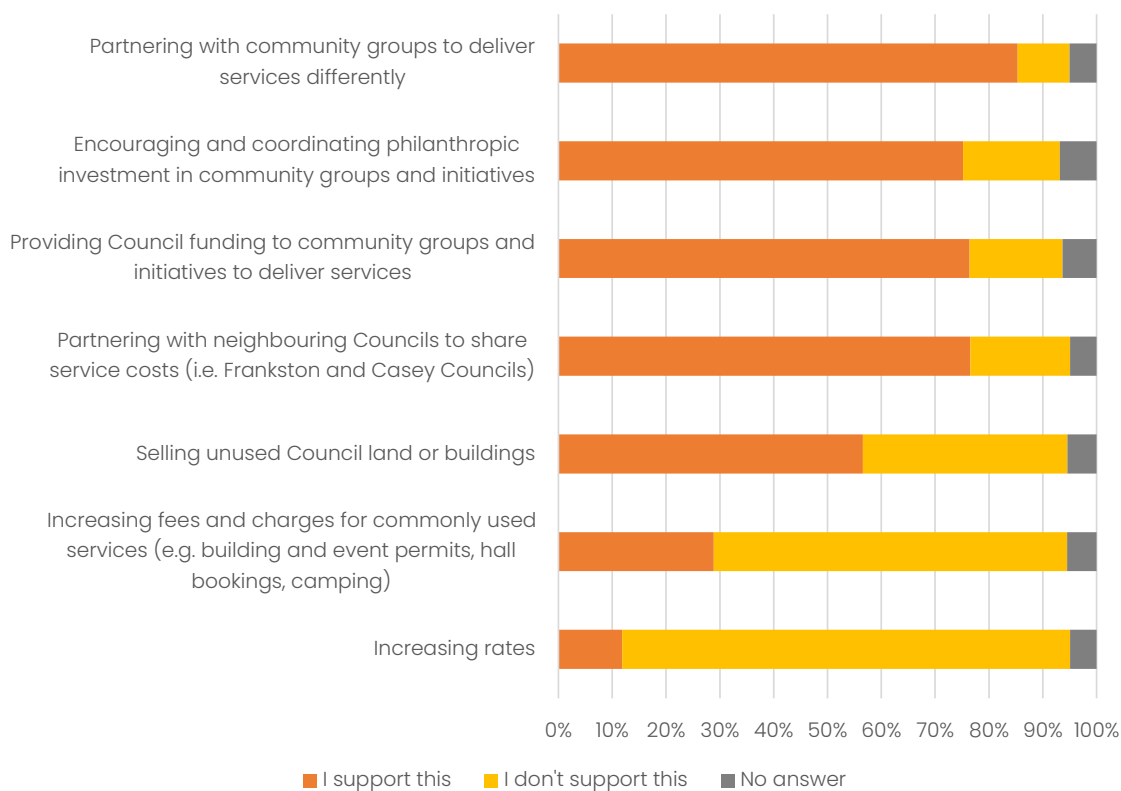


### Broad Community Engagement Survey

#### When should Council consider changing the services it delivers?



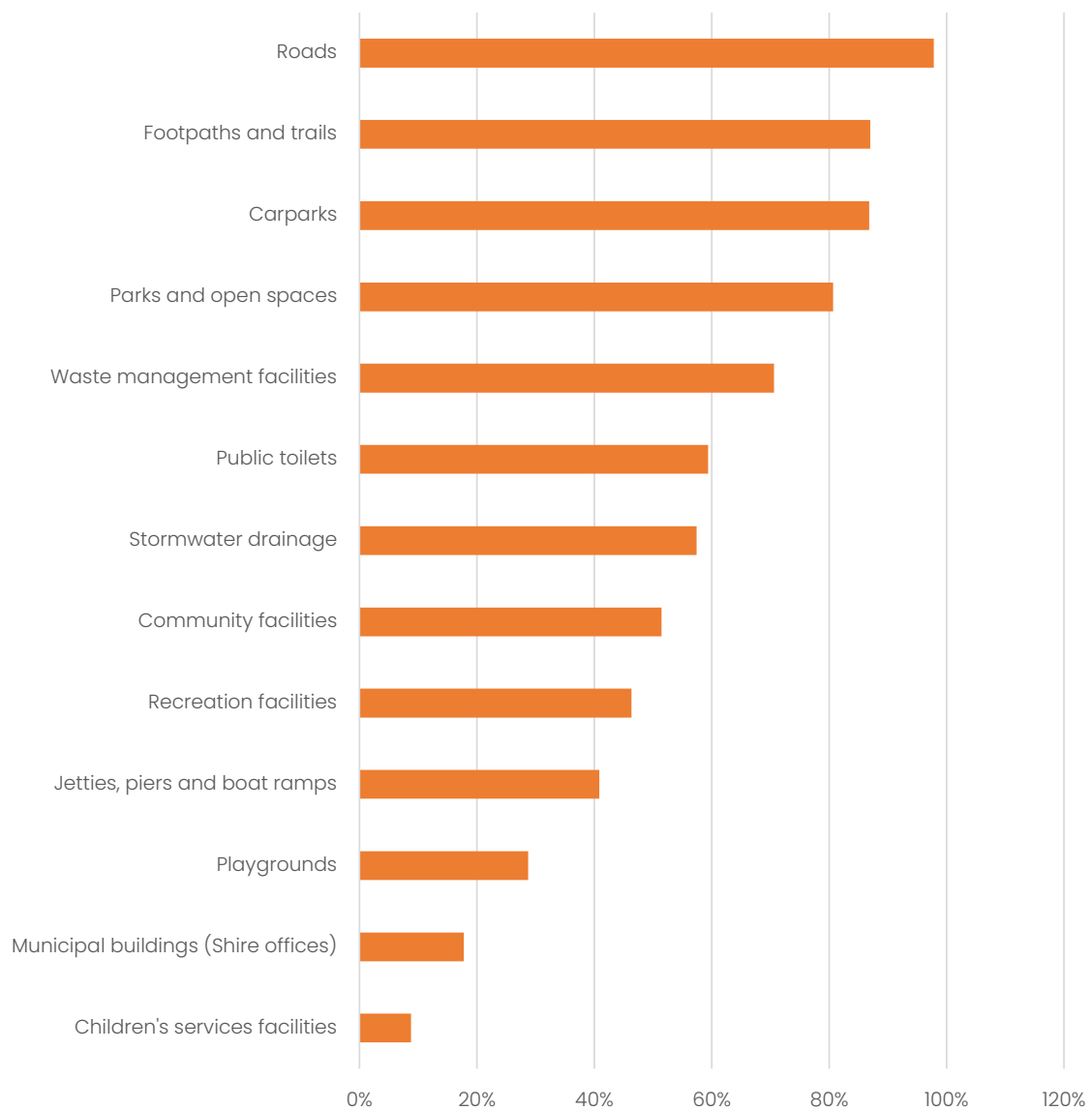
#### Which of the following should Council explore to improve service delivery?



Broad Community Engagement Survey

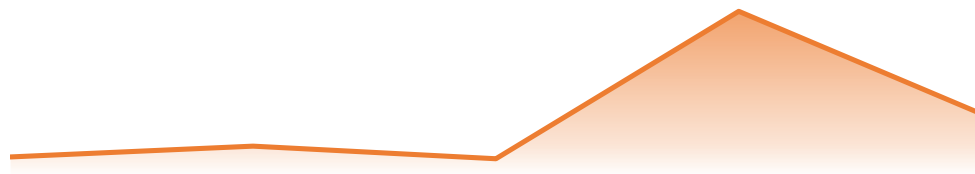
Targeted Questions – Assets

Which of these assets and facilities do you use regularly?



Broad Community Engagement Survey

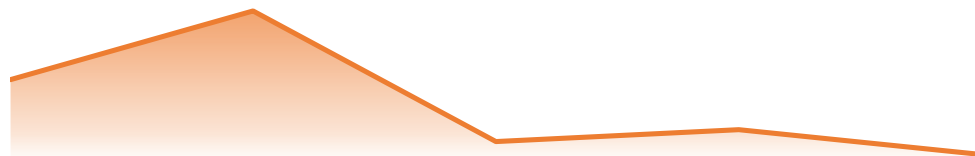
Should Council:



Spread investment evenly  
across the Peninsula

OR

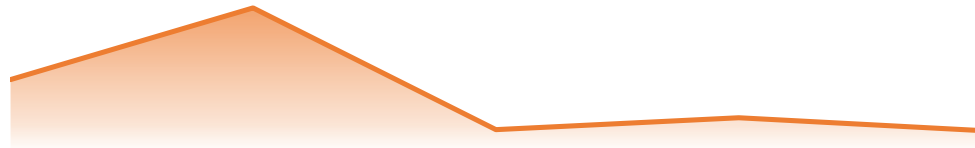
Invest where it is needed  
most



Invest in assets used by many  
people

OR

Invest in specific activities,  
even if only used by a few



Invest in renewing and  
upgrading

OR

Invest in building new assets  
and facilities



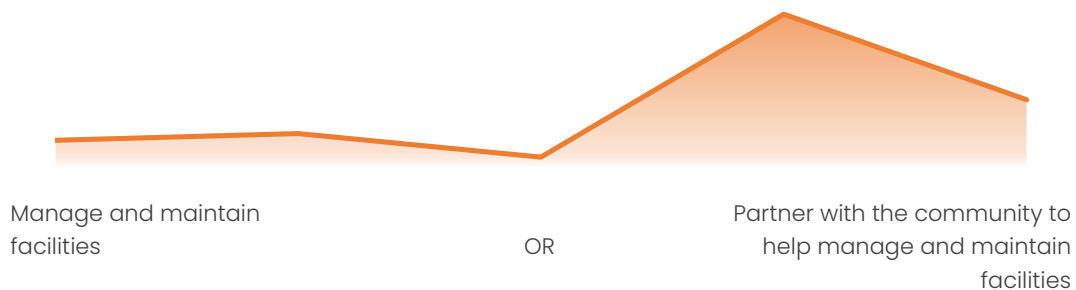
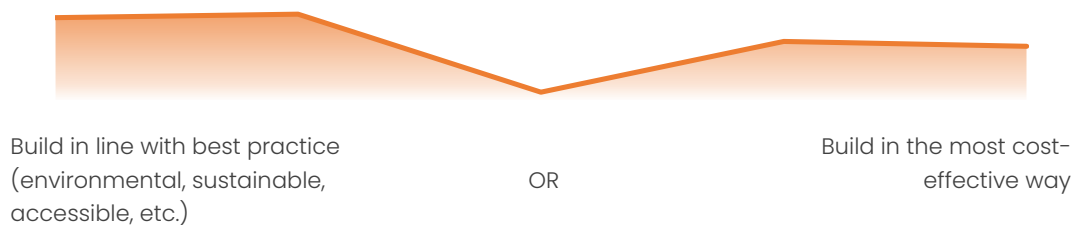
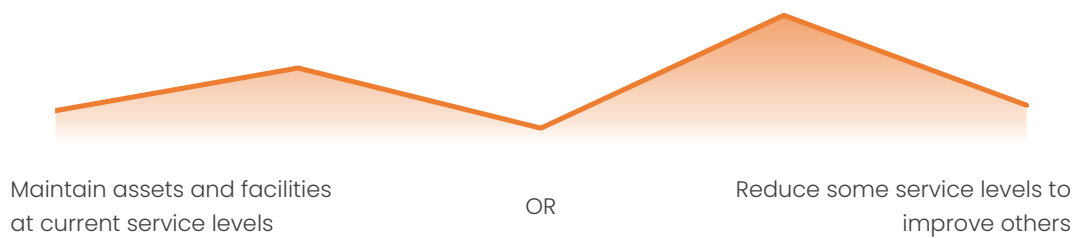
Keep and maintain smaller,  
single-purpose facilities

OR

Create larger, multi-purpose  
facilities

Broad Community Engagement Survey

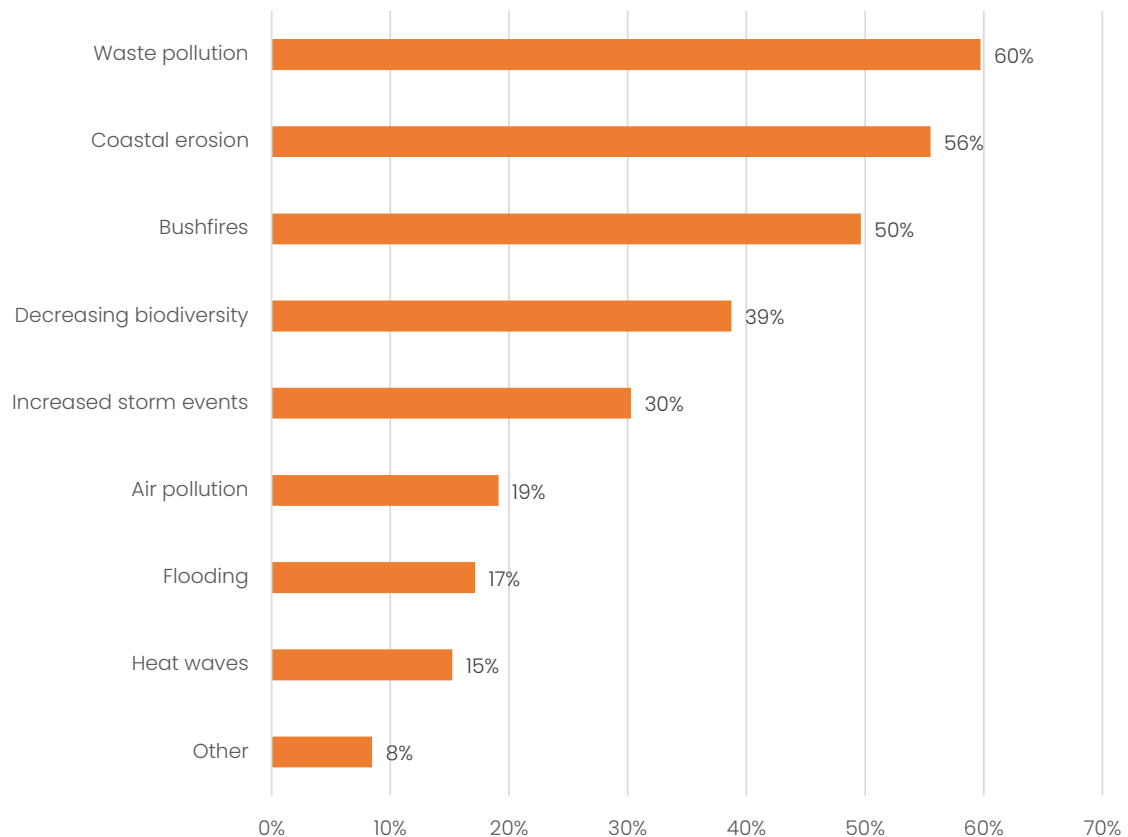
Should Council:



Broad Community Engagement Survey

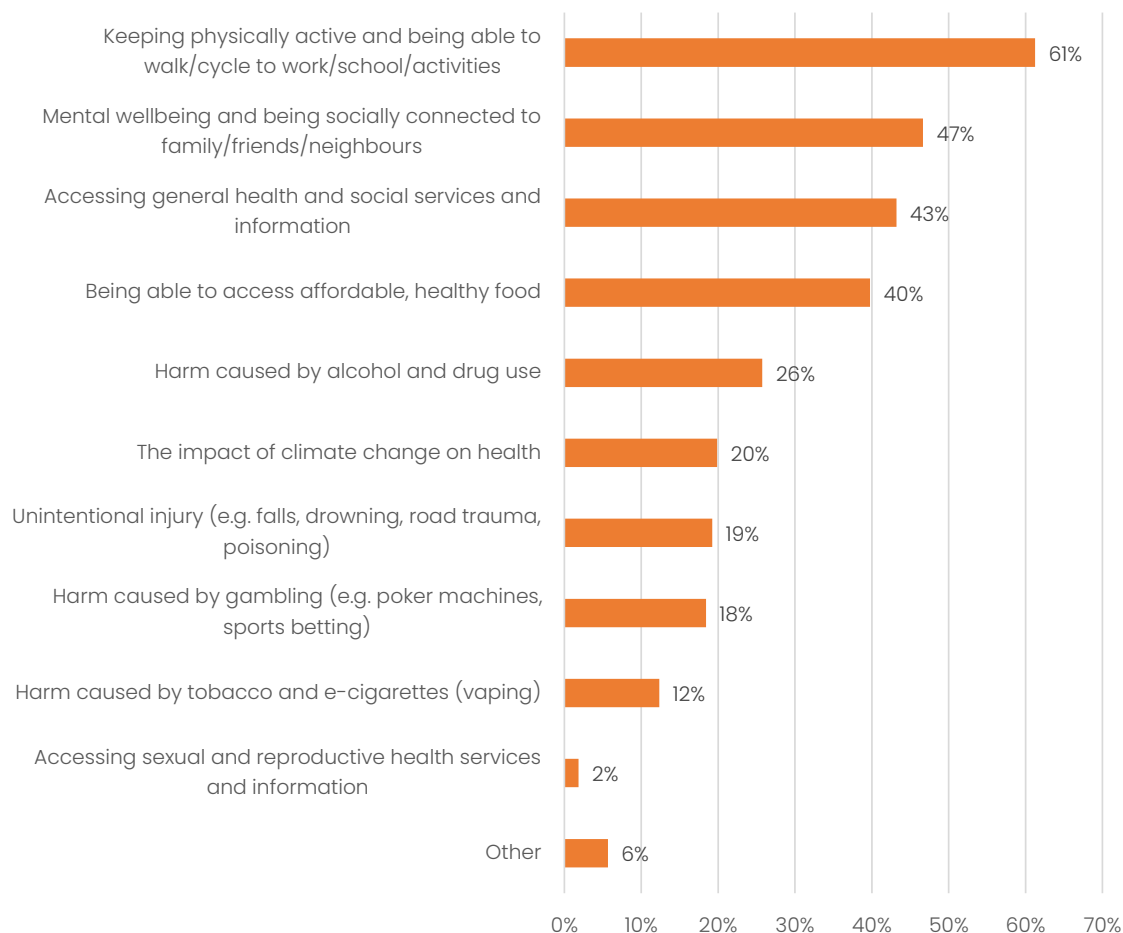
Targeted Questions – Health and Wellbeing

Which of the following environmental impacts concern you the most?



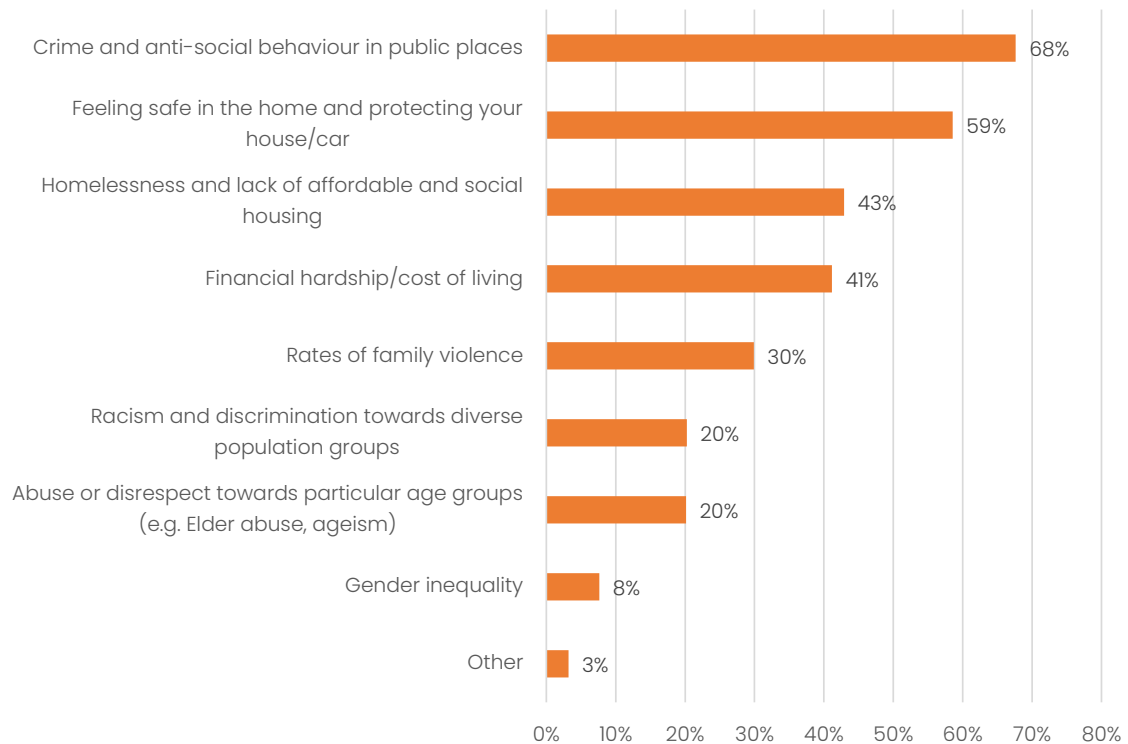
Broad Community Engagement Survey

Which of the following health and wellbeing issues concern you the most?



### Broad Community Engagement Survey

Which of the following social issues concern you the most?



Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data

## Broad Community Engagement Survey – Disaggregated data

### Overview

The data from the broad engagement survey has been disaggregated by key demographic groupings below. The groupings included are:

- Women
- Men
- People under the age of 60
- People 60 years and older
- People identifying as Aboriginal and/or Torres Strait Islander
- People identifying as LGBTQIA+
- People who speak another language other than English at home
- People who identify as being disabled or having a chronic illness.

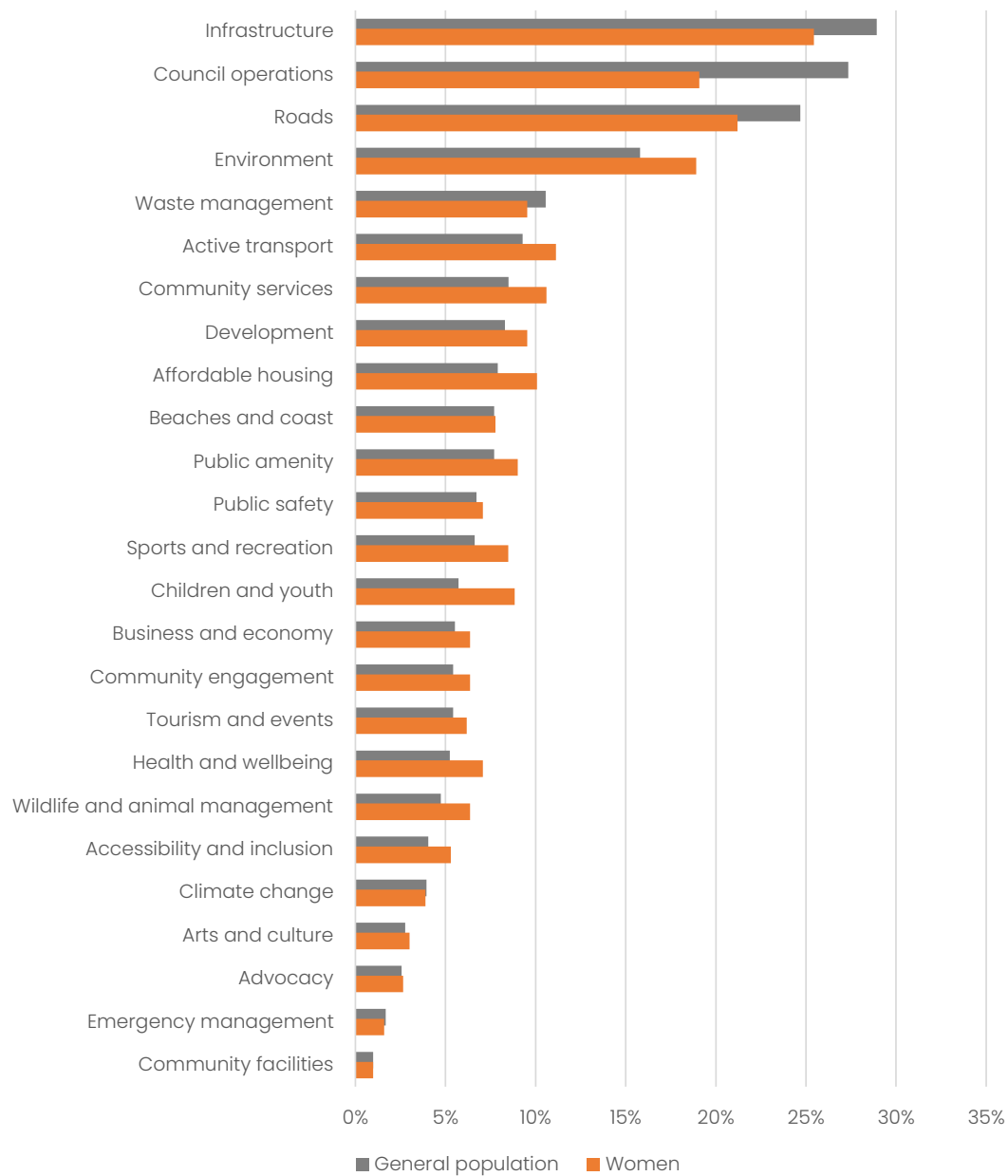
The findings from each of these groupings (compared to the general population) are provided on the following pages.



Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
Women

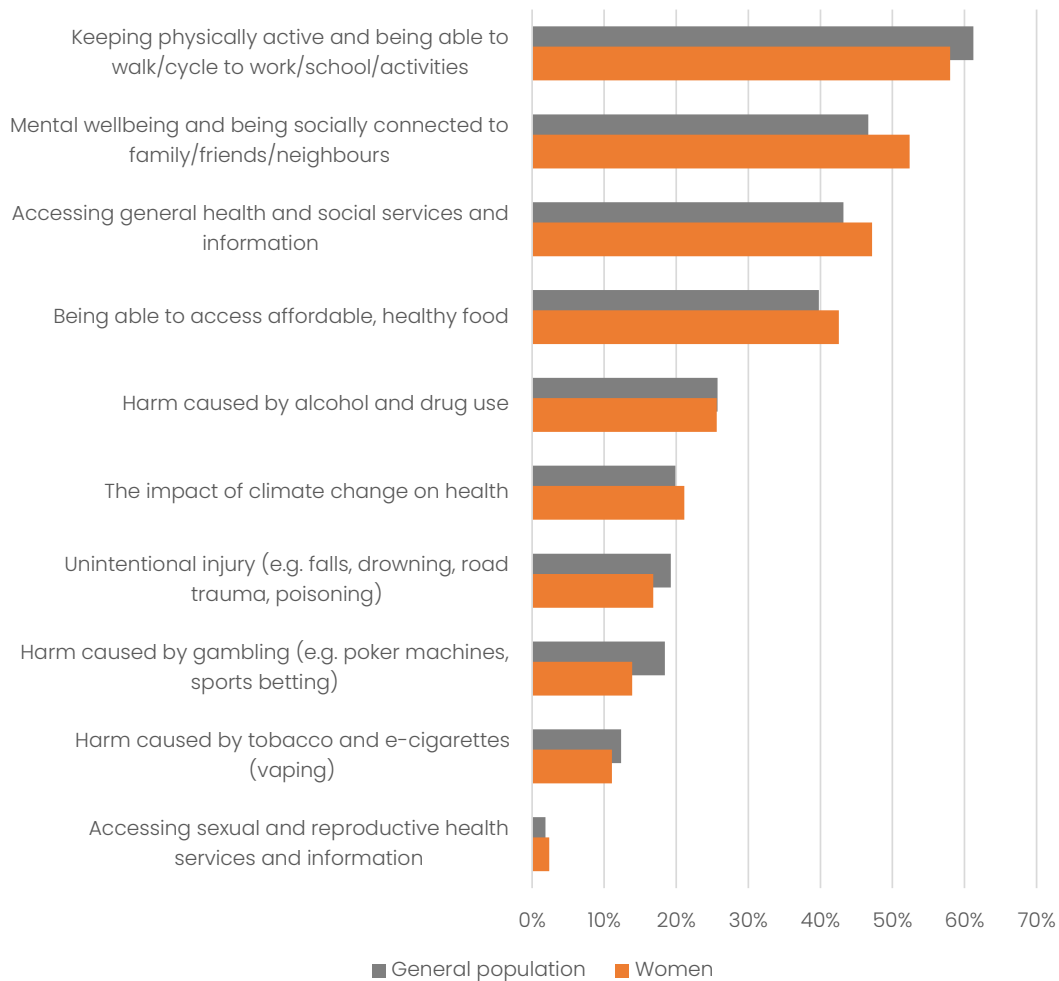
People identifying as a woman

What do you see as a priority for Council over the next four years?



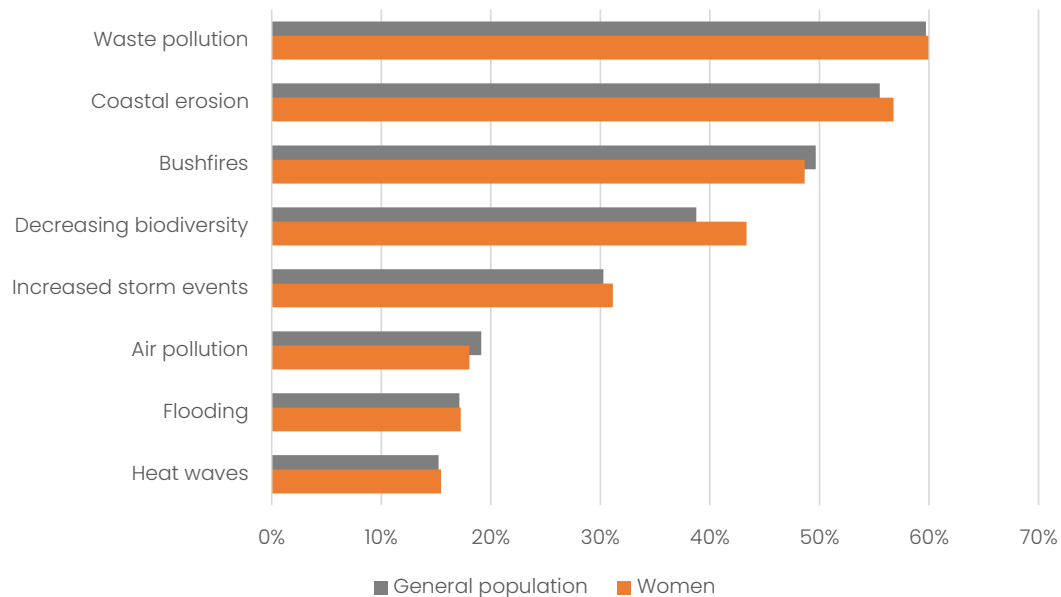
Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
Women

Which of the following health and wellbeing issues concern you the most?

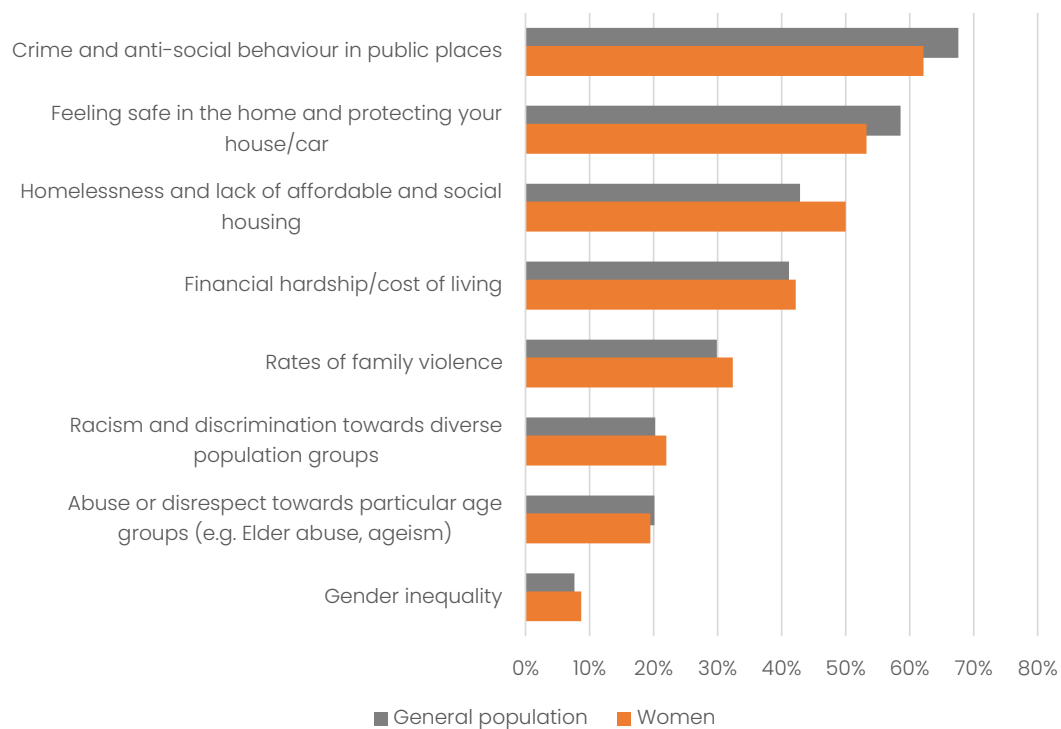


Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
Women

Which of the following environmental impacts concern you the most?



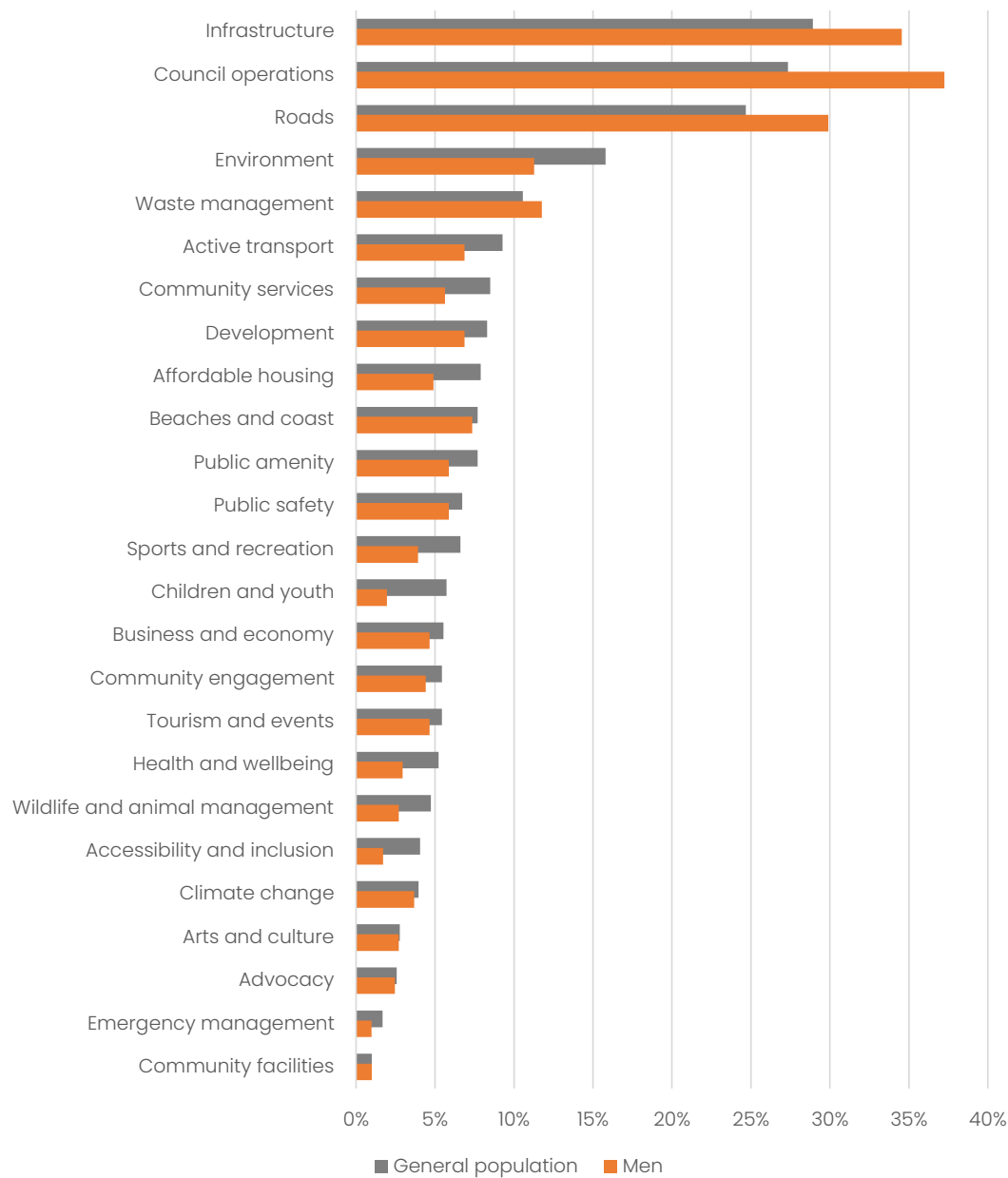
Which of the following social issues concern you the most?



Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
Men

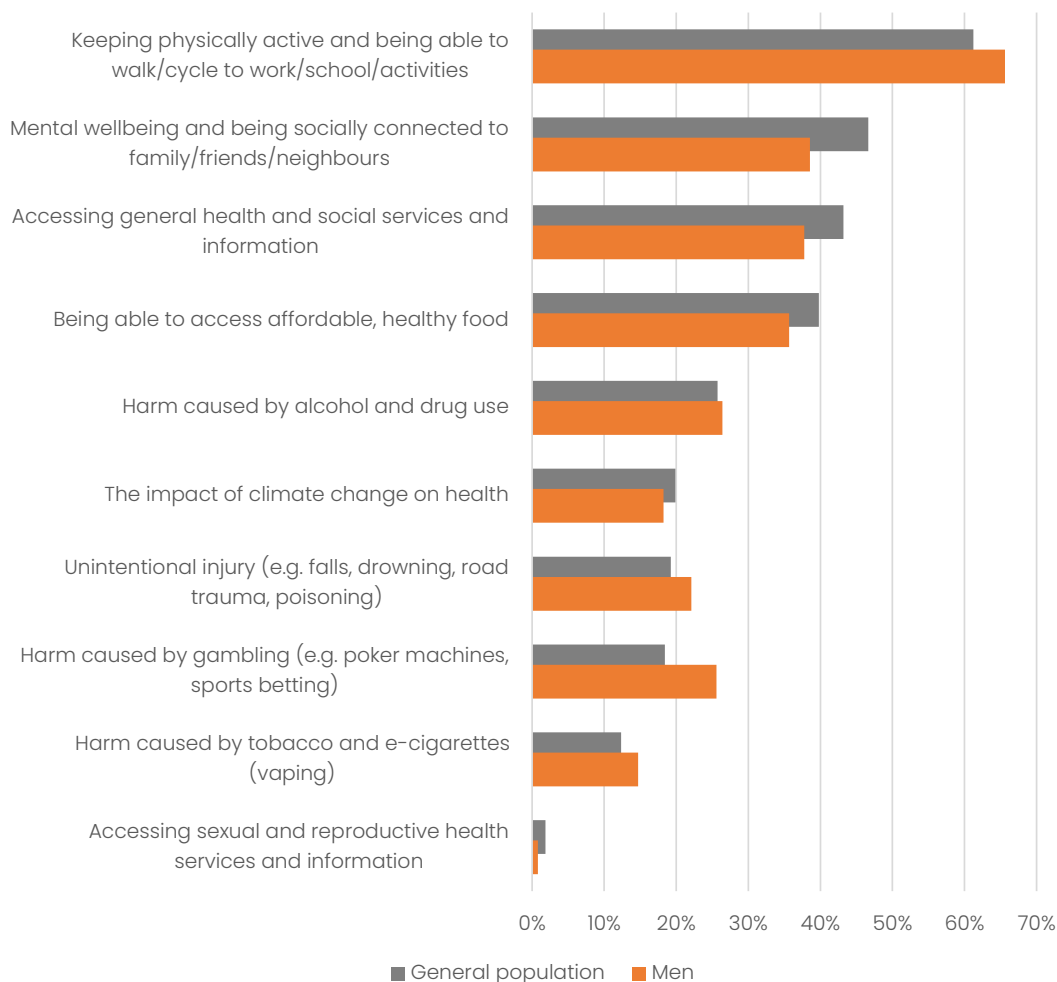
People identifying as a man

What do you see as a priority for Council over the next four years?



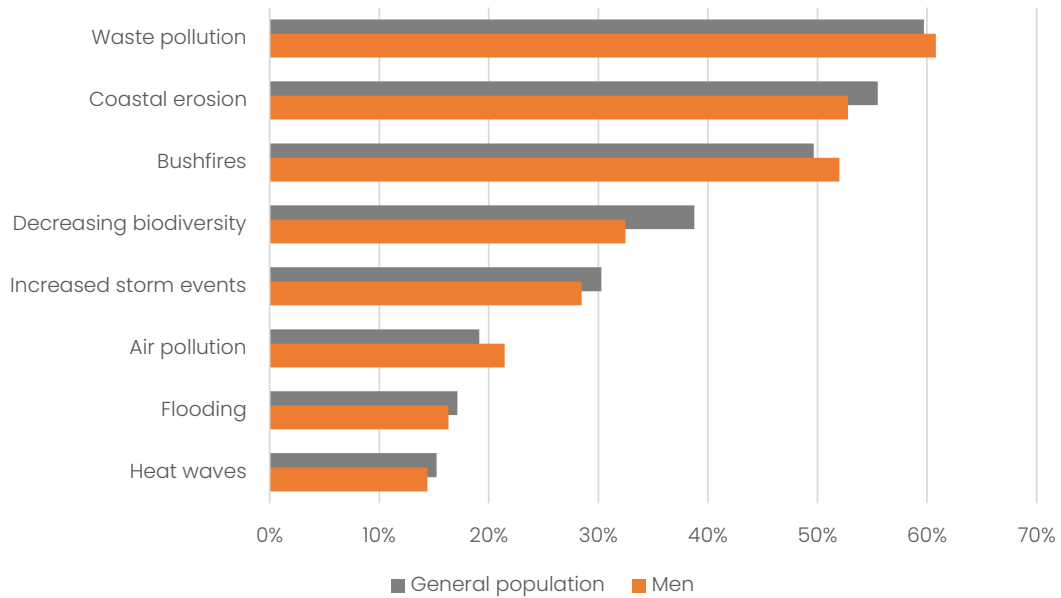
Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
**Men**

Which of the following health and wellbeing issues concern you the most?

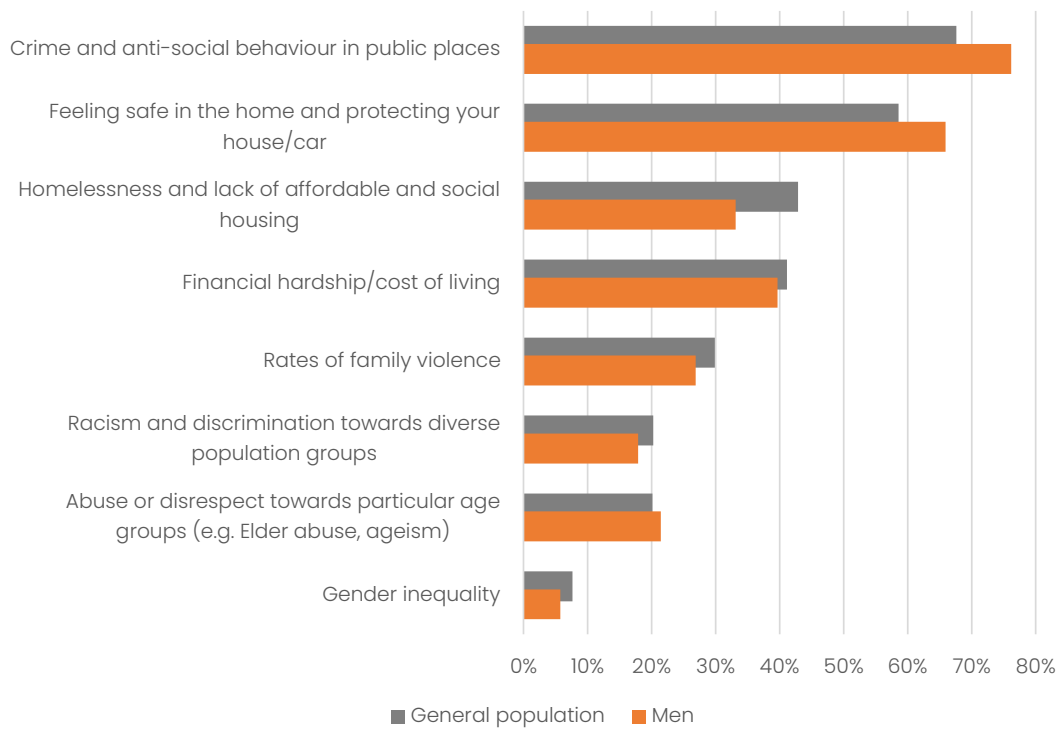


Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
**Men**

Which of the following environmental impacts concern you the most?



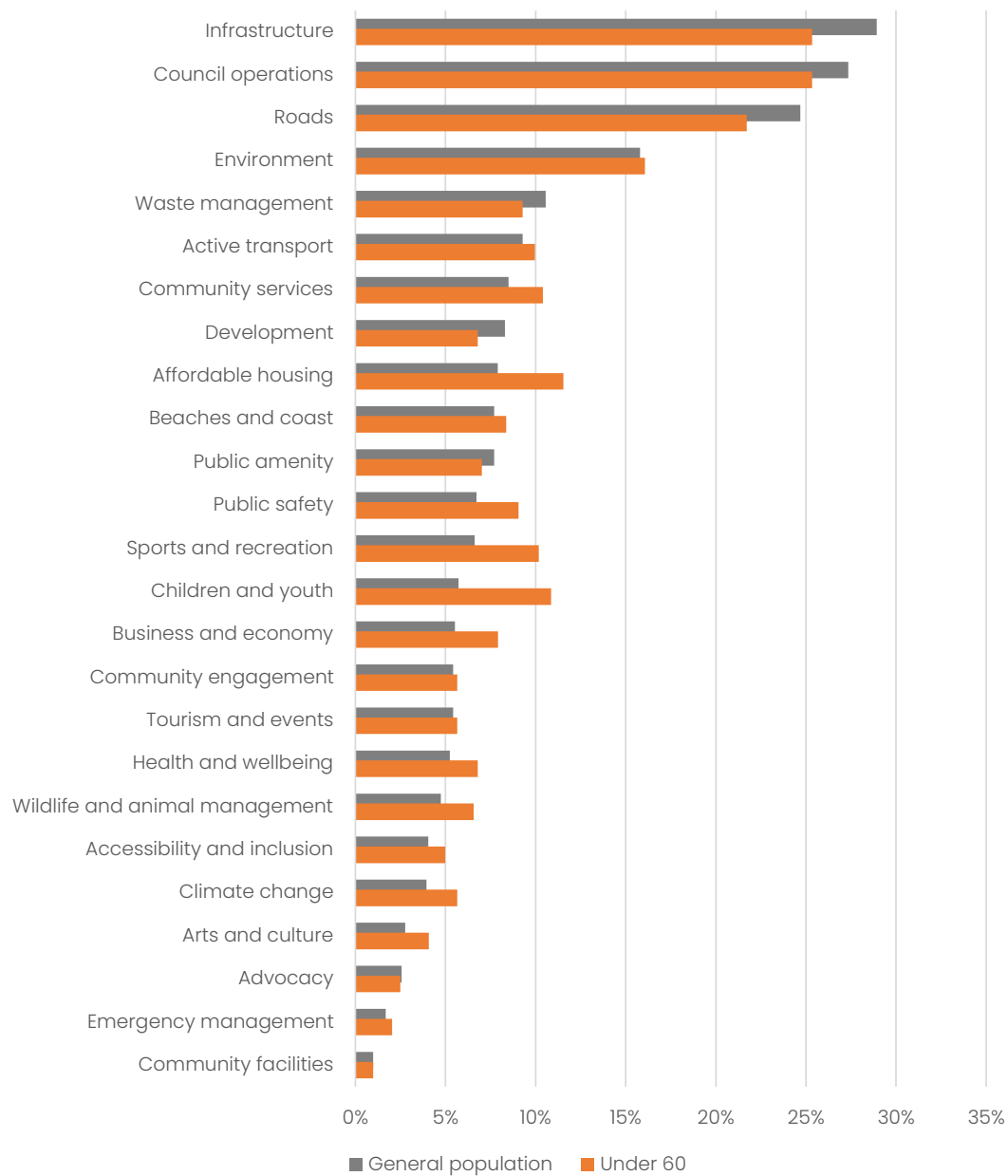
Which of the following social issues concern you the most?



Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
Under 60

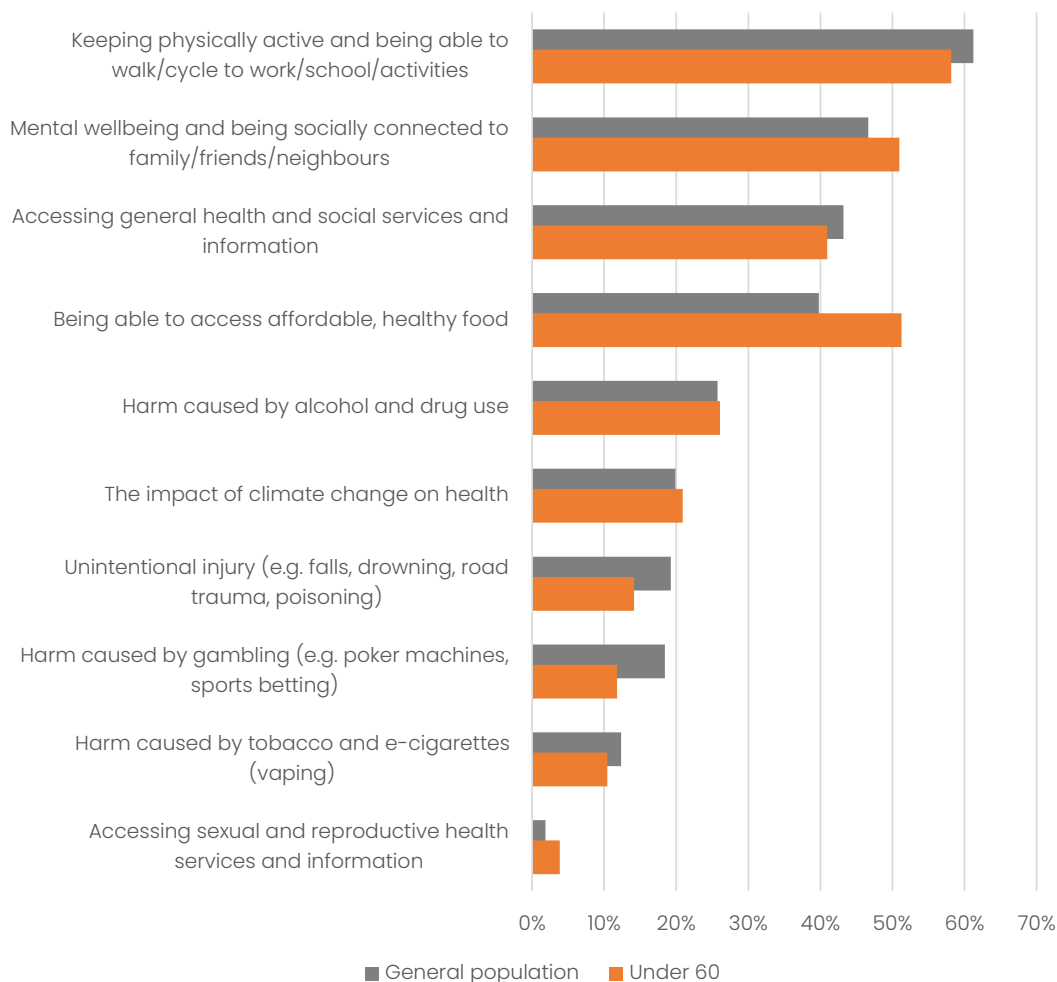
People under the age of 60

What do you see as a priority for Council over the next four years?



Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
Under 60

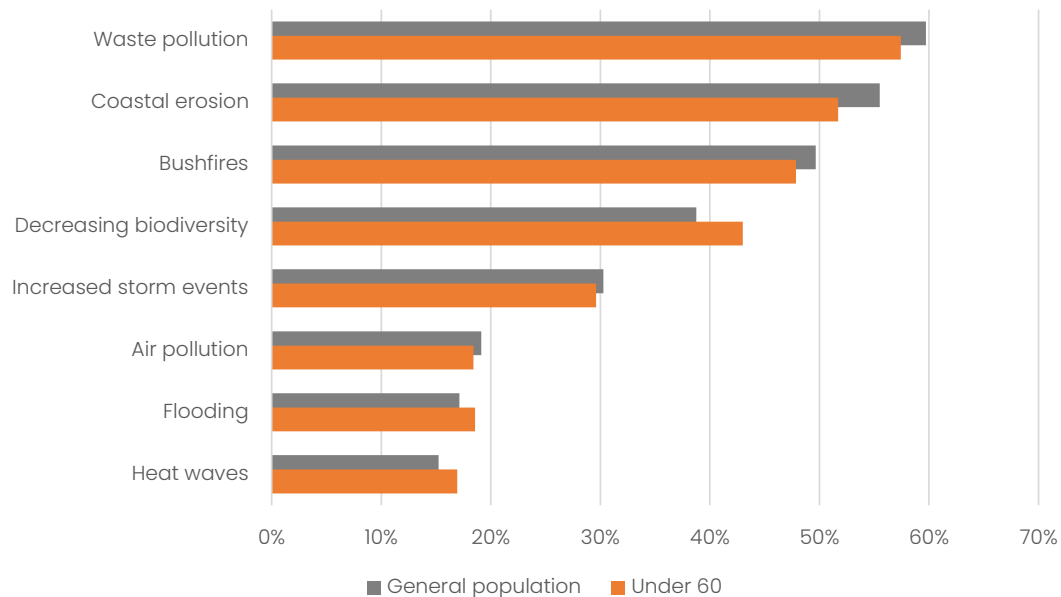
Which of the following health and wellbeing issues concern you the most?



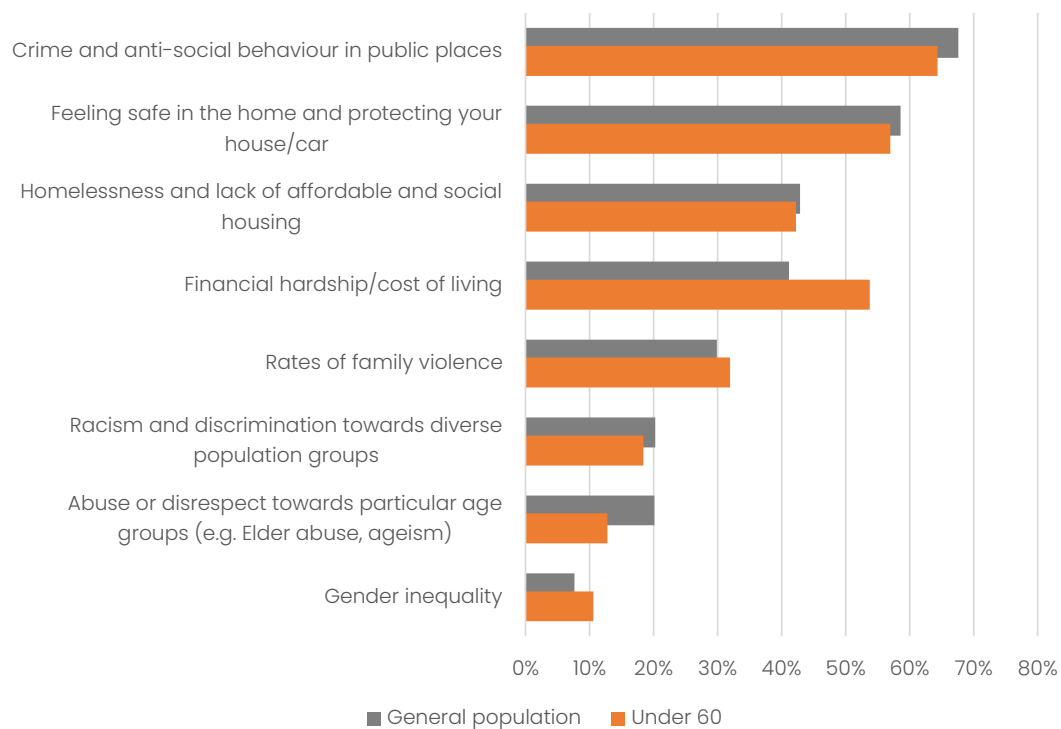


Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
Under 60

Which of the following environmental impacts concern you the most?



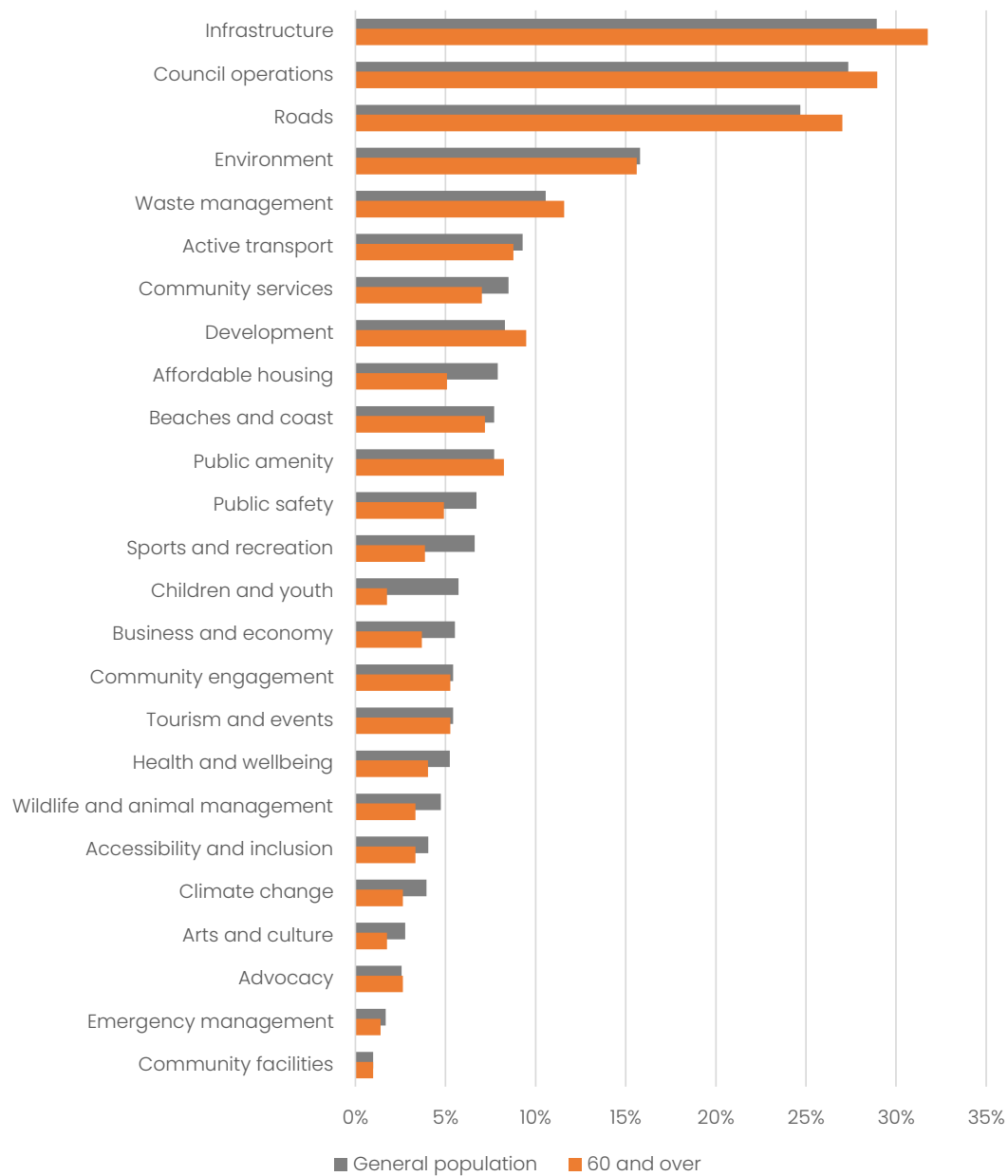
Which of the following social issues concern you the most?



Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
60 and over

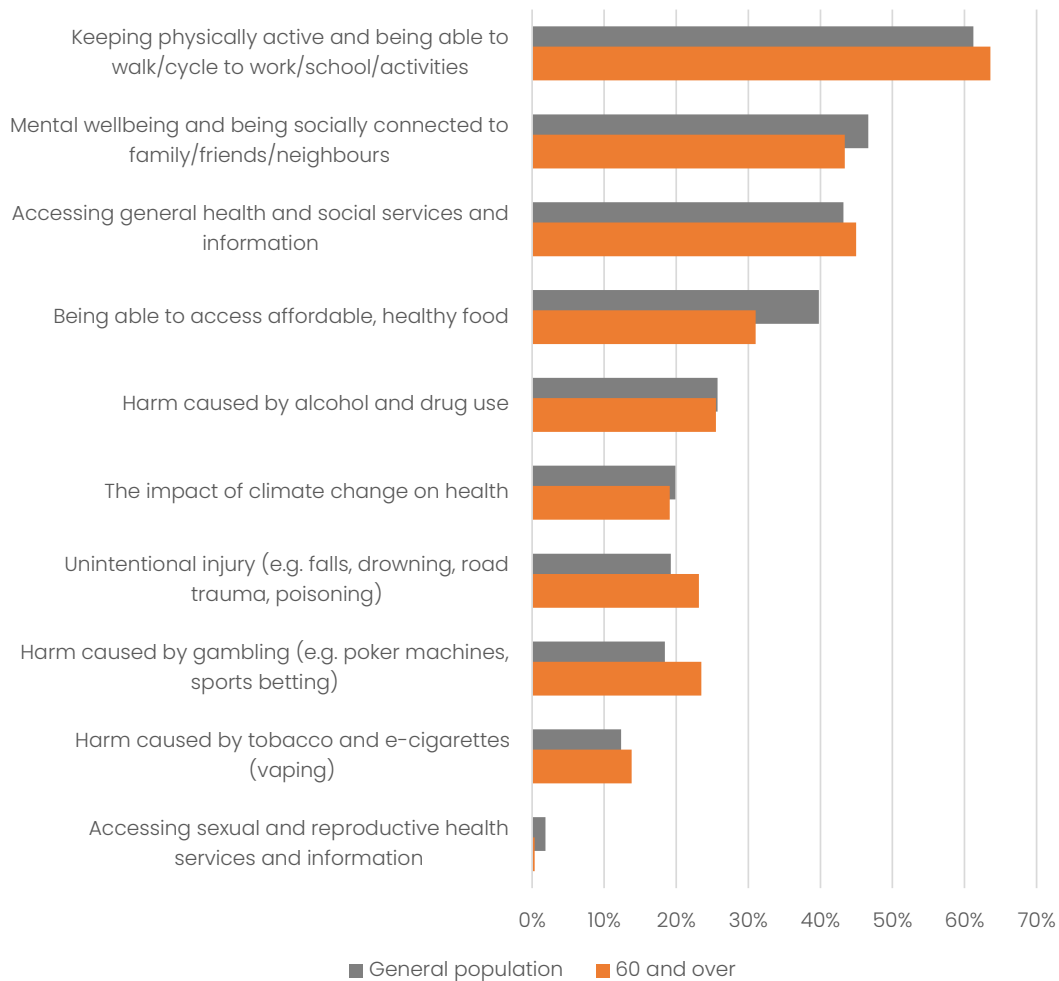
People 60 years and older

What do you see as a priority for Council over the next four years?



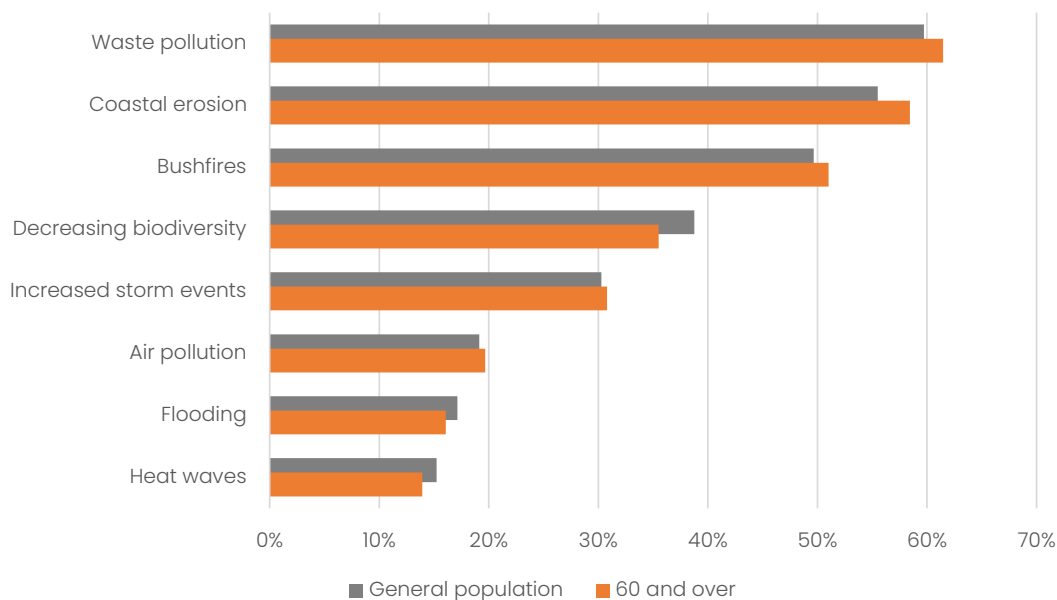
Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
60 and over

Which of the following health and wellbeing issues concern you the most?

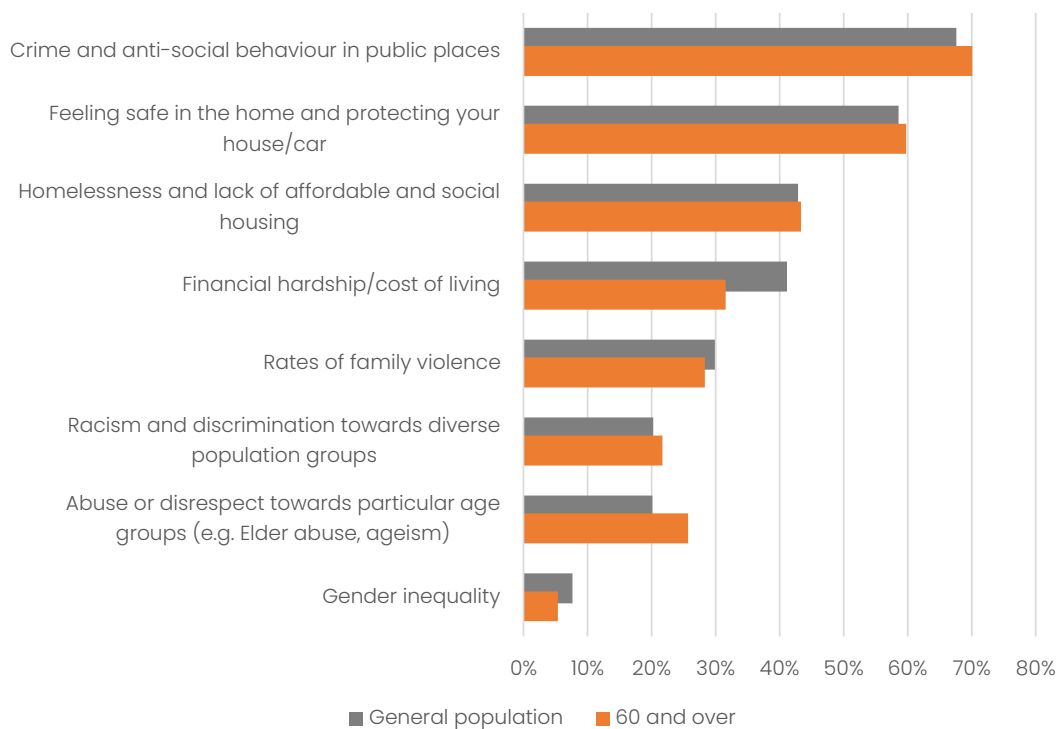


Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
60 and over

Which of the following environmental impacts concern you the most?



Which of the following social issues concern you the most?

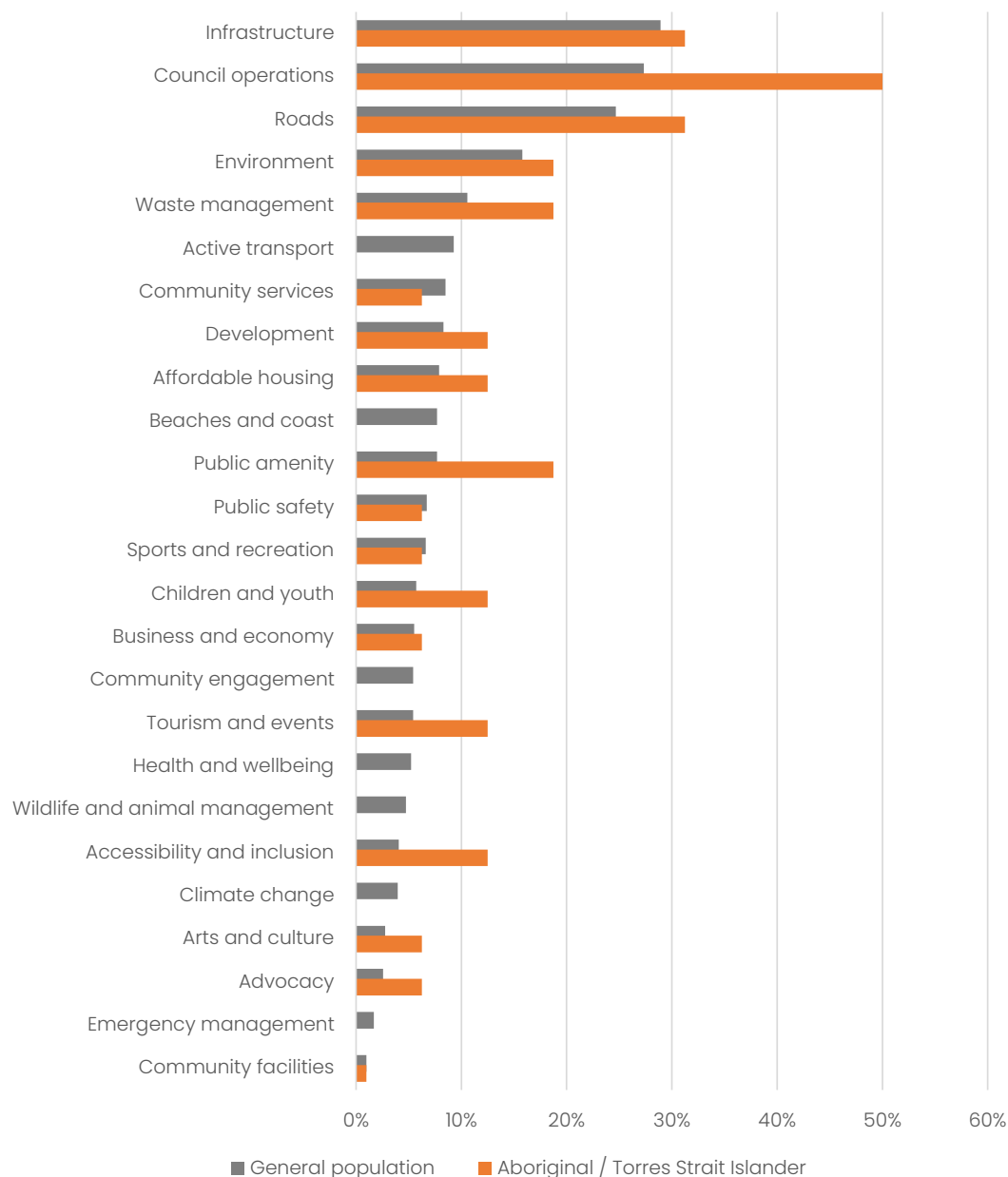


Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
Aboriginal / Torres Strait Islander

People identifying as Aboriginal and/or Torres Strait Islander

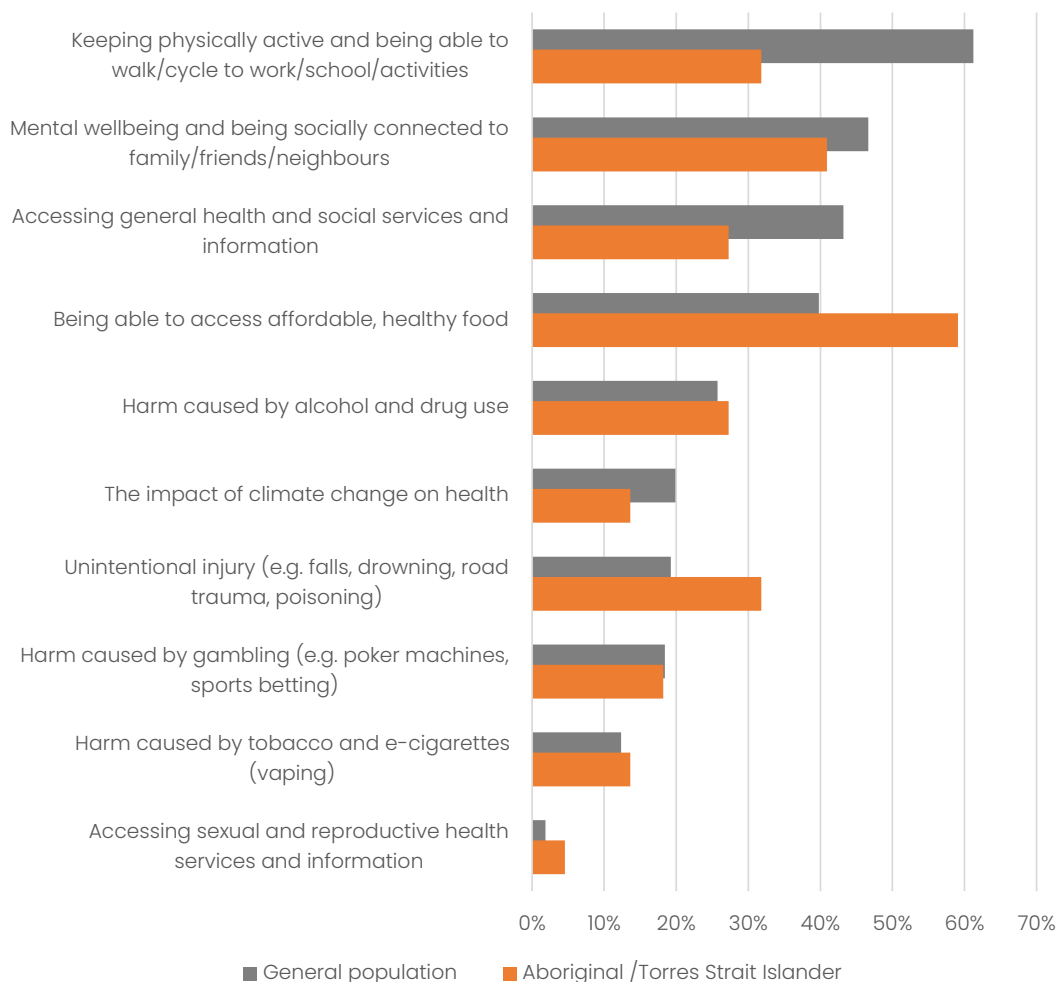
NOTE: Low sample size (22 responses) increasing the margin for error in the data

What do you see as a priority for Council over the next four years?



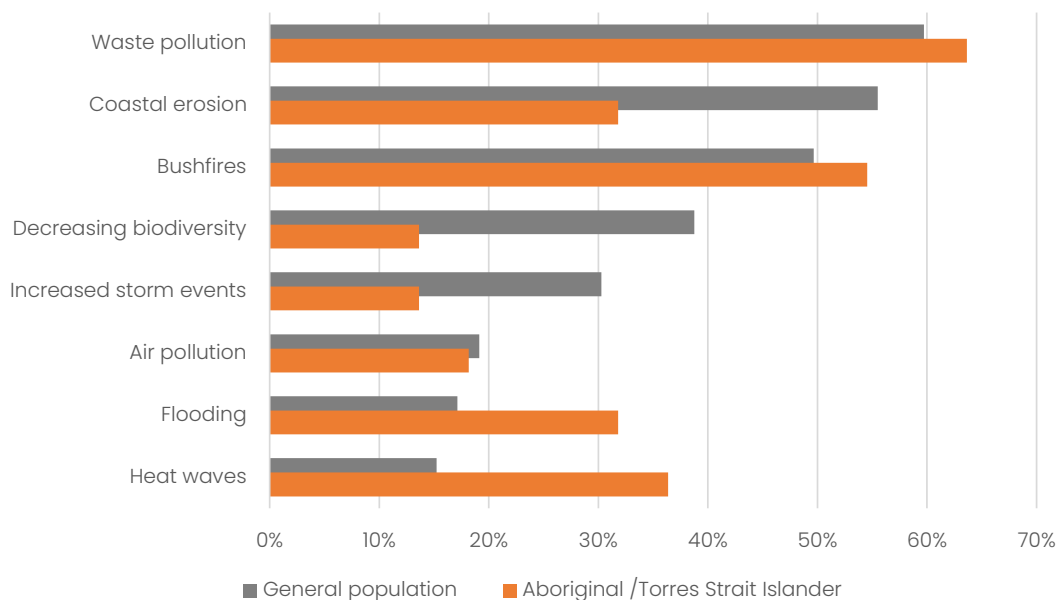
Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
Aboriginal / Torres Strait Islander

Which of the following health and wellbeing issues concern you the most?

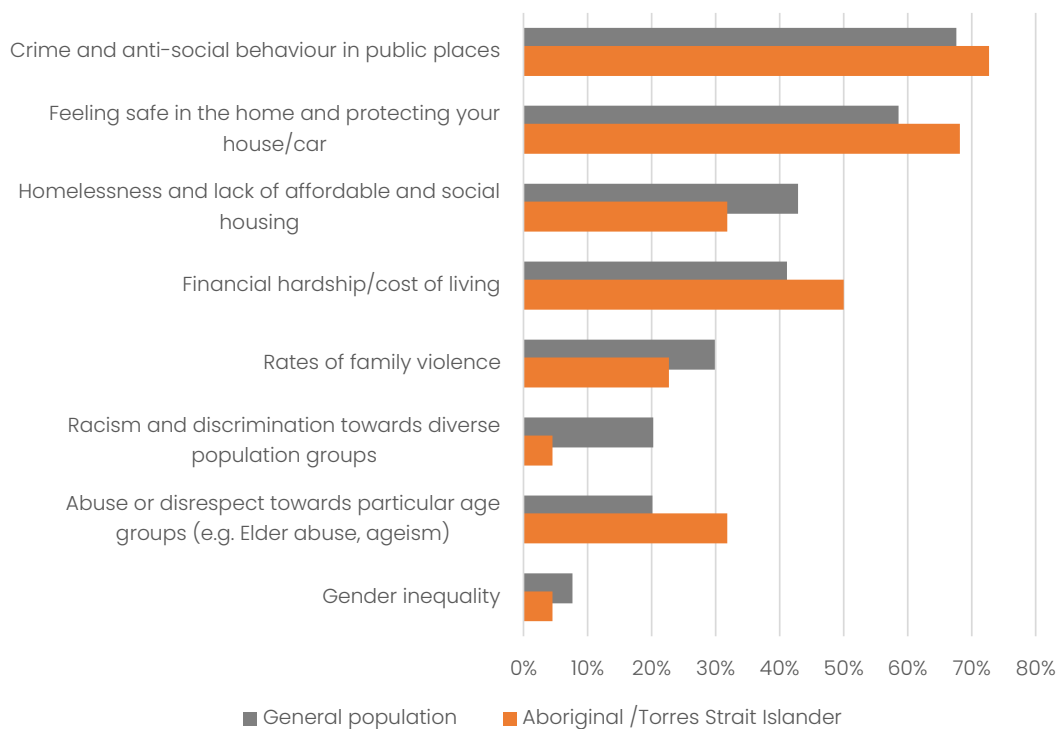


Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
Aboriginal / Torres Strait Islander

Which of the following environmental impacts concern you the most?



Which of the following social issues concern you the most?

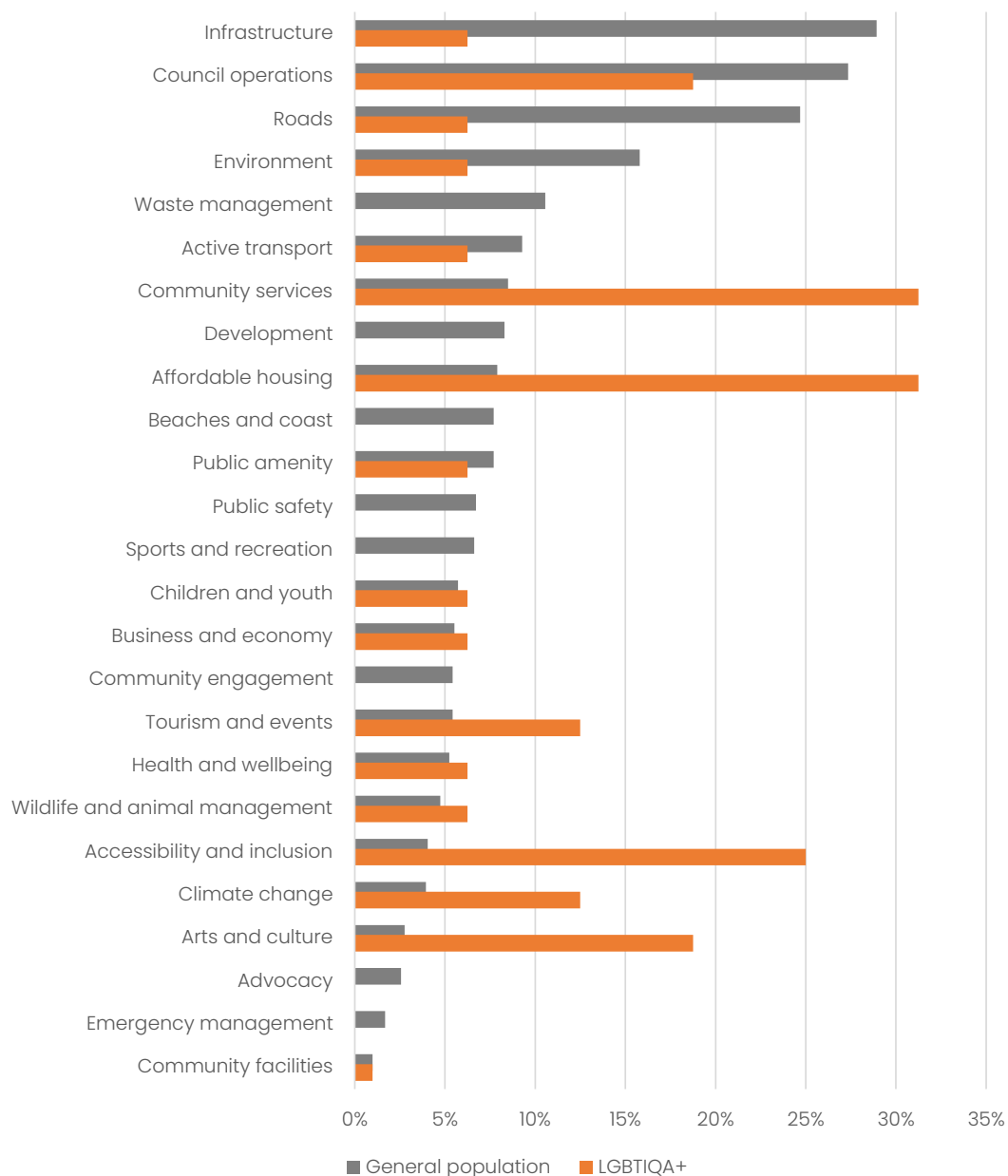


Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
LGBTIQA+

People identifying as LGBTIQA+

NOTE: Low sample size (30 responses) increasing the margin for error in the data

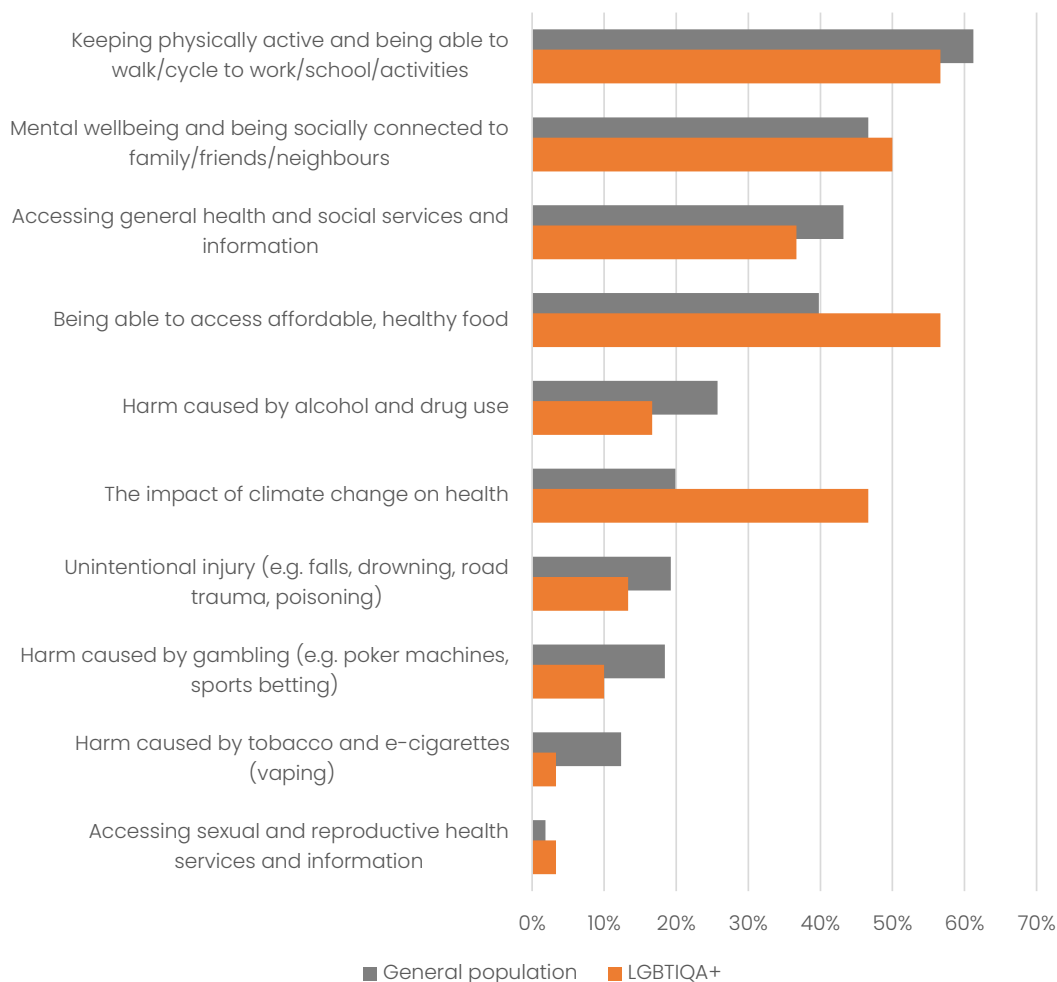
What do you see as a priority for Council over the next four years?





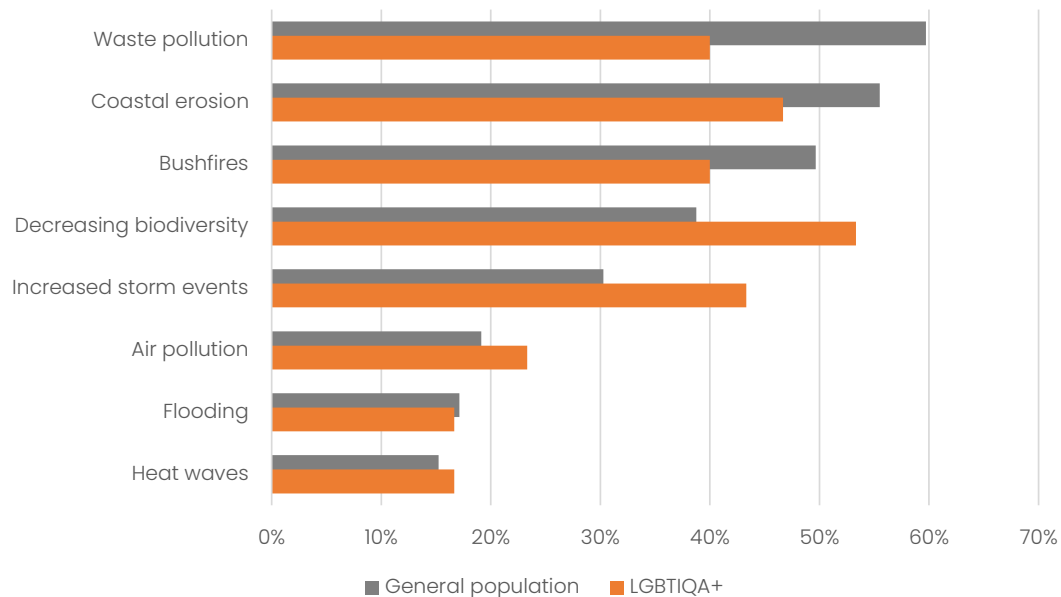
Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
LGBTIQA+

Which of the following health and wellbeing issues concern you the most?

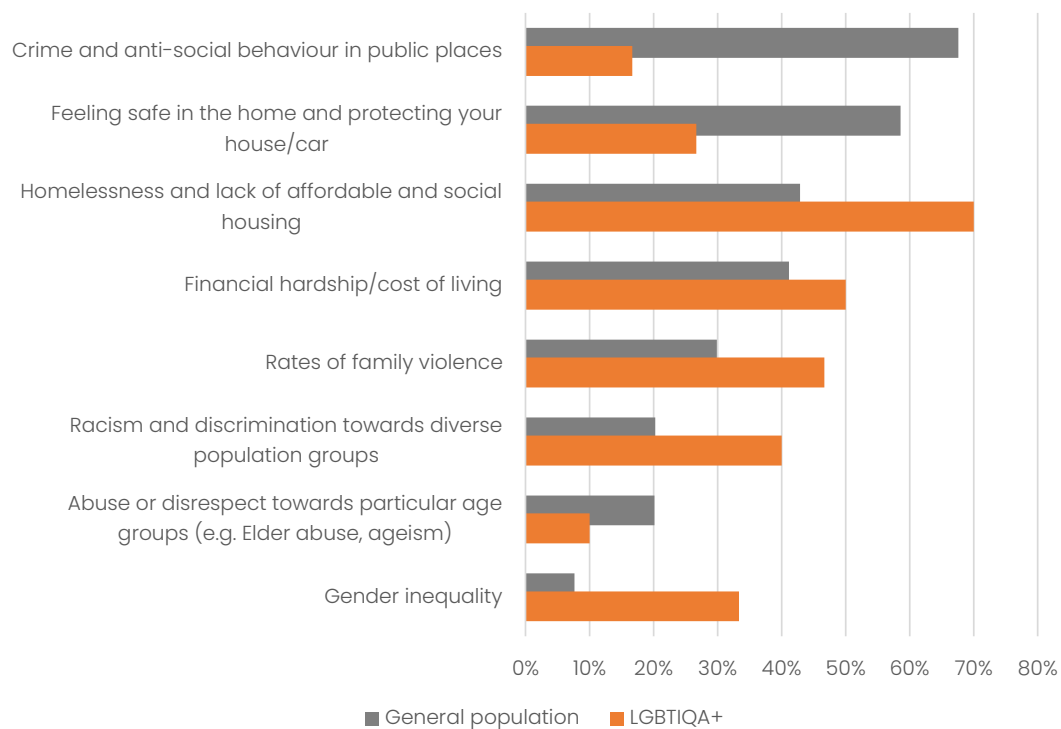


Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
LGBTIQA+

Which of the following environmental impacts concern you the most?



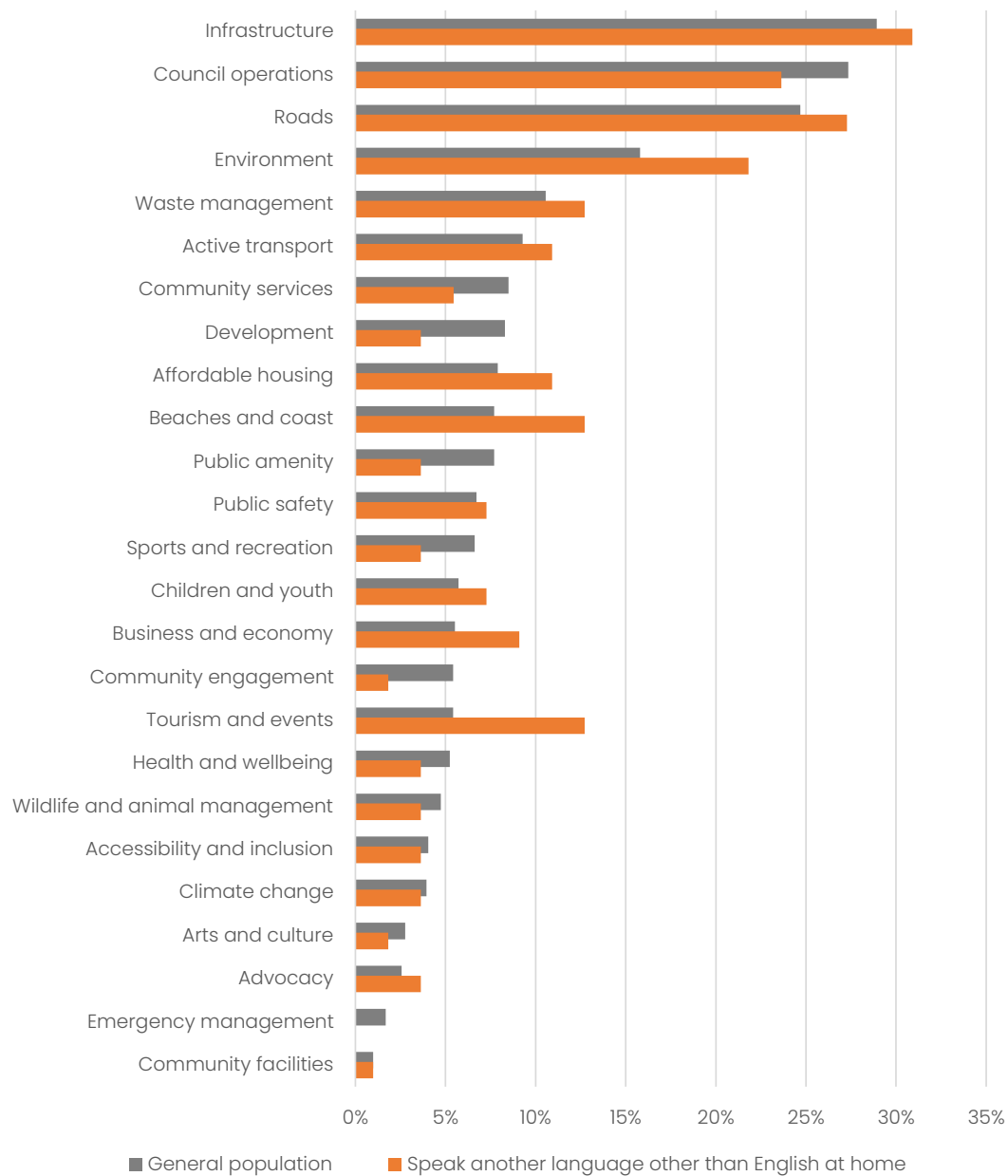
Which of the following social issues concern you the most?



Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
Multicultural Background

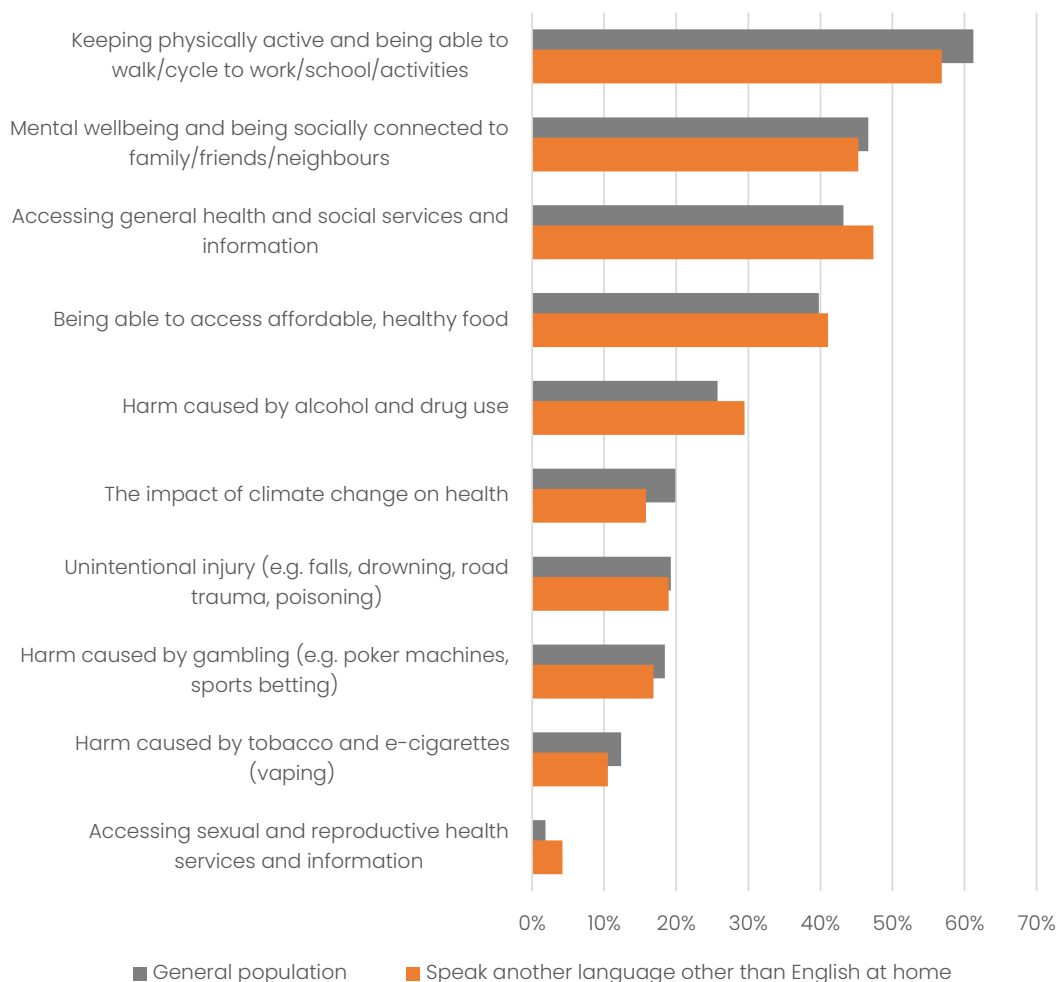
People who speak another language other than English at home

What do you see as a priority for Council over the next four years?



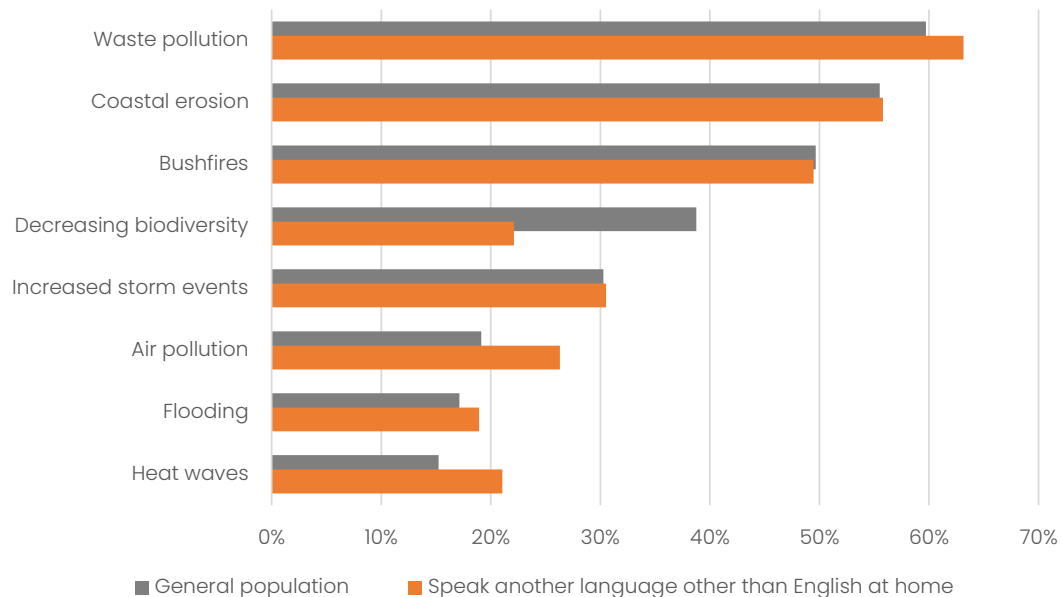
Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
Multicultural Background

Which of the following health and wellbeing issues concern you the most?

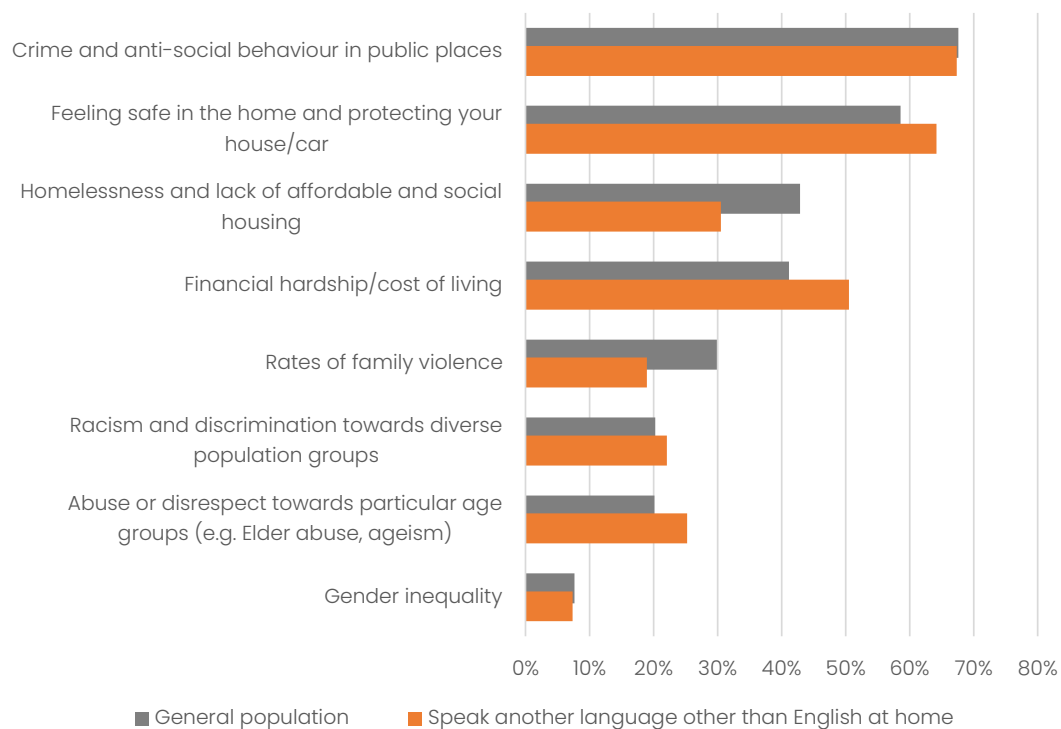


Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
Multicultural Background

Which of the following environmental impacts concern you the most?



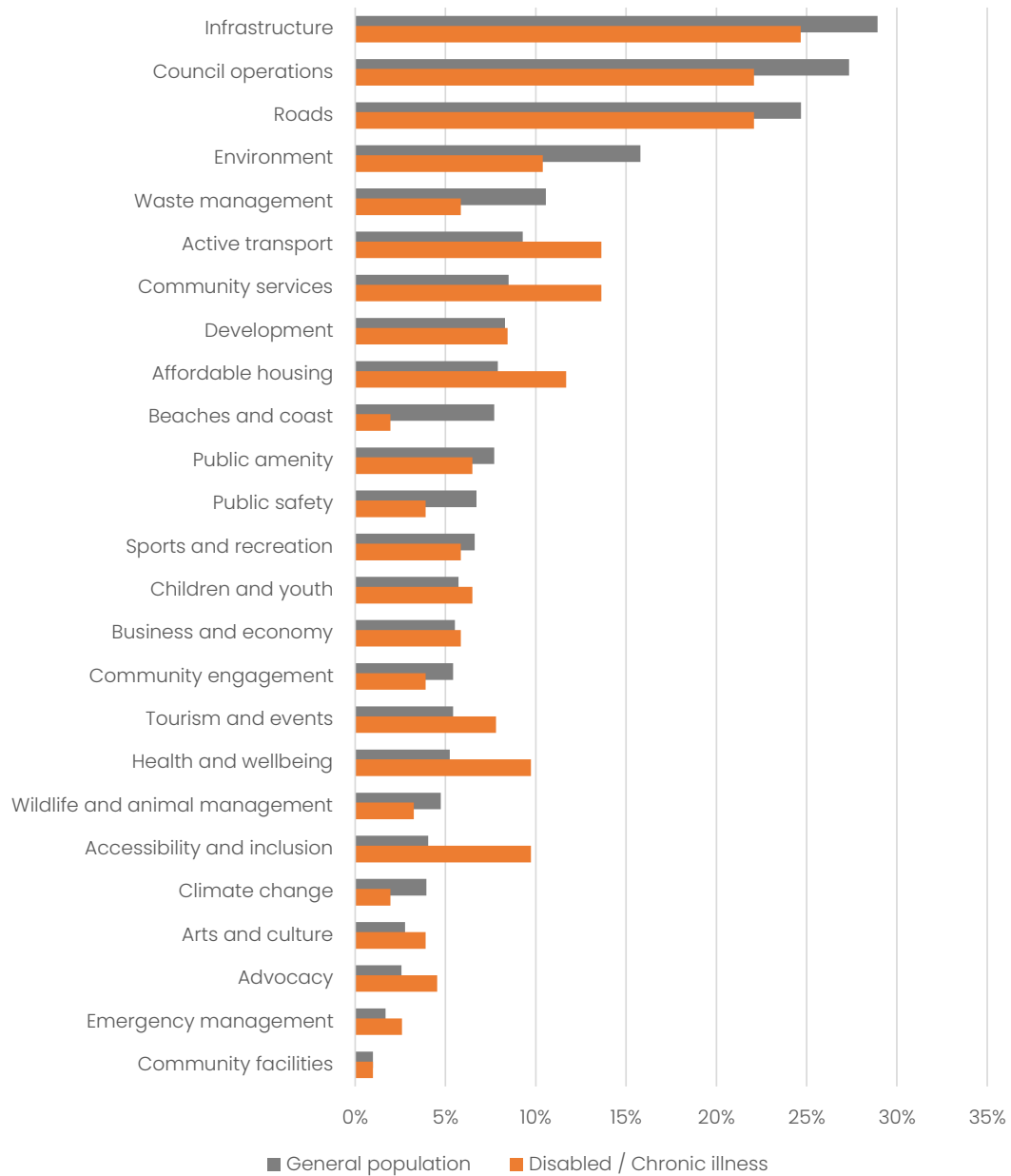
Which of the following social issues concern you the most?



Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
Disability or Chronic Illness

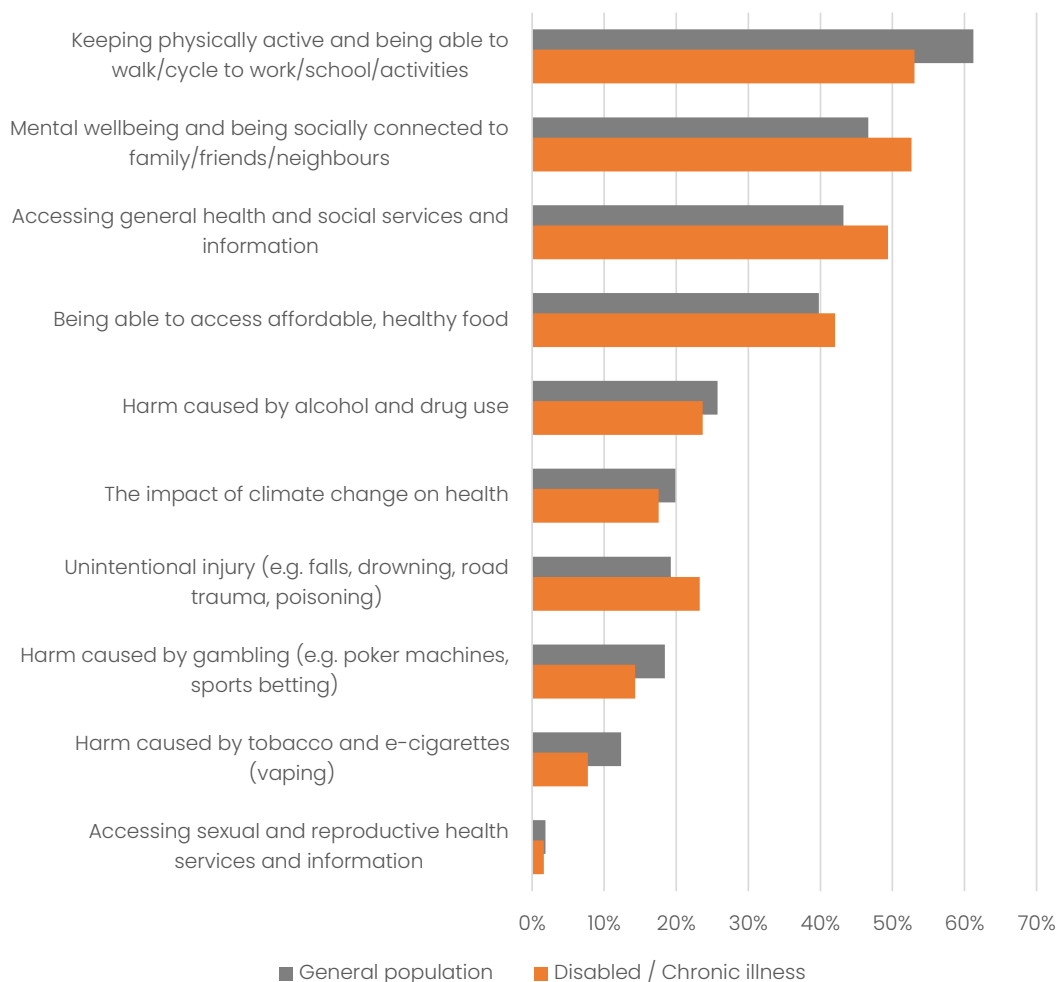
People who identify as being disabled or having a chronic illness

What do you see as a priority for Council over the next four years?



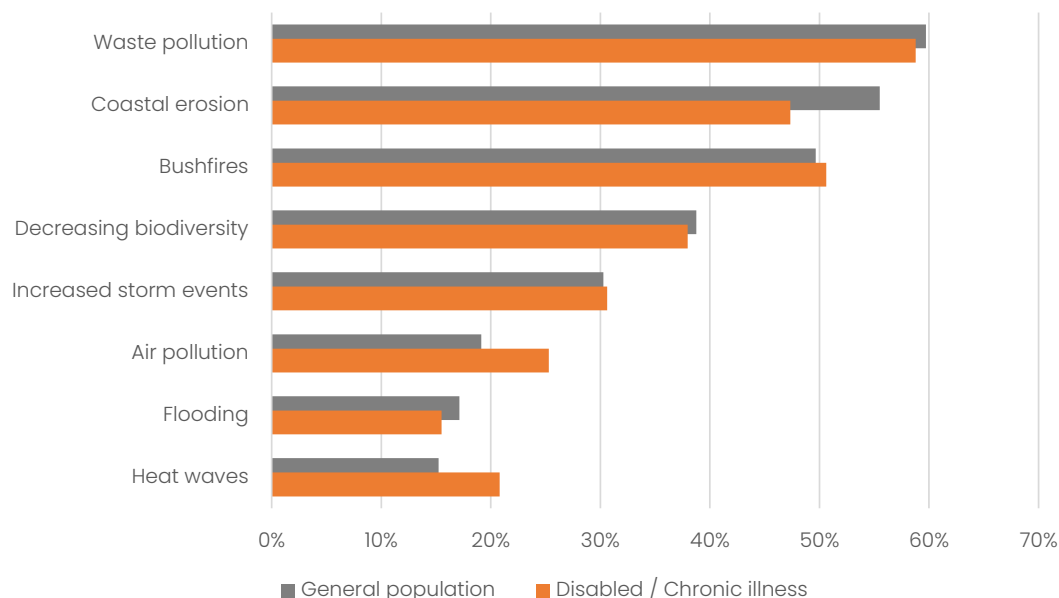
Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
**Disability or Chronic Illness**

Which of the following health and wellbeing issues concern you the most?

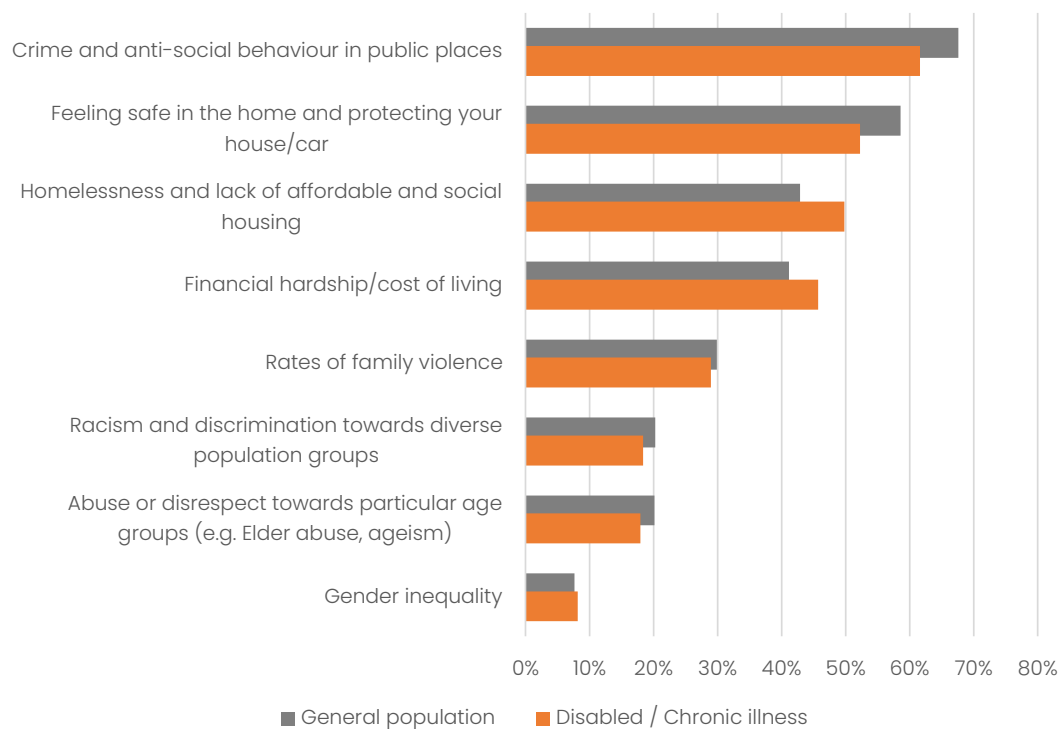


Broad Community Engagement Survey  
Disaggregated Data  
Disability or Chronic Illness

Which of the following environmental impacts concern you the most?



Which of the following social issues concern you the most?





## Broad Community Engagement Outreach

### Broad Community Engagement Outreach

#### Overview

Community pop-ups were run alongside the broad engagement survey and planned to hear from our harder to reach communities to support the findings from the survey and promote the survey to the public.

We talked to 930 people at 18 community pop-ups across the Peninsula held at various times and days of the week :

Event date	Event name	Event time	No. of participants
Sat, 22 Feb	Dromana Rotary Club Community Market	8.30am-1pm	50
Sat, 22 Feb	Tootgarook Primary School Market	8am-1pm	75
Sun, 23 Feb	Mount Eliza Farmers' Market	9am-1pm	150
Thu, 27 Feb	Hastings Thursday Street Market	9-11am	25
Fri, 28 Feb	Tounnin Wominjeka Youth Hub Community Day	3-7pm	50
Sun, 2 Mar	Bittern Rotary Community Market	8am-1pm	50
Thu, 6 Mar	Yawa Aquatic Centre	9am-1pm	31
Sat, 8 Mar	Point Nepean Portsea Market	9am-2pm	72
Tue, 11 Mar	Civic Reserve Recreation Centre	3.30-7pm	40
Wed, 12 Mar	Balnarring Village Shopping Centre	7.30-9.30am	30
Wed, 12 Mar	Mornington Main Street Market	9am-3pm	87
Thu, 13 Mar	Somerville Central Shopping Centre	9:30am-12:30pm	38
Thu, 13 Mar	Your Local Connection Point, Red Hill	9am-12pm	8
Thu, 13 Mar	Dromana Hub Shopping Centre	2-5pm	34
Sat, 15 Mar	Somerville Recreation Centre	9am-1pm	60
Thu, 20 Mar	Ritchies SUPA IGA Mt Martha	10am-4pm	65
Fri, 21 Mar	McCrae Plaza	9.30am-11.30am	20
Fri, 21 Mar	Benton's Square Shopping Centre	10am-4pm	45

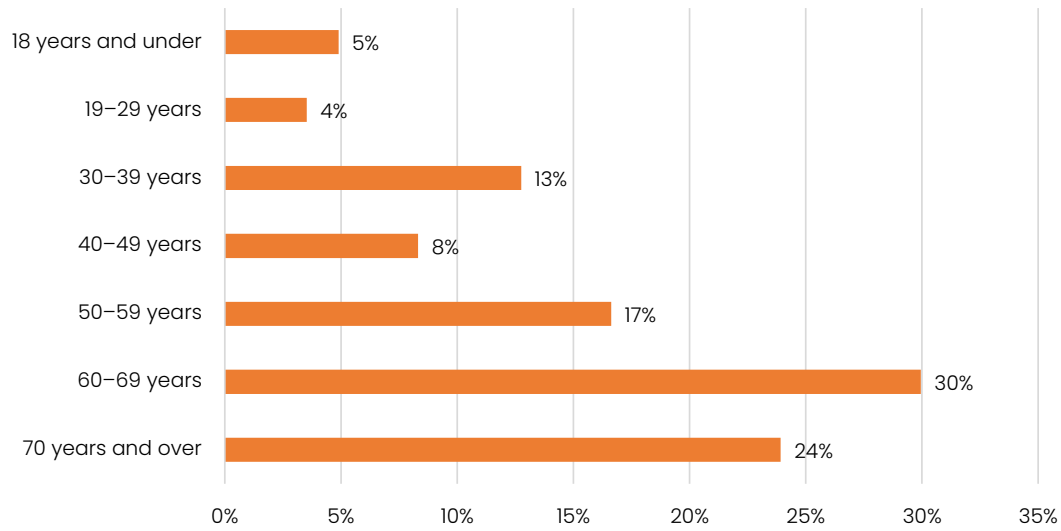
Three interactive activities were held at each of the pop-ups to engage the community in discussions. The results of these activities are provided on the following pages.

## Broad Community Engagement Outreach

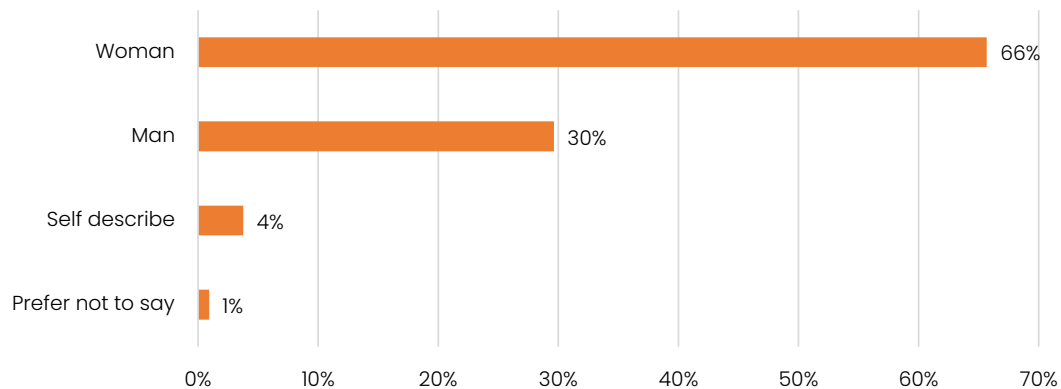
### Demographics

Total Responses: ~930

Age:



Gender:



## Broad Community Engagement Outreach

### Questions

What three services do you access most that are provided by Council?



### Broad Community Engagement Outreach

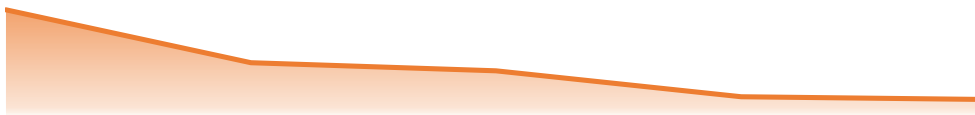
Should Council:



Spread investment evenly  
across the Peninsula

OR

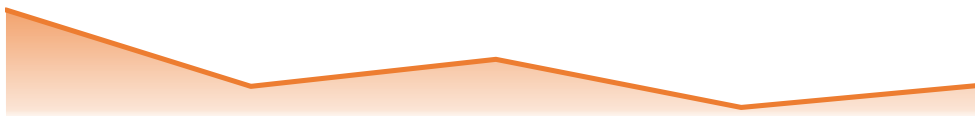
Invest where it is needed  
most



Invest in assets used by many  
people

OR

Invest in specific activities,  
even if only used by a few



Invest in renewing and  
upgrading

OR

Invest in building new assets  
and facilities



Keep and maintain smaller,  
single-purpose facilities

OR

Create larger, multi-purpose  
facilities

### Broad Community Engagement Outreach

Should Council:



Maintain assets and facilities  
at current service levels

OR

Reduce some service levels to  
improve others



Build in line with best practice  
(environmental, sustainable,  
accessible, etc.)

OR

Build in the most cost-  
effective way



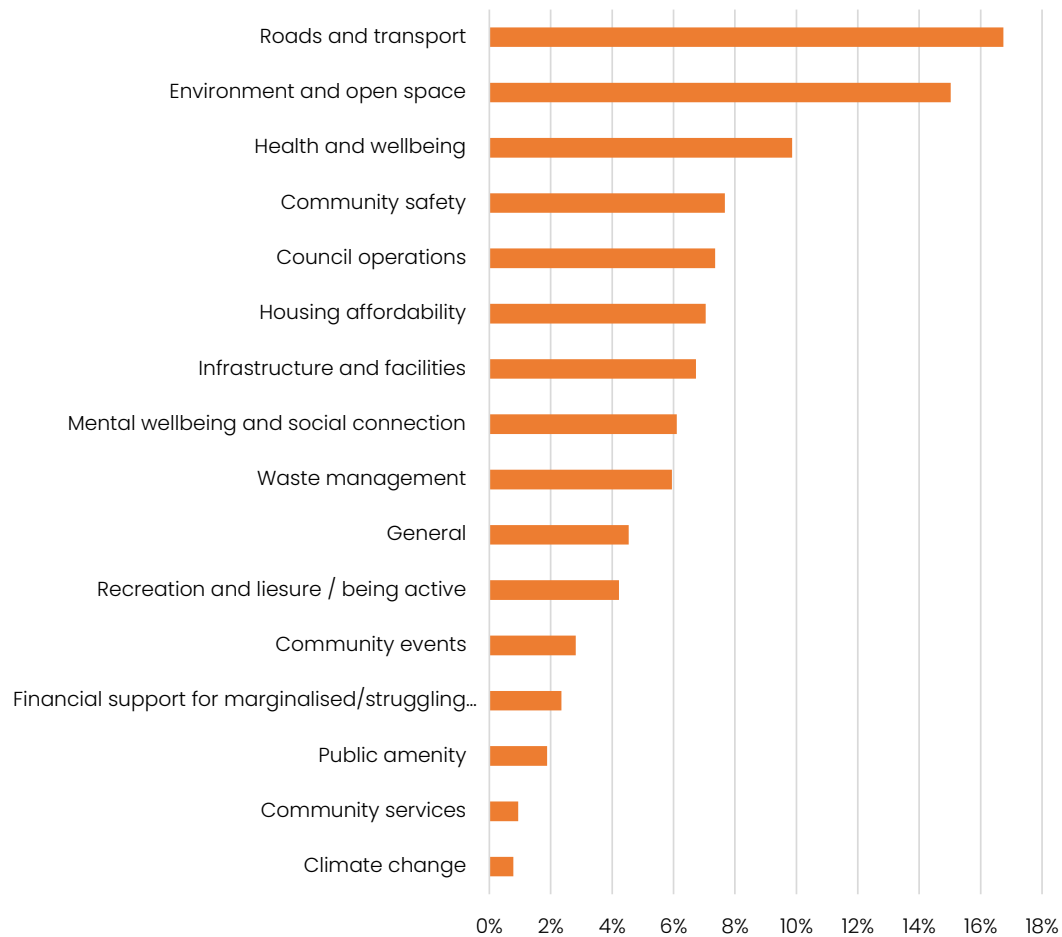
Manage and maintain  
facilities

OR

Partner with the community to  
help manage and maintain  
facilities

### Broad Community Engagement Outreach

What challenges are impacting our community?



Broad Community Engagement Outreach



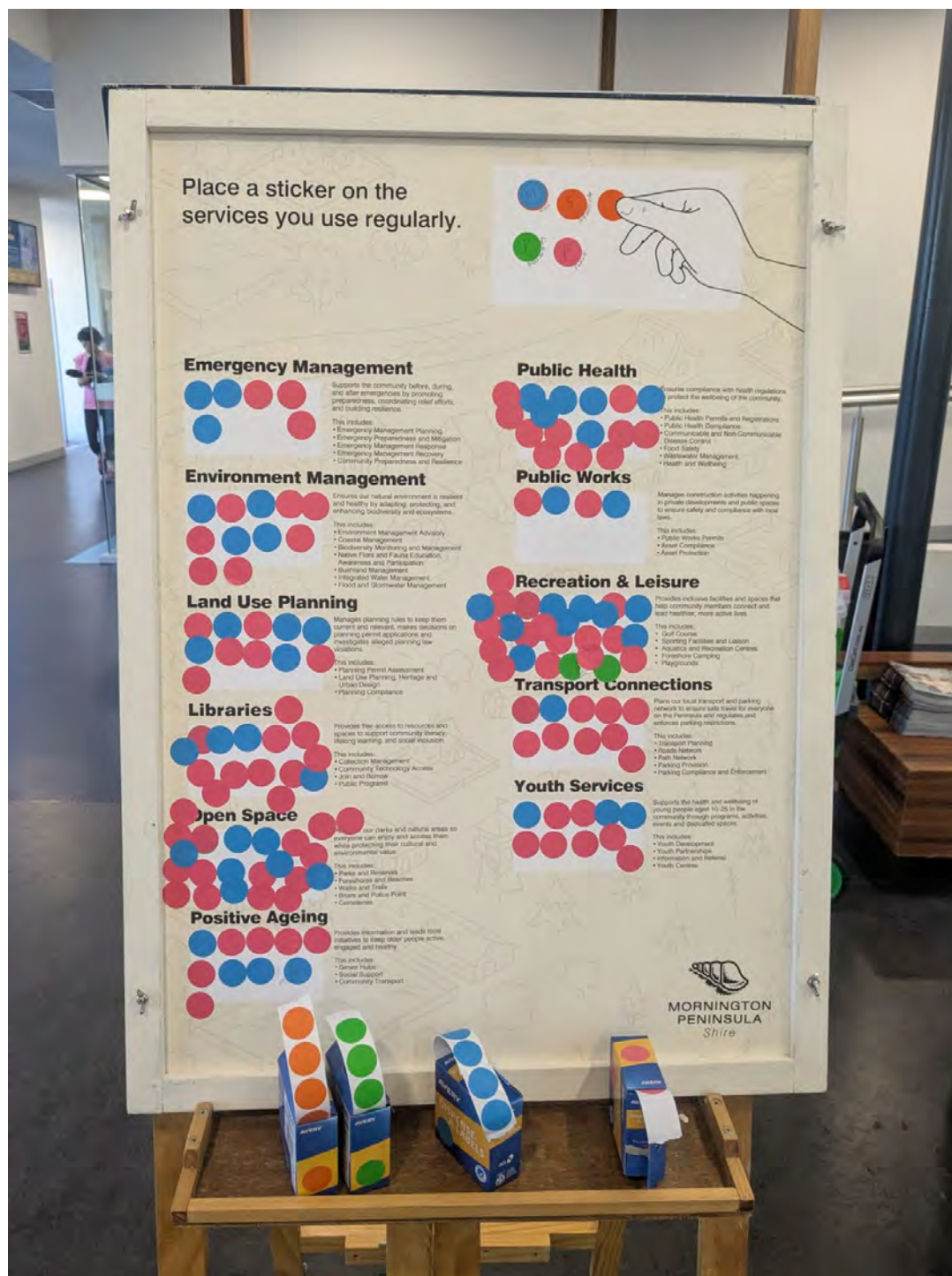


Broad Community Engagement Outreach





Broad Community Engagement Outreach



Broad Community Engagement Outreach



## Kindergarten Activity

### Kindergarten Activity

#### Overview

Three kindergartens participated in an activity where we shared with the children what Council does. They were then asked to select what things they thought were most important for Council to do. We also asked them to write a story about how community members can stay happy and healthy.

We talked to 44 children at the three kindergartens. The results from these activities are below.



What is important for Council to do?

Playgrounds	★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★
Skate parks	★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★
Nature parks	★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★
Community gardens	★ ★ ★
Sports fields, stadiums and courts	★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★
Libraries	★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★
Community centres	★ ★ ★
Art galleries and outdoor artwork	★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★
Performing arts theatres	★ ★ ★ ★
Footpaths, roads and walking/riding tracks	★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★
Garbage trucks and keeping our streets clean	★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★
Helping businesses like cafes and restaurants	★ ★ ★ ★ ★
Helping to care for our beaches	★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★

### Kindergarten Activity

Write a short story about the three things you think are most important for helping us to stay happy and healthy?

Princess Spunky lives on the Mornington Peninsula and she loves to eat healthy food like broccoli, apples, carrots, and all the vegetables. She loves skateboarding, running and being active. To help her mind feel happy, she loves reading, sleeping, and breathing healthy air. She feels calm at the skate park, library and the beach. She helps to keep her neighbourhood clean by giving our plants and trees water and putting rubbish in the bin, Princess Spunky thinks we need more rubbish bins at the beach and for the community to be able to go to community gardens more easily.

Once upon a time, Princess (Mario) Foodie did lots of things in her community to stay healthy, like...

- eating healthy food from the shops, like toast, rainbow food, fish, broccoli, carrot
- getting out of the house for fresh air
- exercising, like swimming, yoga, taking their bike or scooter on the pump tracks
- brushing her teeth
- helping people
- being nice
- cleaning up, cleaning up, cleaning up
- going to the beach



## Children's Postcards

### Children's Postcards

#### Overview

Hearing our younger people's thoughts about our future is important to us, but they can be difficult to reach. It was important for us to prepare our engagement questions and methods in a tailored, meaningful way, accessible to them.

A children's postcard captured 262 children's voices from 10 schools and our libraries.

The postcard asked three questions from the children linking into the broader engagement survey. An example of the postcard is below.

The results from the postcards received are provided on the following pages.

**Share your big ideas for our Peninsula!**

Mornington Peninsula Shire Council is a big organisation with more than 1,000 workers. Councils help to keep our local area safe, clean and fun. They also help everyone to be healthy and feel happy.

**What do you think are the most important things for Council to do? Tick your top 3.**

- ☐ Playgrounds
- ☐ Skate parks
- ☐ Nature parks
- ☐ Community gardens
- ☐ Sports fields, stadiums and courts
- ☐ Libraries
- ☐ Community centres
- ☐ Youth centres
- ☐ Art galleries and outdoor artwork
- ☐ Festivals and music
- ☐ Performing arts theatres
- ☐ Footpaths, roads and walking/riding tracks
- ☐ Garbage trucks and keeping our street clean
- ☐ Helping businesses like cafes and restaurants
- ☐ Something else

**There are lots of things that help us to be healthy and feel happy. Which do you think are most important? Tick your top 3.**

- ☐ Having healthy food to eat
- ☐ Being able to play in parks and playgrounds
- ☐ Being able to walk, ride and scoot to kinder or school
- ☐ Feeling happy in our minds
- ☐ Spending time with friends and family
- ☐ Sharing our feelings through art
- ☐ Feeling safe when we are out and about
- ☐ Looking after nature
- ☐ Something else

**We all need to look after our community. What can you and your family or friends do to help to keep the Mornington Peninsula great? Write a sentence or draw a picture.**

My age is ..... My postcode is .....

My gender is ..... My school is .....

Privacy statement: This information is being collected by the Mornington Peninsula Shire and its authorised contractors in accordance with its Privacy Policy and the Privacy and Data Protection Act 2014 for the purpose of community consultation and engagement. Read more at: [mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy)

To learn more visit [mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture)

MORNINGTON PENINSULA Shire

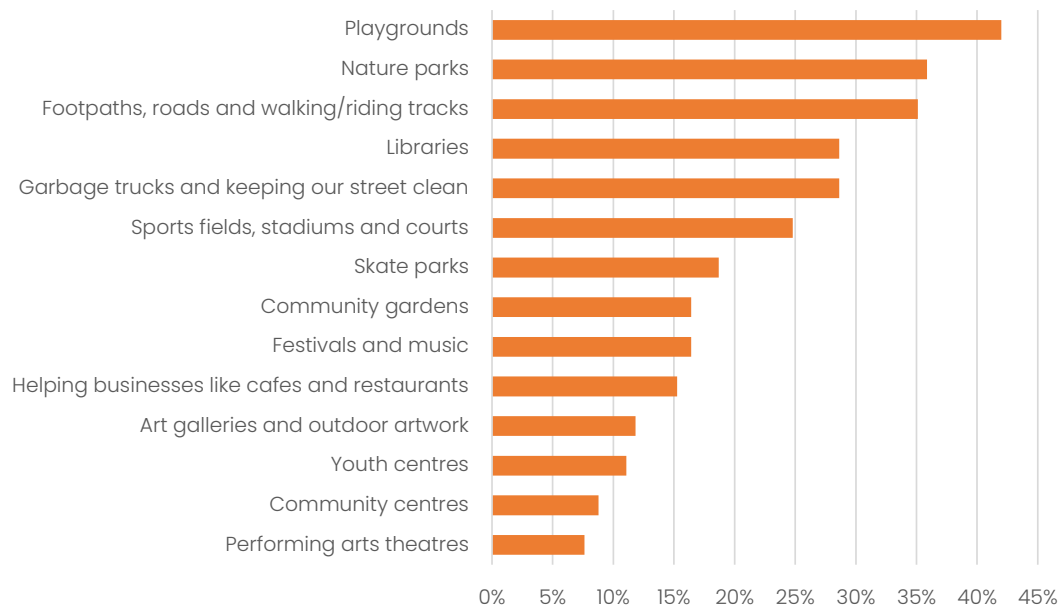


## Children's Postcards

### Responses

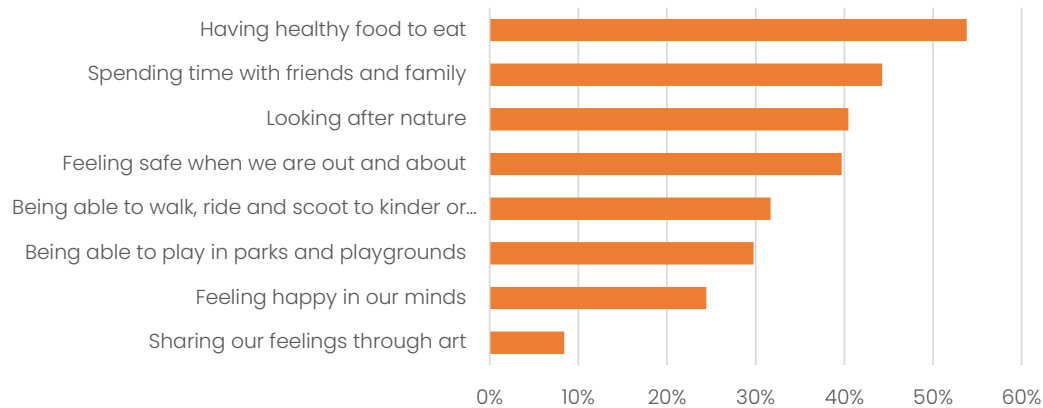
Total Responses: 262

What do you think are the most important things for Council to do?

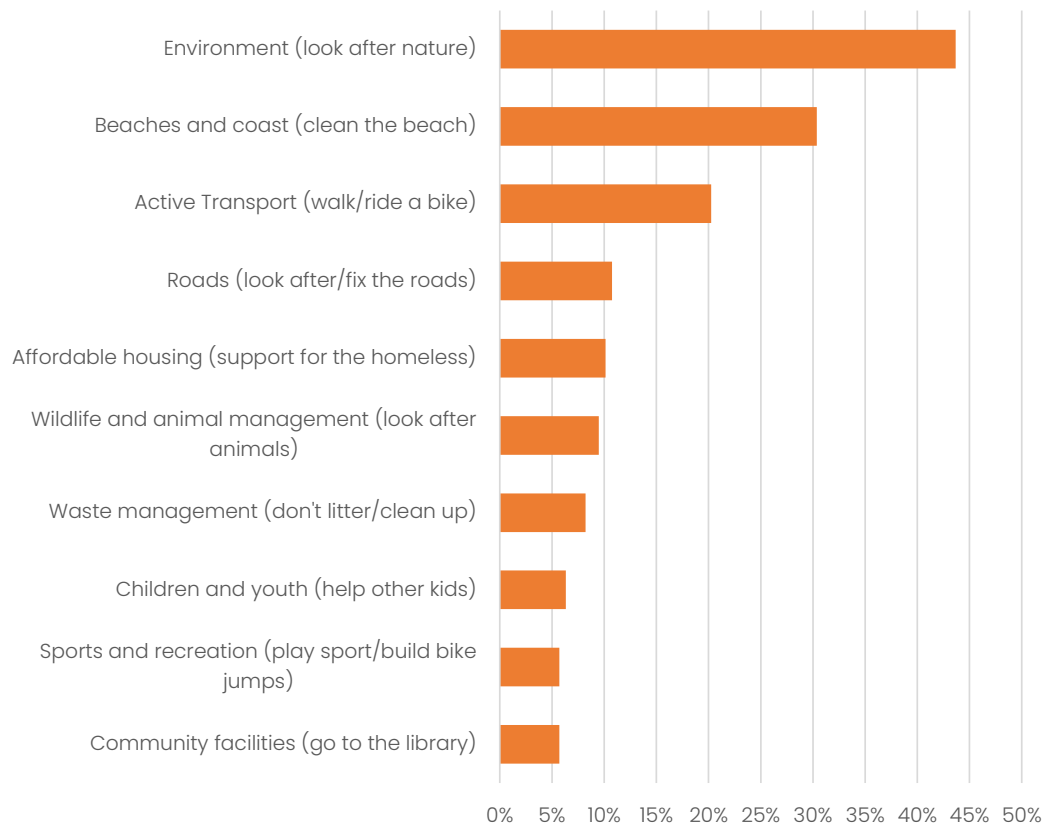


### Children's Postcards

There are lots of things that help us to be healthy and feel happy. Which do you think are most important?



We all need to look after our community. What can you and your family or friends do to help to keep the Mornington Peninsula great?

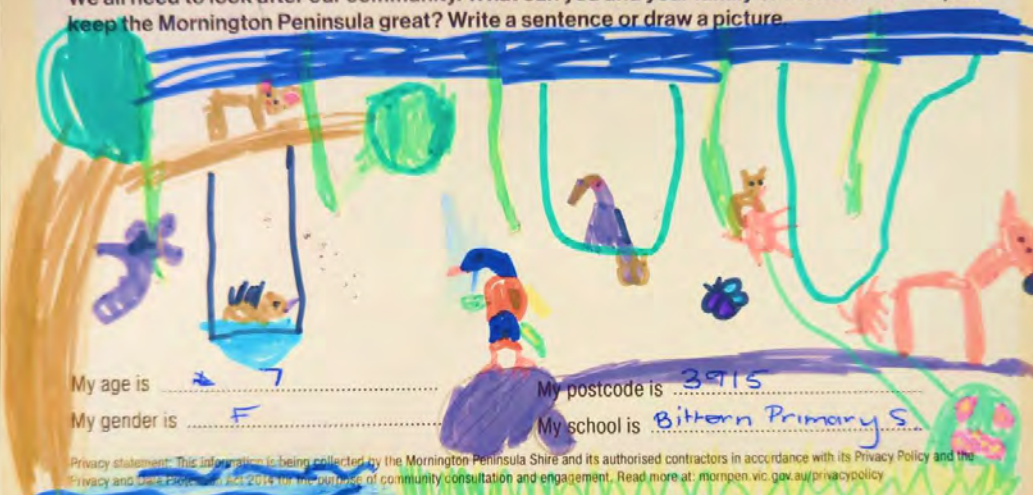




Children's Postcards

Example Postcards

We all need to look after our community. What can you and your family or friends do to help to keep the Mornington Peninsula great? Write a sentence or draw a picture.





My age is 7  
My gender is F  
My postcode is 3915  
My school is Bittern Primary S.

Privacy statement: This information is being collected by the Mornington Peninsula Shire and its authorised contractors in accordance with its Privacy Policy and the Privacy and Data Protection Act 2014 for the purpose of community consultation and engagement. Read more at: [mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy)


I want more forests for the animals to be safe

To learn more visit [mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture)



MORNINGTON PENINSULA Shire

We all need to look after our community. What can you and your family or friends do to help to keep the Mornington Peninsula great? Write a sentence or draw a picture.





My age is 7  
My gender is Jay  
My postcode is 3912  
My school is Bittern Primary  
Samuel

Privacy statement: This information is being collected by the Mornington Peninsula Shire and its authorised contractors in accordance with its Privacy Policy and the Privacy and Data Protection Act 2014 for the purpose of community consultation and engagement. Read more at: [mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy)

I want bigger AFL stadiums because there's more seats so everybody can see.


To learn more visit [mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture)



MORNINGTON PENINSULA Shire


Children's Postcards

We all need to look after our community. What can you and your family or friends do to help to keep the Mornington Peninsula great? Write a sentence or draw a picture.




My age is .....  
My gender is ..... F .....  
My postcode is 3912  
My school is Ritten Primary

Privacy statement: This information is being collected by the Mornington Peninsula Shire and its authorised contractors in accordance with its Privacy Policy and the Privacy and Data Protection Act 2014 for the purpose of community consultation and engagement. Read more at: [mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy)

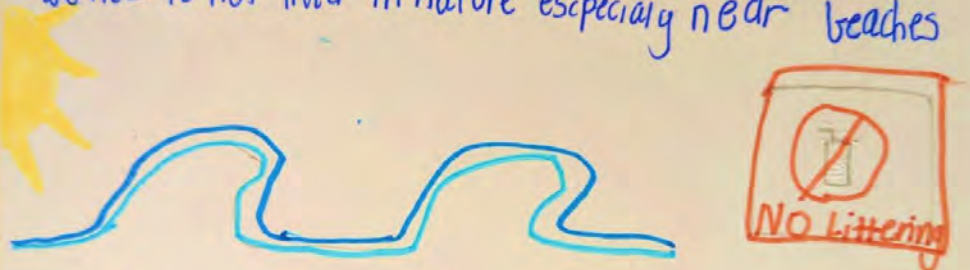
 To learn more visit [mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture)

I would like more libraries because  
I love charter books.

 MORNINGTON PENINSULA Shire


We all need to look after our community. What can you and your family or friends do to help to keep the Mornington Peninsula great? Write a sentence or draw a picture.


We need to not litter in nature especially near beaches



My age is 10  
My gender is Girl  
My postcode is 3941  
My school is Sorrento Primary School

Privacy statement: This information is being collected by the Mornington Peninsula Shire and its authorised contractors in accordance with its Privacy Policy and the Privacy and Data Protection Act 2014 for the purpose of community consultation and engagement. Read more at: [mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy)

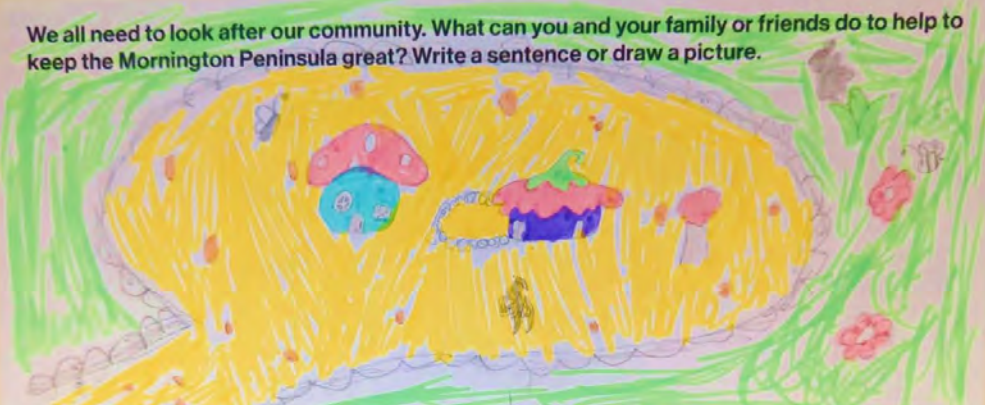
 To learn more visit [mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture)

 MORNINGTON PENINSULA Shire




Children's Postcards

We all need to look after our community. What can you and your family or friends do to help to keep the Mornington Peninsula great? Write a sentence or draw a picture.




My age is ..... My postcode is .....  
My gender is ..... My school is Dutton


Privacy statement: This information is being collected by the Mornington Peninsula Shire and its authorised contractors in accordance with its Privacy Policy and the Privacy and Data Protection Act 2014 for the purpose of community consultation and engagement. Read more at: [mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy)

 To learn more visit [mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture)

We should have some fairweather down.


 MORNINGTON PENINSULA Shire

We all need to look after our community. What can you and your family or friends do to help to keep the Mornington Peninsula great? Write a sentence or draw a picture.




My age is ..... My postcode is 3915  
My gender is girl My school is Bittern school

Privacy statement: This information is being collected by the Mornington Peninsula Shire and its authorised contractors in accordance with its Privacy Policy and the Privacy and Data Protection Act 2014 for the purpose of community consultation and engagement. Read more at: [mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy)


 To learn more visit [mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture)

I want more kindness around the world.

 MORNINGTON PENINSULA Shire

Children's Postcards


We all need to look after our community. What can you and your family or friends do to help to keep the Mornington Peninsula great? Write a sentence or draw a picture.



My age is 8  
My gender is F  
My postcode is 3918  
My school is Bittern Primary

Privacy statement: This information is being collected by the Mornington Peninsula Shire and its authorised contractors in accordance with its Privacy Policy and the Privacy and Data Protection Act 2014 for the purpose of community consultation and engagement. Read more at: [mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy)

I want more festivals so people  
have some thing todo instead of being bored.



To learn more visit [mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture)


MORNINGTON PENINSULA Shire

We all need to look after our community. What can you and your family or friends do to help to keep the Mornington Peninsula great? Write a sentence or draw a picture.

To keep the Morning Peninsula great, I reccomend that there should be less trash, so more garbage bins! Secondly, Festivals and music! It makes the Peninsula happy and excited! Lastly, and the most important of them all... FEELING SAFE EVERYWHERE! We need to keep this safe comfortable and safe all the time. \* 😊

My age is 10  
My gender is Girl  
My postcode is 3941  
My school is Tootgarook Primary school

Privacy statement: This information is being collected by the Mornington Peninsula Shire and its authorised contractors in accordance with its Privacy Policy and the Privacy and Data Protection Act 2014 for the purpose of community consultation and engagement. Read more at: [mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy)



To learn more visit [mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture)


MORNINGTON PENINSULA Shire



Children's Postcards


We all need to look after our community. What can you and your family or friends do to help to keep the Mornington Peninsula great? Write a sentence or draw a picture.

I would love to see a toy library at the beach with sand toys and body boards.




My age is Year 6 My postcode is Mount Martha 3934  
My gender is ..... My school is Osborne Primary School

Privacy statement: This information is being collected by the Mornington Peninsula Shire and its authorised contractors in accordance with its Privacy Policy and the Privacy and Data Protection Act 2014 for the purpose of community consultation and engagement. Read more at: [mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy)

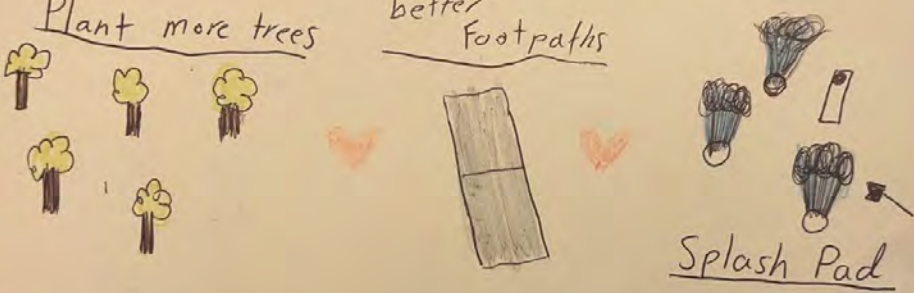


To learn more visit [mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture)



We all need to look after our community. What can you and your family or friends do to help to keep the Mornington Peninsula great? Write a sentence or draw a picture.


Plant more trees better footpaths




Splash Pad

My age is 11 My postcode is 3931  
My gender is Female My school is Osborne primary school

Privacy statement: This information is being collected by the Mornington Peninsula Shire and its authorised contractors in accordance with its Privacy Policy and the Privacy and Data Protection Act 2014 for the purpose of community consultation and engagement. Read more at: [mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/privacypolicy)



To learn more visit [mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/ourfuture)



## Youth Survey

### Youth Survey

#### Overview

A youth version of the general survey was prepared for our 12-18-year-old members of our community, distributed via our Youth Services Team's contacts.

We were able to hear from participants at an Open Day held at our Tounnin Wominjeka Youth Hub Community Day. 70 young people completed the survey.

The results are provided on the pages below.

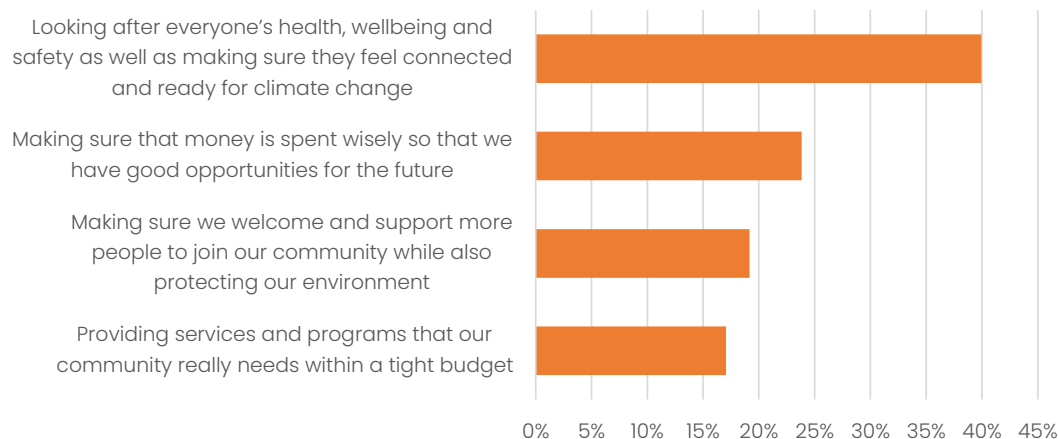


Youth Survey

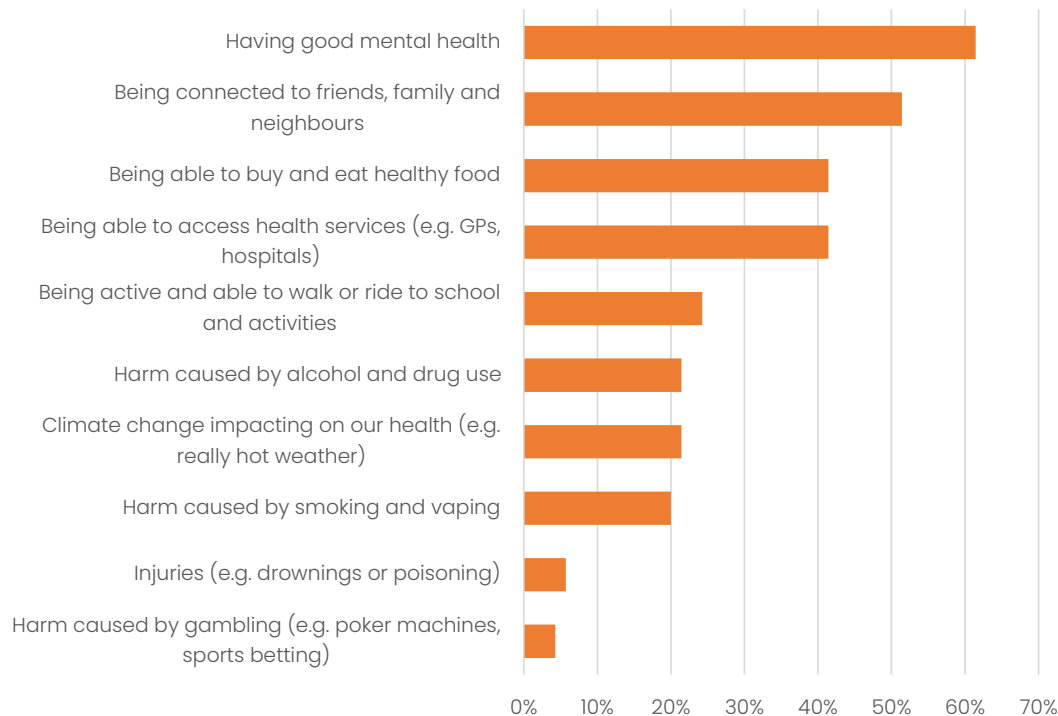
## Responses

Total Responses: 70

Which of these things do think is most important for Council to do?

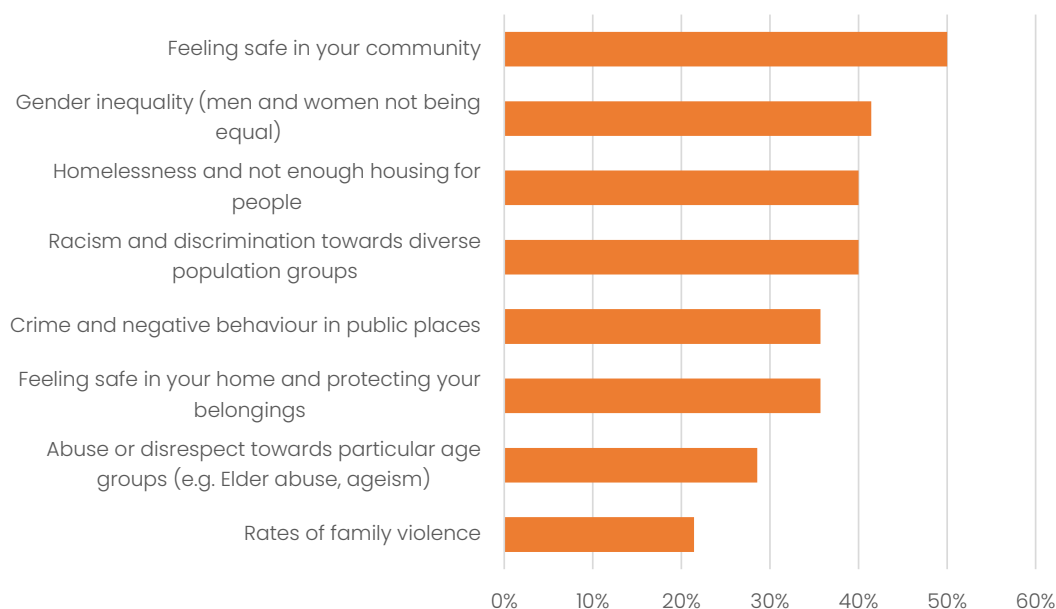


Which of these health and wellbeing issues are most important to you?

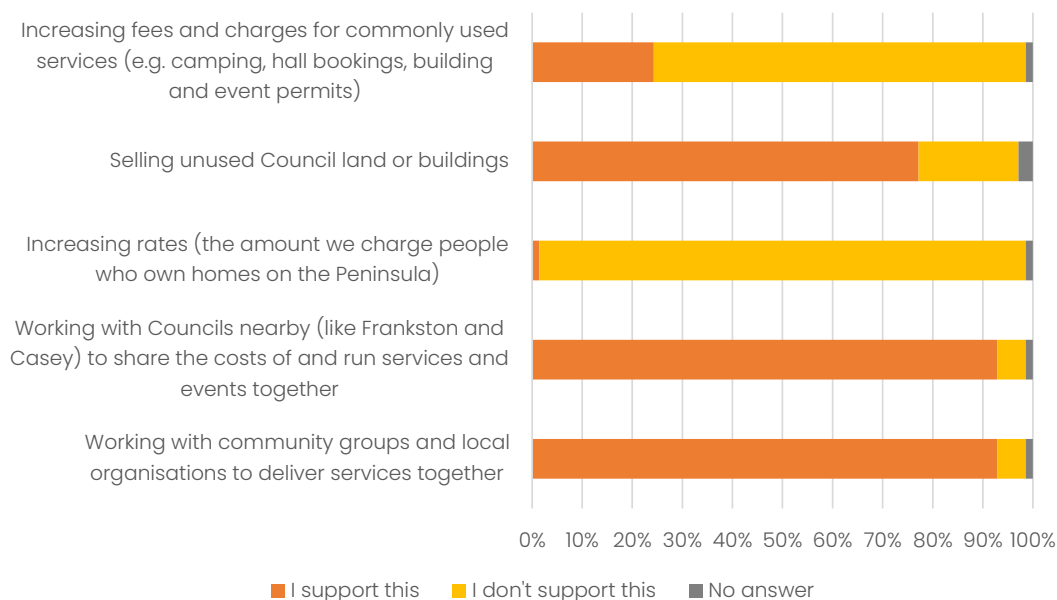


Youth Survey

Which of these social issues matter most to you?



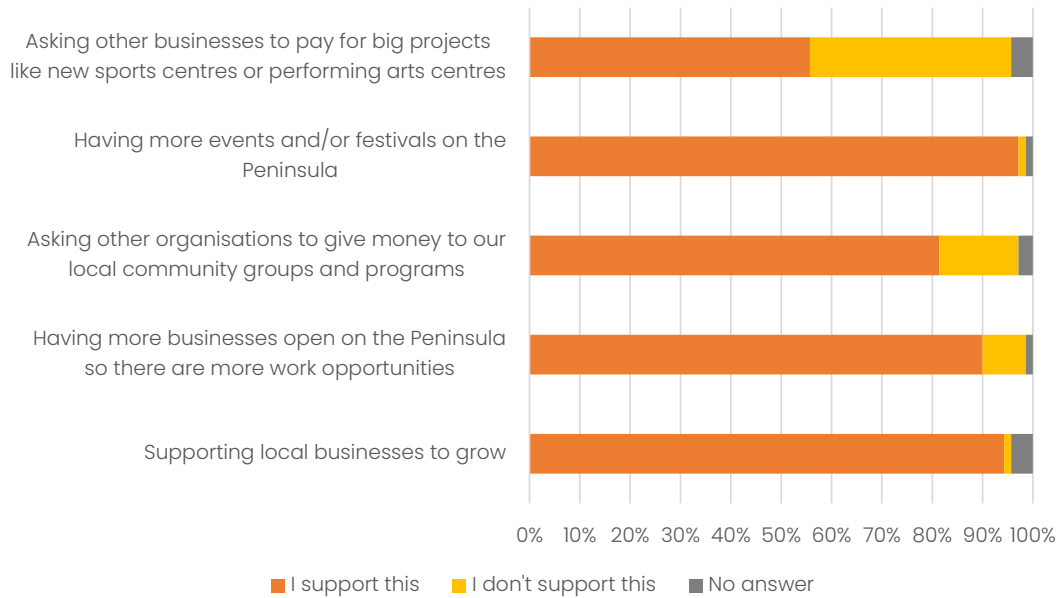
Which of these options would you support so that Council can have more money for important services?



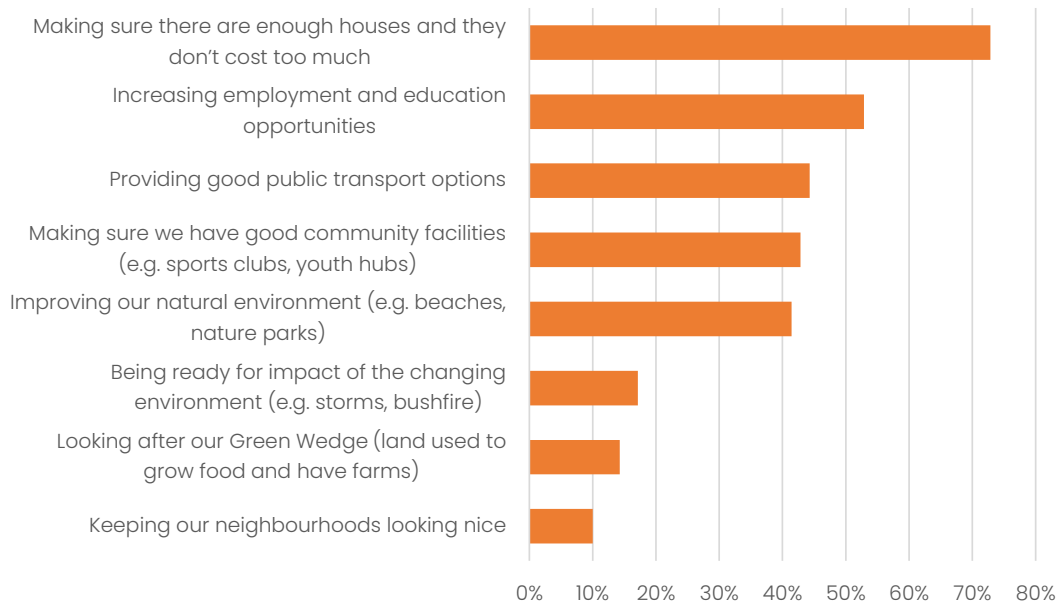


Youth Survey

Which of the following options do you support Council doing so we can have a better future?

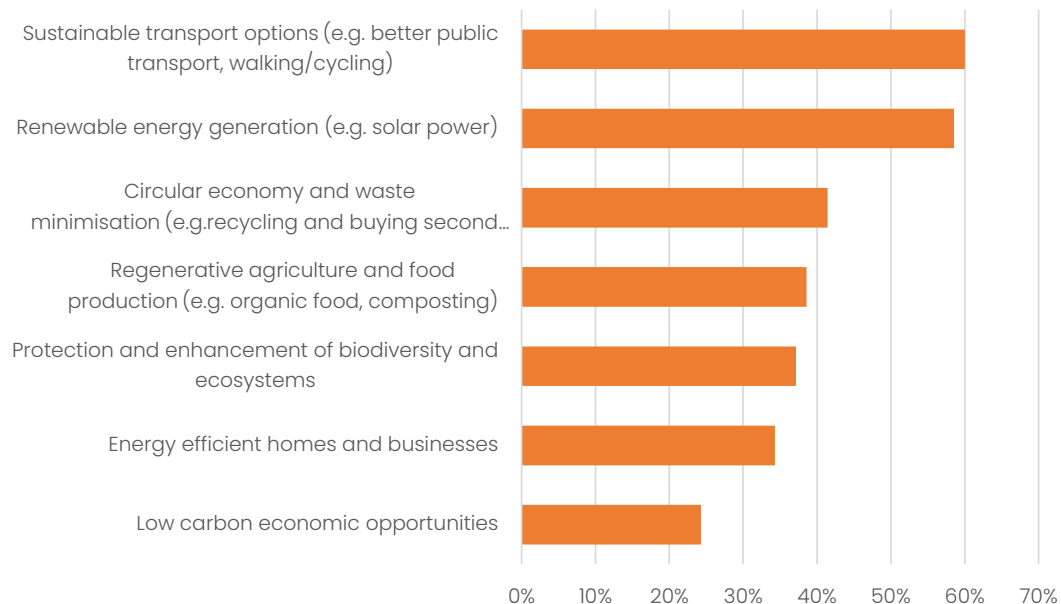


Which of these services do you think are most important?



Youth Survey

What do you think should be Council's top priorities for protecting our environment for the future?



## Community Conversations

### Community Conversations

#### Overview

To support broader engagement activities, we also organised three community conversations in February and March. These were run as deliberative sessions over three evenings and have the benefit of allowing people to be given time and information to consider before giving feedback on key dilemmas for Council. This process has been completed in accordance with the requirements of the Local Government Act 2020 (the Act), section 55 (2). The Act requires Council to utilise deliberative engagement practices in the development of their Community Vision, Council Plan, Financial Plan, Health and Wellbeing Plan and the Asset Plan.

In accordance with the Act, this process has been completed using a deliberative engagement approach that:

- has a clearly defined scope and objective
- provided objective, relevant and timely information
- included a panel of participants that are broadly representative of the community
- offered reasonable support to ensure participants were able to participate meaningfully in the engagement process; and
- informed the ways in which the community engagement process will influence Council decision making.

Participants were selected via an expression of interest (EOI). There were 243 EOIs received, from which a group of 64 participants were invited to join conversations. Participants were selected to maximise representation of ages, genders, locations and identities compared to the broader community. It should be noted that due to the public EOI process, representation was limited by those that applied to be part of the conversations.

The three sessions were held on:

- 19 Feb: The Studio @ Mornington Community House (55 participants)
- 5 Mar: Alexandra Park, Mornington Football Oval (48 participants)
- 17 Mar: Alexandra Park, Mornington Football Oval (37 participants)

**Session 1** provided an opportunity to hear from the Mayor and the Acting CEO before participants were invited to convey their most important messages to Council. A

## Community Conversations

presentation was then given by the Manager Transformation and ePMO on the range of services Council is providing. The panel then discussed what they found interesting and to document key questions they have for Council. A presentation was then given by the Acting CFO on Council's financial situation before participants were invited to identify criteria Council should use to review services in order to identify potential savings.

**Session 2** focused on Council objectives related to People and Place. After a short presentation participants worked together to identify desired outcomes for these objectives, before being polled on their collective level of support. The participants then were presented with scenarios related to ways Assets could be managed more sustainably. After a period of deliberation participants were polled about their level of support for each of these scenarios.

For **Session 3** participants focused on the Council objectives for Prosperity and Performance. After a presentation they generated desired outcomes during a small group activity, before reporting back and being polled for their level of support for each. The final activity followed a presentation by the Acting CFO on options for improving financial sustainability. An extended Q & A session followed, before participants were polled about their level of support for the options presented, as well as their level of support for other ideas generated by participants. The Mayor closed off by thanking participants and explaining the next steps in the process.

## Demographics

Demographics of the selected participants were as follows:

### Gender:

- Male: 32
- Female: 33
- Gender diverse: 1

### Age

- 18-29 years: 2
- 30-39 years: 3
- 40-49 years: 15
- 50-59 years: 13
- 60-69 years: 16
- 70 years and over: 15

### Location

- 3101 – Melbourne (CBD): 1

### Community Conversations

- 3199 – Frankston, Frankston East, Frankston Heights, Frankston South, Karingal and Karingal Centre: 2
- 3805 – Narre Warren: 1
- 3911 – Baxter: 1
- 3912 – Somerville: 3
- 3913 – Tyabb: 2
- 3915 – Hastings and Tuerong: 4
- 3916 – Merricks, Point Leo and Shoreham: 0
- 3918 – Bittern: 1
- 3919 – Crib Point: 3
- 3920 – HMAS Cerberus: 0
- 3926 – Balnarring, Balnarring Beach, Merricks Beach, Merricks North: 1
- 3927 – Somers: 1
- 3928 – Main Ridge: 1
- 3929 – Flinders: 1
- 3930 – Mount Eliza: 4
- 3931 – Mornington: 11
- 3933 – Moorooduc: 1
- 3934 – Mount Martha: 5
- 3936 – Arthurs Seat, Dromana and Safety Beach: 5
- 3937 – Red Hill and Red Hill South: 0
- 3938 – McCrae: 3
- 3939 – Boneo, Cape Schanck, Fingal and Rosebud: 5
- 3940 – Rosebud West: 2
- 3941 – Rye, St Andrews Beach and Tootgarook: 4
- 3942 – Blairgowrie: 1
- 3943 – Sorrento: 1
- 3944 – Portsea: 0

#### **What is your connection to the Mornington Peninsula?**

\*Participants were able to tick multiple check boxes

- I live here permanently: 62
- I am a worker here: 10
- I own a business here: 13
- I am part of a local community group: 18
- I am part of a local sporting club: 7
- I am a senior or retiree living here: 13
- I am a parent or carer: 9
- I am a Citizens' Panel alum: 7

### Community Conversations

- I am a volunteer: 10
- I am involved in the arts and culture community: 7
- I am involved in an environmental or sustainability group: 8
- I am a student here: 3
- I am a member of a Council Advisory or Consultative Committee: 2
- I own a holiday home here (but live elsewhere most of the year): 2
- Other (e.g., working at HMAS Cerberus, owning a BnB, etc.): 2

#### Do you identify as

\*Participants were able to tick multiple check boxes

- Person with disability: 6
- Aboriginal and/or Torres Strait Islander: 2
- LGBTIQ+: 4
- Culturally and linguistically diverse: 7

## Session 1 Outputs – Introduction and Services

Participants were asked how they felt about being involved in this process. Their responses are shown below.



Participants were then invited to provide 'Top-of-mind messages for Council. Many responses were received, and these have been grouped according to six themes:

- Environment and sustainability
- Transportation and infrastructure
- Community services and support
- Governance and fiscal responsibility
- Planning and development
- Diversity, inclusion and social cohesion

These themes are very similar to those identified as part of the broader engagement and helped to inform the strategic objectives of the Council Plan, which are:

- Protected, resilient and enhanced natural environments.
- Connected townships with integrated and accessible transport and well-maintained infrastructure.

### **Community Conversations – Session 1**

- A safe, accessible, inclusive and healthy community.
- An engaged and connected community.
- A vibrant, innovative and thriving local economy.
- Valued partnerships and empowered community groups and volunteers.
- A financially sustainable, high-performing and well-governed Council
- Community-centred, responsive, and fit-for-purpose services.

#### **Service Review Criteria**

Participants were provided with a presentation on Council finances. Criteria was suggested for reviewing services and participants were invited to discuss and to identify new criteria. The criteria presented was as follows:

- Level of demand from community
- The facilities required to provide this service are increasingly very expensive to maintain
- Whether other organisations outside of Council can provide this service
- Whether the consequences of not providing this service would be detrimental to certain groups/members of the community
- Whether Council staff have sufficient skills to deliver this service
- Whether new regulations make this service much more expensive to provide

Participants added these criteria for consideration.

- Adverse consequences for withdrawing service
- Ability to pay (more)/potential to charge more
- Future return on investment/Longevity and sustainability
- Can service be provided more cheaply/same quality
- Number of people benefiting from this service
- Needs versus wants
- Clear benefits shown from service provided

Participants were invited to allocate 100 points, using the Menti polling app, according to how important they believe each criterion was. The results are shown below.



### Community Conversations – Session 1



### Key Take Aways

The key findings from the first session were the high level priority areas for the group, which largely match those of the general community, and the final objectives arrived at in the Council Plan.

The other take away was that in reviewing services, the panel were far more concerned about the need and benefits of the service and have the expectation that Council will find a way to fund it if it is required.

## Community Conversations – Session 2

### Session 2 Outputs – Place, People and Assets

#### Introduction

After a brief presentation on the proposed Strategic Objectives for the Community Vision Themes of People and Place, participants generated a range of suggested outcomes for each, which have been grouped into key themes. A link to strategies in the Council Plan that were informed by each theme is also provided. (Verbatim comments provided for reference).

#### Place

##### Environmental Preservation (links to strategies 1.1.1, 1.1.4 and 1.1.5)

- *No net increase in density*
- *Preserving the green wedge*
- *No high rise buildings*
- *Green open spaces*
- *Natural reserves maintained*
- *Preservation of farming*
- *Preservation of clean food, air and water*
- *Protect, maintain and preserve state and national parks*
- *Preserving culturally significant sites*
- *Council that is leading preservation of natural beauty, biodiversity and cultural significance of our green and blue spaces*
- *Maintaining current levels of protected parks (or growing)*
- *Biodiversity metrics*
- *Maintain and enhance green wedge. Reduce Emissions*
- *Current status maintained*
- *Maintain our green wedge*
- *Keep wild beaches wild*
- *Maintain natural environment*

##### Maintenance of open spaces (links to strategies 1.1.2 and 1.1.3)

- *Green open spaces*
- *Preservation of our coastal community*
- *Maintenance of parks and gardens*
- *Well maintained parks and open spaces*
- *Beautiful beaches with good access*

##### Infrastructure and Maintenance (links to strategies 1.2.2 and 1.2.4)

- *Well maintained infrastructure can only be achieved if it is financially sustainable*
- *Assess Infrastructure based on its contribution to the benefit of the community*
- *Some type of regular audits of infrastructure to maintain and look after on an as need basis*
- *Infrastructure that meets community needs and supports community health and wellbeing*
- *Well maintained infrastructure (fit for purpose, safe, everything works, easily accessed)*
- *Fit for purpose buildings*
- *Better water and sewage lines*
- *Beaches – stairs/access to be improved*
- *Improving walks and trails e.g bikes, walking etc*

## Community Conversations – Session 2

### Transportation and Connectivity (links to strategies 1.2.3 and 1.2.5)

- *Ride share zones connected to bus and train depots*
- *Increased variety of ways to move around and across the peninsula*
- *Improved connectivity and access to major townships*
- *Duplicate train line at Hastings only*
- *Electrify Hastings line*
- *Mini buses on demand, uber style (community transport)*
- *Assess across the peninsula (public transport). 45 minute access. Possibly a depot to connect services.*
- *Mini transport hubs*
- *Bus services*
- *Finished freeway and overpass*
- *Well connected (etc bus services, trains and reliable PTV)*
- *Reliable network and communication (NBN and phone services)*
- *Connected bike paths and walking paths*

### Community Facilities and Services (links to strategy 1.1.2)

- *Community halls available for cheaper rental*
- *Free green bins for everyone so people can use food waste in apartments etc*
- *Reduce landfill. More sophisticated sorting and re-purposing*
- *Visibility of funding in general*
- *Clear accountability for rubbish, reasonable tip fees*
- *Business. More toilets and facilities where people can interact and spend money*
- *Less isolation*
- *Central location (meeting area and entertainment centre)*
- *Engaged youth, aged etc – things to do, places to go, planned activities*
- *Some limit on extent of development*

## People

### Safety and Security (links to strategy 2.1.4)

- *Lower crime rate*
- *Our community is supported and lives in a safe community*
- *A safer, more accessible, more inclusive, healthy community*
- *Less crime, less graffiti*
- *Serenity, tranquillity*

### Health and Wellbeing (links to strategy 2.1.1)

- *Improved aged care in the home*
- *Equitable community health and support services*
- *Mentally Healthy*
- *Flourishing*
- *People have equal opportunity to flourish and feel safe in the community*
- *Reduction in people who are lonely*
- *Increase in measures of mental wellbeing in the community*

### Community Voice and Engagement (links to strategy 2.2.5)

- *Greater participation*
- *Connected Community "engaged"*
- *Community voice and empowerment*
- *"Openly" value the community*

## **Community Conversations – Session 2**

- *Council expressing interest in opinions*
- *Fringe groups being engaged*
- *Disengaged residents being engaged*
- *Engaged youth, aged etc – things to do, places to go, planned activities*
- *Engaged youth*

### **Volunteerism and Local Participation (links to strategy 3.3.2)**

- *Increase in people participating in local activities, local democracy and informal volunteering*
- *Increase number of people volunteering*
- *People connecting with shire services and getting positive result*

### **Equity and Accessibility (links to strategy 2.1.2)**

- *Equality and Equity*
- *Infrastructure accessible*
- *Access for all – disability, aged, youth, indigenous etc*
- *Public transport improvement*

### **Recreation and Activities (links to strategy 2.2.2)**

- *Spaces and activities to engage in the community and enjoy*
- *Something that contributes to practical skills development*
- *A variety of hobbies*
- *Enjoyment*
- *A wide range of activities and things to do to suit a wide range of peoples' needs – practical doing activities*
- *Central location for meeting and entertainment*
- *Busy and varied*

### **Local Arts and Entertainment (links to strategy 2.2.3)**

- *MSO concerts for schools in Mt Martha*
- *People staying on the peninsula for entertainment, not traveling to Melbourne*
- *More community events – involvement of everyone, more involvement of cultural events*

### **Communication and Transparency (links to strategy 2.2.4)**

- *Provision of information – forums, communication via social media, print media, other media*
- *Easier access to councillors and open conversations*
- *Communication – community vs council, community vs community*
- *Transparency over special event income and expenditure*
- *Open and trusted*

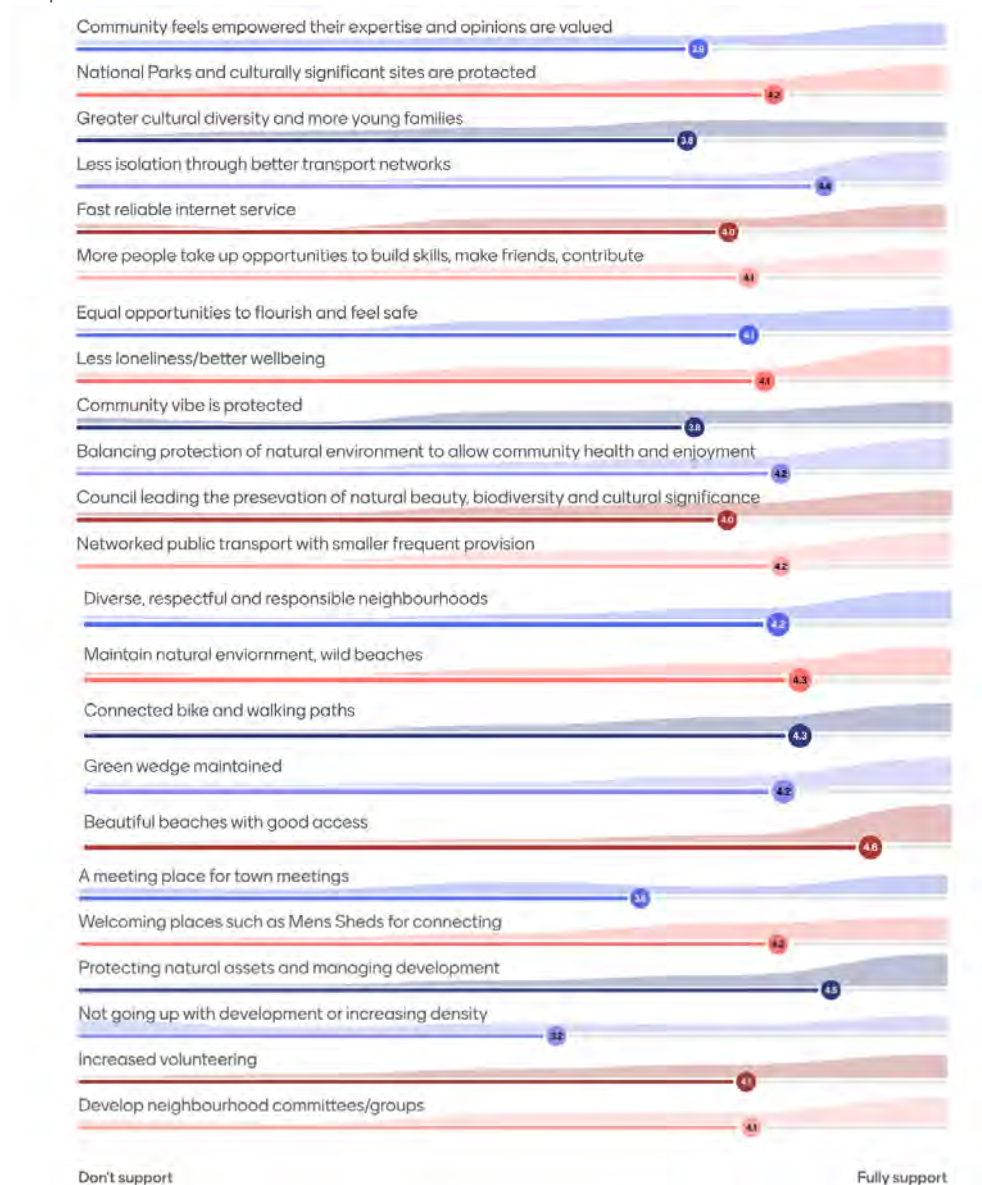
### **Community Connection (links to strategy 2.2.1)**

- *Inter-generational connections*
- *Sense of neighbourhood and neighbourliness*
- *People working together within smaller areas (local streets)*
- *Social/community engagement at weekend/after hours*

## Community Conversations – Session 2

### Menti Poll on suggested outcomes

Selected outcomes were also tested with the group using a Menti Pole with the responses as follows:



## **Community Conversations – Session 2**

### **Asset Planning Options**

After a presentation on assets the participants considered several options put forward to achieve greater financial sustainability. The options were:

- Reduce the number of assets
- Reduce the level of maintenance
- Move to a user pay models
- Hand assets to the community to operate

For each option participants were asked to identify potential benefits, concerns or reservations, and whether they had ideas for a different approach. Their output is collated on the following pages.

## Community Conversations – Session 2

### Option1 – Reduce the number of assets

Potential benefits	Concerns or reservations	Is there a different approach for different asset types
Saving money, amalgamation of facilities – on place multi activities less assets to maintain	Loss or resources, missing out on access and possible conflict with interest parties. Less programs	Yes, roads are necessary. Facilities have a purpose e.g. football and that can also be a green space
Support less playgrounds – save money. However bigger, more interactive playgrounds within shire. Close Hastings shire office and use building for better use. Less shire offices. Better utilisation of assets (need to measure).	Buildings may be poorly managed. There needs to be better management. Quantify quality, how do we trust you on this? Playgrounds, cost of decommissioning. The uproar.	
Cheaper, less complex.	Undesirable, job loss, amenity loss, decrease in satisfaction, people miss out. Which assets get cut? kept?	Safety first? Almost certainly could be. Bike paths are cheaper to maintain than roads. How about change the reduction?
Minimum community standard e.g services that cannot do last minute e.g must be last minute e.g must be rentable community space within x kms future potential need e.g community disaster. Council create short list of assets that could be sold, provide information to community for feedback. Provide info on history of building	Usage over the last 5 years. Look at other local similar venues/how much benefit. Small percentage of revenue gives back to affected community.	
Less maintenance, immediate savings. Sell assets. Highly visible.	Which ones? Some townships may be disadvantaged. Risk of inequity. Cannot get back once sold off.	Rent to businesses e.g town halls. Use as co-working spaces. Review usage of assets and sell those that are non financial.
Potential substantial savings. Share facilities with groups. Use school facilities after hours.	Depends which assets are eliminated. Need to list assets, then maybe could be an easier decision. Quieter, less populated areas may miss out.	
Less maintenance, less cost.	Less facilities, less community. Less control over the maintenance-outsourced. Council liability and OH&S	Would not want transport to be reduced (infrastructure)
Money from sale. Lower ongoing maintenance. Increase in utilisation if number of assets is reduced.	Transport if hall numbers reduced. Unused assets to be sold mechanical. Less facilities.	Cannot answer without data on costs. Yes – mechanical and safety, don't reduce. Public safety is highest priority.

## Community Conversations – Session 2

### Option 2 – Reduce the level of maintenance

Potential benefits	Concerns or reservations	there a different approach for different asset types
Save money the asset is retired, not sold or repurposed.	Long grass in dog parks is a safety issue. Snakes in long grass. Decay of buildings and town assets	Yes case by case basis is safety an issue? Fire safety?
Lower costs. Fix first time properly and quickly.	Less maintenance makes safety issues. Better MGT of assets. Open review of assets. Build culture of caring for assets from early childhood in schools.	Use public assets (buildings/land) for other purposes. Use local (lower cost) contractors who don't hope to create high profits for shareholders. Do we have accurate utilisation of information? How do we better use assets? School playgrounds at weekends. Sharing work education and private enterprise. Benchmark with other councils in Aus and other areas.
Need > want is cheaper. More responsive, not just for the sake of it. Frequency vs quality, decrease frequency – increase quality. Frees up crews/workers to attend more urgent matters	Dangerous. Becomes more costly if left too long. Fewer jobs?	Food forests are cheaper to maintain then grass. Renew with lower maintenance alternatives
	Longer term cost for repairs due to lack of maintenance.	<p>1) Creating community based maintenance programs i.e Parks and reserve maintenance</p> <p>Create zones that are put to the community like open tender to bid for rights to maintain that area for 12 months. The winning bidder would then be paid on a monthly basis to maintain their allocated "park". This would create areas where people have pride in the "park" that they maintain. Things like mowing grass, weeding garden beds and spreading mulch. Mulch would be delivered by council and spread by the person responsible. The end state is that land maintenance is being done at a reduced cost with a sense of community pride.</p> <p>2) Some assets such as community halls could be maintained by community groups</p>



Community Conversations – Session 2

Option 3 – Move to a user pay model

Potential benefits	Concerns or reservations	Is there a different approach
Tourists pay, residents free e.g pools - greater income. Contractor profit margins? Sell buildings to contractor	Would only be part of the cost. Tourists may avoid the Peninsula. Community may not use facilities as priced out.	
Easier to fund. Residents don't pay for visitors	Potential benefits are outweighed by our concerns/reservations. People miss out. Increased haves from have-nots gap - creates disadvantage and discord. Could be complex and dissatisfactory and difficult to manage especially for large and comprehensive assets. Assets don't get used.	Partnerships, sponsorships, volunteer payments. Tourist tax. Air BnB rates increase - long term rental rates decrease.
Increased revenue. A sense of ownership of asset.	No organisation. Increased conflict in competing groups and individuals. Reduction in the community culture or "feeling". Poor groups and good individuals miss out.	Sporting clubs should pay more and tennis courts should be free
Revenue increase. Shared responsibility. Target tourism.	Decreased usage	Yes - paid parking for tourists
Sponsorship potential. Naming rights.	We don't like this idea. Adopt a ..... concept. Depends on facility e.g sporting for families too expensive. Will money raised go to maintenance? Potentially excludes economically disadvantaged (health issues). Tinkering at the edges.	
Council will save money. Community respects asset more.	Communities are already user pay, if communities continue to pay more they will stop the use. Loss of community use, buildings may sit vacant. Less community engagement. Who gets access to the service? What would we want to keep under council control?	

**Community Conversations – Session 2**

**Option 4 – Hand assets to the community**

Potential benefits	Concerns or reservations	Is there a different approach
Engage community in management of assets. Volunteers – take pride in what they do. Costs down. Community members would make sure maintenance is conducted.	Maintaining standards across shire. Groups need to have an overseer from council	
Decrease council costs. Possibly more responsive to community interest. Quality and safety.	Complex. Decrease monitoring. Accountability? Decreased safety and continuity. Complex liability issues. Loss of overview.	There could be, especially with smaller local assets where community is readily identifiable and stable. More volunteering and partnerships awards. Would we end up with micro councils (neighbourhoods) to maintain their immediate area.
Freeing up of council resources. In some cases builds community pride.	People will not care for the asset. People don't have spare time or resources to care for asset.	Allowing community groups to apply for grant funding. Advocated by council to operate and maintain assets.
Volunteers involvement. Social interaction.	Skill levels of the community. Allocation of responsibility.	Bigger the asset – more maintenance
Community support, volunteering and more involvement in the community. Working bees with local community. It has worked in the past.	Possible liability issues. Will interest last? Council support essential. Tinkering at the edges. Maybe left to the fees. Maybe give incentives to the volunteers – tip vouchers.	
Gives communities a feeling of responsibility, ownership and connectiveness e.g scouts. Community respects asset more.	Asset may be run as a business without community benefits i.e Mt Martha GC. There should be rules around operate and maintain – what does it mean? Who gets access or control over the operation and maintenance.	Produce a balance sheet of income (profit and loss)
Can sponsors pay for maintenance? Review data on cost of maintenance.	Governance, OH&S, Policy, Public liability issues.	Yes

### Community Conversations – Session 2

Participants were then polled about their level of support for Council exploring the options presented and discussed. The results are shown below.



Additional comments were invited regarding asset planning to reduce costs and the responses have been grouped below.

#### Cost-Effectiveness and Return on Investment

- *Could be false economy and bad aesthetically*
- *Ensure that there is a return on any money that you spend on the assets*
- *Quality matters: it might cost more up front, but costs less over time*
- *Just be focused on the best outcome for the community*
- *In favour of fiscal responsibility and safety over superficial how things look*

#### User Fees and Funding Models

- *Some community assets are already user pays*
- *Any move to user pays should not be to offset the WHOLE cost!!! Only partial offset*
- *Find a way to have visitors to our community pay more for our services. Eg. Boat ramps*
- *Tourist pay, resident free was surprisingly popular*
- *Use the 8 million tourists who come to the peninsula annually. Paid parking should not be parked*
- *Asset Prioritisation and Decision Making*
- *Look at utilisation, cut the least utilised*
- *Public safety is the fundamental rationale*
- *Needs to be based on each asset class - more funding should be allocated to roads*
- *Can't make general statements - each case must be treated on its own*
- *Do we have accurate utilisation data?*
- *Survey on what is important to that region and determine the need of the asset*
- *Sell that one*
- *Need separation between outcomes, aims, success criteria, mission to aid clarity*

#### Maintenance and Contractor Management

- *Use local contractors not national companies making profits for shareholders*
- *Bring maintenance under council control instead of subcontracting out to companies. Hire disabled companies to complete easy maintenance*
- *Renew with lower maintenance alternatives*
- *Review sub-contractors on a regular basis*
- *Check maintenance schedules on some assets*
- *Restoration of an asset could be done by community, but project managed and overseen by council and using skilled trades where necessary*

## Community Conversations – Session 2

### Asset Portfolio Observations

- *The size of assets under management surprised me*
- *The amount of assets that the Shire manages*
- *The number of assets was surprising*
- *The large number and value of assets managed by council*

### Partnership and Alternative Use Models

- *Integrate services. Private/public partnerships*
- *How do we better use assets eg schools*
- *Incentives for contributing could be tip vouchers!*
- *Outsource maintenance on individual assets (where suitable) to small business or community-based maintenance programs*
- *Unused building assets could be rented or sold to business or turned into co-working spaces*
- *Change expectations: Partner with users \$1 for \$1*

### New Ideas and Innovations

- *Explore a ferry service for the peninsula*
- *Clear upset about residents paying so much for visitors, but more focus on residents concerns could ultimately serve visitors well*

### General Reflections

- *It's a double-edged sword as you will never please everyone. The criteria discussed in session 1 is relevant to this question. I learnt a great deal about shire assets & costs*

### Key Take Aways

The participants suggested several outcome they would expect to see under the strategic objectives related to Place and People. These outcomes were themed and used to inform the development of strategies in the Council Plan.

The panel also investigated options for Council to explore related to asset investment. As with broader engagement there was good support for partnering with community to help maintain assets, but strong opposition to reducing current service levels on assets.

## Community Conversations – Session 3

### Session 3 Outputs – Prosperity, Performance and Financial Sustainability

#### Introduction

After a brief presentation on the proposed Strategic Objectives for the Community Vision Themes of Prosperity and Performance, participants generated a range of suggested outcomes for each, which have been grouped into key themes. A link to strategies in the Council Plan that were informed by each theme is also provided. (Verbatim comments provided for reference).

#### Prosperity

##### Business & Economic Development (links to strategies 3.1.1 and 3.1.4)

- *Less businesses would close*
- *Locals would have the opportunity to shop locally*
- *A range of businesses are encouraged to develop (shops, farm gates) as well as cafes, restaurants and wineries*
- *Use of vacant Council land to develop small industry*
- *Permits and planning sped up (cut red tape) to create new business*
- *Concierge service mentoring*
- *Incentives for local businesses. Buy locally*
- *Small businesses are prosperous and sustainable*
- *Businesses employ locally*
- *Filling of empty shops*
- *Increased space for individual businesses*
- *Strong small business identification with Peninsula through Council support*
- *Incentives for landlords to upgrade/improve premises*
- *Incentives for new businesses*
- *Attract diversified business*
- *Reuse of empty buildings (short-term)*
- *Major industries supported and benefit community*
- *Business attraction and development supports industry diversity*
- *Occupancy of local businesses and have empty buildings occupied*
- *Businesses run by locals – less multi-nationals*
- *More responsive planning department to develop sustainable development*

##### Community Engagement & Inclusion (links to strategies 2.2.1, 2.2.5 and 3.2.1)

- *Promotion of community groups*
- *Red tape removed from Council – assist/support community groups*
- *Intergenerational members of community groups – all ages contributing*
- *Sense of safety everywhere*
- *Feeling of engagement in the community – e.g., walking along the street*
- *How to care for vulnerable in community? More support*
- *Community events/local newspaper – better information available*
- *Community support for council – instead of 'they don't know what they're doing', 'what do they do?' Trust in Council staff*
- *Strong and independent community groups indicates that is not being driven top down (self interest of Councillors)*
- *Transparency of lobby groups' influence*

### Community Conversations – Session 3

- *An engaged community*
- *Working together (community and council) – positive word of mouth*
- *All areas of community included*
- *Balance of community activities for ALL ages*
- *The MPS ability to bring younger people to area*
- *Engaged community – forums, pet owner activities, community celebrations (mini Moomba), schools involved*

#### Events & Tourism (links to strategy 3.1.3)

- *Promote and attract events in timely manner*
- *Council supported festivals and events (i.e. sandcastle event in Frankston)*
- *Export is tourism – use more of the asset to fund things. Exploit it*
- *Beach activities i.e. games/outdoor recreation, volleyball, health services*
- *Respectful/considerate use of public spaces (car parking/enforcement where necessary)*

#### Community Groups & Volunteering (links to strategies 3.2.1 and 3.2.2)

- *Less duplication of services from groups*
- *Complementary training in governance of community groups and volunteers understanding rights and obligations*
- *Skilled/stronger volunteer base*
- *Partnerships – with industry, arts groups and others*
- *Understanding the relationship between the community group and users*
- *Community centres are able to provide more services and employ more staff*
- *Prominent meeting place (larger meeting venues)*

#### Education & Employment (links to strategy 3.1.2)

- *Full employment for residents*
- *Less community members needing welfare support*
- *Youth employment opportunities*
- *Attract universities to operate from local venues (TAFE, secondary schools, community centres)*

#### Housing & Accommodation (links to strategy 2.1.5)

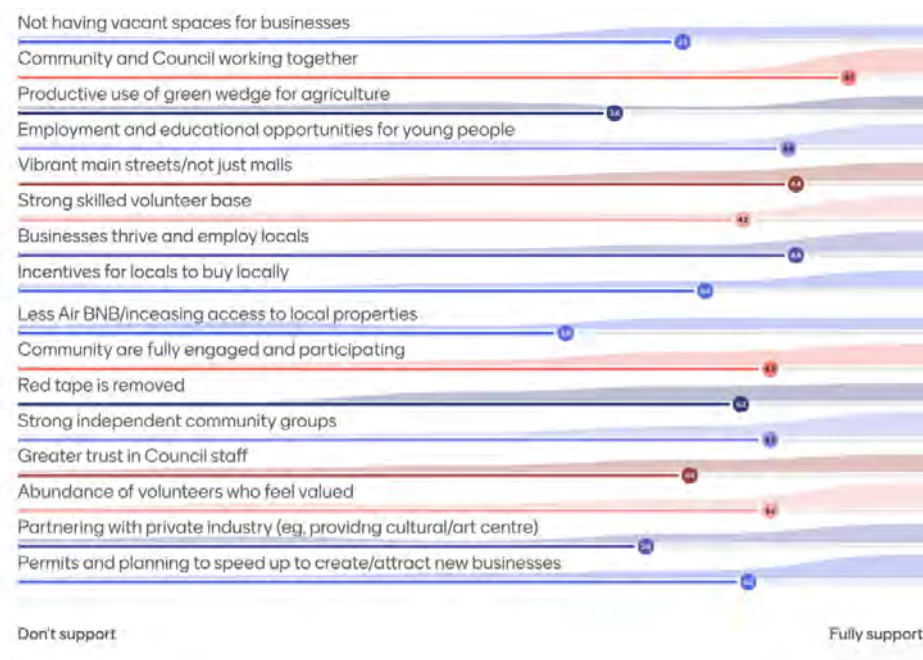
- *Limits on number of Airbnb numbers/short term rentals to allow more permanent residents and affordable housing*

#### Financial Management (links to strategy 4.1.1)

- *Income exceeding expenditure*
- *Being able to provide the required services on budget with a little extra for emergencies*
- *Employed/vibrant feed into sponsorship of local activity groups*

### Community Conversations – Session 3

Participants were then invited to indicate their level of support for a number of the suggested outcomes. The results are shown below.



### Performance

#### Financial Management & Governance (links to strategies 4.1.1 and 4.1.2)

- A budget that is careful but not too conservative
- Living within our means
- Well-governed would be in credit
- Minimise debt
- Efficiency in spending, minimising waste
- Establishing a balanced budget from the get go
- An efficient council without overspending
- Transparent – publicly available data for public analysis and scrutiny
- Tangible return on investment for council expenditure
- Revenue (additional) created through grants, sale of properties other income
- External funding/grants – partner with business and community groups. Public/Private partnerships

#### Council Operations & Services (links to strategies 4.1.1, 4.2.1 and 4.2.2)

- Utilising existing Council staff expertise – not too much outsourcing/consultancy
- Council staff satisfaction when working at the Council – needs to be measured
- Sharing Council staff credentials/expertise would be good for locals to know (evidence of high-performance)
- Quick turnaround for applications and questions
- Issues resolved quickly for public faster – planning application process
- User friendly knowledgeable customer service
- Projects completed on time and on budget – less road blockages, waiting in traffic
- Public can feel confident about knowledgeable council staff

### Community Conversations – Session 3

- *Silos broken down. More department communication on projects, benefitting community groups. Less confusion, more answers and guidance to meet end goal*
- *Council properties maintained to community standards*
- *Customer service – prompt and effective response*
- *Following up, without passing the buck*

#### Local Business & Economy (links to strategies 3.1.1 and 3.1.4)

- *Diversity of retail and services*
- *Vouchers for locals to use locally encourage patriation with commercial business [sic]*
- *Right strategies and policies for business to get off the ground and success (without failing current/existing businesses)*
- *Consider congestion – charge for peak times in the MP (parking fees over summer)*
- *Compare a similar tourist type region – what they are doing, what works well how they generate more income (ie user pays) publishing figures so residents can see and understand/transparency*

#### Community Wellbeing & Facilities (links to strategies 2.1.1 and 2.1.2)

- *Safe, healthy sustained community*
- *Functional/operational hospital*
- *Rough sleepers housed – 30% women with at least one child*
- *We have the services. We need mental health services and bulk billing doctors*
- *Thriving community centres – we need use the spaces we have*
- *Community theatre centre like Frankston in Rosebud*
- *Multi-purpose hubs for community use – Health Care*
- *Updated kindergarten and health nurses*
- *Supported new mothers*
- *Expand community support for the elderly*
- *Adequately funded arts & health facilities available*

#### Housing & Development (links to strategy 2.1.5)

- *Less Air BnB would work if landlords have more rights – State Govt legislation on long term rentals*
- *Less Air BnBs more housing to be available for lower income earners*
- *More housing to be available to the young and those earning minimum wage*
- *Mixed use areas – housing, shopping, health care*
- *Growth managed well with KPIs*

#### Environment & Sustainability (links to strategies 1.1.1, 1.1.4 and 1.1.5)

- *Well-maintained and cared for environment*
- *A council that respects and understands/works for sustainability and the environment*
- *More EV charging stations*
- *Review waste/recycle system – It all goes to was due to contamination [sic]*
- *Green Wedge for agriculture – isn't this up to the landowner? Isn't this what Green Wedge is for?*
- *Green Wedge protected*
- *Green Wedge concerned with what and who has ability to build/run a business in Green Wedge*
- *Beaches kept clear*
- *A safe environment*

#### Community Engagement & Communication (links to strategy 2.2.5)

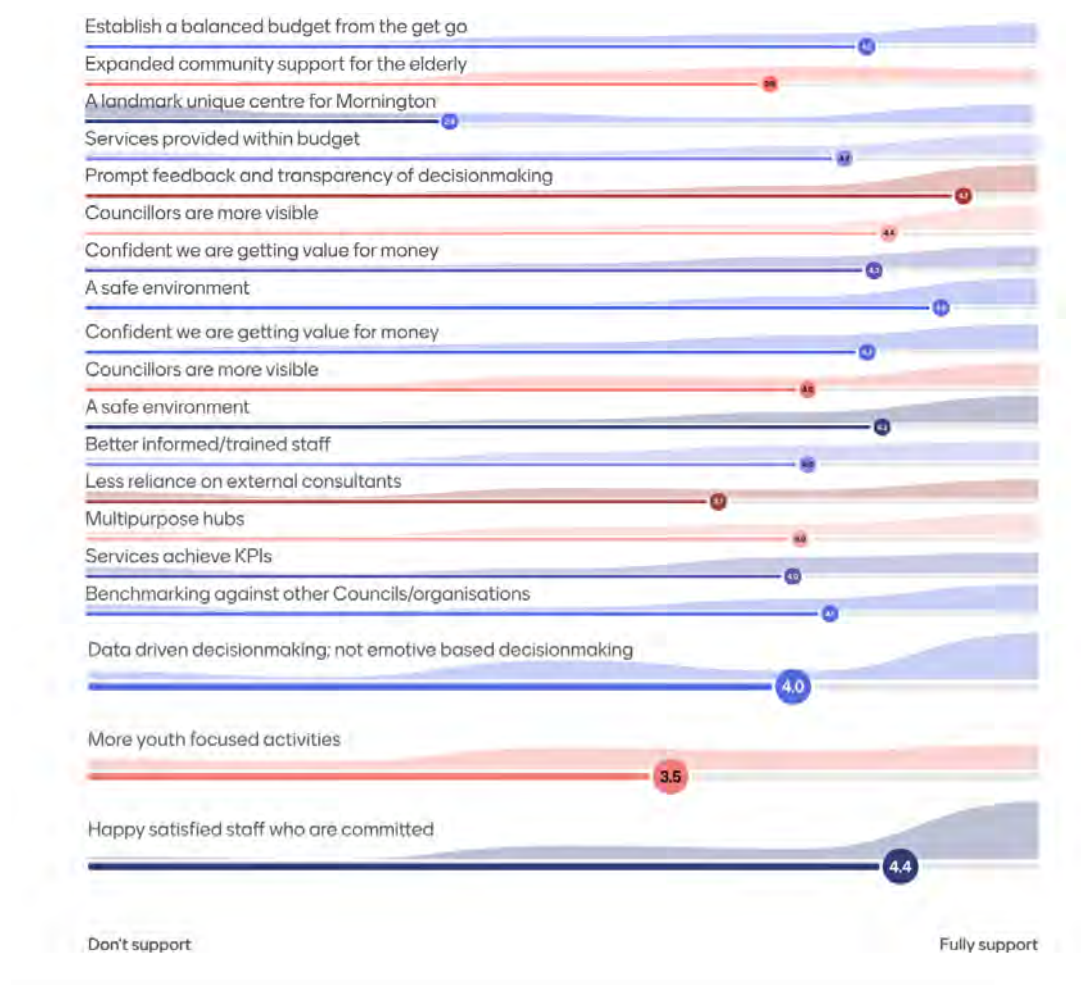
- *Better informed, either via website, paper email, community boards @ libraries community centres, aged care facilities, schools, kinders*
- *Strong community engagement*
- *Easy access for community – online, direct contact, visiting staff, volunteer groups*
- *Council meetings allow community opinion and discussion*
- *Council reflects the needs and vision of its constituents*



### Community Conversations – Session 3

- Fewer complaints to Council (needs are met)
- Reduction of community complaints
- Genuine listening (forum feedback to community)
- Councillors more visible
- Council more transparent
- A positive environment where less direct contact (i.e. meetings) would be necessary
- Stop complaining about the rate cap
- Prosperity is not all about money

Participants were then invited to indicate their level of support for a number of the suggested outcomes. The results are shown below.



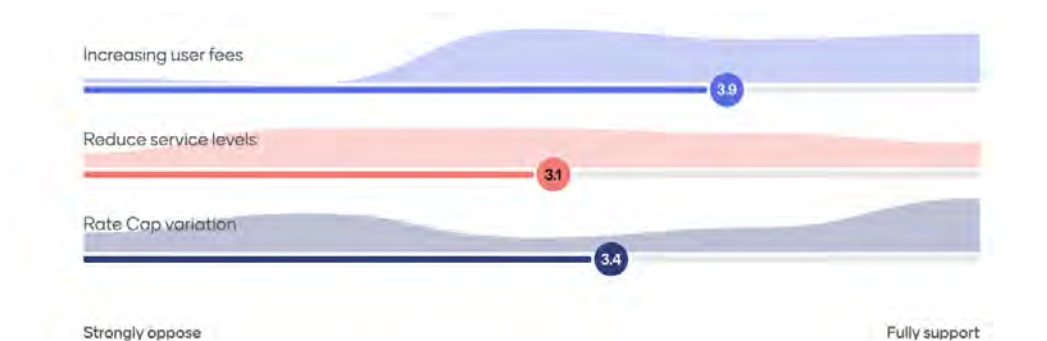
### Community Conversations – Session 3

#### Financial Sustainability Options

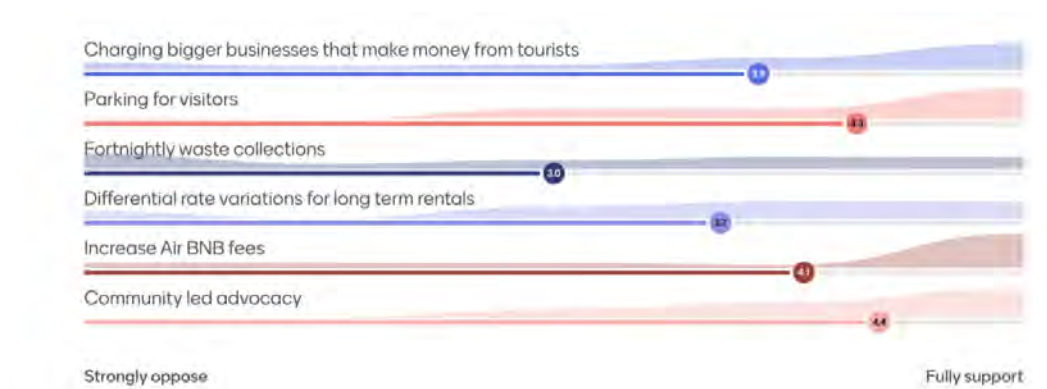
The Acting CFO outlined Council's current financial situation, and provided three options to consider, namely:

1. Increasing user fees
2. Reducing service levels
3. Rate Cap variation

An extended period for Q & A then followed before the options were discussed at their tables. The notes for points raised can be found at Appendix 3. The options were then tested for their level of support using Menti.



A number of other ideas were put forward by participants and these were also polled for level of support.



Participants were invited to provide any additional comments relating to options for improving financial performance. These have been grouped with headlines.

### Community Conversations – Session 3

#### Revenue Generation from Tourists & Visitors

- *Charging bigger businesses that profit from tourists*
- *Parking fees for visitors*
- *Penlink tolls for visitors*
- *Strongly support revenue raising through parking fees for non-ratepayers/residents*
- *Strongly support increasing Airbnb registration fees substantially*
- *Support increased camping fees*
- *Institute a congestion charge over peak periods*
- *As far as possible, institute a ‘user pays’ mentality—visitors to the Peninsula need to contribute sufficiently to keep the area amenable for locals*

#### Rates, Fees & Property Development

- *Differential rate variations for long-term rentals*
- *Increase Airbnb fees*
- *Increase planning permit fees for developers*
- *Increase land for development—more housing creates more employment*
- *Increase rated property supply*
- *Means-testing rate charges based on income*
- *Unproductive land rates should be doubled*
- *Fees should be set based on ability to pay, not blanket rates*
- *A voluntary increase option on rate notices may be a way around the cap*
- *% of value-based service fees instead of fixed prices*

#### Cost Savings & Efficiency Improvements

- *A more productive workforce and looking for internal efficiencies to reduce the £100 million wage bill*
- *Use what you have better and efficiently, without waste*
- *First priority is reducing current financial waste and marginal expenditure*
- *Ensure fullest use of assets and thus revenue*
- *Perform work when there is a need*
- *Don't mow grass when there's a drought*
- *Approve the concept of waste management service reductions (e.g. frequency)*
- *Rubbish bins are provided in three different sizes—do the same for other bins*
- *Stop subsidising leisure services with ratepayers' money*
- *Reduce leisure services that run at a loss*

#### Rate Cap & Financial Planning

- *The lack of specificity on rate cap rises makes it impossible to agree or disagree*
- *A rate cap variation should be a last resort*
- *Let's concentrate on savings first before reaching for the bank of the ratepayer*
- *Rate cap max of 5%*
- *Strongly support application for rate cap change—5 to 10% in a year*
- *A one-off rate increase would possibly be accepted if presented to the community properly*
- *People may not realise that a “one-off” increase creates a new baseline and does not revert back*
- *Great value in a rate cap reset*

#### Protecting Community Services & Equity

- *Any service cuts should not impact vulnerable or low socio-economic people*
- *Do not support service cuts where no alternative services exist at a cheaper rate*
- *Consultation required before community services are reduced or changed*
- *Support user-pays scenarios rather than cutting services*
- *Community-led advocacy*

### Community Conversations – Session 3

- *Protect the disadvantaged*
- *Think in terms of equity rather than just money—consider values over price*

#### Service Provision & Local Business Involvement

- *Run essential services using council employees, not for-profit contractors*
- *Use locally owned contracting companies and consultancies*
- *Look at hard rubbish collections to reduce illegal dumping*
- *Better policing of Airbnb and advocating for better behaviour between long-term tenants and landlords*
- *Support providing higher-density housing to allow more rental properties*
- *Public infrastructure investment increases ratepayer numbers and employment*
- *Golf courses, swimming centres, etc., should be profitable*

#### Community Engagement & Decision-Making

- *The challenge for the council is that engagement sessions still leave 98% of residents uninformed*
- *Use community members' knowledge in decision-making*
- *We should leverage the wealth and influence of large employers on the Peninsula to petition the State Government to fulfil their financial obligations*

#### Key Take Aways

The participants suggested several outcome they would expect to see under the strategic objectives related to Prosperity and Performance. These outcomes were themed and used to inform the development of strategies in the Council Plan.

The panel also investigated options for Council to explore related to financial sustainability. When given the time to consider and discuss it was found there was more support for fee increased and a possible rate cap variation when compared to the results from the broader community engagement. However, the main option the panel supported was investigating ways to generate revenue from visitors to the peninsula. The least supported option was a reduction in service levels.



## Quarterly Community Report

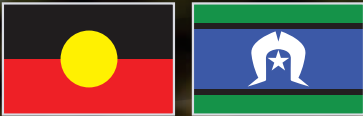
January – March 2025







Mornington Peninsula Shire acknowledges the Bunurong people, who have been the custodians of this land for many thousands of years; and pays respect to their elders past and present. We acknowledge that the land on which we meet is the place of age-old ceremonies, celebrations, initiation and renewal; and that the Bunurong peoples' living culture continues to have a unique role in the life of this region.



# Table of Contents

Mayor's Message	4
CEO's Message	5
Our Councillors	6
Community Engagement	8
<b>Council Plan Strategic Objectives Update</b>	
<b>Theme 1</b>	10
<b>Theme 2</b>	26
<b>Theme 3</b>	38
Major Projects and Capital Works Highlights	54
Finance Report	60



# Mayor’s Message

With the unofficial federal election campaign well underway this quarter, we ramped up our efforts to advocate for a better deal for this region. This included the launch of a communications campaign – Shout Out for the Peninsula – to highlight some of our community’s challenges and opportunities and encourage everyone to engage with the democratic process. We believe it’s important to support our community to make an informed choice about who will best represent us at the federal level.

A major element of our federal election campaign was a Community Election Forum at Rosebud Country Club in late March. Thousands of people attended or tuned into the forum to hear candidates for the federal seat of Flinders outline their vision for the Mornington Peninsula. There was robust discussion across topics ranging from housing affordability, healthcare and infrastructure funding to climate change, crime and the cost of living.

One topic our community cares passionately about is road maintenance. I’m thrilled to report we have significantly increased our annual investment in road renewal funding to \$5.3 million. This, combined with an additional \$2 million plus from the Federal Government’s Roads to Recovery program, amounts to an ongoing yearly investment of \$7.5 million.

I’d like to thank all those who provided feedback via the online survey or at one of our community pop-ups during February and March, as part of the ‘Our Peninsula, Our Future’ consultation. Your feedback will directly influence the drafting of our Council Plan and three other key strategic plans designed to determine Council’s focus for



the next four years. We want to ensure we are guided by what matters most to you and that all our plans are in line with community values and priorities.

I’d like to finish by welcoming the release of revised housing targets for the Mornington Peninsula under the State Government’s Plan for Victoria. The final target of 24,000 new homes on the Peninsula by 2051 is in line with our existing Housing & Settlement Strategy and our Planning Scheme Amendment C219morn. Our priority is to ensure the Green Wedge is protected, our Urban Growth Boundary remains unchanged and future residential growth is directed to appropriate locations within major activity centres.

Over the longer term, it is inevitable that more land will be needed to accommodate our growing population. There is a significant opportunity for surplus Port of Hastings land to be released for other uses, including housing. We are keen to work with the State Government to identify this surplus land and develop a comprehensive plan for its future use. It is a huge area – covering about 3,500 ha from Somerville to Crib Point – all within the Urban Grown Boundary. This is an exciting, once-in-a-generation opportunity and we look forward to working with the State Government on a plan that will unlock real and lasting benefits for our Western Port community.

**Anthony Marsh**  
**Mayor**  
**Mornington Peninsula Shire**

# Acting Chief Executive Officer’s Message

The big news for our organisation this quarter was the appointment of the Shire’s new CEO, Mark Stoermer. Mark has extensive leadership experience in local government, corporate services and financial management. His most recent role was as Director of Corporate Services at Brimbank City Council, and he previously held the same role at Wyndham. Mark has also served as CEO of Douglas Shire and Nillumbik Shire Councils, and Director of Corporate Business at the City of Melbourne, where he led major financial and governance reforms and delivered sustainable budgets and operational efficiencies.

Mark begins his role at the Shire on 16 April, after which I will return to my previous role as Chief Financial Officer. It has been a pleasure to serve as Acting CEO and I look forward to working closely with Mark to help guide the Shire through these challenging economic times.

A major focus this quarter was the 2025-26 Budget. With costs rising and our revenue constrained by ongoing cost shifting and rate capping, it’s more important than ever to truly understand our community’s priorities for resource allocation. I’m proud that our innovative and thorough community engagement campaign was viewed close to 159,000 times and yielded more than 3,500 community submissions.

On the capital works front, it was a productive quarter. I’m particularly excited to see the completion of two dedicated Senior Exercise Parks at Hastings and Mount Martha. Designed specifically for older adults, the new exercise



equipment aims to build strength, balance and fitness, as well as social connections. These projects are a first for the Peninsula and will have a genuine impact on the health and wellbeing of countless older residents.

It is pleasing to see work almost complete on a much-needed new netball court at Dromana Recreation Reserve. At a cost of \$900,000, the court will feature an acrylic surface and lighting to allow use after dark. Meanwhile, work continued this quarter on the \$15 million masterplan for the Emil Madsen Reserve at Mount Eliza, with the old cricket nets relocated and upgraded to a five-lane enclosure with retractable netting and a synthetic grass surface.

The Peninsula’s reputation as a mecca for the visual arts received a further boost this quarter, with the creation of a new Community Art Space at Somerville Central Shopping Centre. This is part of our ongoing program of support for the Peninsula’s thriving arts and culture sector and will provide a platform for the next generation of local artists to showcase their talents to a broad audience.

**Bulent Oz**  
**Acting Chief Executive Officer**  
**Mornington Peninsula Shire**

Our  
Councillors



Cr. Anthony Marsh (Mayor)  
Briars Ward  
0438 435 857  
anthony.marsh@mornpen.vic.gov.au



Cr. Paul Pingiaro (Dep. Mayor)  
Tanti Ward  
0423 769 540  
Paul.Pingiaro@mornpen.vic.gov.au



Cr. Kate Roper  
Beek Beek Ward  
0466 519 551  
Kate.Roper@mornpen.vic.gov.au



Cr. Max Patton  
Benbenjie Ward  
0423 761 109  
Max.Patton@mornpen.vic.gov.au



Cr. Patrick Binyon  
Brokil Ward  
0423 760 847  
Patrick.Binyon@mornpen.vic.gov.au



Cr. David Gill  
Coolart Ward  
0437 129 016  
David.Gill@mornpen.vic.gov.au



Cr. Stephen Batty  
Kackeraboite Ward  
0439 988 547  
Stephen.Batty@mornpen.vic.gov.au



Cr. Bruce Ranken  
Moorooduc Ward  
0402 384 006  
Bruce.Ranken@mornpen.vic.gov.au



Cr. Andrea Allen  
Nepean Ward  
0423 764 691  
Andrea.Allen@mornpen.vic.gov.au



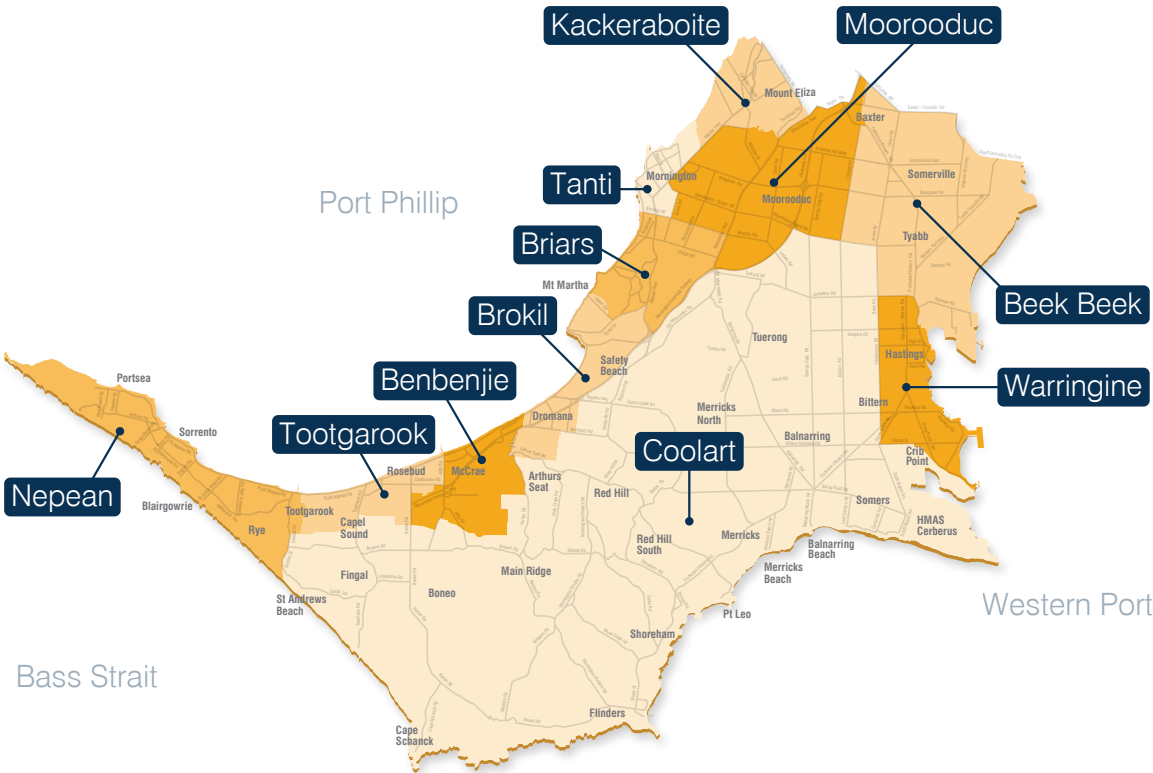
Cr. Cam Williams  
Tootgarook Ward  
0423 769 182  
Cam.Williams@mornpen.vic.gov.au



Cr. Michael Stephens  
Warringine Ward  
0459 652 881  
Michael.Stephens@mornpen.vic.gov.au

Our  
Ward Map


Mornington Peninsula Shire is divided into eleven council wards.






# Community Engagement


## Fast facts – How you engaged with us




**39,222** Calls taken  
**46%** of enquiries resolved at first contact




**6,428** Customers attended one of our Shire service centres




**6,280** Correspondence received  
**83%** of enquiries resolved on time (response within 10 business days)



**31,520** Service Requests received (Includes Snap Send Solve requests)  
**75%** of enquiries resolved on time (response within 12 days)



**3,743** Webchats



**1.5M** Web pages viewed

## Website Page Views – Top 10 areas

1. Home	96,460
2. Find your bin day	60,399
3. Search results	57,113
4. Book a campsite	48,313
5. Events Activities	33,136
6. Pets for Adoption	31,377
7. Markets List	30,998
8. Infringements and Fines	21,607
9. Current Vacancies	20,677
10. Markets	19,540

# Have Your Say January – March 2025

Major Engagements	Description
Morce Avenue Parking	The consultation aims to evaluate parking usage during peak holiday seasons and long weekends throughout the year. The local community has been asked to consider the need for additional parking spaces and the introduction of parking time limits. Four expansion options have been presented to the local community, each at different price points and with varying impacts on vegetation and Morce Avenue. The estimated costs are based on features and associated work, such as vegetation removal and road realignment when applicable..
Onsite Wastewater Management Plan 2024-2029	We sought feedback on the Onsite Wastewater Management Plan, which offers community and industry stakeholders a framework for safe and effective treatment. The Plan details key actions to reduce environmental and health risks while promoting sustainability. Feedback will also guide wastewater management strategies for the next five years. The Mornington Peninsula has over 22,000 properties dependent on septic systems, highlighting the importance of proper management to prevent pollution, protect water sources, and ensure public health.
Draft Lease and License Policy	We sought feedback on how the Shire manages various spaces, including community facilities and commercial properties, to ensure fair and transparent processes for all tenants. The refreshed Policy included several updates for feedback, such as improved clarity and consistency in leasing and licensing approaches, guidelines for rent assessment, and a streamlined process to help groups and organisations understand how to lease and utilise Council spaces effectively.
Our Peninsula, Our Future	In February and March, we asked our community to help shape Council's strategic direction for the next four years and beyond. Through surveys, community forums, pop-up events, and activities with children and young people, we heard from thousands of people across the Peninsula. This consultation invited participants to share what matters most to them, identify key priorities, and reflect on the challenges and opportunities facing our region. The insights gathered will help guide the development of our Council Plan, Public Health and Wellbeing Plan, Long-term Financial Plan and Asset Plan—and deliver our shared Community Vision.
Council Advisory Committees	We sought community feedback on a new framework to guide how Council Advisory Committees are set up, managed and closed. This framework clarifies the roles, responsibilities and expectations of Council Advisory Committees. It will also enhance their contribution to Council decision-making and ensures community input leads to balanced perspectives and better outcomes.
2025-26 Budget: Your community, your budget, your call	Open until 16 February, the Mornington Peninsula Shire's Budget survey gave our community the power to recommend how funds are distributed across key priority areas. Community members could choose their top five priorities from 15 key categories to help Council understand where the community would like to see greater investment.

# Theme One

## Quarterly community highlights

### Shout Out for the Peninsula

With the federal election looming, we launched our Shout Out for the Peninsula campaign. We are committed to ensuring our community is informed, engaged and well-represented throughout this essential democratic process.

Council's role is to advocate for the needs of our region and provide opportunities for residents to hear directly from the candidates who

seek to represent our community.

We have contributed to the election process by:

- advocating for our community's priorities
- ensuring transparency and accountability
- hosting a federal election forum.

To help our community stay informed, we implemented our Pledge Tracker, a tool designed



to track the promises made by candidates during the campaign. Our campaign also highlighted our Shire-wide advocacy priorities, detailed on our website:

[mornpen.vic.gov.au/shoutout](https://mornpen.vic.gov.au/shoutout)

### Community Federal Election Forum

Thousands of people attended or tuned into our Community Federal Election Forum at Rosebud Country Club in March, to hear our local candidates outline their vision for the Mornington Peninsula.

The audience heard from each of the candidates for the federal seat of Flinders. Topics ranged from housing affordability, healthcare and infrastructure funding to climate change, crime and the cost of living.

The forum was organised by Council as part of our federal election campaign. Its aim was to provide an open, respectful and balanced platform for candidates to present their priorities for the Mornington Peninsula, address key community concerns, and respond to questions, moderated by Mayor Anthony Marsh.

All five of the candidates who have nominated for the seat of Flinders attended the event. The forum was live streamed across Facebook and YouTube. For those who missed it, a recording is available for viewing at:

[mornpen.vic.gov.au/shoutout](https://mornpen.vic.gov.au/shoutout)

### 2024-25 Community Cricket Award winners announced

Cricket Victoria has toasted high achievers across the state at its annual Community Cricket Awards held in Melbourne. The awards are a celebration of the contributions made by our Victorian cricket community that grow the game at all levels.

Mornington Peninsula Shire won the Community Facility Project of the Year award for Alexandra Park Pavilion. This project was driven by the community and is a great example of collaboration between all levels of government, peak sporting bodies and the community to produce an amazing facility for all to use.



# Theme One

A healthy natural environment and well-planned townships

Vibrant and unique townships balanced with a natural environment that is protected now and into the future, accelerating climate action and celebrating cultural heritage.

- 155 planning cases resolved from 164 planning compliance cases raised
- 665 planning applications determined
- 413 drainage pits cleaned and 2,748 inspected
- 11,146 pet renewals and 963 pet registrations
- 9,862 tonnes of kerbside waste diverted from landfill
- 1,933 kms of beaches cleaned



## Strategic Objective 1.1

An accessible and unique natural environment that helps our community to be healthy and well.

### Legend for commentary

- On track / Completed
- Attention
- No Activity / Ceased
- Health and wellbeing priorities

#### Strategies

**Strategy 1.1.1**  
Protect natural sites of cultural and Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander significance.

On track

**Strategy 1.1.2**  
Work with our community to raise awareness about the value of our natural environment.

On track

#### Quarterly Commentary

Officers continue to coordinate with relevant Bunurong Land Council representatives to support external and internal groups to protect natural sites.

The Shire's Friends Group program kicked off in January with two workshops that were delivered in collaboration with Briars Nursery. The workshops provided our Friends Groups with an exclusive behind-the-scenes tour and a hands-on potting experience. These workshops aimed to enhance the knowledge and capabilities of our Friends Groups, with participants gaining a deeper appreciation and understanding of plant propagation.

Also kicking off in January was the Nature Stewards Program. A 10-week program that introduces our community to local and wider Victorian ecosystems and natural places, it provides Peninsula residents with the chance to develop skills in biodiversity care. The program covers topics like local ecosystems, flora and fauna, conservation, climate change and sustainable living. It featured expert-led presentations, field trips and hands-on activities.



Image: Nature's Stewards





Strategies

Quarterly Commentary

**Strategy 1.1.3**  
**Look after our public spaces through our Open Space Strategy and site-specific plans.**

Attention

**Actions:**

- Develop the Open Space Strategy.
- Develop the Civic Reserve Master Plan.
- Develop the Dromana and Arthurs Seat Management Plan.
- Develop the Somerville Recreation Reserve Master Plan.
- Develop the Hillview Reserve and Parkdale Estate Master Plan.

Work on the draft Open Space Strategy, which will replace the 2003 Council-adopted Strategy, is nearing completion. This new Strategy will guide the planning, provision, design and management of both existing and future open spaces over the next 15 years. The draft Strategy is expected to be available for public review in August and finalised by December 2025.

The updated draft Civic Reserve Master Plan is on hold until next quarter, awaiting the adoption of the Sport Capacity Plan Volumes two and three to ensure the plans align with each other.

Council was briefed in March on options for the development of the Dromana and Arthurs Seat Management Plan, with a Council decision on the project to be reached in early April.

The development of the Somerville Recreation Reserve Master Plan has begun. We are currently assessing how the reserve is used by various user groups and have met with each of the clubs and group to understand their needs.

The Hillview Reserve and Parkdale Estate Master Plan is due to begin in April 2025.

**Strategy 1.1.4**  
**Improve our trail network to achieve connection and advocate for funding.**

On track

**Action:**

- Develop the Peninsula Trails Master Plan.

In the lead-up to the federal election, we released our Shout Out for the Peninsula campaign, which included advocacy for the Peninsula Trails. Please see our Theme 1 community highlights for more advocacy information. For additional information on our advocacy regarding the Peninsula Trails, go to [mornpen.vic.gov.au/shoutout](https://mornpen.vic.gov.au/shoutout)

We also prioritised and highlighted the Cameron's Bight section as a low risk, 200 metre trail gap with strong community support. Delivering this missing link would advance the Peninsula Trails project and support our broader vision for a connected network.

The draft Masterplan, informed by extensive community feedback, is approaching completion. It will be presented to Council in April for approval to proceed to a May public exhibition.

**Strategy 1.1.5**  
**Continue putting the Climate Emergency Plan into action and build community resilience to mitigate the effects of the climate emergency.**

On track

**Actions:**

- Develop the Urban Forest Strategy.
- Deliver the trial planting program in support of the Urban Forest Strategy.

Adopted by Council on 3 September 2024, the Urban Forest strategy's implementation has been costed and included as part of the budget process for consideration in the 2025-2026 Budget.

The trial planting program, in support of the Urban Forest Strategy, has been postponed until April to align with the anticipated wet season, ensuring optimal planting conditions.

To help build community resilience, our Community Climate Group met in March to discuss Summit four of our Climate Emergency Plan: Resilient and Adaptive Communities, with a focus on priority populations.

Strategies

Quarterly Commentary

**Strategy 1.1.6**  
**Run programs to reduce the impact of the climate emergency on the health and wellbeing of our community.**

On track

We engaged with 510 community members through our community sustainability education activities. This included hosting information stalls at community events, an open day at the Eco Living Display Centre and hosting community sustainability workshops. The community sustainability workshops delivered included: 'Sewing 101 – hand stitching and simple mending', 'Preparing for your winter vegetable garden (it starts in summer!)' and 'Preserving seasonal produce'.



Image: Advocating for funding



Strategic Objective 1.2

A healthy ecosystem, in which our coastline, bushland, wildlife and green wedge is resilient to the climate emergency and development.

Strategies	Quarterly Commentary
<div>Strategy 1.2.1</div> <div>Work with our community to protect native flora and fauna and coastal foreshores.</div> <div>On track</div> <div>Action: Review the Trial Hand Beach Cleaning Program.</div>	<p>Cleaning crews continue to clean our beaches on a two-week cycle, collecting data on litter volumes for each beach. A report presenting future beach cleaning program options will be brought to Council in April for consideration. The trial ends in June 2025.</p> <p>Eighty-seven working bees were conducted during the quarter. To support our Friends Groups on days of heightened risk, we are developing a 'working in bad weather' procedure.</p> <p>We also started meeting with our Friends Groups to plan for the year ahead and discuss any concerns or successes the groups have experienced. Our Friends Groups also helped work on applications for the 2025 Coastcare Victoria Community Grants, which, if successful, will enhance biodiversity and erosion control efforts across the Peninsula.</p>
<div>Strategy 1.2.2</div> <div>Implement Coastal and Marine Management Plans, including the Mornington Peninsula Coastal Strategy, to look after our coastal heritage and marine wildlife.</div> <div>On track</div> <div>Actions: Develop the Mornington Peninsula Coastal Strategy – Part A – Our Coast Our Future. Develop the Mornington Peninsula Coastal Strategy – Part B – Our Coast Our Future.</div>	<p>Stages 1-4 of Our Coast Our Future, Coastal Strategy Part A have been completed with hazard maps produced and most at-risk areas identified.</p> <p>The public tender process for Part B of the Our Coast Our Future Coastal Strategy has been completed. Stages 5-7 of the project will involve collaboration with the community to determine adaptation pathways for our most at risk areas. The project is scheduled to start in the next quarter.</p> <p>The delivery of grants for Coastal and Marine Management plans is ongoing. This includes the watercraft removal program at Portsea, which will enhance access, amenity, and coastal resilience. Efforts are underway to secure additional funding for further actions.</p>

Strategies	Quarterly Commentary
<div>Strategy 1.2.3</div> <div>Protect the green wedge using the Green Wedge Management Plan and advocate for maintaining its special role and character.</div> <div>Attention</div>	<p>At the Minister's suggestion, we reached out to the Department of Transport and Planning (DTP) in the previous quarter to participate in an interagency working group. The group would be tasked with preparing or reviewing proposed changes to planning controls resulting from the implementation of the State Government's 'Planning for Melbourne's Green Wedges and Agricultural Land Action Plan'.</p> <p>The DTP responded in March, advising that it will not be undertaking any further consultation. The DTP advised that the Legislative Assembly Environment and Planning Committee (the Committee) released its final Inquiry report regarding 'Securing the Victorian food supply' in November 2024.</p> <p>The Inquiry report made 33 recommendations to address urban encroachment into farmland, which is making it more difficult and expensive to grow food close to Victorian cities. Several recommendations correlate with implementation of the Action Plan and other reform programs across multiple government portfolios. The Victorian Government will respond to all recommendations by mid-2025 by tabling a response to the Inquiry in Parliament.</p>

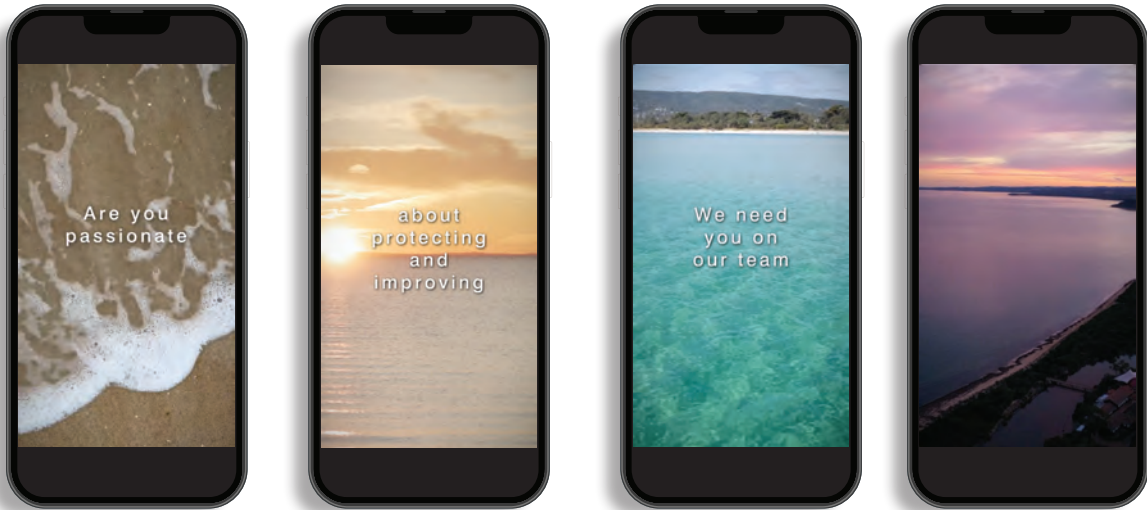


Image: Social media promotion for the Coastal Advisory Committee



Strategies

Quarterly Commentary

**Strategy 1.2.4**  
**Protect our biodiversity and wildlife in both urban and bush settings in the face of the climate emergency by implementing the Biodiversity Conservation Plan with the community and partners.**

On track

**Actions:**  
Deliver the 2024-25 actions from the Biodiversity Conservation Plan.

Develop a Tree Management Policy.

- The latest actions delivered from the Biodiversity Conservation Plan include:
- Supporting Friends Group volunteers across 87 working bees in local bushland and foreshore reserves.
  - Engaging the Bunurong Land Council Aboriginal Corporation's Strong Country team to undertake cultural land management activities in key Shire reserves.
  - Reviewing a draft booklet and guidance notes for landholders.
  - Rolling out the 2025 Nature Stewards Program.
  - Reviewing the final report for the Koala Research Project to determine next steps.
  - Reviewing draft documentation prepared by Trust for Nature for our conservation covenants.
  - Assessing applications under Round Five of the Shire's Biolink Support Grant Program. Agreements have been sent to successful applicants.

Research has begun for the development of a tree management policy, with information being gathered. This includes reviewing the policies, strategies and plans of other Victorian municipal councils, as well as consulting industry leaders on current best practice for tree management in urban and rural areas.

Other works progressed throughout the quarter include:

- Completion of priority tasks under our annual Biodiversity Works Program. We focused on controlling high-threat environmental weeds within 124 priority bushland, foreshore, and roadside reserves.
- Further work on the Shire's Pest Animal Control Program. We targeted bushland and foreshore reserves within the internationally significant Western Port RAMSAR Wetland in Somerville-Hastings to protect significant fauna and flora.
- Collaboration with partner agencies to secure funding to complement our current weed management programs. This includes \$1.2 million over three years from Melbourne Water for weed control and biodiversity protection in 22 bushland sites.
- Inspections of Fire Management Zones and fuel hazard reduction works in areas such as Rosebud, Red Hill, Mt Eliza, and Mt Martha. A total of 95 fuel management zone inspections were completed, with works programmed for 20 zones. Patrols were undertaken on four days of total fire ban.

Strategies

Quarterly Commentary

**Strategy 1.2.5**  
**Implement the Domestic Animal Management Plan to promote responsible animal management.**

On track

**Action:**  
Develop the Domestic Animal Management Plan 2025-2029.

**Strategy 1.2.6**   
**Continue towards our goal of zero waste to landfill by 2030, by strengthening our circular economy as part of our Beyond Zero Waste Strategy.**

On track

**Actions:**  
Develop a Circular Economy Hub Master Plan for Rye, Post Closure.

Complete an EOI process for the Rye Landfill and Adjacent/Buffer Land Lease and Development.

The draft Domestic Animal Management Plan 2025-2029 has been completed and is scheduled to go to Council in early June, before it is released for community consultation.

Audits at the Resource Recovery Centre have been awarded to confirm the types of materials, visitor behaviour and volumes of material available. This information will be used in the next quarter to support the development of concept plans, outlining key strategic drivers and opportunities for upgrading the Rye Resource Recovery Centre. The concept plans will focus on environmental, health and safety compliance requirements, as well as customer experience to improve material capture and source separation.

Following completion of the EOI for the Rye Landfill and Adjacent/ Buffer Land Lease and Development, we have prepared a report for Council. The report will inform commercial land use options and guide our strategic land assessment of the vacant land parcel and the Rye Resource Recovery Centre and Landfill site.

We continued advancing towards a Circular Economy with two actions progressed:


- We established a framework for the operation of the Wash Against Waste trailer. Negotiations are progressing for a partner to operate it across the Peninsula and surrounds.
- We reviewed the Trim Your Bin initiative. With over 27 businesses involved, the initiative has reduced general waste by 421 tonnes, avoided 315 tonnes of waste, increased recycling by 105 tonnes and saved the businesses \$155,000.






Strategic Objective 1.3

A sustainable built environment that respects the natural environment and protects the community from the impacts of the climate emergency.

Strategies	Quarterly Commentary
<div><b>Strategy 1.3.1</b> <b>Invest in renewable energy and energy efficiency programs.</b></div> <div><div>● On track</div></div> <div><b>Actions:</b> Deliver energy usage initiatives including rollout of Stage 1 of the Electrification program, Virtual Energy Network trial and streetlight upgrade project.</div>	<p>Work on one of our largest energy efficiency projects to date is ongoing. The Shire is upgrading 4,100 major road standard streetlights to energy-efficient LEDs. Having reached Milestone Two in December, we expect to complete the project in May 2025. Once completed, the project will result in annual savings of \$500,000 and approximately 575 tonnes of greenhouse gas emissions.</p> <p>We are now nine months into our 12-month Virtual Energy Network (VEN) trial, which aims to guide the Shire's energy procurement strategy. Upon completion of the trial, we will develop a performance report and value proposition model for an expanded rooftop solar and battery storage asset base.</p> <p>With stage one of the Foreshore Camping Amenities Hot Water Systems Efficiency Upgrade project now complete, we are currently planning for the rollout of stage two of the project. Stage one involved upgraded existing hot water systems at four camping amenity blocks from gas and electricity to high-efficiency heat pump technology. This project was delivered at zero cost to Council through support from the Victoria Energy Upgrade Program.</p>
<div><b>Strategy 1.3.2</b>  <b>Encourage responsible use of water sources on the Peninsula by implementing the Smart Water Plan.</b></div> <div><div>● On track</div></div> <div><b>Actions:</b> Develop a recycled water scheme advocacy strategy. Review the Wastewater Management Plan.</div>	<p>We are developing a business plan to advance the recycled water concept as part of the broader Western Port strategic precinct plan. Additionally, we continue to engage with external stakeholders to promote the project's potential.</p> <p>On 25 February, Council endorsed the draft 2024-2029 Wastewater Management Plan to be released for community consultation. Following community feedback, which will inform the draft Plan, Council will consider the Plan for adoption in May 2025.</p> <p>The South East Water (Department of Energy, Environment and Climate Action-funded) WaterSmart Program has started, with digital meters being rolled out to high-usage sites across the Mornington Peninsula.</p>
<div><b>Strategy 1.3.3</b> <b>Incorporate Indigenous culture in all project planning and design.</b></div> <div><div>● On track</div></div>	<p>The Shire's Heritage and Public Art Lead continues to be included in all relevant working groups, providing advice to internal stakeholders on projects and design.</p>





Strategies	Quarterly Commentary
<div><b>Strategy 1.3.4</b> <b>Implement the Environmentally Sustainable Design Policy for Shire buildings and civil works.</b></div> <div><div>● On track</div></div>	<p>The Environmentally Sustainable Design (ESD) Policy for Council Buildings and Civil Works continues to guide and inform capital projects delivered by Council. These include building specifications, energy efficiency, recycled and low-carbon materials, and more.</p> <p>We have updated our guidance for Shire buildings on installing Solar PV and batteries, EV charging, and hot water heating to align with current best practices and energy efficiency standards. This updated guidance will be launched in April 2025.</p> <p>Information on quarter highlights from our Major Projects and Capital Works program can be found on page 56.</p>
<div><b>Strategy 1.3.5</b> <b>Advocate for environmentally sustainable design principles to be integrated into the Mornington Peninsula Planning Scheme.</b></div> <div><div>● On track</div></div>	<p>The Victorian Government has released draft changes to the residential development provisions, otherwise known as ResCode. Through the Council Alliance for Sustainability in the Built Environment (CASBE), the Shire continues to advocate for incorporating ESD requirements into the Mornington Peninsula Planning Scheme via a specific provision, rather than through ResCode. This approach is proposed in Amendment C246morn, which is still under review by the Minister for Planning.</p> <p>We also submitted feedback to the Victorian Government on a draft Ministerial Direction for Climate Change, which Councils must consider in strategic planning decisions. The submission aimed to enhance the effectiveness of the Ministerial Direction and recommended incorporating ESD principles into planning scheme amendments where appropriate.</p>
<div><b>Strategy 1.3.6</b>  <b>Manage stormwater and build resilience to flood as it affects our community, our environment and infrastructure.</b></div> <div><div>● On track</div></div> <div><b>Actions:</b> Update flood mapping for the entire Mornington Peninsula. Review management options for Civic Reserve wetlands.</div>	<p>The flood mapping of the Peninsula is nearing completion. Additionally, a range of projects is underway to manage stormwater and build resilience to flooding. This includes capital works projects, which will be delivered this year. Information on this quarter's drainage highlights from our Major Projects and Capital Works program can be found on page 56.</p> <p>The review of the wetland design recommendations for the Civic Reserve wetlands is ongoing. Melbourne Water have provided guidance and direction for managing water quality at the Civic Reserve, and together we are developing a Request for Proposal.</p>





Strategies

Quarterly Commentary

**Strategy 1.3.7**   On track  
**Revise the planning scheme with consideration to our vulnerability to flooding and bushfires and the protection of native vegetation.**

We continued to work with Melbourne Water to implement the updated flood models for Port Phillip and Western Port catchments through a Planning Scheme Amendment to the Mornington Peninsula Planning Scheme.

The next Mornington Peninsula Planning Scheme Review will start in the following quarter and assess all policies and provisions relating to flooding, bushfires and vegetation.

**Strategy 1.3.8**   On track  
**Deliver strategies to minimise the impact of the climate emergency on our built assets.**

**Actions:**  
Develop the Municipal Emergency Management Plan 2025-2028.

The Municipal Emergency Management Plan 2025-2028 has been completed. The Plan is now active and governs how the Municipal Emergency Management Planning Committee supports the community before, during and after an emergency event. The Plan is available on the Shire's website.

Planning is underway for the Financing Flood Resilience Infrastructure project, which will create investment and implementation strategies to address priority flood-related risks in the south-east region. This project is a collaboration between eight local governments, led by the South East Councils Climate Change Alliance (SECCCA), and has been funded by the Federal Disaster Ready fund. The Mornington Peninsula Shire will be the focus of one of the case studies. The project will include:

- risk mapping — identification of critical infrastructure at heightened risk from extreme flood-related events
- community benefits — evaluation of proposed adaptation options showing significant reduction in climate risk, improving local liveability and equity
- cost-benefit analysis — recommendations for innovative funding models for investment in local infrastructure upgrades that provide long-term savings.

SECCCA's Bushfire Resilient Homes project, which provides a free energy and bushfire resilience assessment for homes in fire-prone areas, has also started. This assessment helps residents understand their bushfire risks and provides insights on reducing risk. Thirty home assessments have been undertaken across the region, and 15 within the Mornington Peninsula Shire — Red Hill, Rosebud and Arthurs Seat being the key locations.

Strategic Objective 1.4


An accessible built environment that supports diverse, current and future community needs.

Strategies

Quarterly Commentary

**Strategy 1.4.1**   On track  
**Apply universal design principles in the construction, refurbishment and use of Shire owned facilities, public spaces and open spaces.**

Following the adoption of the Universal Design Policy in 2022, our Universal Design guidelines have been embedded in the Master Design Construction Standards, which will be completed in 2025.

**Strategy 1.4.2**  On track  
**Build and maintain Shire infrastructure and facilities based on community needs and facility condition.**

**Actions:**  
Facilitate the transition in and out of maintenance services contractors.  
Review the Community Capital Infrastructure Policy and supporting documentation.  
Develop the next 10-year Asset Plan.  
Undertake a review of the Road Management Plan.  
Continue to implement and improve the Project Management Framework.  
Develop the Foreshore Camping Strategy (for adoption in FY26).

The transition to our new maintenance services contractors is now complete, with Shire contract managers overseeing these contracts.


Internal workshops to review the Community Capital Infrastructure Policy are ongoing.

The draft Asset Plan has been completed and is set to be presented to Council in May for endorsement, before being released for public exhibition.

The amended Road Management Plan and Review Report have been completed and are set to be presented to Council in May for endorsement, before being released for public exhibition.

We have implemented the Project Management Framework and are currently refining it. This includes clarifying naming conventions, adding a Benefit Management Framework to the My Projects system, and addressing identified gaps in the system.

We are continuing to develop the draft Foreshore Camping Strategy. The Strategy is set to be presented to Council in the next quarter for endorsement, before being released for public exhibition.

**Strategy 1.4.3**  On track  
**Develop a Community Facilities Infrastructure Strategy, to plan for shared community facilities that meet the current and future needs of our communities.**

**Action:**  
Develop the Shaping Greater Dromana (Precinct Plan).  
Develop the Dromana Community Infrastructure Project.  
Develop the Public Amenity Strategy.  
Develop Local Area Infrastructure Investment Action Plans.

The Shaping Greater Dromana Plan is complete and was adopted by Council on 9 September 2024.

We continued to advance the Dromana Community Facilities Project. Community feedback from the exhibition of the draft Dromana Infrastructure Action Plan has informed the draft Plan further, and we are working with the architect and community stakeholders to progress the development of the proposed Community Hub.

The development of our draft Public Amenity Strategy is continuing and is expected to go to Council for endorsement in the next quarter, before being released for community consultation. A community and stakeholder consultation brief has been developed and reviewed, alongside an internal discussion paper.


We are reviewing community facilities throughout the Western Port region to guide Council's understanding of community needs and approach to future infrastructure provision. The next steps are to develop a series of recommendations, which will be discussed with the community between July and September 2025.






Strategies

Quarterly Commentary

Strategy 1.4.4   
Continue to implement the Triple A Housing Plan.

 On track

Action:  
Deliver Social Housing Projects across the municipality, including investigating the establishment of a women's shelter.


We are supporting Women's Community Shelters (WCS) in their efforts to establish women's crisis accommodation in the Shire. WCS successfully secured a grant from the Housing Future Fund Crisis Accommodation Program, enabling them to open a refuge house on the Mornington Peninsula.  
The Triple A Committee held its first meeting of the year on 27 February. The Committee discussed advocacy issues for the federal election, reviewed the progress of priority housing actions, and received a presentation from Launch Housing on the Functional Zero program. The committee will advocate to the Housing Minister and local representatives for increased funding for community support centres, assertive outreach officers and expanded allied health services across the Shire.

Strategy 1.4.5  
Develop an Affordable Housing Policy to facilitate contributions in private developments.

 Ceased

Action:  
Develop the Affordable Housing Development Contributions Strategy.

At its meeting on 18 December 2024, Council resolved to abandon the Affordable Housing Development Contributions Strategy. All work on this strategy has ceased.

Strategy 1.4.6   
Advocate to state government for additional social and affordable housing and better housing support services.

 On track


Action:  
Develop a housing and homelessness advocacy strategy.

The Shire's advocacy campaign for the upcoming 2025 federal election is underway. As part of the federal election campaign, we will deliver a dedicated video along with socials and media ads. As one of our 2024 advocacy priorities, housing and homelessness will be a focus of our election campaigning.  
On 31 March, the Shire submitted a motion focused on homelessness to the Australian Local Government Association for inclusion as a motion at the annual National General Assembly in June 2025.



Strategies

Quarterly Commentary

Strategy 1.4.7   
Improve our unique townships and villages by developing and maintaining accessible public spaces.

 On track

Actions:  
Undertake Amendment C286morn (Ocean Beach Road Built Form Controls).


At the 25 February Council meeting, Council considered all submissions and resolved to refer Amendment C286morn and all submissions to a Planning Panel for independent review and recommendations. A Directions Hearing took place on 28 March, with the Panel Hearing scheduled from 7-9 May 2025. The Panel's report will be delivered to Council in the first quarter of 2025-26.  
All master plans and concept designs adhere to universal design principles, including compliance with the Disability Discrimination Act for all infrastructure projects, to improve accessibility to the Shire's public spaces.

Strategy 1.4.8  
Advocate for stronger universal design guidance in the State Planning Scheme and encourage best practice for privately owned buildings.

 Completed

Universal Design is addressed under the Victoria Planning Provisions at a State level and within the Building Regulations. The Shire will continue to monitor for future advocacy positions as appropriate.


Strategy 1.4.9  
Deliver actions in the Housing and Settlement Strategy and Neighbourhood Character Study to manage demand for housing and population growth.

 On track

Actions:  
Undertake Amendment C219morn (Housing).  
Undertake the Residential Height Controls Review.

Shire officers are continuing to liaise with the Department of Transport and Planning, which is assessing Amendment C219morn before the Minister for Planning decides whether to approve the amendment as is.  
Work on the Residential Height Controls Review is ongoing, with work currently focused on developing the draft landscape assessments. Site inspections were conducted in March.'

Strategy 1.4.10  
Protect built sites and features of cultural significance and history.

 Attention

Action:  
Undertake Amendment C302morn (Heritage Review Area 4 and Stage 5 permanent HO and Sorrento Inc Doc Review).

Amendment C302morn is still under review by the Department of Transport and Planning, therefore Council is yet to receive authorisation from the Minister of Planning to prepare the amendment for public exhibition. According to advice from the Department, authorisation is likely to occur by the end of June 2025.



# Theme TWO

## Quarterly community highlights

### Our Peninsula, Our Future: Have your say

With an online survey and community pop-ups available throughout February and March, the Mornington Peninsula Shire launched an important community consultation to help shape the next four years on the Peninsula.

The consultation was a vital opportunity for our community to voice their opinions on key priorities. Over 3,000 pieces of community feedback will shape the future of our Council Plan, Public Health and Wellbeing Plan, Long-Term Financial Plan, and Asset Plan.

Over the years, our community has expressed what matters most and shared their vision for the Mornington Peninsula. These priorities have consistently guided our actions. As life on the Peninsula evolves, bringing new opportunities and challenges, we remain committed to adapting while staying true to community values and priorities. This consultation will help us ensure the next four years continue to build on our community's vision.

### 2025-26 Budget: Your community, your budget, your call

Open until 16 February, the Mornington Peninsula Shire's Budget

survey gave our community the power to recommend how funds are distributed across key priority areas.

While the concept isn't new, the choices and the stakes are. Rising costs and growing community need means your input is more important than ever.

Community members could choose their top five priorities from 15 key categories to help Council understand where the community would like to see greater investment. This year, the Shire faces increasing financial pressures, and community feedback will directly influence how we move forward.

Our Budget consultation campaign received 158,999 views and 3,573 community submissions.

### Classroom to Farm: Discovering Agriculture on the Peninsula

It's not every day you get to swap the classroom for a vineyard, nursery or paddock — but that's exactly what local students experienced at our latest Agriculture Industry Immersion Tour.

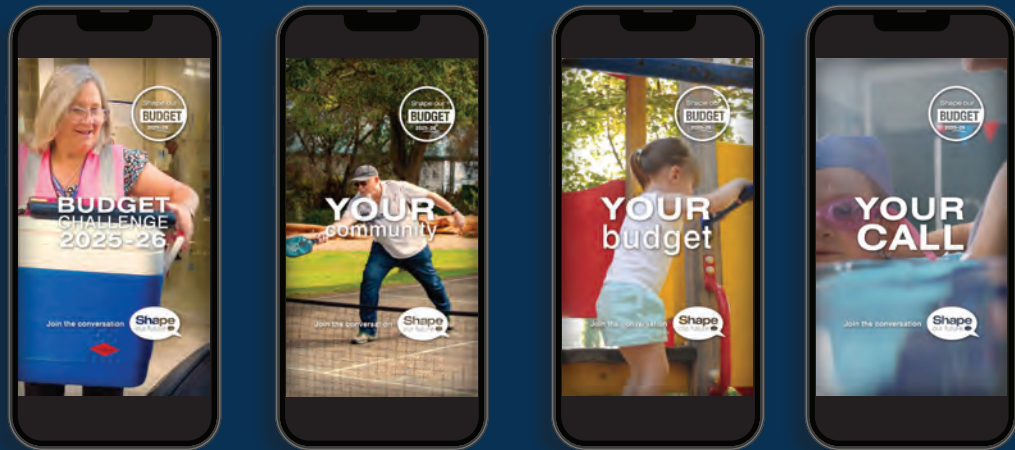
Designed for Years 9–10, the tour gave teens a hands-on look at what a future in the agrifood sector could look like right here on the Mornington Peninsula.

With stops at some of the region's most innovative and successful agriculture businesses, students got to hear directly from business owners, as well as ask questions and see the real-world possibilities beyond the textbooks.

One of the tour highlights was a visit to Gazzola Farms in Somerville — a major player in the horticulture space and a great example of how much is happening in our own backyard. From rows of fresh produce to insights on what it's like to work in the industry, the experience opened a lot of eyes.

These tours are part of the Shire's work to support our local food and farming industries. We want young people to see just how many career paths are out there — and how agriculture today is about more than just muddy boots. It's hands-on, rewarding and full of opportunity for those who are curious and keen to learn.

From the nursery and wine industries to horticulture and beyond, these experiences are helping students connect with the land — and reminding us there's more going on across the Peninsula than meets the eye.





# Theme Two

A robust, innovative and diverse economy

A community with abundant and diverse educational and local employment opportunities. We are open to new ideas and work with our partners to grow a strong, diverse and future-focused economy.

-  16 businesses mentored and 46 visited
-  22 business associations worked with
-  414 food safety inspections
-  \$1,676,489 grants, sponsorships and subsidies paid in support of the community



## Strategic Objective 2.1

A community that has access to world class local learning opportunities through all stages of life.




Legend for commentary

On track / Completed

Attention

No Activity / Ceased

Health and wellbeing priorities

Strategies	Quarterly Commentary
<div>Strategy 2.1.1 </div> <div>Connect schools, education providers and businesses to improve social and economic outcomes.</div> <div>Action:</div> <div>Participate in and deliver training, skill development and advocacy activities that enhance business and industry workforce outcomes on the Mornington Peninsula.</div>	<div><div>On track</div>We contributed to the Frankston-Mornington Peninsula Community Investment Committee to develop a Youth Compass Tool and framework for addressing youth workforce issues. We also started planning with the Frankston and Mornington Peninsula Local Learning and Employment Network (FMPLLEN) for a Jobs and Industry Expo in August 2025.</div> <div>In partnership with FMPLLEN, we hosted the 'Live Local, Work Local' Schools-Industry Round Table, bringing together employers and young people to identify issues and opportunities for local employment pathways.</div>
<div>Strategy 2.1.2 </div> <div>Advocate for additional training and education services and centres of excellence.</div>	<div><div>On track</div>Shire officers attended regular meetings with Chisholm TAFE and met with FMPLLEN and Advance Community College.</div>
<div>Strategy 2.1.3 </div> <div>Work in partnership with a wide range of education providers to promote lifelong and inclusive learning opportunities.</div>	<div><div>On track</div>The Shire's Child and Family Health Service partners with a diverse range of education providers to enhance education and knowledge through face-to-face sessions and online delivery of resources. These resources cover topics such as technology, writing, illustration, crafts, education and gardening. Additionally, we are working to create Book Nooks (reading corners) in Maternal and Child Health Centres to promote early literacy opportunities.</div>



Strategic Objective 2.2  
A strong food economy, promoting growth to enhance community access.



Strategies	Quarterly Commentary
<b>Strategy 2.2.1</b>  Foster access to affordable local healthy food options by working with our key partners implementing our Agroecology Strategy.	<div><div></div> On track</div> <p>The Sustainable Food Economy and Agroecology Taskforce met to work together on strengthening the local food system. The Shire is a partner on The Community Plate, and a representative from Peninsula Health sits on the Taskforce.</p> <p>The Community Plate has submitted a grant application to Victoria Health.</p>
<b>Strategy 2.2.2</b> Support and foster the growth of our farmers through a variety of food business e.g., farm gates, sea gates, food trucks, local stalls and local farmers markets.	<div><div></div> On track</div> <p>In partnership with the Landcare network, we delivered three farmer discussion groups. We collaborated with our Sustainable Food Economy and Agroecology Taskforce partners to showcase agricultural careers at Port Philip Estate and organised three industry immersion tours for schools at local farms.</p>
<b>Strategy 2.2.3</b>  A strong food economy that supports food relief, rescue and re-distribution programs.	<div><div></div> On track</div> <p>We are awaiting the results of the Surplus to Market survey of food producers across the Peninsula. The results will be used to design initiatives that better connect these food-to-food relief groups. The survey was run in conjunction with The Community Plate.</p>



Image: Showcasing agricultural careers



Strategies	Quarterly Commentary
<b>Strategy 2.2.4</b> Continue to implement the Green Wedge Management Plan prioritising and encouraging productive use of the green wedge.	<div><div></div> On track</div> <p>The project to measure the baseline for agroecological farming practices on the Mornington Peninsula has begun. The Tool for Agroecological Performance Evaluation (TAPE) will be used to measure this in the region. The Mornington Peninsula will be the first region in Australia to use this tool, which was developed by the Food and Agriculture Organisation of the United Nations (FAO). We continue to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>advocate to the State Government for measures prioritising agriculture and conservation uses in the Green Wedge</li><li>implement the Food Economy and Agroecology Strategy to facilitate a thriving, diverse and regenerative agricultural sector</li><li>work with industry partners, including Landcare Australia, Melbourne Water, Agriculture Victoria and others on landholder education and upskilling initiatives.</li></ul>
<b>Strategy 2.2.5</b> Help our food businesses by delivering programs to grow a circular food economy.	<div><div></div> On track</div> <p>The Shire continues to advocate for recycled water access for our farmers at every opportunity. We have highlighted the Somerville to Tyabb Recycled Water Scheme as an investment-ready project for the upcoming federal election. For more details on our advocacy efforts, please refer to Theme 1 highlights.</p>
<b>Strategy 2.2.6</b> Promote the Mornington Peninsula food economy including promoting the (MPP) brand.	<div><div></div> On track</div> <p>We have collected feedback on the draft MPP Plan, addressing various aspects and suggesting improvements. As a result, the final version of the plan is now beginning to take shape, incorporating these recommendations and aligning more closely with our objectives.</p> <p><b>Action:</b> Develop a Mornington Peninsula Produce (MPP) marketing plan.</p>





Strategic Objective 2.3

A thriving entrepreneurial economy, with a vibrant tourism sector, that provides accessible employment to our diverse community.

Strategies	Quarterly Commentary
<p><b>Strategy 2.3.1</b> Work closely with all sectors including hospitality, manufacturing, tourism, retail, education, health and agriculture so they are strong and grow through COVID recovery and beyond.</p> <p><b>Action:</b> Develop and deliver a new Business Excellence program, to build the capacity of and celebrate local businesses.</p>	<div><div>On track</div><p>To further support local businesses, we launched the Business Excellence program, and are currently planning the Business Excellence Awards. Bookings for the Business Excellence Summit will open in June 2025.</p></div>





Image: Advertising for the Business Excellence Summit

Strategies	Quarterly Commentary
<p><b>Strategy 2.3.2</b> Deliver a new Economic Development and Tourism Strategy.</p> <p><b>Action:</b> Create a dedicated business permit support process.</p>	<div><div>On track</div><p>The Shire's Economic Development Service is gathering data and reviewing our business processes to accelerate permit delivery for businesses. After completing this process, we will consult with stakeholders to highlight the outcomes from the review that will ensure more timely service delivery for our customers.</p><p>The new Economic Development and Tourism Strategy was adopted in May 2024 with progress to be reported by May 2025.</p></div>
<p><b>Strategy 2.3.3</b> Work with the Regional Tourism Board and other key stakeholders to deliver a new Tourism Destination Management Plan.</p> <p><b>Action:</b> Undertake a review of Visitor Services.</p>	<div><div>Attention</div><p>The Regional Tourism Board will release the Visitor Services Review and the Destination Management Plan in the final quarter of the next financial year, 2025-26.</p><p>In conjunction with the Regional Tourism Board, two co-design sessions were held, progressing the Visitor Economy Partnership.</p></div>
<p><b>Strategy 2.3.4</b> Work with tourism stakeholders to promote the Mornington Peninsula as a premier tourism destination focussing on encouraging visitation throughout the Peninsula, off-peak visitation, and business and corporate events.</p>	<div><div>On track</div><p>The Mornington Peninsula Visitor Information Centre team assisted with more than 1,500 enquiries from visitors and residents. The top enquiries included: attractions and activities, accommodation and camping, regional maps, community-related and what's on. We also promoted more than 180 tourism businesses and events to our Mornington Peninsula Visitor Centre's Facebook followers.</p><p>Our Visitor Services team ran the quarterly regional Visitor Services meeting, which was attended by the coordinators from Sorrento Beachside, Mornington Courthouse and Western Port.</p><p>We are participating in an inter-regional training program along with City of Melbourne and seven other visitor centres cross Victoria. This is a training program for accredited visitor centre volunteers to learn more about our region.</p><p>As part of training, our Visitor Information Centre volunteers went on two familiarisation tours to increase their knowledge of eight tourism businesses and attractions.</p><p>We also dropped 18 business podcasts. The series aims to promote the stories of local tourism operators and their favourite spots to visit on the Mornington Peninsula. There have been 288 downloads to date.</p></div>



Strategies

Quarterly Commentary



Strategy 2.3.5   On track  
Support our creative economy by delivering on the Our Arts and Culture Plan.

The Shire delivered several actions within Our Arts and Culture Plan:

- We held three exhibitions at the Mornington Peninsula Regional Gallery: the Ecologies Project: How Climate Changes Culture, which ran until 16 March and attracted 3,210 visitors, and the Autumn Exhibition, which featured two new exhibitions – James Tylor, A UNSW Galleries touring exhibition curated by Leigh Robb, and New Wave 25, showcasing the works of students within the Mornington Peninsula Shire.
- We held 13 workshops, floor talks and programs, including 'Young at Art', children's school holiday workshops, attended by 219 people.
- Seventeen artists took part in the Artist in Residence program, with seven artists engaged to deliver a program.
- Eight local historical groups were engaged to work with a contemporary artist to deliver a temporary public artwork for International Women's Day (IWD). The artwork was accompanied by a series of discussions, with 40 people attending the first discussion on IWD (8th March).
- There were seven exhibitions across four community art spaces, including the Plein Air Painters at the new community connection point in Red Hill.

Strategy 2.3.6   On track  
Deliver on the Reconciliation Action Plan, supporting Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander businesses and employment opportunities.

Preparations for Reconciliation Week and NAIDOC Week 2025 are in full swing, with a variety of community cultural awareness activities and events planned throughout the Shire.

Strategy 2.3.7   On track  
Work in partnership with other levels of government and service providers to promote grants, programs and services to encourage inclusive employment and volunteering opportunities.

Action:  
Implement Phase 2 and Phase 3 of Volunteer Management Software.


The implementation of our Volunteer Management Software is now complete.

We attended the South East Melbourne and Peninsula Jobs Taskforce and a presentation by MiLife-Victoria Inc on the WorkLink Pre-internship program. We also added resources to the accessibility and diversity sections of our business website and promoted these through our business newsletter to our 4,000 subscribers.



Strategies

Quarterly Commentary

Strategy 2.3.8  On track  
Advocate for planning system changes to support affordable housing initiatives in our townships and access to local employment for our businesses.

On 25 February, the State Government released its Plan for Victoria, which includes a specific action to 'increase the number of social and affordable homes'. The Plan includes short-term milestones to 'consider setting policy targets for percentage of new homes that are social or affordable' and will 'review the legislative framework that supports the delivery of social and affordable homes'.

The Plan includes a revised target of 24,000 new homes on the Peninsula by 2051, which aligns with the Shire's existing Housing and Settlement Strategy and planning scheme amendment C219morn. Amendment C219morn was adopted by Council in August 2024 and will provide for about 1,200 new homes per year to house our growing population. The Amendment will not change the Urban Growth Boundary, leaving the Green Wedge as is. The amendment is currently with the Victorian Planning Minister for final approval.



Image: New Wave 25, showcasing the works of students within the Mornington Peninsula Shire





Strategic Objective 2.4

A diverse economy, with green and renewable opportunities, encouraging entrepreneurship, investment and innovation.

Strategies	Quarterly Commentary
<div>Strategy 2.4.1 </div> <div>Provide an environment where new and existing businesses are supported to grow and transition to a green economy.</div> <div><div><div></div></div>On track</div>	<p>The Shire's Climate Change and Economic Development teams are working to embed climate change consideration into the organisation's future planning and actions. With Environmental Sustainability added as a category to the Business Excellence Awards for 2025 in the previous quarter, we have now developed the criteria for the awards submission process.</p> <p>We have also:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>started developing resources to be listed on the MP Business website for businesses to access</li><li>progressed the project to measure the baseline agroecological farming practices on the Mornington Peninsula (for further information, please see Strategy 2.2.2).</li></ul>
<div>Strategy 2.4.2 </div> <div>Investigate and develop a Performing Arts and Cultural Precinct with a specific focus on a performing arts centre, advocating for funding opportunities.</div> <div><div><div></div></div>On track</div> <div>Action: Undertake further site investigations and develop a preliminary concept design (to further inform the business case and expected future costs) for a Performing Arts Centre and Future Arts Precinct.</div>	<p>Significant progress has been made on the proposed Performing Arts Centre, a key element of the broader vision for a vibrant cultural precinct in Hastings. Site investigations and technical studies—including geotechnical assessments, soil testing, and flood modelling—have been completed, and the findings are currently undergoing independent expert review. These studies will provide critical insights into site suitability and support future design and mitigation strategies.</p> <p>A comprehensive traffic impact assessment is also underway, evaluating accessibility, traffic flow and parking, to ensure the site can support future development and visitation.</p> <p>The Performing Arts Centre is included in our federal election Shout Out for the Peninsula campaign. Please see our Theme 1 community highlights for more advocacy information. For additional information on federal election commitments, view our Pledge Tracker at <a href="https://mornpen.vic.gov.au/shoutout">mornpen.vic.gov.au/shoutout</a></p>
<div>Strategy 2.4.3</div> <div>Use our industrial and commercial land to aid business growth and attract new and emerging industries to help diversify our economy.</div> <div><div><div></div></div>On track</div>	<p>Council has reviewed all C243morn submissions and forwarded them to a Planning Panel for an independent review and recommendations. The Planning Panel hearing is set to begin in May 2025. Planning Scheme Amendment C243morn is a private initiative to establish a new technology, industry and business park at 79 and 83 Bungower Road, Somerville.</p> <p>The proponents of Amendment C294morn are still completing detailed technical assessments and preparing the amendment documentation. A formal planning scheme amendment request is yet to be submitted for Council's consideration. Planning Scheme Amendment C294morn is a privately-led proposal to create a new industrial precinct in Hastings.</p>

Strategies	Quarterly Commentary
<div>Strategy 2.4.4</div> <div>Collaborate with the community about the future role of the Port of Hastings and the surrounding port-related land.</div> <div><div><div></div></div>Attention</div> <div>Action: Develop the Port of Hastings advocacy strategy. Represent Council in relation to the Environmental Effects Statement (EES) – Victorian Renewable Energy Terminal (VRET).</div>	<p>Our Port of Hastings Advocacy Strategy is on hold while the Environmental Effects Statement (EES) work continues. The EES process for the proposed Victorian Renewable Energy Terminal is continuing and is expected to be completed by October 2025.</p> <p>Following the release of Amendment C304morn by the Minister for Planning for public comment in the previous quarter, we prepared and submitted a submission. This is a Ministerial-led amendment that permits the additional use and development of a hydrogen production facility. This facility will operate alongside the existing hydrogen liquefaction and loading terminal located at the northeast corner of Bayview Road and Long Island Drive in Hastings. The Minister for Planning is yet to decide on Amendment C304morn.</p>



Image: Proposed Performing Arts Centre

# Theme Three

## Quarterly community highlights

### Australia Day on the Mornington Peninsula

This Australia Day, Mornington Peninsula Shire supported a range of events to bring our community together in the spirit of respect and connection.

Family-friendly celebrations took place across the Peninsula, featuring live music, kids' activities, tasty food, BBQs and more, with events at the Dromana Foreshore, Rosebud Village Green and Sorrento (which was hosted by the Sorrento Portsea RSL and Rotary Club of Sorrento). There was even a Rosebud Aus Day Fun Run.

We also celebrated our 2025 Local Australia Day Awards, which put the

spotlight on extraordinary individuals embodying the true spirit of community service and dedication. This year's winners were:

- Denise Palmer – Citizen of the Year
- Phoebe Lambden – Young Citizen of the Year
- Tyabb Air Show 2024 – Community Event of the Year
- Nina and Colin Blythe – Lifetime Achievement Award
- Barry Randall – Community Inspiration Award.

You can read more on our unsung heroes or listen to their reflections at [mornpen.vic.gov.au/unsungheroes](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au/unsungheroes)



### New Community Art Space at Somerville

Somerville is buzzing with creativity thanks to the opening of our new Community Art Space in the breezeway of Somerville Central Shopping Centre.

Adding to the thriving art hubs at Mornington Library and Yawa Aquatic Centre, this fresh spot is all about celebrating local talent and bringing a splash of colour to the community. The first exhibition featured a stunning showcase by local emerging art students, including follow-up pieces from those who participated in the New Wave 24 exhibition at the Mornington Peninsula Regional Gallery earlier this year.

From bold statements to thought-provoking creations, the artwork told a story of young artists finding their voice and sharing it with the world. This new space isn't just about art on walls, it's about connection, creativity and giving the next generation of artists a platform to shine.

Whether you're grabbing a coffee or doing your shopping, take a moment to check it out. You might just discover your new favourite artist.

### Culture, rhythm and flavour unite us this Harmony Week

To mark Harmony Week, we launched Culture Fest 2025, a

week of community events with local celebrations and activities from 17 to the 23 March.

Main Street, Mornington came alive with the Rhythm & Flavours festival, which saw local talents with heritage from all corners of the world taking to the stage. There were dancers, bands, multilingual songs and more. The community also enjoyed spicy, sweet and delicious bites from food trucks, as well as local cafes and restaurants. With buskers stationed at different points in the street, there were vibrant tunes all day long. Rhythm & Flavours was an event not to be missed.

A live Q&A event on racism and discrimination brought together community members and thought leaders from diverse cultural backgrounds, including local Bunurong Elder Jillian West, Anita L'Enfant (Victorian Equal Opportunity and Human Rights Commission), Rana Ebrahimi (Multicultural Youth Advocacy Network), Benbenjie Ward Councillor Max Patton and MC Rosemarie Draper.













There was also a cultural walk and Yidaki led meditation, where the community could connect with nature and learn about ancient culture and history on a guided walk of McCrae foreshore. After the walk, Uncle Lionel led a healing Yidaki meditation.



# Theme Three




A flourishing, healthy and connected community

An inclusive and creative community that values safety, physical and mental health and wellbeing. A community with accessible services and transport to keep us connected.

-  16,458 rounds of golf played
-  255,805 aquatic centre visitations
-  53,495 foreshore camping nights booked
-  6,255 young people attending Shire delivered youth programs and activities
-  316 kms of unsealed roads graded
-  2,436 potholes filled and 206 individual requests received
-  302,875 Community library loans
-  5,589 kms of streets swept
-  1,554 vaccines administered to 636 infants
-  103 Parent Groups facilitated
-  3,424 Maternal Health consultations
-  6 Supported Playgroups delivered

## Strategic Objective 3.1


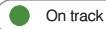
A healthy and self-determined community where everyone feels valued, supported and safe.

Strategies	Quarterly Commentary
<b>Strategy 3.1.1</b>  Deliver the Gender Equality Strategy in partnership with community organisations.	<div><div></div> On track</div> <p>On 28 February, a Sports Development Breakfast was held at Alexandra Park Pavilion, attended by 90 sports clubs. During the Breakfast, we launched the Women's Sport Leadership Network and opened nominations for its members.</p> <p>To increase opportunities for women and girls, we held Gender Equity training for Sports Clubs on 19 March with 17 clubs in attendance.</p> <p>In celebration of International Women's Day, we created a podcast series titled 'HERstory: Women on the Mornington Peninsula'. Award-winning broadcaster and journalist Tracee Hutchison interviewed eight remarkable women who have significantly influenced the identity of the Peninsula, sharing their unique experiences. The series consists of five episodes, which will be released from 8 March through to June.</p> <p>To honour and celebrate the contributions of women in shaping the Peninsula's culture and history, a public art project is now featured at the Mornington Shire office. The art installation highlights the often-overlooked stories of women whose efforts and achievements have profoundly impacted the area.</p>
<b>Strategy 3.1.2</b>  Deliver the Reconciliation Action Plan, guided by the traditional owners, respecting Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander peoples.	<div><div></div> On track</div> <p>The Bunurong Land Council approved the Reconciliation Action Plan prior to Council's adoption on 3 September 2024. The RAP is a two-year commitment requiring Council to develop and strengthen relationships with Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander peoples, and engage staff and external stakeholders in Reconciliation. The RAP is still in the process of gaining sign-off from Reconciliation Australia.</p> <p><b>Action:</b> Develop a new Reconciliation Action Plan.</p>
<b>Strategy 3.1.3</b>  Deliver the Communities That Care Action Plan increasing connection for young people.	<div><div></div> Completed</div> <p>In 2023, Council ceased its involvement with the Communities That Care (CTC) program.</p> <p>We redirected resources from Our CTC Action Plan to develop a broader Inclusion Strategy. The Inclusion Strategy will help us realise our ambition to create equal opportunities for all of our community, regardless of culture, age, gender, ability, sexuality, gender or religion.</p>




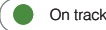
Strategies

Quarterly Commentary

Strategy 3.1.4   On track  
Deliver on a new lifespan strategy that will enhance the health and wellbeing of all generations.



**Actions:**  
Develop the Inclusion Strategy (We all Belong).

The We All Belong (inclusion strategy) was adopted by Council on 3 September 2024. The Strategy's annual action plan is being implemented over the year.

Strategy 3.1.5   On track  
Support and participate in local and regional programs to improve sexual and reproductive health.



We continued to work with the Victorian Government to support the rollout of pad and tampon vending machines at Mornington, Hastings and Rosebud Libraries and the Southern Peninsula Community Support Centre. A communications plan has been created for the project to ensure community members facing period poverty know where to access free pads and tampons within the municipality.

We also participated in two sessions to help identify priorities and deliverables for the Southern Metropolitan Region's upcoming Good Health Down South Strategy.

Strategy 3.1.6   On track  
Provide a harm minimisation approach to alcohol through our Alcohol Management Policy.

**Action:**  
Review the Alcohol Management Policy.

Council adopted the Alcohol Harm Prevention Policy in March 2025. We are developing an implementation plan to coordinate and implement the policy throughout the organisation.


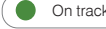
Strategy 3.1.7   On track  
Deliver the Positive Ageing Strategy promoting the respectful inclusion of older people.

The Positive Ageing Strategy has been incorporated into the We All Belong Strategy, which promotes and supports older people across the Peninsula.

We opened the Peninsula's first dedicated Seniors Exercise Parks at Dunns Road Reserve, Mount Martha and Hastings Foreshore Reserve, Hastings. Designed specifically for older adults, the new parks provide a safe and accessible space for seniors to stay active, build strength and balance, and connect with others in the community. For more information on the Seniors Exercise Park, please go to page 56 from our Major Projects and Capital Works highlights.

Strategies

Quarterly Commentary



Strategy 3.1.8   On track  
Carry out an Active Living Census to better understand people's activity levels and preferences.

**Action:**  
Establish a Health and Social Data Management System.

The Active Living Census did not go ahead. Resources were redirected to a Health and Wellbeing Survey that was undertaken with local sports clubs.

The Shire's Health and Social Data Profile has been updated with a range of data sources to support the development of the Shire's new Municipal Public Health and Wellbeing Plan. This includes Victorian Population Health Survey data recently released by the Victorian Government.

Key health, social research and engagement data has been collated to be uploaded and work on our new central data system for community presentation on our website is ongoing.

Strategy 3.1.9   On track  
Healthy eating options are available at Shire owned and managed facilities and events.

Based on the requirements in the policy, we are finalising the tender documents to target the appropriate contract catering suppliers. We are involving stakeholders from across the organisation to ensure all relevant priorities are met.



Image: Peninsula's first dedicated Seniors Exercise Park





Strategic Objective 3.2  
A resilient and confident community where everyone connects and is supported.

Strategies	Quarterly Commentary
<div>Strategy 3.2.1 </div> <div>Develop a range of community, creative and business support grants.</div> <div>Action: Review the Community Investment Funding Policy and Framework.</div> <div><div><div></div></div>On track</div>	<p>We have finalised our Community Investment Funding programs for the 2025-2026 annual budget and the next four years (2025-2029). Fifty-four Community Grants were awarded across a range of grant streams:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>17 Energy Support Grants</li><li>nine Local Area Community Capital Infrastructure Grants</li><li>nine Access and Inclusion Grants</li><li>eight Community Support Grants</li><li>eight Flexi Grants</li><li>one Business Development Grant</li><li>one Creative Grant</li><li>one Performing Arts Development Grant.</li></ul> <p>To date, a total of 252 grants, six sponsorships and 11 multi-year sponsorships have been awarded, and 70 subsidies have been paid.</p>
<div>Strategy 3.2.2 </div> <div>Collaborate with our community to prepare for the climate emergency.</div> <div>Action: Deliver community capacity building and skills development programs in line with the Climate Emergency Plan. Develop the Municipal Disaster Resilience Strategy.</div> <div><div><div></div></div>On track</div>	<p>In March, Repower Mornington Peninsula unveiled their new online tool, 'Repower and Save,' at a community event in Main Ridge. The tool, designed to enhance home energy efficiency, was demonstrated to 60 attendees. The audience was excited to see how the tool can help assess the costs and returns on investing in home energy improvements.</p> <p>In collaboration with the Country Fire Authority, we are preparing an Emergency Information Booklet for fire and emergency response.</p> <p>We have commenced work on planning to consult with the community to assess levels of disaster resilience and ensure their input will help shape the new Municipal Disaster Resilience Strategy.</p>
<div>Strategy 3.2.3 </div> <div>Deliver the Shire's COVID-19 recovery program, including grants and key projects.</div> <div><div><div></div></div>On track</div>	<p>The COVID-19 recovery program is complete. However, the Shire continues to support small businesses and strategic industries on the Peninsula through our 10-year Economic Development and Tourism Strategy.</p> <p>We continue to provide mentoring support via our Small Business Mentoring Service and our Business Development Grant program, which opened in July 2024.</p>
<div>Strategy 3.2.4 </div> <div>Increase social connection and reduce social isolation in our community.</div> <div><div><div></div></div>On track</div>	<p>The Shire's Youth Services ran 149 programs in our three youth hubs to increase social connection and reduce isolation for young people aged 10-25.</p>



Strategies	Quarterly Commentary
<div>Strategy 3.2.5 </div> <div>Deliver programs to prevent, recognise and respond to mental health and wellbeing concerns.</div> <div><div><div></div></div>On track</div>	<p>The Active Paths program was launched at St Mary's, Hastings on 21 February. This initiative, aimed at children and the school community, encourages social connection and physical activity, enhancing both mental and physical wellbeing. The program is set to launch at Tootgarook Primary School in April. Other activities include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Working in partnership with Sorrento Rotary to plan the delivery of the Blue Tree Project, which aims to encourage people to speak up when experiencing mental health concerns.</li><li>Planning for the delivery of free Black Dog Institute Recognise and Respond online training for local hairdressers and barbers.</li></ul>
<div>Strategy 3.2.6 </div> <div>Develop a Community Strengthening Strategy to improve social inclusion, boost volunteering and build resilience.</div> <div>Action: Develop a Community Volunteer Action Plan.</div> <div><div><div></div></div>On track</div>	<p>The research and planning for the development of a Community Volunteer Action Plan have begun.</p> <p>Council adopted the new Inclusion Strategy (We All Belong) on 3 September 2024 and we are currently planning for the development of a new Community Emergency Management and Resilience Strategy. Each of these focuses on building and strengthening community inclusion, connection and resilience.</p>
<div>Strategy 3.2.7 </div> <div>Support and participate in local and regional initiatives that focus on suicide prevention and positive mental health and wellbeing.</div> <div><div><div></div></div>On track</div>	<p>The Shire's Community Wellbeing team is supporting local suicide prevention initiatives through the local Suicide Prevention Network, Chasing Change. This includes hosting a table at the Peninsula Voice forum on grief and loss, assisting with planning for the World Suicide Prevention Day Walk in September, participating in National Grief Week and coordinating the submission for Hope Week 2025.</p> <p>The Shire continues to support the Southeast Melbourne Primary Health Network Suicide Prevention Collaborative. Together, we continue to roll out the installation of help-seeking signage at known hotspots across the Peninsula. The project uses data from Victorian Police where individuals have sadly taken their lives across the Peninsula.</p>
<div>Strategy 3.2.8 </div> <div>Advocate for improved telecommunication networks to ensure a strong digital connection and increase social inclusion.</div> <div><div><div></div></div>On track</div>	<p>No further advocacy for improved telecommunications has been taken since we released a 'Shout out for the Peninsula' advocacy campaign that focused on 10 priorities, including mobile coverage, in the lead-up to the last state and federal elections.</p> <p>However, improving telecommunication networks across the Peninsula remains on our advocacy radar and is represented within our connectivity advocacy one-pager on our website.</p>



Strategic Objective 3.3  
A community in which people from all generations, backgrounds  
and abilities can access local services.

Strategies	Quarterly Commentary
<div>Strategy 3.3.1 </div> <div>Remove barriers so people of all abilities can participate and access services.</div> <div><div><div></div></div>On track</div>	<p>The Shire continues to consult with relevant Council advisory committees, such as the Peninsula Advisory Committee for Elders, the Disability Advisory Committee and the Arts and Culture Advisory Panel to prioritise activities.</p> <p>The Shire also supported the:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>ongoing delivery of an intergenerational playgroup at The Briars with consideration to expand to other sites within the municipality</li><li>delivery of a youth voice with the Youth Advisory Committee (YAC), which is currently planning for the Youth Recognition Awards.</li></ul>
<div>Strategy 3.3.2 </div> <div>Explore partnership opportunities for programs that address tobacco-related and gambling harm.</div> <div><div><div></div></div>On track</div>	<p>In partnership with Peninsula Health, we have continued to roll out Smoke Free Environments signage at key settings across the municipality. We are currently planning for the rollout of smoke-free signage at local beaches and sports reserves as part of the next stage of the Smoke Free Environments Policy signage rollout.</p> <p>Planning is underway to review our gambling policy, with the review scheduled for the next quarter. We aim to broaden the focus of the new policy to include the prevention of harm from electronic and online gambling.</p>
<div>Strategy 3.3.3 </div> <div>Deliver programs, services and events that engage and empower children, young people and their families.</div> <div><div><div></div></div>On track</div>	<p>On 28 February, we held the Tounnin Wominjeka Youth Hub Community Open Day. The event welcomed around 200 community members and featured:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>23 community service stakeholders hosting information stands</li><li>live entertainment, with young people from the FReeZA program performing music</li><li>food, activities, and interactive experiences to engage attendees.</li></ul> <p>The Shire's Youth Services delivered a Youth Leadership camp for 19 young people, worked with 15 schools across the Mornington Peninsula and supported FReeZA to run two all-ages events.</p> <p>The South Eastern Melbourne Primary Health Network has verbally approved Headspace's projected budget to support the Youth Service and Advocacy Service in relocating Headspace Rosebud to the Tounnin Wominjeka Youth Hub. We are awaiting written confirmation and an expected timeline for the relocation.</p> <p>Saturday's Maternal Child Health consultations at the Yawa Centre are slowly picking up as more people become aware of the move from the old Tootgarook building. For more information go to: <a href="https://mornpen.vic.gov.au/mchs">mornpen.vic.gov.au/mchs</a></p>

Strategies	Quarterly Commentary
<div>Strategy 3.3.4 </div> <div>Engage with LGBTIQA+ community members and deliver programs to support them.</div> <div><div><div></div></div>On track</div>	<p>On 22 February, Belgravia Leisure ran a Gym and Swim Night at Yawa Aquatic Centre. The Gym and Swim Night was an opportunity for LGBTIQA+ community members and allies to experience Yawa Aquatic Centre, including the Health Club (gym and group fitness) and the aquatic area (splash park, 50m pool, warm water pool area, spa, sauna and steam room).</p> <p>Planning is underway for IDAHOBIT events and activities, including a flag raising event in collaboration with Victoria Police, arts activity and Rainbow Storytime. We also participated in the monthly Frankston and Mornington Peninsula LGBTIQA+ Collaborative meetings.</p>



Image: Tounnin Wominjeka Youth Hub Community Open Day





Strategies

Quarterly Commentary



<b>Strategy 3.3.5</b>  <b>Support Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander community members to self determine community services and programs as required.</b>	<div><div></div>On track</div>	The Shire's Reconciliation Inclusion Officer met with members of the Bunurong Land Council on Country to discuss potential partnership initiatives to implement the Shire's Reconciliation Action Plan.
<b>Strategy 3.3.6</b>  <b>Advocate for more local services to meet current and future community needs.</b>	<div><div></div>On track</div>	The Mornington Peninsula Shire continues to take every opportunity to advocate on behalf of our community. For more information on our advocacy for the upcoming federal election, please see our Theme 1 highlights.





Image: We take every opportunity to advocate on behalf of our community

Strategic Objective 3.4

**A community with vibrant arts, culture, sport and recreational opportunities that foster connections and participation across generations, backgrounds and abilities.**



Strategies

Quarterly Commentary

<b>Strategy 3.4.1</b>  <b>In partnership with our community, using Universal Design Principles, improve access to and promote cultural, sport and recreational opportunities.</b>	<div><div></div>On track</div>	<p>A public Expression of Interest for the Mount Martha Public Golf Course was completed, and an options report was provided at the Council briefing on 30 August 2024.</p> <p>Following the tender evaluation in the previous quarter, the new Recreation and Aquatic Contract was awarded on the 31 March 2025. The Shire is transitioning over to the new contract.</p> <p>The draft Sport Capacity Plan has been finalised with community feedback informing the final Plan. We are reviewing the final draft before taking it to a briefing of Council on 24 June. The Strategy is expected to be adopted by the end of July.</p> <p>Because of resource constraints, the Pavilion Strategy is currently on hold until the completion of the Sports Capacity Plan Volumes 2 and 3. Work on the Pavilion Strategy will resume once the Sports Capacity Plan is finalised and ready for Council adoption.</p> <p>As part of our 2024-25 Budget process for capital works projects, a business case for the expansion of the Mount Martha Public Golf Course was completed and submitted in the last quarter. Further work is dependent on funds allocated as part of the budget bid process. Once we determine what money is available, we can determine the best course of action going forward.</p> <p>The audit of our community facilities is complete. The audits aim to identify equipment and materials that can enhance inclusivity and access for everyone in our community. They will also highlight infrastructure improvements to increase safety and accessibility.</p>
<b>Strategy 3.4.2</b>  <b>Implement the Shire's Our Arts and Culture Plan, creating an environment in which the arts thrive.</b>	<div><div></div>On track</div>	<p>The Peninsula Creative Culture Strategy has been temporarily paused as we explore the potential to integrate events, arts, culture, and other related plans and strategies. This pause will allow us time to ensure all cultural initiatives align with broader community development goals, fostering more sustainable and impactful outcomes.</p> <p>Consultation with key stakeholders on the Public Art Policy Framework has been completed. The framework has now been finalised and made available to all internal stakeholders.</p> <p>Please see Strategy 2.3.5 for more information on the activities delivered as part of Our Arts and Culture Plan.</p>


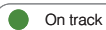
Strategies

Quarterly Commentary

Strategy 3.4.3    
Engage with culturally and linguistically diverse communities to share and protect cultural heritage, beliefs, traditions and stories.


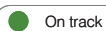
Culture Fest 2025 celebrations took place from 17 to the 23 March, bringing together the community in a range of events to mark Harmony Week. This included Rhythm & Flavours, a live Q & A event on racism and discrimination, and a cultural walk.

Please see our Theme 3 highlights for more information on our cultural diversity celebrations.

Strategy 3.4.4    
Implement a Library Strategy to provide accessible services and programs for our diverse community.

Programs and services continue to be offered for all age groups, including early years, school-aged children, young adults, adults and older adults. These programs are designed and implemented to address community needs and adapt to evolving technologies. Additionally, services are increasingly being provided outside of traditional branch locations.

We are reviewing the number of stops our new library van makes as demand for the service increases. Our Library Van (OLiV) started in early 2025.

Strategy 3.4.5    
Support and deliver inclusive events and festivals.

**Actions:**  
Review the Event Strategy and Policy 2025-26.

We supported the organisation and delivery of Schoolies 2024, the Business Excellence Awards, the Business Excellence Summit, Small Business Festival and Culture Fest 2025. We are now planning for the Arts Festival – Artscape – in late 2025, and a Heritage Festival and Sports Breakfast.

The Shire is also collaborating with Frankston City Council to partner and attract the Ironman series to our region in the future.



Image: Our Library Van (OLiV) started in early 2025


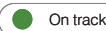


Strategic Objective 3.5



A community that is well connected through sustainable, accessible and integrated transport options.

Strategies

Quarterly Commentary

Strategy 3.5.1    
Advocate for more accessible and frequent public transport services, including connected pathways, trails, buses and trains for the Mornington Peninsula.

There has been no further news since we shared an announcement from the Victorian Government on improved bus services and a new bus route connecting Hastings and Mornington via Tyabb. We continue to advocate for better public transport across the Peninsula.



Strategy 3.5.2    
An accessible built environment that supports diverse, current and future community needs.

The Mount Eliza Parking Precinct Plan was adopted by Council on 3 September 2024. The Strategy report was updated as per Council's recommendation and is now available on our website.

**Action:**  
Develop the Mount Eliza Parking Precinct Plan.  
Evaluate the Visitor Paid Parking Pilot and implement any Council endorsed recommendations.

The Visitor Paid Parking Pilot has now reached its conclusion. As part of the close-out phase, all pilot infrastructure, including camera poles, has been removed and surfaces at each location have been reinstated to their original condition. Additionally, the cameras and solar panels have been sold back to the supplier.

Work has begun on the development of the Shire's Parking Management Policy. This includes benchmarking against other Councils to define a robust and informed policy framework. A decision regarding four-hour parking restrictions at Schnapper Point will be considered at the upcoming Mornington Local Precinct Plan consultation, ensuring community feedback informs the next steps.

Strategy 3.5.3    
Deliver on the Pedestrian Access Strategy, creating safe, accessible and connected pedestrian networks.

Community consultation on the proposed Boundary Road, Dromana footpath options is planned to start in the last week of April.

We are currently developing a proposal for a footpath to connect the existing Boundary Road path to the Dromana Primary School using the existing Arthurs Seat Road underpass.





Strategies

Quarterly Commentary

<p><b>Strategy 3.5.4</b> <span>On track</span></p> <p><b>Advocate for an expansion of the electric vehicle charging network and promote the use of electric vehicles.</b></p> <p><b>Action:</b> Develop and implement an Electric Vehicle transition plan for Shire fleet.</p>	<p>We have developed data analysis dashboards to monitor the monthly utilisation of our general pool vehicles. This will help us make informed decisions about replacing non-electric vehicles based on their usage patterns.</p> <p>The transition to EVs for our pool vehicle fleet is limited by our current infrastructure, which is at full capacity. As a result, we have started replacing our old internal combustion engine fleet vehicles with mild hybrid light commercial vehicles, as needed.</p>
<p><b>Strategy 3.5.5</b> <span>On track</span></p> <p><b>Implement the Towards Zero Road Safety Strategy in our continued commitment to zero road deaths and serious injuries towards 2050.</b></p> <p><b>Action:</b> Develop and implement a Speed Limit Action Plan.</p>	<p>Work on the Speed Limit Action Plan is progressing well. A significant amount of work, including data analysis, has been completed and we are collaborating with the Department of Transport and Planning and Road Safety Victoria. The Plan is expected to be completed by the end of June 2025.</p>
<p><b>Strategy 3.5.6</b> <span>On track</span></p> <p><b>Deliver on the new Integrated Transport Strategy to create a connected, accessible and sustainable transport network.</b></p> <p><b>Action:</b> Develop an Integrated Transport Strategy.</p>	<p>A workshop with members of the Project Working Group was held in November to finalise a new road map and program for the delivery of the Integrated Transport Strategy. Community consultation was open for four weeks and finished on 17 December 2024. Community feedback will shape and inform the Strategy.</p>
<p><b>Strategy 3.5.7</b> <span>On track</span></p> <p><b>Deliver on the new RideSafe Strategy to create a safe and accessible cycling network that accommodates the needs of all users.</b></p>	<p>We are developing our new RideSafe Strategy, which will be integrated into the overarching Integrated Transport Strategy. Feedback from community consultation undertaken in late 2024 is helping to shape the Strategy.</p> <p>Stakeholder workshops are planned for the final quarter of 2025-26, before the draft Integrated Transport Strategy is finalised for release for public exhibition between July and September of 2025. The Strategy is expected to be adopted by December 2025.</p>



Image: Advocate for an expansion of the electric vehicle charging network





Major Projects and Capital Works  
Highlights



Mount Martha: Briars Sanctuary Expansion

Total project value \$2,300,000

The 2020 Briars Master Plan focuses on protecting, enhancing, and celebrating the natural, cultural and heritage beauty of The Briars. The Plan aims to maintain what is already cherished while introducing new, carefully considered experiences that allow more people to enjoy The Briars.

Beginning in 2024, the project's initial phase added 2.5 kilometres of predator-proof fencing to expand the existing wildlife sanctuary by 40 hectares. Work on the fencing and gates was completed by March 2025.

The remaining deliverables below are in concept design and are subject to a Cultural Heritage Management Plan conditions due to the area's cultural significance. Fieldwork

and investigations are currently being conducted to establish management conditions for the construction of the remaining deliverables:

- boardwalk maintenance
- indigenous plantings – site preparation, planting, and maintenance
- construction of 2.5km accessible connecting pathways
- interpretive and wayfinding signage
- main access road upgrade.

The project received funding from the Regional Tourism Investment Fund and the Mornington Peninsula Shire Council.

Major Projects and Capital Works  
Highlights



Mount Eliza: Cricket Net Renewal

Total project value \$600,000

The cricket nets at Emil Madsen Reserve have been upgraded and relocated as part of the reserve's master plan, funded by a \$15 million grant from the Federal Government. The detailed design, finalised in April 2024, included a complete rebuild of the deteriorated facilities and featured a five-lane enclosure with retractable netting and a synthetic grass surface.

Construction began in September 2024, with the new nets completed and the facility opened to the cricket club in early 2025.



Major Projects and Capital Works  
Highlights



Dromana: Dromana Recreation Reserve – New Netball Court                      Total project value \$900,000

The Dromana Recreation Reserve, located on Pier Street in Dromana, has become increasingly popular among the local community and day trippers, especially during holiday periods.

Incorporating two existing recreational facilities – the Dromana football oval and the Dromana cricket nets – the reserve hosts the Dromana Football Netball Club, which belongs to the Mornington Peninsula Football Netball League. Despite having multiple netball teams, there were no netball courts at the reserve. To address this, funds were allocated for the project as part of the 2024-25 Budget.

- Key deliverables completed include:
- stage 1 sewer relocation works
  - stage 2 road and court construction
  - lighting installation
  - acrylic court surfacing
  - chainmesh security fencing
  - hard and soft landscaping.
- The new netball court was scheduled to be complete by the end of March. Supply issues on minor hard landscaping items and the shelter will now see the installation of these items scheduled to be completed by mid-April.

Major Projects and Capital Works  
Highlights



Rye: Danny Street Drainage Upgrade                      Total project value \$115,000

An investigation of the existing underground drainage infrastructure at Danny Street, Rye revealed some underlying issues that needed to be addressed after intense rainfall flooded the area.

Work is being undertaken to upgrade an existing soakage pit and install a new underground soakage pit with construction to be completed by May.

The upgraded drainage infrastructure will have capacity to retain more underground stormwater in extreme rain events, before allowing the water to slowly filter back into the natural porous subsoil sand layer through an infiltration process.



Major Projects and Capital Works  
Highlights



Crib Point: Creswell Street Development Contributions Plan – Water Main Extension

Total project value \$300,000

As part of an early works package for the Creswell Street East, Crib Point Development Contributions Plan, works on the extension and connection of missing links to the potable water main were undertaken.

The delivery of the water main ensures all properties within the Creswell Street area are now serviced by a potable water main. This connection supports

those properties currently operating on tank or other arrangements and ensures an appropriate connection point for water supply to new developments.

The water main extension is now complete, allowing residents of Creswell and Cooma Streets to connect to the new water main.

Major Projects and Capital Works  
Highlights



Hastings: Hastings Foreshore Fitness Equipment

Total project value \$230,000

Designed specifically for older adults, this new exercise park provides a safe and accessible space for seniors to stay active, build strength and balance, and connect with others in the community.

Delivered in partnership with the National Ageing Research Institute (NARI), this exercise area on the foreshore is all about supporting healthy ageing – offering a space where seniors can improve their fitness in a safe, social and enjoyable environment.

This new community asset was made possible through funding from Council’s Positive Ageing budget, reinforcing

our commitment to active ageing across the Peninsula. Key features include:

- 16 exercise stations, focused on strength, balance, flexibility and coordination
- equipment designed for seniors, featuring both stable and unstable surfaces for safe balance training and fall prevention
- new seating areas for rest and social interaction.

Works were completed by March 2025.

# Quarterly Financial Report

## Acting Chief Financial Officer’s Message



I am pleased to report on the latest highlights and developments in our third quarterly financial report, covering the period from 1 January 2025 to 31 March 2025.

The Council’s financial position continues to remain sound, with steady cash flows, reserves, and a solid balance sheet. Key highlights include:

- **Operating Income:** At \$273.6M year-to-date, we are aligned with the Approved Forecast and have seen a 3% increase compared to the same period last year. Rates and Charges form 83% of this total operating income for the 3rd quarter of the year.
- **Net Operating Income:** Currently at \$90.5M year-to-date, which is 16% higher than the Approved Forecast. This figure includes total rates revenue for the year and will reduce as the Council continues to deliver services and operating projects throughout the year.
- **Capital Works Spend:** At the end of the third quarter, actual expenditure for capital works projects is \$34.4M. In line with our adopted annual budget for 2024/25, we are currently on track to spend the full year \$55M.
- **Loan repayments:** Total repayments of \$1.97M, have reduced our principal loan balance to \$31M, in line with our scheduled repayments.
- **Cash and Financial Assets:** Our cash and financial assets as of 31 March 2025 stand at \$165.2M. This amount is driven by prior year capital works carry forwards and receipt of the first three rate instalment payments in September 2024, November 2024 and February 2025. There is \$120.6M invested in term deposits, \$44.6M held in at-call accounts, and \$8.6M held in Trust. The Shire reviews its treasury position monthly to optimize interest on cash assets.

### Mid-Year Budget Update and McCrae Landslide Allocation:

As part of the mid-year budget review, a \$3.78M surplus was identified. Unlike previous years, no funds were allocated to capital projects. Instead, a total of \$3M was allocated to the McCrae Landslide crisis event, drawing from the mid-year surplus and the existing Emergency Response Reserve provision on the balance sheet. The allocation covers the estimated initial costs of backfilling staff, engaging technical experts, legal support, monitoring, and traffic management, with the remainder set aside for ongoing and future response needs. This will continue to be monitored and reported as the situation evolves. A separate DRFA claim process is also underway in response to the August 2024 storm event, with eligible reimbursement expected in the next financial year.

In summary, we are tracking inline with the Approved Forecast, year-to-date. Our commitment remains strong with a mid to long-term focus on financial sustainability, maintaining robust reserves and ensuring healthy cash flows. We are pleased to advise that Council was able to provide funding for emergency and crisis events despite financial challenges, thanks to ongoing efficiency work. We continue to strive to deliver the best possible financial outcomes for our community whilst recognising the significant pressures facing all local governments across Victoria.

**Mark Schubert**  
Chief Financial Officer

Finance  
Highlights  
3rd Quarter

Sound Financial Performance compared to Approved Forecast

- 

Net Operating position of \$90.5M – an increase of \$12.6M, mainly due to timing variances with Material & Services and increase in User Fees
- 

Year to date spend on Capital Works projects is \$34.4M, representing 62.5% of planned expenditure for FY25
- 

\$1.97M in loan repayments year to date has reduced total borrowings to \$31M
- 

Spend in Materials and Services of \$26.8M are less than forecast by \$3.7M

The overall Financial Performance has continued to remain stable. The key indicators contributing to this assessment include:

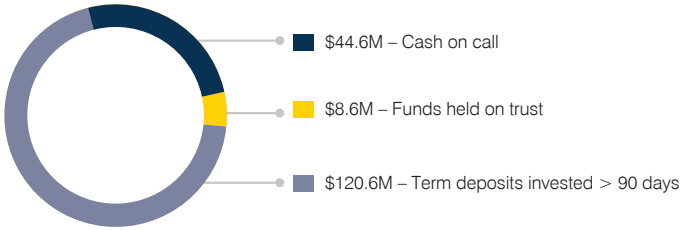
- Net Operating position
- Materials and services spend is below forecast budget
- Spend on Capital Works Projects is less than forecast budget

- Loan repayments reducing loan balance to \$31M
- Liquidity Ratio 306% indicates Council's strong position to meet its short term liabilities

Our Cash Position remains steady, encompassing term deposits, cash on call, and Funds held on Trust.

Cash and Cash Equivalents  
\$53.2M

Other Financial Assets  
\$120.6M



- 

**199** Funded Capital Works Projects and Programs
- 

**62.5%** Capital Works Spent against planned YTD forecast
- 

**33** Funded Operating Projects
- 

**42.9%** Operating Projects Spent

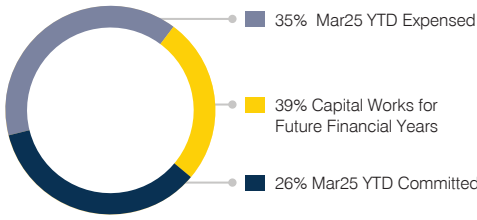
Key activities impacting the financial performance include:

- Capital Works Projects – FY25 Planned expenditure on Capital Works Projects is \$55M – year to date spend represents 62.5%.
- Total capital works program (including carry

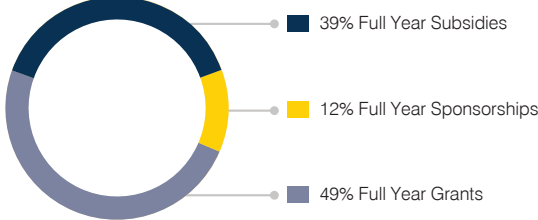
forwards) equates to \$99M – representing 34.7% YTD spend.

- Operating Projects – Full year spend on Operating projects is \$8.4M – year to date spend is 42.9%.
- Grants, Subsidies and Sponsorships – Full year forecast is \$3.9M with 89.7% paid YTD.

FY25 Capital Works Expenditure Full Program Forecast – \$99M



FY25 Grants, Subsidies & Sponsorships YTD Paid – \$3.5M Forecast – \$3.9M





How to read the Financial Statements

Account Name	1 July 2024 to 31 March 2025							1 July 2024 to 30 June 2025			
	Actuals FY25 \$'000	Year To Date						Full Year			
		Approved	Variance	Adopted	Variance	Actual	Variance	Approved	Adopted	Variance	Variance
		Forecast	Fav/ (Unfav) %	Budget	Fav/ (Unfav) %	FY24	Fav/ (Unfav) %	Forecast	Budget	Fav/ (Unfav) \$'000	Fav/ (Unfav) %
	\$'000	\$'000		\$'000		\$'000		\$'000	\$'000	\$'000	
<div><div>The account description in line with the Annual Financial Statements.</div><div>Amounts received or paid during the period from 1 July 2024 to 31 Mar 2025. This period is referred to as 'Year to Date'.</div><div>Represents the budget adjusted for the period from 1 July 2024 to 31 Mar 2025.</div><div>The difference between the Actual FY25 amount and the Approved Forecast. Shown as a percentage. 'Favourable' is an improvement from the Approved Forecast and 'Unfavourable' is a decline from the Approved Forecast. The reason for the variance maybe due to timing during the full year or maybe due to a permanent future variance affecting the full year. The material variances are reported in Section 1.2.</div><div>The portion of the Full Year Adopted Budget allocated for the Year to Date period.</div><div>The difference between the Adopted Budget and the Actual FY25 amount. 'Favourable' is an improvement from the Adopted Budget and 'Unfavourable' is a decline from the Adopted Budget.</div><div>Amounts received or paid during the last financial year for the same period.</div><div>The difference between the Actual FY24 amount and the Actual FY25 amount. Shown as a percentage. 'Favourable' is an improvement from the prior year and 'Unfavourable' is a decline from the prior year.</div></div>											
<div><div>The Approved Forecast represents the Full Year Adopted Budget adjusted for carry forwards and updated variances.</div><div>The Adopted Budget represents the Full Year Budget approved by Council.</div><div>The difference between the Full Year Approved Forecast and the Adopted Budget. Shown as \$'000's and a percentage. 'Favourable' is an improvement from the Adopted Budget. 'Unfavourable' is a decline from the Adopted Budget.</div></div>											



# Contents

3rd Quarter 2024–25

**Section 1 – Financial Performance**

- 1.1 Financial Performance – Overview
- 1.2 Financial Performance Statement
- 1.3 Capital Works
- 1.4 Treasury

**Section 2 – Financial Statements**

- 2.1 Income Statement
- 2.2 Balance Sheet
- 2.3 Cash Flow

**Appendix**

- A. Capital Works Expenditure Listing
- B. Operating Projects Listing
- C. Contracts and Tenders

# Overview

3rd Quarter 2024–25

Steady cash position of \$173.8M driven by prior year capital works carry forwards and receipt of the third rate instalments.

Net Operating position of \$90.5M Year To Date (YTD) representing a 16% increase to Approved Forecast YTD.

YTD spend on Capital works projects is \$34.4M which represents 62.5% of planned expenditure for FY25.

\$120.6M invested in term deposits, \$44.6M held in at call account and \$8.6M of funds held in Trust. The average interest rate for the year was 4.92%, reflective of the competitive investment markets and rates.

\$1.97M in loan repayments YTD has reduced total borrowings to \$31M.

Section 1.2 – Financial Performance Statement

	Actuals FY25 \$'000	Year To Date							Approved Forecast \$'000	Full Year Adopted Budget \$'000	Variance Fav/ (Unfav) %
		Approved	Variance	Adopted	Variance	Actual	Variance				
		Forecast	Fav/ (Unfav) %	Budget	Fav/ (Unfav) %	FY24 \$'000	Fav/ (Unfav) %				
Rates and Charges	226,644	226,488	-	171,498	32%	223,418	1%		226,466	225,826	-
Grants and subsidies	6,805	7,321	(7)%	7,371	(8)%	8,489	(20)%		8,885	9,133	(3)%
User Charges	26,959	23,337	16%	23,657	14%	26,317	2%		31,908	29,325	9%
Grants Commission	7,322	7,322	-	5,635	30%	242	> 100%		7,614	7,513	1%
Other Income	5,906	4,861	22%	4,878	21%	6,058	(3)%		6,639	6,463	3%
<b>Total Operating Income</b>	<b>273,636</b>	<b>269,329</b>	<b>2%</b>	<b>213,039</b>	<b>28%</b>	<b>264,523</b>	<b>3%</b>		<b>281,511</b>	<b>278,260</b>	<b>1%</b>
Employee Costs	(74,429)	(75,878)	2%	(75,453)	1%	(66,560)	(12)%		(98,200)	(95,756)	(3)%
Materials and Services	(26,768)	(30,513)	12%	(30,026)	11%	(26,801)	-		(55,806)	(37,320)	(50)%
Materials and Services – Contracts	(74,454)	(78,519)	5%	(84,102)	11%	(76,334)	2%		(112,458)	(111,623)	(1)%
Other Expenses	(7,442)	(6,500)	(14)%	(6,600)	(13)%	(6,824)	(9)%		(9,764)	(7,595)	(29)%
<b>Total Operating Expenditure</b>	<b>(183,093)</b>	<b>(191,410)</b>	<b>4%</b>	<b>(196,181)</b>	<b>7%</b>	<b>(176,519)</b>	<b>(4)%</b>		<b>(276,228)</b>	<b>(252,294)</b>	<b>(9)%</b>
<b>Net Operating Income/Funds Available</b>	<b>90,544</b>	<b>77,919</b>	<b>16%</b>	<b>16,857</b>	<b>&gt; 100%</b>	<b>88,004</b>	<b>3%</b>		<b>5,283</b>	<b>25,965</b>	<b>(80)%</b>
Capital Works (Net)	(19,755)	(26,285)	25%	15	> (100)%	(20,311)	3%		(66,053)	(26,912)	> (100)%
Operating Projects (Net)	(3,300)	(4,731)	30%	-	-	(1,781)	(85)%		(8,167)	(5,354)	53%
Land acquisitions	-	-	-	-	-	(20)	(100)%		(659)	-	(100)%
Land sales	440	51	> 100%	-	-	-	-		7,908	-	100%
Interest Income	5,733	4,407	30%	3,450	66%	5,524	4%		5,357	4,600	16%
Interest Expense	(610)	(639)	5%	(600)	(2)%	(663)	8%		(888)	(884)	-
Debt Servicing Principal	(1,971)	(1,960)	(1)%	(1,896)	(4)%	(2,032)	3%		(2,633)	(2,633)	0%
New Borrowings	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		5,162	6,160	16%
Lease liability repayments	-	(523)	100%	(686)	100%	-	-		(915)	(915)	-
<b>Total Other Income/Expenditure</b>	<b>(19,464)</b>	<b>(29,681)</b>	<b>34%</b>	<b>283</b>	<b>&gt; (100)%</b>	<b>(19,283)</b>	<b>1%</b>		<b>(60,888)</b>	<b>(25,938)</b>	<b>&gt; (100)%</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>71,080</b>	<b>48,238</b>	<b>47%</b>	<b>17,140</b>	<b>&gt; 100%</b>	<b>68,721</b>	<b>3%</b>		<b>(55,605)</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>&gt; (100)%</b>

Section 1.2 – Financial Performance Statement

The Shire produces a balanced budget each year. The deficit arises due to carry-forward capital works, not overspending. When the budget is adopted, the Financial Performance Statement effectively balances to zero. The Shire is not spending more than its revenue – the Financial Performance Statement figures reflect how capital works are accounted for.

Year to date net operating income (as per FPS) is \$90.5M which is \$12.6M (16%) ahead of Approved Forecast YTD. Major YTD operating income and expense variances against Approved Forecast are detailed below.

Operating income variances against approved forecast			
Category	Permanent Variance	Timing Variance	Commentary
	\$'000	\$'000	
	Fav /(UnFav)	Fav /(UnFav)	
User Charges		3,622	Timing variances primarily relates to the high volumes through foreshore camping, animal registration and waste management fees.
Other Income		1,045	Timing variance relates to results from recreation activities as well as recognition of unearned income.

Operating expense variances against forecast			
Category	Permanent Variance	Timing Variance	Commentary
	\$'000	\$'000	
	Fav /(UnFav)	Fav /(UnFav)	
Materials and Services		3,745	Materials and Services are favourable primarily due to timing of payments to external consultants across various areas such as IT corporate system replacement, transformation and councillor induction training.
Other Expenses		(942)	Other expenses are unfavourable mainly due to timing of grants, subsidies and sponsorships paid earlier than planned.

Section 1.3 – Capital Works

Capital Works items have an annual gross forecast expenditure of \$99.1M. Total Income for Capital Works Year To Date is \$14.6M, 4.4M ahead of Approved Forecast. Year To Date Expenditure is currently \$34.4M spent, \$2.2M behind Approved Forecast.

	Actuals FY25 \$'000	Year To Date				Full Year Approved Forecast \$'000
		Approved Forecast \$'000	Variance Fav/ (Unfav) %	Actual FY24 \$'000	Variance Fav/(Unfav) %	
Income						
Grants – capital	13,717	9,572	43%	13,863	(1%)	27,066
Contributions – monetary	865	587	47%	1,733	(100%)	5,937
Special Charge Scheme	-	-	-	180	-	-
Total Income	14,582	10,159	44%	15,775	(8%)	33,003
Expenditure						
Land	(241)	(430)	44%	(319)	32%	(4,481)
Buildings	(14,019)	(16,232)	14%	(17,825)	27%	(34,993)
Plant, machinery and equipment	(164)	(302)	46%	(563)	244%	(469)
Fixtures, fittings and furniture	(255)	(253)	(1%)	(9)	(97%)	(253)
Artworks	(31)	(27)	(14%)	(92)	196%	(27)
Library Books	(655)	(691)	5%	(901)	38%	(820)
Roads	(8,391)	(6,022)	(39%)	(4,610)	(45%)	(17,157)
Drainage	(1,830)	(2,288)	20%	(2,029)	11%	(7,947)
Bridges	(98)	(97)	(1%)	(274)	179%	(96)
Footpaths and cycleways	(2,566)	(3,276)	22%	(2,326)	(9%)	(9,033)
Recreational, leisure and community facilities	(2,667)	(3,223)	17%	(5,374)	101%	(9,689)
Parks, open space and streetscapes	(3,399)	(3,387)	(0%)	(1,637)	(52%)	(13,467)
Marine structures	(41)	(383)	89%	(173)	325%	(624)
Total Expenditure	(34,356)	(36,610)	6%	(36,132)	5%	(99,056)
Net Total	(19,775)	(26,451)	25%	(20,357)	3%	(66,053)

Section 1.4 – Treasury

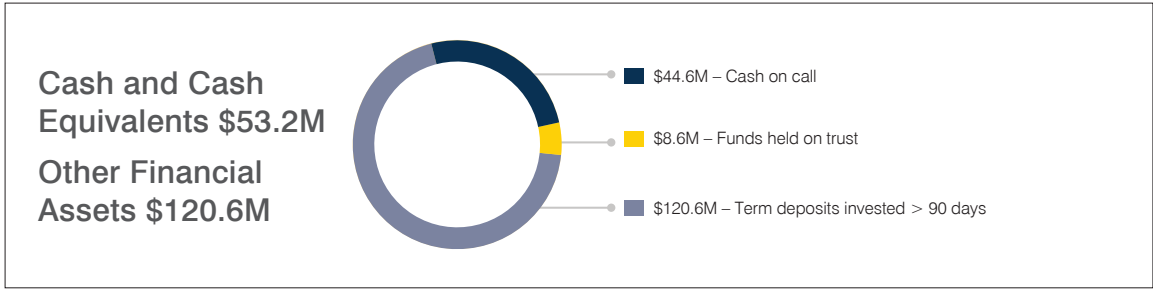
As detailed below, MPS has paid \$2M in scheduled principal debt repayments year to date (YTD). Full year principal debt repayments are on schedule, with a forecasted closing position of \$35.5M. Interest expense for the full year is forecast at \$0.9M with a weighted average interest rate of 2.56%.

MPS has \$120.6M in term deposits earning an average interest rate of 4.92%. As term deposits mature, funds will be reinvested where appropriate and equitable with longer maturity dates (>90 days) to more efficiently manage the Shire's funding requirements dependent on favorable interest rates.

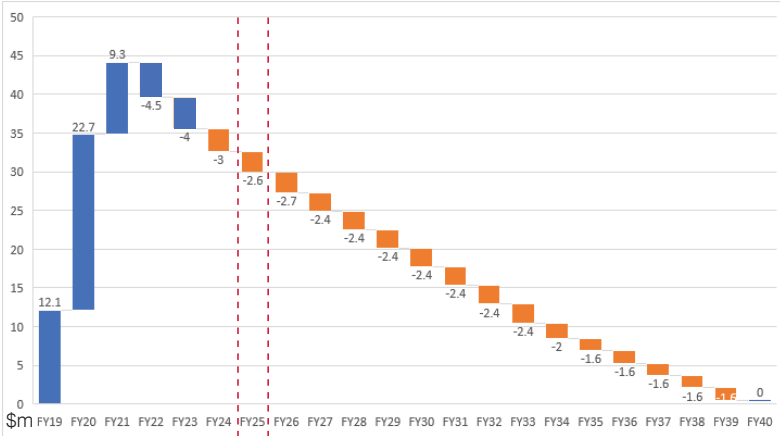
Funds held in trust consists of holding bonds and deposits for works subdivisional maintenance, hall hire bonds, asset protection bonds, contract retentions etc.

The Shire reviews its treasury position monthly to optimise interest on cash assets. Surplus funds are invested in accordance with Council's Investment Policy.

	Q2				Full Year			
	Opening Balance	Principal Repaid	New Borrowings	Closing Balance	Opening Balance	Forecasted Repayments	Forecasted New Borrowings	Forecasted Closing Balance
Loans Maturing	\$'000	\$'000	\$'000	\$'000	\$'000	\$'000	\$'000	\$'000
Current Loans	3,115	(1,978)	-	1,137	3,115	(2,633)	1,672	2,154
Non Current Loans	29,903	-	-	29,903	29,903	-	3,490	33,393
	33,018	(1,978)	-	31,041	33,018	(2,633)	5,162	35,547



Debt Repayment Schedule (FY25-FY40)



Finance Statements

Section 2.1 – Income Statement

	Actuals	Year To Date							Full Year		
	FY25	Approved	Variance	Adopted	Variance	Actual	Variance		Approved	Adopted	Variance
	\$'000	Forecast	Fav/ (Unfav) %	Budget	Fav/ (Unfav) %	FY24	Fav/ (Unfav) %		Forecast	Budget	Fav/ (Unfav) %
		\$'000	%	\$'000	%	\$'000	%		\$'000	\$'000	%
Revenue											
Rates and charges	226,644	226,488	-	171,498	32%	223,597	1%		226,466	225,826	-
Statutory fees and fines	6,515	6,911	(6%)	6,309	3%	6,368	2%		9,027	8,509	6%
User fees	20,534	16,517	24%	17,347	18%	19,949	3%		22,972	20,816	10%
Grants – operating	14,170	14,701	(4%)	13,006	9%	8,731	62%		16,628	16,696	(0%)
Grants – capital	13,717	9,572	43%	-	100%	13,863	(1%)		27,066	5,473	>100%
Contributions – monetary	2,374	1,103	115%	364	551%	2,376	-		6,426	3,172	103%
Contributions – non-monetary	7	-	100%	1,916	100%	-	100%		4,474	4,474	-
Other Income	10,538	8,866	19%	7,979	32%	10,965	(4%)		11,527	10,611	9%
Total Revenue	294,501	284,159	4%	218,420	35%	285,849	3%		324,585	295,577	10%
Expenses											
Employee costs	75,054	75,905	1%	75,453	1%	66,877	(12%)		98,227	95,756	(3%)
Materials and services	104,068	113,876	9%	114,129	9%	104,569	-		176,615	154,348	(14%)
Depreciation	34,600	32,592	(6%)	31,022	(12%)	30,789	(12%)		42,443	41,362	(3%)
Amortisation – intangible assets	68	68	1%	111	39%	109	38%		91	149	39%
Amortisation – right of use assets	124	124	-	221	44%	259	52%		165	295	44%
Bad and doubtful debts	20	10	(99%)	-	>(100)%	2	>(100)%		10	-	(100%)
Borrowing Costs	600	635	6%	600	-	645	7%		884	884	-
Finance costs – leases	10	4	>(100)%	0	>(100)%	18	46%		4	0	>(100)%
Net loss on disposal of Assets	(10)	(51)	80%	-	>(100)%	(195)	95%		-	-	-
Other Expenses	7,483	6,518	(15%)	6,600	(13%)	6,824	(10%)		9,776	7,595	(29%)
Total Expenses	222,015	229,681	3%	228,135	3%	209,897	(6%)		328,214	300,388	(9%)
Surplus/(Deficit) for the year	72,485	54,477	33%	(9,716)	>(100)%	75,952	(5%)		(3,629)	(4,812)	(25%)

Section 2.2 – Balance Sheet

	Actuals FY25	Approved Forecast	Variance Fav/ (Unfav)	Year to Date Adopted Budget	Variance Fav/(Unfav)	Actual FY24	Variance Fav/ (Unfav)		Approved Forecast	Full Year Adopted Budget	Variance Fav/ (Unfav)
	\$'000	\$'000	\$'000	\$'000	\$'000	\$'000	\$'000		\$'000	\$'000	\$'000
<b>Assets</b>											
<b>Current Assets</b>											
Cash and cash equivalents	53,212	22,922	30,290	20,000	33,212	60,701	(7,489)		20,000	20,027	(27)
Trade and other receivables	66,842	110,491	(43,648)	(11,761)	78,603	65,042	1,800		17,070	2,683	14,387
Other financial assets	120,597	94,885	25,712	79,321	41,277	105,592	15,006		92,982	57,486	35,496
Inventories	192	192	-	218	(26)	218	(26)		192	218	(26)
Non current assets classified as held for sale	439	868	(429)	-	439	1,258	(819)		868	-	868
Other assets	5,104	7,177	(2,073)	5,304	(200)	3,909	1,195		7,177	5,304	1,873
<b>Total Current Assets</b>	<b>246,386</b>	<b>236,535</b>	<b>9,851</b>	<b>93,083</b>	<b>153,303</b>	<b>236,720</b>	<b>9,666</b>		<b>138,289</b>	<b>85,719</b>	<b>52,570</b>
<b>Non-Current Assets</b>											
Trade and other receivables – NC	-	-	-	21	(21)	-	-		-	21	(21)
Other financial assets – NC	45	45	-	46	(1)	46	(1)		45	46	(1)
Property, infrastructure, plant and equipment	3,682,463	3,660,013	22,450	3,479,964	202,500	3,393,254	289,210		3,702,694	3,486,237	216,457
Right of use assets	2,186	2,239	(53)	1,167	1,020	793	1,393		2,216	2,375	(159)
Investment Property	10,041	10,041	-	10,280	(239)	10,280	(239)		10,041	10,280	(239)
Intangible assets	962	919	43	1,628	(665)	1,779	(816)		882	1,590	(709)
<b>Total Non-Current Assets</b>	<b>3,695,698</b>	<b>3,673,257</b>	<b>22,441</b>	<b>3,493,105</b>	<b>202,593</b>	<b>3,406,152</b>	<b>289,546</b>		<b>3,715,877</b>	<b>3,500,550</b>	<b>215,327</b>
<b>Total Assets</b>	<b>3,942,084</b>	<b>3,909,792</b>	<b>32,292</b>	<b>3,586,188</b>	<b>355,896</b>	<b>3,642,871</b>	<b>299,213</b>		<b>3,854,166</b>	<b>3,586,269</b>	<b>267,897</b>
<b>Liabilities</b>											
<b>Current Liabilities</b>											
Trade and other payables	21,450	22,242	(792)	18,485	2,966	18,999	2,452		22,798	21,407	(1,391)
Trust funds and deposits	18,203	9,179	9,024	13,650	4,553	14,827	3,376		9,179	8,650	(529)
Unearned income	25,694	20,088	5,606	18,000	7,694	23,841	1,854		17,866	8,800	(9,066)
Provisions	13,331	13,286	46	14,914	(1,583)	14,426	(1,095)		13,286	14,914	1,629
Interest bearing liabilities	1,138	(1,461)	2,599	2,633	(1,495)	1,278	(141)		2,154	3,154	1,000
Lease liabilities	690	1,114	(424)	970	(280)	752	(62)		992	970	(22)
<b>Total Current Liabilities</b>	<b>80,507</b>	<b>64,448</b>	<b>16,059</b>	<b>68,651</b>	<b>11,855</b>	<b>74,123</b>	<b>6,384</b>		<b>66,275</b>	<b>57,895</b>	<b>(8,380)</b>
<b>Non-Current Liabilities</b>											
Trust funds and deposits – NC	79	159	(80)	-	79	74	6		159	-	(159)
Provisions – NC	15,213	15,243	(31)	16,024	(811)	16,094	(881)		15,243	16,024	781
Interest bearing liabilities – NC	29,903	32,520	(2,617)	28,027	1,877	32,630	(2,727)		33,393	32,906	(487)
Lease liabilities – NC	1,800	1,126	674	(147)	1,948	524	1,276		907	906	(1)
<b>Total Non-Current Liabilities</b>	<b>46,995</b>	<b>49,050</b>	<b>(2,054)</b>	<b>43,903</b>	<b>3,092</b>	<b>49,321</b>	<b>(2,326)</b>		<b>49,702</b>	<b>49,836</b>	<b>133</b>
<b>Total Liabilities</b>	<b>127,502</b>	<b>113,497</b>	<b>14,005</b>	<b>112,555</b>	<b>14,948</b>	<b>123,444</b>	<b>4,058</b>		<b>115,977</b>	<b>107,731</b>	<b>(8,246)</b>
<b>Net Assets</b>	<b>3,814,582</b>	<b>3,796,295</b>	<b>18,287</b>	<b>3,473,634</b>	<b>340,948</b>	<b>3,519,427</b>	<b>295,155</b>		<b>3,738,188</b>	<b>3,478,538</b>	<b>(259,651)</b>
<b>Equity</b>											
Accumulated surplus	1,121,897	1,121,818	79	1,134,816	(12,919)	1,094,942	26,955		1,121,818	1,134,816	12,998
Reserves	2,620,200	2,620,000	200	2,348,534	271,666	2,348,534	271,666		2,620,000	2,348,534	(271,466)
Net Income	72,485	54,477	18,008	(9,716)	82,201	75,952	(3,467)		(3,629)	(4,812)	(1,183)
<b>Total Equity</b>	<b>3,814,582</b>	<b>3,796,295</b>	<b>18,287</b>	<b>3,473,634</b>	<b>340,948</b>	<b>3,519,427</b>	<b>295,155</b>		<b>3,738,188</b>	<b>3,478,538</b>	<b>(259,651)</b>



Section 2.3  
– Cashflow Statement

	Actuals FY25 \$'000	Year to Date Approved Forecast \$'000	Variance Fav/ (Unfav) \$'000	Approved Forecast \$'000	Full Year Adopted Budget \$'000	Variance Fav/ (Unfav) \$'000
Cash flows from operating activities						
Rates and charges	190,744	136,043	54,701	227,428	225,826	1,603
Statutory fees and fines	6,515	6,911	(395)	9,027	9,162	518
User fees	22,172	22,547	(376)	31,016	28,744	728
Grants – operating	15,564	14,701	863	16,628	16,696	(68)
Grants – capital	9,921	2,908	7,013	18,181	5,473	12,708
Contributions – monetary	6,181	1,103	5,078	6,426	(6,028)	12,454
Interest received	5,679	4,407	1,272	5,357	4,600	757
Dividends received	5	4	1	4	3	1
Trust funds and deposits received	249	-	249	-	-	-
Other receipts	4,800	4,455	345	6,166	6,898	158
Net GST refund/payment	398	-	398	-	-	-
Employee costs	(76,542)	(75,905)	(637)	(98,227)	(95,756)	(2,472)
Materials and services	(98,326)	(111,060)	12,735	(173,195)	(153,347)	(19,153)
Short term low value lease	(1,900)	(1,228)	(672)	(1,326)		48
Other payments	(7,907)	(6,428)	(1,478)	(9,641)	(9,212)	(2,226)
Cash provided by/(used in) operating activities	77,554	(1,541)	79,096	37,843	33,059	5,056
Cash flows from investing activities						
Payments for property infrastructure plant and equipment	(33,883)	(36,559)	2,676	(99,056)	(55,825)	(63,951)
Proceeds from sale of assets	440	51	389	7,908	-	7,908
Net movement in financial assets	(20,003)	32,405	(52,408)	44,144	21,065	(13,453)
Net cash provided by/(used in) investing activities	(53,447)	(4,103)	(49,343)	(47,004)	(34,760)	(69,495)
Cash flows from financing activities						
Finance Costs	(600)	(635)	35	(884)	(884)	0
Bank Overdraft Movement	(3)	-	(3)	-	-	-
Proceeds from Borrowings	-	-	-	1,908	6,160	(1,000)
Repayment of Borrowings	(1,971)	(1,960)	(11)	(2,633)	(2,633)	0
Interest Paid – lease liability	(10)	(4)	(6)	(4)	(0)	(4)
Repayment of Lease Liabilities	-	(523)	523	(915)	(915)	-
Net cash provided by/(used in) financing activities	(2,585)	(3,122)	538	(2,528)	1,728	(1,004)
Net increase/(decrease) in cash and cash equivalents	21,523	(8,767)	30,290	(11,689)	27	(65,443)
Cash and cash equivalents at the beginning of the financial year	31,689	31,689	-	31,689	20,000	11,689
Cash and cash equivalents at the end of the period	53,212	22,922	30,290	20,000	20,027	(53,754)

Appendix A  
Capital Works  
Expenditure  
Listing

Capital Works Expenditure Listing

Project Code	Project Name	YTD Actuals \$'000	Expenditure					Income	
			YTD Commitments \$ '000	Actuals Plus Commitments \$ '000	Annual Budget \$ '000	Annual Forecast \$'000	Remaining Forecast \$ '000	Annual Forecast \$'000	YTD Actuals \$'000
Land									
300048	Land Acquisition	-	-	-	-	659	659	-	-
300224	Landfill Capping Rehabilitation Works – Crib Point	35	104	139	688	1,071	931	-	-
300049	Landfill Capping Rehabilitation Works, Mt. Eliza	148	1,397	1,545	-	1,623	77	-	-
300124	Leachate Infrastructure Upgrade – Rye Landfill	20	127	148	-	594	447	-	
300204	Rye Landfill – Cell 2 Capping Layer	37	51	88	484	534	446	-	-
Land Total:		241	1,679	1,920	1,172	4,481	2,561	-	-
Buildings									
300001	Alexandra Park Redevelopment	2,326	85	2,412	-	2,327	(85)	2,977	2,968
300020	Community Animal Shelter Redevelopment	1,357	4,488	5,845	1,805	2,925	(2,920)	-	-
300023	Design works for Kindergarten Strategy	-	-	-	-	8	8	-	-
300032	Emil Madsen Reserve Soccer and Netball Pavilion	83	38	121	400	400	279	83	400
300033	Fenton Hall – OH&S Infrastructure Improvements	6	-	6	-	9	3	-	-
300034	Flinders Civic Hall Redevelopment	5	-	5	-	7	2	-	-
300039	Foreshore Camping Renewal and Improvement Works	0	-	0	100	277	276	-	-
300055	Marna Reserve Dromana – Pavilion Renewal and Upgrade	691	13	704	-	705	1	341	341
300060	Civic Reserve Mornington Athletics/ Soccer Pavilion	4,092	776	4,868	-	4,852	(16)	-	100
300067	Police Point Master Plan Implementation	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
300068	Portable Change Facilities	26	131	157	140	140	(17)	-	-
300070	Public Toilet – John Butler Reserve	10	-	10	-	10	0	-	-
300071	Public Toilet – Mount Martha North Foreshore	16	927	943	450	955	12	-	-
300074	Public Toilet – Sorrento Park	0	-	0	-	68	68	-	-
300076	Red Hill Recreation Reserve Pavilion Upgrade	1,653	132	1,785	-	1,780	(5)	692	1,731
300077	Red Hill Recreation Reserve – Pavilion Upgrade (Show Sheds)	-	-	-	-	17	17	-	-
300082	Southern Peninsula Youth Hub	431	935	1,366	1,210	742	(624)	-	-
300090	Shire Office OHS and Compliance Works	245	72	317	300	1,515	1,198	-	-
300095	Sorrento Community Centre Renewal and Improvements	0	-	0	-	-	(0)	-	-
300097	Sorrento Museum Storeroom Addition and Essential Works	6	-	6	-	1,053	1,047	-	-
300110	Connect Shire Facilities (Buildings) to Sewerage	35	25	60	-	198	138	-	-
300130	Emil Madsen – West Pavilion	47	8	56	501	1,100	1,044	47	501
300132	Community Capital	1	1	2	50	51	49	-	-
300133	Building Compliance and Risk Management Works	417	289	706	1,700	2,066	1,360	-	-
300134	Minor Renewal Works – Community Facilities	996	353	1,350	1,345	2,206	856	-	-

Capital Works Expenditure Listing

Project Code	Project Name	YTD Actuals \$'000	Expenditure				Remaining Forecast \$'000	Income	
			YTD Commitments \$'000	Actuals Plus Commitments \$'000	Annual Budget \$'000	Annual Forecast \$'000		Annual Forecast \$'000	YTD Actuals \$'000
300198	Wallaroo Preschool Upgrade	7	671	679	-	706	27	-	507
300201	Bittern Public Hall Amenity Block Renewal	17	255	271	-	295	24	15	50
300202	Crib Point Pool Facility Upgrade and Asset Renewal	32	-	32	-	33	1	-	-
300206	Historical Collections Storage Area Upgrade	16	10	26	-	30	4	-	-
300207	Briars Restaurant – Critical improvements	10	1	11	-	227	216	-	-
300209	Rosebud Library public toilet refurbishment	-	-	-	-	40	40	-	-
300210	Pelican Park Rec Centre – Facility Upgrade and Asset Renewal	905	4,611	5,516	3,200	5,564	47	-	-
300213	Dromana Community Hub	12	27	39	-	72	33	-	-
300238	MPRG Collection LAB	8	-	8	-	8	0	11	11
300240	Emergency Relief Centres – Alternative Energy Solutions	18	-	18	-	18	(0)	-	-
300244	Foreshore Camping Amenity Renewal Program	2	8	10	-	13	3	-	-
300245	Briars Homestead Occupancy Permit Works	50	47	98	-	250	152	-	-
300246	Solar Incentivisation for Tenants Program	-	-	-	-	145	145	13	224
300247	Foreshore Camping Electrical Upgrade Program	1	3	4	200	394	391	-	-
300248	Civic Reserve Rec Centre CCTV and Fob Access	59	-	59	-	60	1	-	-
300251	Hastings Club Electrical Compliance Upgrade	-	-	-	100	220	220	-	-
300253	Somerville Rec Centre – Compliance Upgrade	27	0	27	-	32	5	-	-
300264	Fishermans Beach South Renewal of Public Amenity	21	15	36	-	42	5	-	-
300265	Civic Reserve Rec Centre – Stadium Renewal	-	2	2	-	50	48	-	-
300266	Wannaeue Place Renewal	38	-	38	-	50	12	-	-
300269	Citation Army Hall Heritage and Relocation Investigations	11	4	15	-	43	29	-	-
300270	Due Diligence Investigation Kindergarten Funding Submissions	-	-	-	-	40	40	-	-
300289	Rosebud Memorial Hall – Infrastructure Improvements	31	5	36	-	530	494	-	-
300312	Emil Madsen Reserve Sewer Connection & Services Upgrade	33	120	153	1,900	1,900	1,747	33	1,900
300316	Roof Renewal Program	66	342	409	250	600	191	-	-
300351	Civic Rec Centre Gym – Minor Works	208	3	211	-	220	9	-	-
Buildings Total:		14,018	14,398	28,417	13,651	34,992	6,576	4,212	8,733

Capital Works Expenditure Listing

Project Code	Project Name	YTD Actuals \$'000	Expenditure				Income	
			YTD Commitments \$'000	Actuals Plus Commitments \$'000	Annual Budget \$'000	Annual Forecast \$'000	Remaining Forecast \$'000	Annual Forecast \$'000
								YTD Actuals \$'000
<b>Plant, machinery and equipment</b>								
300002	Aquatic & Recreation – Pool Plant & Equipment	8	-	8	100	38	30	-
300012	Briars fleet management	-	-	-	-	27	27	-
300109	Community Halls – Equipment Renewal/Replacement	117	13	130	-	151	21	-
300179	Airwell leachate pumps – Rye Landfill	13	-	13	-	26	13	-
300250	YAWA Pool Plant & Equipment Renewal	-	20	20	200	200	180	-
300296	Flinders Community Battery	26	-	26	-	27	2	50
<b>Plant, machinery and equipment Total:</b>		<b>164</b>	<b>32</b>	<b>196</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>469</b>	<b>273</b>	<b>50</b>
<b>Fixtures, fittings and furniture</b>								
300079	Replacement of library assets	63	-	63	20	66	4	-
300309	Mt Martha Golf Course CCTV	63	-	63	-	63	-	-
300318	Dromana Modular Kindergarten Fit Out	74	59	133	65	65	(68)	29
300321	Maternal Child Health Asset Replacement	56	-	56	30	59	3	-
<b>Fixtures, fittings and furniture Total:</b>		<b>255</b>	<b>59</b>	<b>314</b>	<b>115</b>	<b>253</b>	<b>(61)</b>	<b>29</b>
<b>Artworks</b>								
300301	MPRG – Artworks acquisition	31	-	31	25	27	(4)	-
<b>Artworks Total:</b>		<b>31</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>31</b>	<b>25</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>(4)</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>Library Books</b>								
300050	Library Book Stock Non Print Materials	85	14	99	100	100	1	-
300051	Library Book Stock Print Materials	260	125	385	400	400	15	-
300052	Library eAudio and eBooks	300	-	300	300	300	-	-
300116	Premier's Reading Challenge	10	10	20	-	20	-	20
<b>Library Books Total:</b>		<b>655</b>	<b>149</b>	<b>804</b>	<b>800</b>	<b>820</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>20</b>
<b>Roads</b>								
300015	Car Park Accessibility Works, Shire Wide – Improvements	38	-	38	20	79	40	-
300025	Drainage and Road Rehabilitation	603	-	603	730	1,312	708	-
300047	Broadway Road, Rosebud	147	56	203	500	587	384	-
300059	Kerb and Channel Renewal	88	11	99	100	236	138	-
300105	Minor Road Infrastructure Risk Reduction Works	4	-	4	-	20	16	-
300105	Unsealed road investigations	67	7	74	80	87	13	-
300300	Black Spot Data Analysis Reporting and Council Contribution	16	9	25	30	46	21	-
300302	Safer Speed Limits	58	94	151	150	246	94	-
300113	Guard Rail Renewal and Upgrade	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
300114	Pedestrian Refuge Arthur's Seat Road Red Hill	-	-	-	-	-	-	30
300120	Safer Local Roads Contract Works	4,686	696	5,382	4,700	5,737	355	-
300128	Creswell Street East Crib Point Development Cont Plan	307	54	361	-	480	120	-

Capital Works Expenditure Listing

Project Code	Project Name	YTD Actuals \$'000	Expenditure					Income	
			YTD Commitments \$'000	Actuals Plus Commitments \$'000	Annual Budget \$'000	Annual Forecast \$'000	Remaining Forecast \$'000	Annual Forecast \$'000	YTD Actuals \$'000
300135	Sorrento Ferry Terminal Road Works	154	165	319	-	313	(7)	154	865
300138	Black Spot Hodgins/Stumpy Gully Rd Intersection Upgrade	10	-	10	615	10	-	1,269	1,269
300141	Mount Martha Landslip	18	1	18	-	43	25	-	-
300144	Black Spot Mount Eliza Pedestrian Safety Improvement	6	-	6	-	48	42	-	-
300162	Canadian Bay Carpark & Surround	63	-	63	-	1,207	1,144	3	87
300164	Patterson Grove – Flinders Road/ Vegetation Project	27	-	27	-	30	3	-	-
300303	Finance Project	-	-	-	-	2,075	2,075	-	-
300177	Black Spot Craigie Rd and Osborne Dve Mt Martha	491	151	642	-	758	116	1,321	1,321
300178	Black Spot Rye and Tootgarook Local Area	116	101	217	-	290	73	1,673	1,673
300283	Balnarring Beach/Library Road Traffic Design and Works	3	-	3	-	3	-	-	-
300297	Black Spot – Dunns Road Mt Martha	202	21	223	-	287	64	308	308
300298	Black Spot – Arthurs Seat Road	422	56	478	-	497	19	498	498
300299	Black Spot – Tucks Rd Shoreham	83	-	83	-	84	0	84	84
300315	Road Rehabilitation Projects	108	11	119	600	636	517	-	-
300317	Guard Rail End Terminal Upgrade Program	-	-	-	100	100	100	-	-
300320	Hastings Boat Ramp Car Park	4	-	4	60	60	56	-	-
300375	Somerville – Road Safety Improvements	57	28	85	-	1,229	1,144	-	1,229
300376	Rye – Road Safety Improvements	17	112	129	-	242	112	-	242
300378	Watt Rd & Bruce St int Improvements	30	11	41	-	164	123	-	164
300527	Motorcycle Road Safety	120	34	154	-	250	96	-	250
300549	R2R Arthurs Seat Road – Civil Works	13	130	143	-	-	(143)	-	-
300536	R2R Broadway, Capel Sound – Stage 2	414	893	1,307	-	-	(1,307)	414	-
300537	R2R Mt Eliza Way Road Rehabilitation	0	-	0	-	-	(0)	-	-
300541	R2R Eramosa Rd, Somerville – Road Rehab	12	76	87	-	-	(87)	-	-
300596	R2R Bungower Rd, Somerville – Road Rehab	6	63	69	-	-	(69)	-	-
Roads Total:		8,391	2,779	11,170	7,685	17,157	5,987	5,724	8,018
Drainage									
300007	Bike Safe Pit Lids Replacement	39	39	78	100	168	90	-	-
300019	Civic Reserve, Mornington – Wetland and rain gardens	0	2	2	-	89	88	-	-
300024	Development engineering minor works contributions	9	-	9	15	15	6	-	-
300026	Drainage at Boneo Reserve	(4)	15	11	-	16	5	-	-
300027	Drainage design and investigation	86	-	86	100	217	130	-	-
300028	Drainage soak pit upgrades	6	-	6	150	332	326	-	-
300031	Emergency Drainage Works	829	371	1,201	530	601	(600)	-	-

Capital Works Expenditure Listing

Project Code	Project Name	YTD Actuals \$'000	Expenditure				Income	
			YTD Commitments \$'000	Actuals Plus Commitments \$'000	Annual Budget \$'000	Annual Forecast \$'000	Remaining Forecast \$'000	Annual Forecast \$'000
								YTD Actuals \$'000
300123	Briars Recycled Water Project	199	2,163	2,362	-	2,542	179	199
300187	Civic Reserve Stormwater Pipe Reconstruction	7	-	7	-	7	-	1,145
300190	Shoreham – Drainage and outfall upgrade	197	28	225	-	209	(16)	-
300192	WSUD Rectification Works	3	78	82	50	184	103	-
300242	Drainage Flood Mitigation Program	318	138	456	400	821	365	-
300254	Coastal Risk Response Program	5	20	25	-	53	28	-
300255	Stormwater Outfall Upgrade Program	13	36	49	-	84	36	-
300256	Mt Arthur Road Drainage	12	4	16	-	40	24	13
300259	Tyabb Landfill Stormwater and Leachate Mgmt	52	12	63	2,080	2,114	2,051	-
300261	Rosebud Golf Course Drainage	0	-	0	-	26	25	-
300262	Potton Avenue Drainage	-	-	-	-	50	50	-
300263	Mt Martha Public Golf Course – Mains Water Renewal	-	-	-	300	300	300	-
300268	Portsea Pier Stormwater Outfall Repair	13	9	21	-	32	11	-
300271	Dromana Bowls Subsidence Rectification	46	-	46	-	48	2	-
300357	Urban Forecast Strategy Demo Planting	0	45	46	-	48	2	-
Drainage Total:		1,830	2,914	4,744	3,725	7,947	3,203	199
Bridges								
300010	Briars Culvert Bridge	2	-	2	-	2	-	-
300118	Road Bridges and Major Culvert Repairs	96	-	96	50	93	(3)	-
Bridges Total:		98	-	98	50	96	(3)	-
Footpaths and cycleways								
300003	Baden Powell Footpath, Mt Eliza	20	10	30	-	35	5	-
300008	Boardwalk Replacement	81	183	265	200	500	235	-
300091	Small missing pathlink projects	26	-	26	-	117	92	5
300094	Peninsula Trail – Somerville to Baxter	992	5,569	6,561	2,000	4,780	(1,780)	889
300112	Footpath Renewal for Risk Management	282	269	551	450	523	(28)	3,767
300131	Hotham Road Footpath	6	-	6	-	6	-	-
300155	Footpath Renewal Program	193	234	427	-	367	(60)	-
300159	Peninsula Trail – Anthony's Nose, McCrae	(54)	-	54	-	54	(0)	-
300160	Peninsula Trail – Moorooduc to Mornington	(157)	-	157	-	157	(0)	-
300163	Priority Footpath Projects	1	-	1	-	1	0	-
300165	Priority Footpath – Nepean Hwy Mornington to Mt Eliza	15	4	18	-	29	11	-
300180	Beleura Cliff Path Stability Assessment	-	-	-	-	25	25	-
300182	Peninsula Trail – Blairgowrie Yacht Club	(28)	-	28	-	28	0	-
300183	Peninsula Trail – Hughes Rd	(7)	-	7	-	7	0	-
300184	Peninsula Trail – Merricks-Balnarring and Balnarring-Bittern	(7)	-	7	-	7	(0)	-



Capital Works Expenditure Listing

Project Code	Project Name	YTD Actuals \$'000	Expenditure					Income	
			YTD Commitments \$'000	Actuals Plus Commitments \$'000	Annual Budget \$'000	Annual Forecast \$'000	Remaining Forecast \$'000	Annual Forecast \$'000	YTD Actuals \$'000
300185	Peninsula Trail – Whitecliffs	(48)	-	48	-	48	(0)	-	-
300186	Safety Beach Access Upgrades	50	13	63	-	358	295	-	-
300205	Peninsula Trail – Masterplan and Designs	817	10	826	-	1,727	900	-	-
300282	Alma and Field Street Footpath – Stage 2	280	43	323	-	412	89	-	557
300284	Briars Boardwalk Replacement	9	-	9	-	195	186	-	-
300286	Dromana Shared Path along Boundary Road (connection to DSC)	-	-	-	-	50	50	-	-
300287	Mt Martha Village Parking & Watsons Road Footpath	11	70	80	-	109	29	-	-
300330	Sunnyside Beach Path	26	-	26	-	21	(5)	12	12
300331	Hawker Beach Retaining Wall	57	-	57	-	77	20	55	55
Footpaths and cycleways Total:		2,566	6,403	8,969	2,650	9,033	65	961	4,391
Recreational, leisure and community facilities									
300021	Cricket Nets Renewal Program	337	-	337	150	572	235	-	-
300022	Dallas Brooks Reserve Upgrade	76	186	262	2,700	5,079	4,817	61	4,083
300061	Mt Martha Skate Park	1	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
300063	Playspace Strategy Planning & Design	0	19	20	-	46	26	-	-
300115	Playspace Component Renewal Works	21	2	23	100	210	186	-	-
300121	Sorrento Netball Courts	26	39	65	205	381	316	-	-
300149	Mount Martha Tennis Court Redevelopment	231	-	231	-	231	0	30	30
300156	Dromana Recreation Reserve – New Netball Court	755	194	949	-	976	27	-	20
300172	RW Stone Recreational MTB & BMX Park	54	4	57	-	93	35	-	-
300193	Dunns Road Fitness Equipment Replacement	234	10	244	-	241	(3)	-	-
300196	Red Hill Recreation Reserve – Senior oval rehabilitation	90	7	97	-	101	4	-	-
300199	Playground access improvements	-	8	8	-	20	12	-	-
300214	Tennis Court Lighting Main Ridge	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9
300241	Tyabb Oval 2 Lighting Project	0	-	0	-	-	(0)	-	33
300249	Hastings Foreshore Fitness Equipment Replacement	226	2	228	-	225	(3)	-	-
300290	Rye Skate Park Renewal and Upgrade	103	1	105	-	105	(0)	-	-
300295	Somerville Cricket Nets	62	-	62	-	62	1	75	100
300306	Mountain Bike & BMX Implementation	-	0	0	-	60	60	-	-
300314	Emil Madsen Cricket Nets	422	35	457	672	672	215	268	672
300319	Irrigation Renewal Program	16	45	61	65	65	4	-	-
300336	Tennis Court Lighting Renewal Program	9	-	9	-	300	291	-	-
300525	MMPGC Golf Simulators	2	52	54	-	250	196	-	-
Recreational, leisure and community facilities Total:		2,666	604	3,270	3,892	9,689	6,419	435	4,947

Capital Works Expenditure Listing

Project Code	Project Name	YTD Actuals \$'000	Expenditure					Income	
			YTD Commitments \$'000	Actuals Plus Commitments \$'000	Annual Budget \$'000	Annual Forecast \$'000	Remaining Forecast \$'000	Annual Forecast \$'000	YTD Actuals \$'000
Parks, open space and streetscapes									
300040	French Street Community Environment Park, Rye	1	-	1	-	-	(1)	-	-
300045	Hillview Reserve Pathway	1,948	1,443	3,391	-	3,766	375	2,544	3,674
300078	Regulatory and Directional Signage	7	-	7	30	30	23	-	-
300084	Rye Township Plan – Growing Suburbs	126	4,190	4,316	300	3,694	(622)	-	-
300088	Safety Beach Master Plan Implementation	278	43	321	-	526	205	-	-
300096	Sorrento Foreshore Master Plan Implementation	4	-	4	-	75	71	-	-
300100	Timber Structures Renewal	114	97	210	250	330	120	-	-
300102	Township Placemaking Implementation	25	6	31	-	540	509	-	-
300106	Urgent lighting requests	-	-	-	30	30	30	-	-
300111	Corporate Signage upgrade/ renewal	-	10	10	10	22	11	-	-
300117	Resource Recovery Centre Renewal and Upgrades	0	37	37	-	69	32	-	-
300127	Briars Improvement Mornington Peninsula Astronomical Society	5	-	5	-	10	5	-	-
300189	Foreshore Camping Fire Services Project	326	-	326	250	550	224	-	-
300197	Hastings Foreshore Masterplan Implementation	56	214	269	-	369	99	-	-
300208	Smoke Free Environments policy implementation	-	-	-	-	474	474	-	-
300215	Briars Sanctuary Expansion	294	189	483	-	2,139	1,657	346	1,816
300243	Briars Recycled Water Irrigation Infrastructure	17	2	19	-	318	300	-	-
300260	Car Parking Signage Renewal and Improvements	14	15	30	20	71	41	-	-
300285	Crib Point – Playground/Skate Park Upgrade	35	44	79	-	95	16	-	-
300310	Irrigation Controller Renewal	107	-	107	-	110	3	-	-
300332	Dogs in Public Places Policy Signage	43	1	44	-	250	206	-	-
Parks, open space and streetscapes Total:		3,399	6,290	9,689	890	13,467	3,778	2,891	5,490
Marine structures									
300054	Marine Structure Renewal	10	6	17	150	219	202	-	-
300188	Fishermans Beach Retaining Wall Replacement	-	-	-	-	178	178	-	-
300216	Mothers Beach and Fishermans Beach Boat Ramps	9	136	145	-	206	61	-	78
300288	Pontoon Upgrade Hastings Boat Ramp	21	-	21	-	21	-	62	68
Marine structures Total:		41	143	183	150	624	440	62	146
Grand Total		34,355	35,450	69,805	35,105	99,056	29,251	14,582	33,003

Appendix B  
Operating  
Projects Listing

Operating Projects Listing

	YTD Actuals \$'000	YTD Commitments \$'000	Expenditure Actuals Plus Commitments \$'000	Annual Budget \$'000	Annual Forecast \$'000	Remaining Forecast \$'000	Annual Forecast \$'000	Income YTD Forecast \$'000	Outstanding Forecast \$'000
Commercial, Legal and Procurement Services									
510599 Commercial Services Asset Mgmt Plans	31	5	36	-	83	47	-	-	-
510605 Rec and Aquatic New Mgmt and Operation Contract	49	4	52	-	59	7	-	-	-
Commercial, Legal and Procurement Services Total:	80	9	88	-	142	54	-	-	-
Advocacy, Communications and Engagement									
511005 MPS Website Redevelopment (Stage 1)	143	8	150	250	250	100	-	-	-
Advocacy, Communications and Engagement Total:	143	8	150	250	250	100	-	-	-
Transformation and ePMO									
510538 Visitor Paid Parking	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(91)	(91)
511001 Council & Wellbeing Plan Financial & Asset Plans Development	147	12	159	300	300	141	-	-	-
511007 Future Workplace Tier 1 & 2	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-
511008 Future Workplace Tier 3 Pilot	-	-	-	-	13	13	-	-	-
Transformation and ePMO Total:	147	12	159	300	314	155	-	(91)	(91)
Programs and Project Management Office									
510538 Visitor Paid Parking	273	22	295	1,000	614	318	(91)	-	91
510547 Performing Arts Centre/Precinct	143	52	195	660	1,125	930	-	-	-
510548 Future Workplace	194	-	194	-	182	(12)	-	-	-
510549 Peninsula Trails Strategy	(403)	-	(403)	-	(404)	(1)	-	-	-
511007 Future Workplace Tier 1 and 2	58	118	176	285	284	108	-	-	-
511008 Future Workplace Tier 3 Pilot	442	26	467	738	725	258	-	-	-
Programs and Project Management Office Total:	707	217	924	2,683	2,525	1,601	(91)	-	91
Strategic and Infrastructure Planning									
510550 Community Facilities Framework Sporting Assessment and Stadium Strategy	16	14	30	150	175	145	-	-	-
510551 Heritage Review – Area 2	-	-	-	-	58	58	-	-	-
510552 Transport to 2050	-	1	1	-	150	149	-	-	-
510553 Boundary Road Quarry EES – Experts	27	2	29	-	91	62	-	-	-
510555 Mornington Peninsula Open Space Strategy	-	-	-	-	150	150	-	-	-
510556 Sorrento Parking and Transport Plan	104	39	142	-	258	115	-	-	-
510560 Public Amenity Strategy 2023	2	-	2	-	7	5	-	-	-
510603 Dromana and Arthurs Seat Plan	9	25	35	-	35	0	-	-	-
510621 Somerville Soccer Club Facilities Investigation	86	-	86	-	177	91	-	-	-
510623	-	7	7	-	100	93	-	-	-

Operating Projects Listing

		YTD Actuals \$'000	YTD Commitments \$'000	Expenditure Actuals Plus Commitments \$'000	Annual Budget \$'000	Annual Forecast \$'000	Remaining Forecast \$'000	Annual Forecast \$'000	Income YTD Forecast \$'000	Outstanding Forecast \$'000
511002	Somerville Recreation Reserve Masterplan	10	28	37	50	50	13	-	(50)	(50)
511003	Review of Height Planning Controls	100	139	239	13	294	55	-	-	-
Strategic and Infrastructure Planning Total:		353	253	607	213	1,544	937	-	(50)	(50)
Climate Change and Sustainability										
510540	Integrated Water Management Strategic Plan	-	-	-	-	6	6	-	-	-
510541	Mornington Peninsula Coastal Strategy	86	6	92	-	248	156	(43)	(79)	(35)
510606	Municipal Major Roads Streetlight Upgrade	1,815	983	2,797	1,908	2,909	112	(103)	-	103
Climate Change and Sustainability Total:		1,901	988	2,889	1,908	3,163	274	(146)	(79)	67
Infrastructure Services										
510543	Biodiversity Action Plan Implementation	38	22	60	-	71	11	-	-	-
510544	Tootgarook Wetland Management Plan	-	-	-	-	10	10	-	-	-
Infrastructure Services Total:		38	22	60	-	81	20	-	-	-
Community Services										
510598	Arts and Culture Strategy 2025-2028	28	6	34	-	59	25	-	-	-
Community Services Total:		28	6	34	-	59	25	-	-	-
Community Partnerships										
511006	Functional Zero Homelessness Response	-	-	-	-	70	70	-	-	-
Community Partnerships Total:		-	-	-	-	70	70	-	-	-
Community Safety, Health and Compliance										
511004	Municipal Disaster Resilience Strategy	10	21	31	50	50	19	-	-	-
Community Safety, Health and Compliance Total:		10	21	31	50	50	19	-	-	-
Destination Recreation and Community Connection										
510539	Briars Masterplan Implementation	108	-	108	-	138	31	-	-	-
510542	Outdoor Dining Program	-	9	9	-	-	(9)	-	-	-
510600	Community/Neighbourhood House Program Strategic Review	23	22	45	-	50	5	-	-	-
Destination Recreation and Community Connection Total:		131	31	162	-	188	27	-	-	-
Grand Total		3,537	1,567	5,104	5,404	8,387	3,282	(237)	(220)	17

Appendix C  
Contracts  
and Tenders

Contracts and Tenders  
Awarded

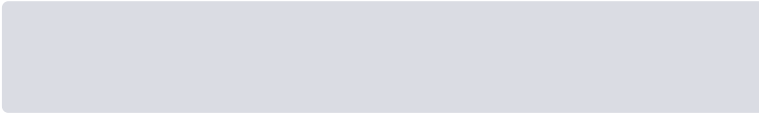
To meet the needs of the community and enable the functions of business, Council conducts procurement processes (tenders) and awards contracts for Infrastructure (works), Goods and Services. In accordance with the Chief Executive Officer's - Instrument of Delegation all contracts over \$1,000,000.00 will be awarded at a formally constituted Council meeting. Contracts falling under the delegated limit will be awarded by delegated Officers, noting that Council has the right to call in any tender to be considered at a Council meeting. The following is a public summary of all contracts awarded at Council or under delegation during the 1 January 2025 to 31 March 2025 period.



Contracts and Tenders

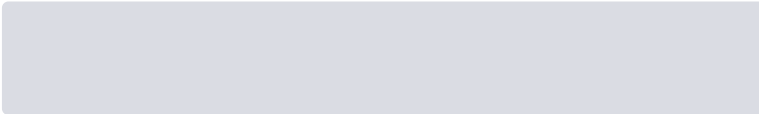
Contracts Awarded at Council

Contract Number and Name	Award Date	Contract Type	Supplier	"Contract Term "	Estimated Contract Value (ex GST)	Estimated Contract Value (inc GST)
CN2819 - Crib Point Landfill Capping - Rehabilitation Works	11/3/2025	Works	Clifton Grange Pty Ltd	3 months	\$1,100,000.00	\$1,210,000.00



Contract Over Expenditure - Approved by Council

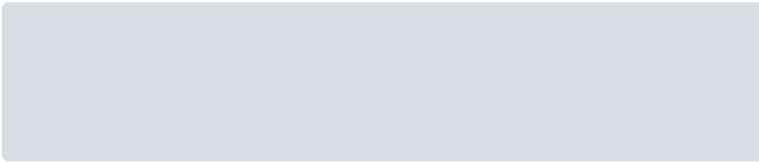
Contract Number and Name	Date Approved	Awarded Contract Value	Revised Contract Value (Previous Variations)	Variation	Revised Contract Value	% increase
2725 - Open Space Strategy Consultancy	22/1/2025	\$180,800.00	\$76,760.00	\$26,070.00	\$283,630.00	36%



Contracts and Tenders

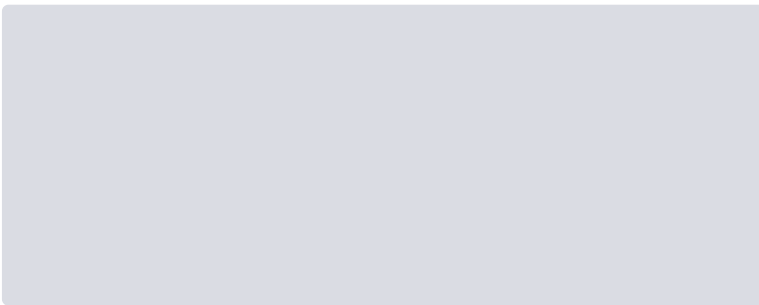
Contracts Awarded under Delegation

Contract Number and Name	Award Date	Contract Type	Supplier	"Contract Term "	Estimated Contract Value (ex GST)	Estimated Contract Value (inc GST)
2854: IT and Digital Strategy and Service Review	8/1/2025	Services	Information Professionals Pty Ltd	4 months	\$198,000.00	\$217,800.00
2777: Aquatic Pool Plant Maintenance Services	28/1/2025	Services	Roejen Services Pty Ltd	4 years	\$66,695.00	\$73,364.50



Contract Over Expenditure – Approved under Delegation

Contract Number and Name	Date Approved	Awarded Contract Value	Revised Contract Value (Previous Variations)	Variation	Revised Contract Value	% increase
2841 - Hastings Foreshore Fitness Equipment - General Fitness (MAV D060125)	4/2/2025	\$120,000.00	\$-	\$10,000.00	\$130,000.00	8%
2642 - Cleaning Services	6/2/2025	\$29,259,183.16	\$51,254.98	\$87,399.32	\$29,397,837.46	0%
2642 - Cleaning Services	6/2/2025	\$29,259,183.16	\$138,654.30	\$3,534.81	\$29,401,372.27	0%
2642 - Cleaning Services	18/2/2025	\$29,259,183.16	\$142,189.11	\$71,068.46	\$29,472,440.73	1%





Due to changes in timing, quality, risk and scope of projects, occasionally an awarded contract may require additional budget (contract over expenditure) to deliver the project.




In accordance with the Chief Executive Officer’s Instrument of Delegation, contract over expenditure exceeding more than 30% of the original contract price or \$200,000.00 must

be approved at a formally constituted Council meeting, contract expenditure under these amounts may be approved by delegated Officers.

The above is a list of contracts that have required an over expenditure over the original awarded contract amount, within the 1 January 2025 to 31 March 2025 period:

### Contact Mornington Peninsula Shire

 1300 850 600 (24 hours)  
TIS: 133 677 then ask for 1300 850 600  
NRS: connect to NRS on [www.relayservice.com.au](http://www.relayservice.com.au)  
then ask for 1300 850 600  
 [customerservice@mornpen.vic.gov.au](mailto:customerservice@mornpen.vic.gov.au)  
Private Bag 1000, Rosebud 3939

 [facebook.com/mornpenshire](https://facebook.com/mornpenshire)  
 MornPenShire  
 MornPenShire

---

### Mornington Peninsula Shire Service Centres

Rosebud  
90 Besgrove Street, 3939  
Mornington  
2 Queen Street, 3931  
Hastings  
21 Marine Parade, 3915  
Somerville  
1085 Frankston-Flinders Road, within Somerville Library, 3912

 [mornpen.vic.gov.au](http://mornpen.vic.gov.au)

# January-March 2025 Community Summary



## Fast facts How you engaged with us



**39,222** Calls taken  
**46%** of enquiries resolved at first contact



**6,280** Correspondence received  
**83%** of enquiries resolved on time  
(Includes letters and emails)



**3,743** Webchats



**6,428** Customers visiting our Customer Service Centres



**31,520** Service Requests received  
(Includes Snap Send Solve requests)  
**75%** of enquiries resolved on time



**1.5 million** Web page views

## Jan-Mar 2025

### Key Service Highlights

- **665** planning applications determined
- **155** planning compliance cases resolved
- **9,862** tonnes of kerbside waste diverted from landfill
- **2,436** potholes filled
- **316** kilometres of unsealed roads graded
- **5,589** kilometres of streets swept
- **\$1,676,489** in grants, sponsorships and subsidies paid to support community

### Legend for commentary

- On track
- Attention
- No Activity
- Health and wellbeing priorities

### Theme 1

### Key highlight

**Strategic Objective 1.1**  
**An accessible and unique natural environment that helps our community to be healthy and well.**

● On track

The Shire's Friends Group program kicked off in January with two workshops that were delivered in collaboration with The Briars Nursery. The workshops provided our Friends Groups with an exclusive behind-the-scenes tour and a hands-on potting experience. Participants gained a deeper appreciation and understanding of plant propagation.

**Strategic Objective 1.2**  
**A healthy ecosystem, in which our coastline, bushland, wildlife and green wedge is resilient to the climate emergency and development.**

● On track

The latest actions delivered from the Biodiversity Conservation Plan include:  
• Supporting Friends Group volunteers across 87 working bees in local bushland and foreshore reserves.  
• Assessing applications under Round Five of the Shire's Biolink Support Grant Program. Agreements have been sent to successful applicants.

**Strategic Objective 1.3**  
**A sustainable built environment that respects the natural environment and protects the community from the impacts of the climate emergency.**

● On track

Work on one of our largest energy efficiency projects to date is ongoing. The Shire is upgrading 4,100 major road standard streetlights to energy-efficient LEDs. We expect to complete the project in May 2025. The project will result in annual savings of \$500,000 and approximately 575 tonnes of greenhouse gas emissions.

**Strategic Objective 1.4**  
**An accessible built environment that supports diverse, current and future community needs.**

● On track

The Shire's advocacy campaign for the upcoming 2025 federal election, 'Shout Out for the Peninsula', is underway. One of our key advocacy priorities, housing and homelessness, has been a focus of the campaign and has included videos, social media posts and discussion at our Federal Election Forum.

## Financial position as of 31 March 2025

- Net Operating position of **\$90.5M**
- Cash position **\$165.2M**. **\$120.6M** invested in term deposits, **\$44.6M** held in at call account and **\$8.6M** of funds are held in Trust
- Year to date spend on Capital Works **\$34.4M** across **199** projects
- **\$1.97M** in loan repayments year to date with total borrowings reduced to **\$31M**
- Spend in Materials and Services of **\$26.8M** are less than forecast by **\$3.7M**.
- **42.9%** Operating Projects spent

# Community Report Summary



Theme 2	Key highlight	Theme 3	Key highlight
<b>Strategic Objective 2.1</b> <b>A community that has access to world class local learning opportunities through all stages of life.</b> On track	We worked with the Frankston-Mornington Peninsula Community Investment Committee to address youth workforce issues. We also started planning with the Frankston and Mornington Peninsula Local Learning and Employment Network for a Jobs and Industry Expo in August 2025.	<b>Strategic Objective 3.1</b> <b>A healthy and self-determined community where everyone feels valued, supported and safe.</b> On track	We opened the Peninsula's first dedicated Seniors Exercise Parks at Dunns Road Reserve, Mount Martha and Hastings Foreshore Reserve, Hastings. Designed specifically for older adults, the new parks provide a safe and accessible space for seniors to stay active, build strength and balance, and to connect with other people.
<b>Strategic Objective 2.2</b> <b>A strong food economy, promoting growth to enhance community access.</b> On track	In partnership with the Landcare network, we delivered three farmer discussion groups. We collaborated with our Sustainable Food Economy and Agroecology Taskforce partners to showcase agricultural careers at Port Philip Estate and organised three industry immersion tours for schools at local farms.	<b>Strategic Objective 3.2</b> <b>A resilient and confident community where everyone connects and is supported.</b> On track	We finalised our Community Investment Funding programs for the 2025-2026 annual budget and the next four years (2025-2029). To date, a total of 252 grants, six sponsorships and 11 multi-year sponsorships have been awarded, and 70 subsidies have been paid.
<b>Strategic Objective 2.3</b> <b>A thriving entrepreneurial economy, with a vibrant tourism sector, that provides accessible employment to our diverse community.</b> On track	To further support local businesses, we launched the Business Excellence program and are currently planning the Business Excellence Awards.  We are also reviewing our business processes to accelerate permit delivery for businesses.	<b>Strategic Objective 3.3</b> <b>A community in which people from all generations, backgrounds and abilities can access local services.</b> On track	On 28 February, we held the Tounnin Wominjeka Youth Hub Community Open Day. The event welcomed around 200 community members and featured 23 community information stands, live entertainment, with young people from the FReeZA program performing music and food, activities, and interactive experiences.
<b>Strategic Objective 2.4</b> <b>A diverse economy, with green and renewable opportunities, encouraging entrepreneurship, investment and innovation.</b> On track	Significant progress has been made on the proposed Performing Arts Centre, a key element of the broader vision for a vibrant cultural precinct in Hastings. Site investigations and technical studies have been completed.  The Performing Arts Centre is included in our federal election Shout Out for the Peninsula campaign.	<b>Strategic Objective 3.4</b> <b>A community with vibrant arts, culture, sport and recreational opportunities that foster connections and participation across generations, backgrounds and abilities.</b> On track	We supported the organisation and delivery of Schoolies 2024, the Business Excellence Awards, the Business Excellence Summit, Small Business Festival and Culture Fest 2025. We are now planning for the Arts Festival – Artscape - in late 2025, and a Heritage Festival and Sports Breakfast.
		<b>Strategic Objective 3.5</b> <b>A community that is well connected through sustainable, accessible and integrated transport options.</b> On track	The Visitor Paid Parking Pilot has now reached its conclusion. As part of the close-out phase, all pilot infrastructure, including camera poles, has been removed and surfaces at each location have been reinstated to their original condition.

Mornington Peninsula Shire

# Peninsula Trails Strategic Plan

Version 6

Prepared for



MORNINGTON  
PENINSULA  
*Shire*

By

REALM studios



MOSAIC  
insights





Arthurs Seat State Park



## Document History

### Version

Version no.: 06  
Author/s: Jayne Mooney, Amala Mathew, Neil McCarthy, Brett Cheatley,  
Alysia Brandenburg, Watkin McLennan, Fiona Davidson  
Checked: Neil McCarthy  
Approved: Neil McCarthy

### Distribution

Version no.: 06  
Issue date: May 2024  
Issued to: Gordon Hollonds (Mornington Peninsula Shire Council)  
Description: Draft for endorsement

### Citation

Draft for endorsement – do not cite.

# Contents

---

1	Introduction	8
1.1	Acknowledgement of Country	10
1.2	Recognition of Bunurong Land Council connection to trails	10
1.3	Mayoral Foreword	12
1.4	Executive Summary	14
1.5	The Concept	17

---

2	The Process	18
2.1	An Evolving Plan	19
2.2	Key Stages of Development	20
2.3	Engagement	21

---

3	Strategic Framework	22
3.1	Vision Statement	23
3.2	Guiding Principles	24
3.3	Branding Framework	30

---

4	The Trail Overview	32
4.1	Landscape Character Zones	34
4.2	Trail Typologies	36
4.3	Trail Surface Typologies	50
4.4	Key Connections	54

---

5	Implementation Plan	76
5.1	Implementation Framework	78
5.2	Implementation Phases	83
5.3	Action Plan	84
5.4	Measures of Success	92

---

## Tables

Table 1	Landscape character zones	33
Table 2	Trail typologies	34
Table 3	Trail surface types	48
Table 4	Action plan	81
Table 5	Measures of success	90

---

## Figures

Figure 1	The Mornington Peninsula Trails	15
Figure 2	Development of the Strategic Plan	18
Figure 3	Branding Framework	29
Figure 4	Landscape character zones	32
Figure 5	Trail Master Plan	53
Figure 6	Implementation framework	76
Figure 7	Implementation phases	78





# 1 Introduction



8

Warrigine Park: Bittern Coastal Wetland Boardwalk



This Strategic Plan provides a framework to guide the delivery of the Mornington Peninsula Trails concept to realise its potential as a premier walking and cycling experience, improving connections and wellbeing for people living on and visiting the Mornington Peninsula.

## 1.1 Acknowledgement of Country

Mornington Peninsula Shire (MPS) acknowledges and pays respects to the Bunurong people, who have been the custodians of this land for many thousands of years; and pays respect to their Elders past and present.

We acknowledge that the land on which we meet is the place of age-old ceremonies, celebrations, initiation and renewal; and that the Bunurong people's living culture continues to have a unique role in the life of this region.

## 1.2 Recognition of Bunurong Land Council connection to the Trails

The Shire has an important role to play in promoting and celebrating Aboriginal cultural heritage, as part of the core identity and value of our Peninsula. We are committed to reconciliation and impactful actions, working together with community.

The Shire is proud to be working with local Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander communities to support meaningful social, cultural and economic outcomes. We know that to do this, strong relationships with Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander communities must be at the heart of our work.

The Mornington Peninsula Trails is part of the traditional Country of the Bunurong people, a custodianship that endures today. The Bunurong Land Council Aboriginal Corporation is the Registered Aboriginal Party representing the interests of Bunurong Traditional Owners. Engaging the BLC and understanding the Traditional Owner perspective of Country through a social, cultural, environmental and economic perspective was a key part in the development of the Strategic Plan and will be critical for ongoing implementation of the Mornington Peninsula Trails.





Warringine Park: Paperbark Swamy Woodland

11

## 1.3 Mayoral Foreword



The Peninsula Trail project has the potential to make our region one of the world's great walking and cycling destinations.

It will fill crucial gaps in our existing trail network and connect the Mornington Peninsula to Melbourne's Bay Trail - allowing cyclists to travel off-road from central Melbourne to Point Nepean, with a second branch running along Western Port to Balnarring.

The 170km scenic trail promises to be truly iconic, offering cyclists and walkers the chance to visit some of the best food and wine destinations in Australia and enjoy a multitude of art, heritage and nature-based experiences along the way.

It is an ambitious project that will inject more than \$100 million into our local economy and boost the health and wellbeing of our community through improved connections between our townships, encouraging more sustainable and active modes of transport.

This Strategic Plan will help unlock Council's vision for this transformational project. It will ensure all potential opportunities and benefits are identified and realised and guide our decision-making into the future.

Council has committed \$10 million to this project with a further \$7 million secured from the State and Federal governments. We now need another \$45.5 million to realise this grand vision for a world-class walking and cycling trail around the Mornington Peninsula.

**Cr Simon Brooks**

*Mayor of Shire of Mornington Peninsula*





Moorooduc to Mornington Railway Reserve

13



## 1.4 Executive Summary

The Mornington Peninsula Trails Strategic Plan provides a framework to guide the delivery of the Mornington Peninsula Trails concept which involves the creation of 170 kms of continuous off-road trail network.

The Mornington Peninsula Trails alignment includes the following key connectors that would create a completed trail experience:

- Moorooduc to Mornington
- Mount Martha to Safety Beach
- Anthony's Nose
- Whitecliffs
- Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron
- Hughes Road
- Point Nepean Road to Arthurs Seat
- Arthurs Seat to Red Hill
- Merricks to Balnarring
- Balnarring to Bittern.

The key connectors may be difficult to make, however these challenges also present great opportunities to create defining moments along the network. It is anticipated the trail network will be used by the community for walking, recreation and active transport, and by visitors to the region, seeking natural beauty, cultural and tourism-experience opportunities.

The vision for the Mornington Peninsula Trails was developed with MPS stakeholders and the community and will guide delivery of the Mornington Peninsula Trails concept –

# Journey through Mornington Peninsula's diverse and dramatic landscape, connect with communities, culture and self, and experience nature and outstanding attractions. Walk, run, ride, play and enjoy the Peninsula Trails. Trails for everyone!

Guiding principles are an important part of visionary projects such as the Mornington Peninsula Trails as they help to expand on, and deliver, the vision. The guiding principles are:

1. Connecting communities
2. Generating immersive and compelling experiences
3. Valuing and enhancing nature and the environment
4. Recognising and respecting cultural values
5. Creating accessibility and inclusivity
6. Improving health and wellbeing
7. Building climate resilient and sustainable infrastructure
8. Increasing community benefit.

The Strategic Plan will be delivered through the implementation of a series of prioritised actions over the next 10 years. The actions are presented across the following categories: Traditional Owners, Governance, Activation, Strategy and Creation. While the Mornington Peninsula Trails has received some funding, MPS will need to continue to attract funding from various sources to fully implement the project. Ongoing monitoring, review and evaluation of the Mornington Peninsula Trails will support the project and ensure it responds to emerging opportunities and challenges through a process of continuous improvement.



16

Beach Boxes on the Safety Beach foreshore



## 1.5 The Concept

The Mornington Peninsula Trails involves the creation of 170 kms of continuous off-road trail network linking the Mornington Peninsula and beyond. The Mornington Peninsula currently has an extensive existing trail network with sections of walking, cycling, shared use, horse-riding, and mountain biking.

The Mornington Peninsula Trails alignment has 11 missing links (key connectors) identified that would create a completed trail experience (Figure 1). The 11 key connectors are split into four priority sections: Somerville to Baxter (Funded and in progress), Mornington to Moorooduc, Hinterland, and Southern Peninsula (including Anthony's Nose).

The trail network offers residents and visitors a unique experience, with a variety of uses and provides access to diverse picturesque coastal and hinterland environments, connecting local townships and attractions. It is anticipated the trails will be used by the community for walking, recreation and active transport, and by visitors to the region , seeking natural beauty, cultural and tourism-experience opportunities.

The Mornington Peninsula Trails will connect to other significant trails in the region including the Western Port Bay Trail and Peninsula Link Trail. It will connect to Melbourne's Bay Trail enabling cyclists to travel off road from the centre of Melbourne to the tip of Mornington Peninsula at Portsea, with another branch running along Western Port to Balnarring and the hinterland.



Figure 1: The Mornington Peninsula Trails.

# 2 The Process



18

Mornington to Moorooduc train line

## 2.1 An Evolving Plan

The Shire has identified the Mornington Peninsula Trails as a strategic project for investment to boost the local economy and support our Covid-19 recovery. Community Plan consultation also identified better walking and cycling infrastructure as a community priority.

However, the Mornington Peninsula Trails have been evolving since the 1970s with the development of the Bay Trail connector to Melbourne Open Space network, the development of the Two Bays Trail with the purchase of Green's Bush by the State Government and the opening of Pt Nepean National Park.

The Mornington Peninsula Trails is not a new concept, and the Shire has been bringing key elements together over the last decade. The 2019 Peninsula Trail - Market and Economic Assessment by Urban Enterprise (updated 2022) confirmed the importance of a connected network and its apparent benefits.

The economic benefits are clear:

- The construction phase will see a total economic output of \$111m (\$37m direct and \$74m indirect), supporting 267 (FTE) jobs (76 direct and 191 indirect).
- The operational phase is estimated to deliver \$9.7m direct and \$14m indirect visitor expenditure and \$9m in health cost saving benefits to local residents per annum and support 109 (FTE) local jobs (71 direct and 38 indirect).

The benefits aren't just economic and range from:

- Strengthening Mornington Peninsula's brand as a premier cycling and walking destination
- Encouraging an increase in active transport use for recreation and commuter trips.
- Encouraging a greater dispersal of visitation across the region.
- Satisfying and aligning with local and state Government's strategic objectives.

Indirect Benefits range from:

- Encouraging a reduction in traffic congestion.
- Encouraging a reduction of environmental pollution and traffic noise.
- Encouraging improved physical and cognitive health for children and seniors.
- Encourage an increase in social connection and civic pride.





## 2.2 Key stages of development

The Shire commenced a process late 2022 to develop a Strategic Plan that would provide a blueprint of key actions that would need to be achieved over the coming decade.

The Strategic Plan was developed in 5 Stages (Figure 2):

- Stage 1: The first stage focused on understanding the existing policy, people and place context of the Mornington Peninsula and the Mornington Peninsula Trails. Understanding the context was critical to acquiring an appreciation of the Mornington Peninsula and its specific traits when considering a system of trails. This stage also investigated international, national and state trail examples to explore the key elements of trail development and management that make those trails notable.

- Stage 2: Involved developing the draft strategic framework, including vision statement, branding framework, and how success is defined and measured for the Mornington Peninsula Trails. This stage was designed to test the initial strategic framework with the final framework forming part of the Strategic Plan.
- Stage 3: Included detailed investigation and analysis of the missing links and involved ground-truthing missing sections of the Mornington Peninsula Trails. This detailed investigation guided the development of design themes, trail typologies, and how they relate to landscape character mapping, materiality, and its connectivity to place and wayfinding.
- Stages 4: Focused on the development of the draft Strategic Plan for Community consultation.
- Stage 5: Finalisation of the Strategic Plan following the Community consultation phase.

## 2.3 Engagement

Community and stakeholder engagement has been undertaken throughout the stages of the Strategic Plan development, including:

- Site walk, meeting, and vision workshop with the Bunurong Land Council Aboriginal Corporation (BLCAC).
- Interviews and vision workshop with key external stakeholders and influencers on and invested in the Mornington Peninsula.
- Conversations and workshops with internal Mornington Peninsula Shire Council (MPS) councillors and staff.
- Community survey hosted on the MPS website. Community survey hosted on the MPS website.

Engagement provided valuable insights for the development of the vision statement, trail design and overall Strategic Plan.



# 3 Strategic Framework



- 22

View from the top of Whitecliffs

### 3.1 Vision statement

The vision for the Mornington Peninsula Trails was developed with MPS Stakeholders and the Community and will guide delivery of the Mornington Peninsula Trails concept.

Journey through Mornington Peninsula's diverse and dramatic landscape, connect with communities, culture and self, and experience nature and outstanding attractions. Walk, run, ride, play and enjoy the Peninsula Trails. Trails for everyone!



### 3.2 Guiding principles

Guiding principles are an important part of visionary projects such as the Mornington Peninsula Trails. They help to expand on, and deliver, the vision. The following principles are designed to assist MPS in the overall governance, advocacy, strategy, planning, delivery, and activation of the Mornington Peninsula Trails. These principles respond to the overall benefits of the Mornington Peninsula Trails concept.

The principles should be read as high-level guidance, from concept to construction. The points under each principle provide further detail, designed to assist MPS in its decision-making relative to design and construction of the trail network over time. As best as possible the principles should provide guidance when undertaking decision making. Not all decisions will address all principles. Value assessment and balance will be required during the design process, however, the application of the guiding principles will ensure the projects stay on track and maintain a consistent vision.

Guiding principles will help the project team charged with rolling the project out over time, maintain the vision and overarching principles, and stay on track to maintain a consistent experience along the entire length of the trail network. These principles will support other considerations like brand, wayfinding and ultimately the quality of the trail.



## 1 Valuing and enhancing nature and the environment



The Mornington Peninsula Trails highlights the natural and coastal values of the Peninsula, supporting people to connect with nature and providing opportunities for education and conservation.

Plant locally endemic plant species. The Trails will support re-vegetation and rehabilitation of remnant vegetation communities through planting of local species that work with the ecologies of the specific area.

Respect water. The design and siting of the Trails will respond to existing drainage conditions, water sheds and waterways to promote an ecologically sensitive approach to water management.

Protect trees. Minimise the impact of the Trails on the existing trees through site-specific siting and planning.

Protect wildlife and make habitat through revegetation, habitat restoration.

Heal trail scars. All trails leave scars on the landscape. These scars can be healed by designing and constructing trails that align with existing soil and water conditions and revegetating around trails. A two-year maintenance and establishment program should be used with all new trails.

Celebrate the night sky. Protect the nocturnal environment and dark natural sky through modified lighting design and avoiding unnecessary light pollution creation.

Decommission informal tracks to protect sensitive ecosystems. Through consolidating movement in areas towards the trail, unnecessary tracks can be decommissioned and returned to nature.

## 2 Connecting communities



The Mornington Peninsula Trails is a connected and integrated network. It connects communities and townships across the Peninsula and connects to the Melbourne trail network.

Connect like for like trails. The network is varied in who it is for and what is possible. This is due to the diversity of the landscape and communities within the Peninsula. The trail should be responsive to this diversity so that existing user groups are

respected, the landscape values are protected, and future users are accommodated.

Accommodate existing and future user groups. Making provisions for demographic changes on the Peninsula. These diverse user groups need to be considered throughout the trail design.

Connect to the existing active transport network. The Trails will link into and support the existing active transport network including shared use paths and public transport services like trains, ferries, and busses.

### 3 Generating immersive and compelling experiences



The Mornington Peninsula Trails strengthen the Peninsula as a premier walking and cycling destination and links people with great attractions and experiences.

Prioritise signature moments. The Trails will celebrate viewpoints and lookouts for creating memorable moments in nature.

Connect with existing experiences and attractions. These will cater for different user groups and ensure a varied and interesting experience that is personalised to the individual.

Tell stories about the ecology, history, and people of the Peninsula. Promote a connection with nature and sense of discovery through educational resources and interpretation along the Trails.

### 4 Recognising and respecting cultural values



The Mornington Peninsula Trails protects significant cultural values and provides community and visitors opportunities for cultural learning.

Work with Bunurong Land Council (BLC). Seek opportunities for ongoing Bunurong input and knowledge sharing through the planning, design, and ongoing management of the Trails. This may require slowing down to give BLC time and space to contribute.

---

Be informed by BLC values. Respect important sites, knowledge, and connections.

---

Celebrate Bunurong language. Through BLC engagement use traditional place naming and the incorporation of Bunurong language into the design and interpretation of the Trails.

---

Share Bunurong stories. If and where appropriate share Bunurong stories relating to place, history, and living culture.

---

Tread lightly on Country. The Trails are on Country and must be respectful of Country through minimisation of cut and fill, and material use.

---

## 5 Creating accessibility and inclusivity



The Mornington Peninsula Trails provides a safe, connected, inclusive network of trails for the community and visitors to access key destinations.

---

Accommodate multiple user groups and mitigate user group conflicts through a well-designed and planned Trails network

---

Create safe and easy intersections. The visibility of the Trails around road intersections, destinations, and townships will be enhanced with targeted wayfinding.

---

Make trails that are accessible and connected. Provide safe connections to and from the trail, secure and accessible entry and exit points, fostering seamless connections for all users.

---

Clearly communicate trail conditions and difficulty through digital and physical means, empowering users to navigate confidently.

---

Create a cool and comfortable trail. Use trees and other vegetation to shade and buffer wind to create favourable microclimates so the Trails can be enjoyed through the seasons.

---

Create nodes, pause points and amenities strategically located and at a frequency that responds to user group needs.

---

Be mindful of visual cues in the trail design. Incorporate visual cues into the trail design to assist all users in navigation, contributing to a user-friendly and inclusive trail environment.

---

## 6 Improving health and wellbeing



The Mornington Peninsula Trails promotes active living and social connection for improved mental and physical health and wellbeing.

---

Communicate the benefits of the Trails. Spread awareness about the advantages of the Mornington Peninsula Trails, emphasising the positive impact on mental and physical health.

---

Create a trail that allows you to unwind and relax. Through design, support the Trail's capacity to provide a serene and tranquil environment, offering individuals a space to unwind, de-stress, and reconnect with nature.

---

Communicate the Trails mental health benefits associated with outdoor spaces, physical activity and quiet reflection.

---

Promote an active and connected community by facilitating social connections, and nurturing a culture of physical activity that benefits overall health and well-being.

## 7 Building climate resilient and sustainable infrastructure



The Mornington Peninsula Trails promotes sustainable and climate resilient design and operation.

---

Focus on local and sustainable materials that are durable and support the local economy.

---

Prioritise the reuse and repurposing of materials and infrastructure where possible to minimise waste and embodied carbon emissions.

---

Embed resilient infrastructure into the Trails to secure the long-term functionality and adaptability of the Trails. Look to embed the Trails within other climate-forward infrastructure.

---

Consider trail use during natural disasters and recovery.



## 8 Increasing community benefit



The Mornington Peninsula Trails places community at the centre and maximises shared social and economic benefits for the long-term sustainability of the community.

---

Co-locate amenities for efficiencies and enhanced value. Maximising the community benefit of new and planned amenities to support the Trails.

---

Understand and enhance the economic benefits to local businesses and the Peninsula through construction and continued use of the Trails.

---

Recognise the Trails as sustainable transport infrastructure that benefits the local economy, health, well-being, and environment.

---

Connect and provide increased open space. Use the Trails to increase access to open space..



### 3.3 Branding framework

The Branding Framework (Figure 3) provides guidance and structure on how a professional trails brand for the Mornington Peninsula Trails can sit within multiple regional brands. It encourages third parties and partners to extend awareness, reach and harness industry channels to generate higher economic return and community engagement.

The framework takes into account the rise of The Experience Brand that seeks to create a competitive advantage for operators and visitor economies as they mature from selling goods and services to designing and developing authentic immersive experiences that create an emotional connection for the visitor.

The Framework outlines the pathways that a hierarchy of overarching pillars and potentially sub brands can work together and, by working in unison, create strong regional brand identification that can be integral to delivering the Vision. The Framework recognises that there is currently no overarching regional trails brand that pulls together existing and multiple land manager tracks and trails.

A Mornington Peninsula Trails brand, professionally developed with strong input and engagement with industry, stakeholders and partners, would be identified as the Hero Brand.

The current logo has had no brand development process or industry or community engagement behind it and sits as a singular device without user guidelines or high levels of support, as evidenced by industry feedback.

The Hero Brand in the Framework then directs brand integration and use across several Pillars. These are identified geographically, by interest, by user groups (Community and Commercial) as well as profiling of the traditional owner group.

Traditional Owner interaction will play a key role in how the Hero Brand can reflect acknowledgment and recognition aspirations.

The Framework reflects the need for the Hero Brand to recognise and interact with the Shire and the Regional Tourism brands. Both entities will be vital to be confident in using the Hero Brand in their communication channels and also be amenable for third party use in community and commercial contexts.

A dedicated Mornington Peninsula Trails Hero Brand development exercise, a key action in this Strategic Plan will identify, develop, consult and approve trail brand essence, persona, emotional and functions benefits, features and attributes, naming protocols, logo development, style guide and the marketing playbook.

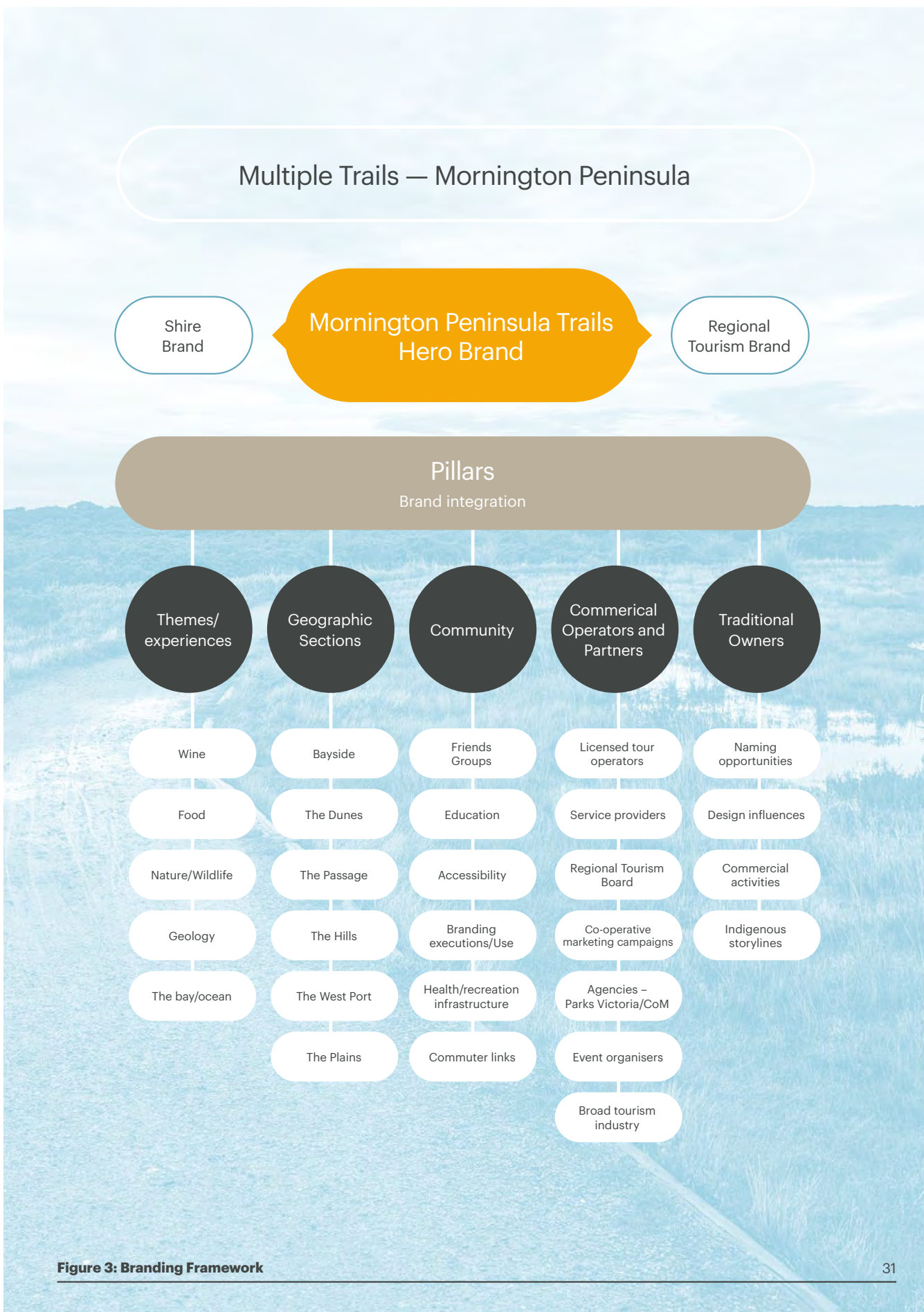


Figure 3: Branding Framework



# 4 The Trail Overview



32

Yellow Tailed Black cockatoos (Zanda funereal) can be seen throughout the Mornington Peninsula





## 4.1 Landscape Character Zones

The following six zones reflect the landscape character of the Mornington Peninsula (refer Figure 4). Each zone is significant yet unique from another. Looking at these zones provides the ability to look at the attractions, connections and key features of the Trails at a scale that is observant of the particulars of place, climate, geology, and landform.

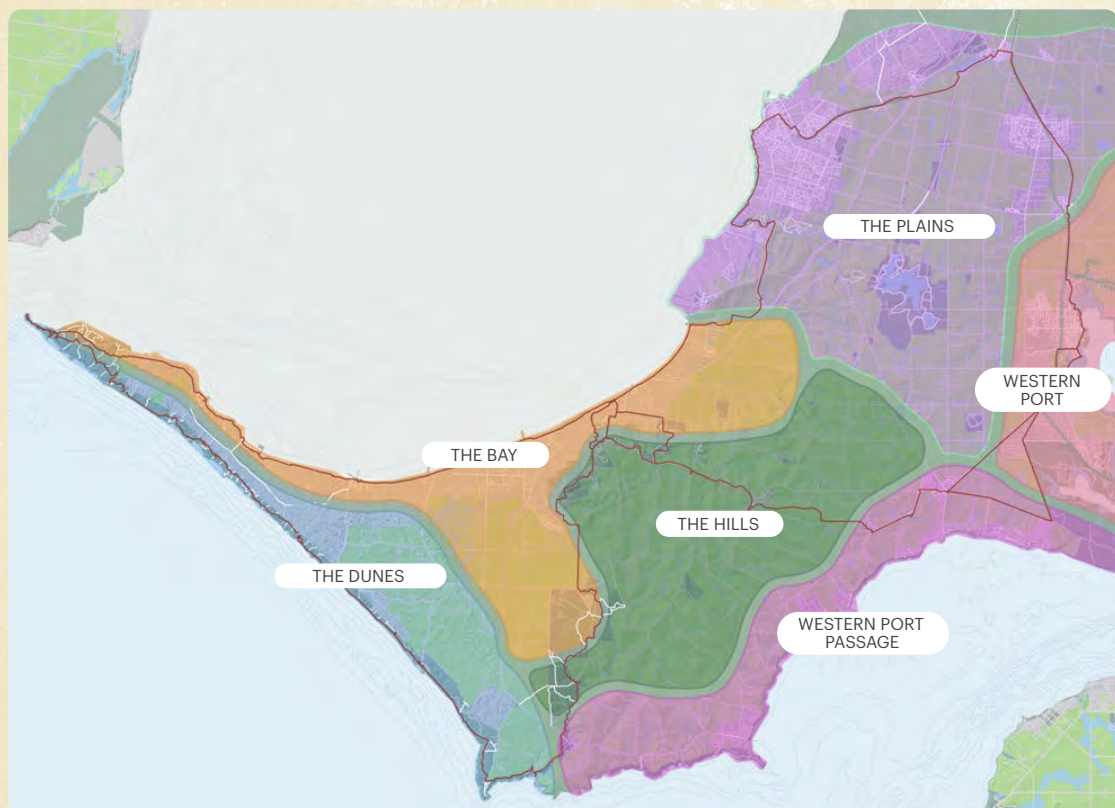


Figure 4. The trail master plan with different character zones identified.



**Table 1: Landscape Character Zones**

Zone	Description
<b>The Bay</b>	From Dromana and Safety Beach west to Portsea along the Port Phillip Bay Coast Line. The Bay is characterized by sandy calm beaches, busy seasonal visitation and strong growing communities.
<b>The Dunes</b>	The ocean side of the Peninsula from Cape Schanck to Point Nepean is characterised by wild beaches, dunes, National Park, and low-density residential housing.
<b>The Hills</b>	From Balnarring up to Red Hill and Arthurs Seat, the hills are characterized by small acreages, wineries, tall forest and spectacular views.
<b>Western Port Passage</b>	The entrance to Western Port Bay from Cape Schanck to Somers. This coastline is mostly inaccessible with private property between the main road and the beach. Coastal access is via some isolated points or within the several small communities of Flinders, Shoreham, Merricks, Somers and more. A mix of cleared agricultural land, coastal tourism communities and wild coastline.
<b>Western Port</b>	From Somers North along the Western Port Bay coastline. Here the coastline is characteristic of much of the Western Port with intertidal mud flats and mangroves. Hastings is a large community with significant industrial facilities.
<b>The Plains</b>	The northern end of the Peninsula with gently rolling hills at the doorstep of Melbourne's growing fringe. The communities within this area are growing rapidly as agricultural land is being subdivided. The coast is not as a defining feature of this landscape.

## 4.2 Trail Typologies

The trail typologies (Table 2) reflect the diversity of what the Mornington Peninsula Trails offers – one trail, multiple functions or experiences. Each trail type generates separate benefits and will help to inform trail design, funding position and therefore advocacy. A trail type may extend across multiple key connections and existing trails.

The trail alignments shown are indicative and final alignments are subject to further investigations.

**Table 2: Trail typologies**

### Connector Trail



A traditional urban trail network that provides:

- Opportunities for local residents to have access to public open space and recreational infrastructure
- Opportunities to commute safely to work, school, shops and services
- Connections to the metropolitan Melbourne trail network
- Community health and wellbeing benefits through encouraging active transport and getting outdoors
- Social benefits through connections across the Mornington Peninsula, connecting communities and providing opportunities for social connection.

## Rail Trail



A trail network for the emerging rail trail market provided by:

- The Frankston to Stoney Point Rail Trail (Existing)
- The Moorooduc Rail Trail (Opportunity, further investigation required)
- The Red Hill "Orchard" Rail Trail (Existing)

These three trails are interconnected, which is unique in Victoria.

## Short Break Trail



A traditional domestic tourism market trail network that provides:

- Opportunities for relaxed, low key weekend getaway
- Opportunities for Melbournians to experience nature
- Options for recreational, family and group activities that add to the options menu for holiday makers
- Opportunities for the summer camping and holiday experience
- Connections to attractions that form a multi stop experience and/or commercial product.

## International Trail



The emerging high value tourism market trail network that provides for:

- Supporting multi-day walk, ride and cycle experiences targeted at emerging growth segments
- Supporting health and wellbeing markets through connections of the spa, springs and nature experiences
- Connecting the existing – iconic quality art precincts and food and wine businesses.

## Event Trail



A trail network that becomes the base infrastructure for major and community events and provides:

- Opportunities for hosting Melbourne, Victorian and national trail based signature events that are designed specifically to attract tourism market visitation including art/sculpture exhibitions and sporting pursuits
- Opportunities for charity, cause and fundraising events to utilise the trail
- Opportunities for short term community facilitated activation.





Diamond Bay, Back Beach Sorrento

39



## The Connector Trail



The Connector Trails provide opportunities for local residents to access open space, commute to work, and access shops and services.

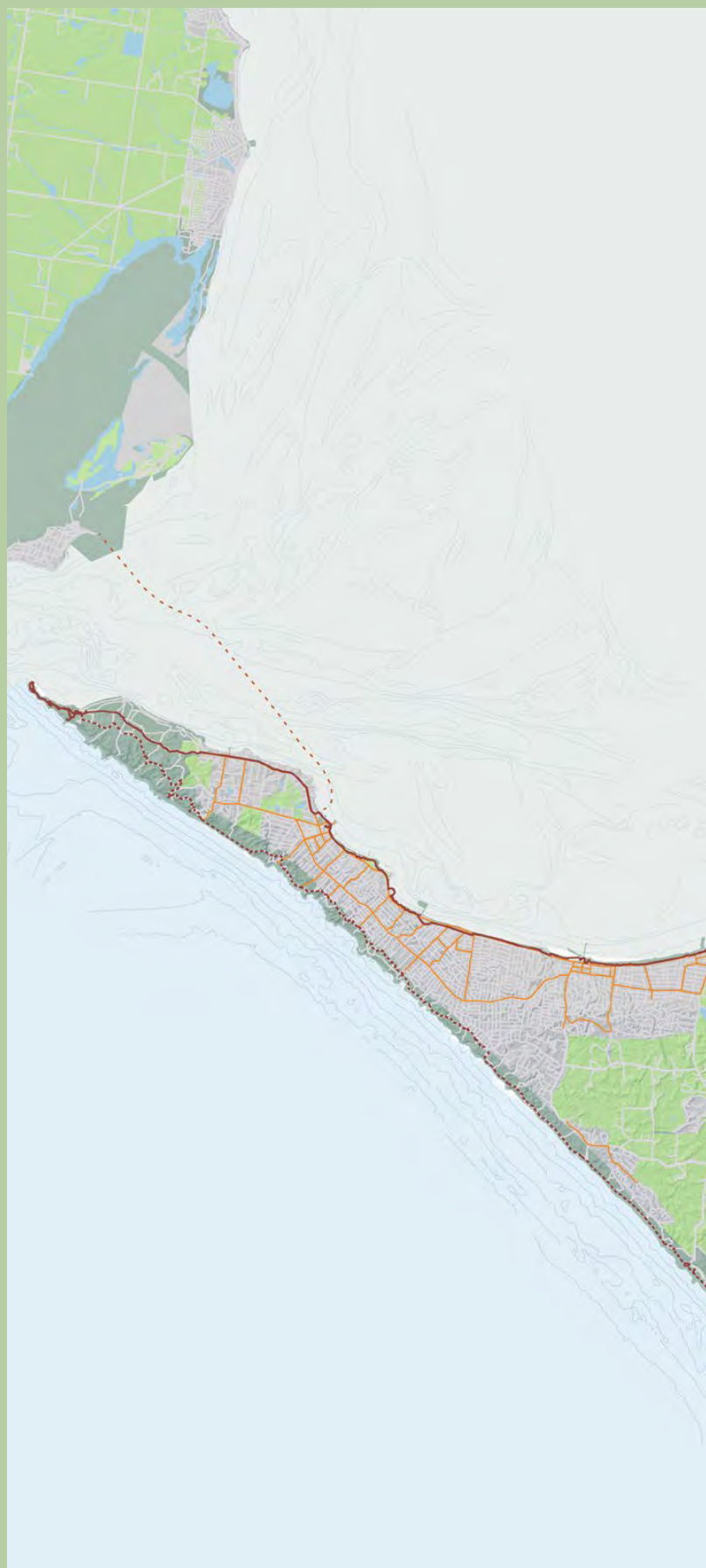
These trail sections provide community health benefits, by encouraging active transport use, access to recreation infrastructure, they also provide social benefits by connecting communities with each other.

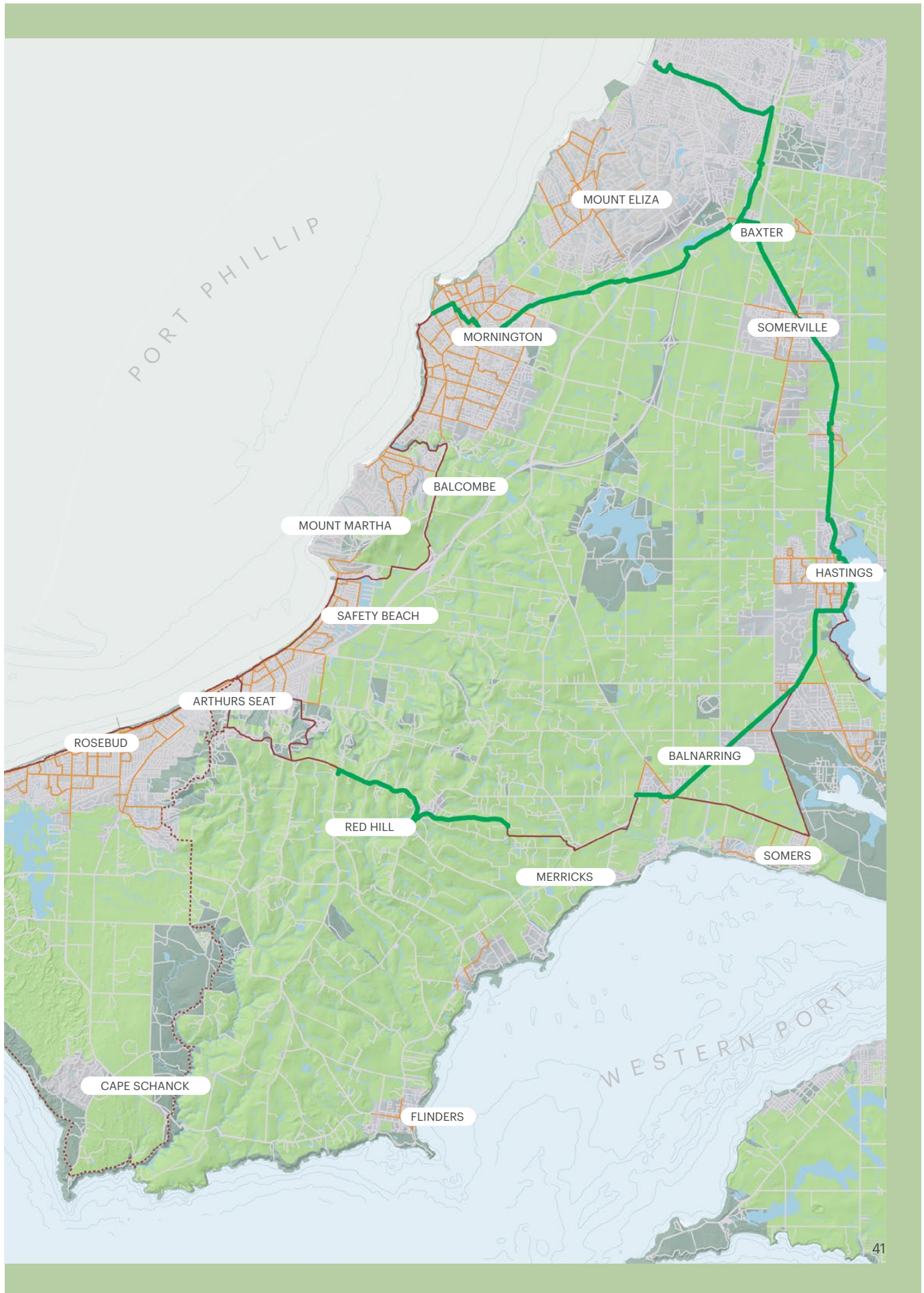
### Legend

- Connector Trail
- Peninsula Trails
- - Peninsula Trails (bushwalking only)
- Principal Pedestrian Network
- - - Ferry Connections

SCALE 1:150,000 @A3

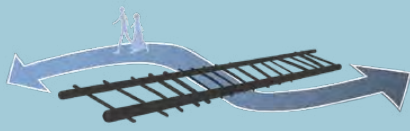
05km 10km







## The Rail Trail



Rail Trails are unique trails that follow, or are constructed beside railway infrastructure. These sections offer glimpses of railway infrastructure and heritage, rural vistas and natural scenery.

The Trail interconnects with three sections of Rail Trail:

Due to planning and development over time, some Rail Trails are fragmented. These have been identified as missing rail trails in the map.

- The Frankston to Stony Point Rail Trail
- The Mornington Railside Trail (opportunity)
- The Red Hill Rail Trail

### Legend

- Existing / Proposed Rail Trail
- Future Rail Trail Opportunity
- Peninsula Trails
- Peninsula Trails (bushwalking only)
- Principal Pedestrian Network
- Ferry Connections

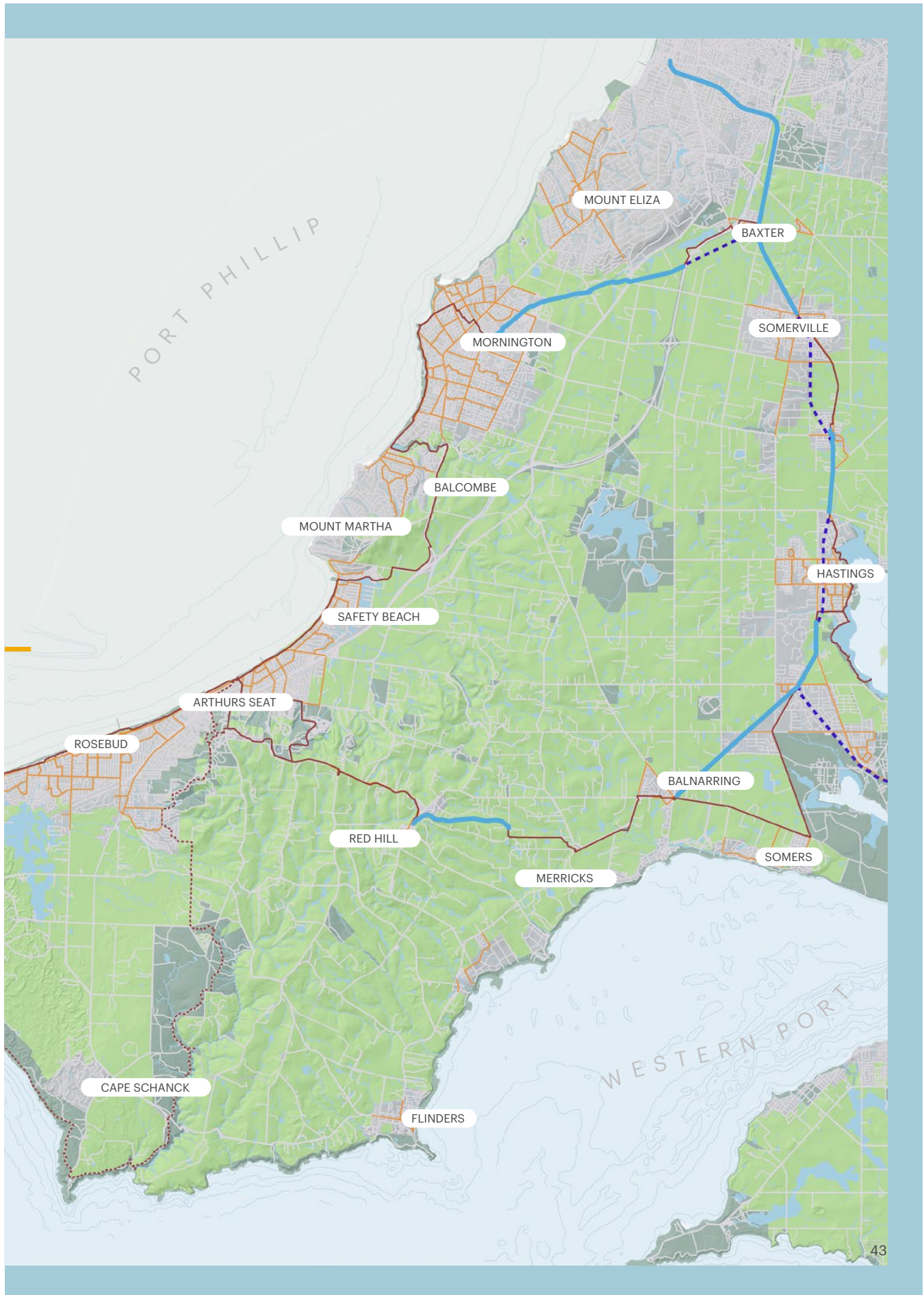
SCALE 1:150,000 @A3

05km 10km



\*The trail alignments shown are indicative and final alignments are subject to further investigations.

BASS STRAIT





## The Short Break



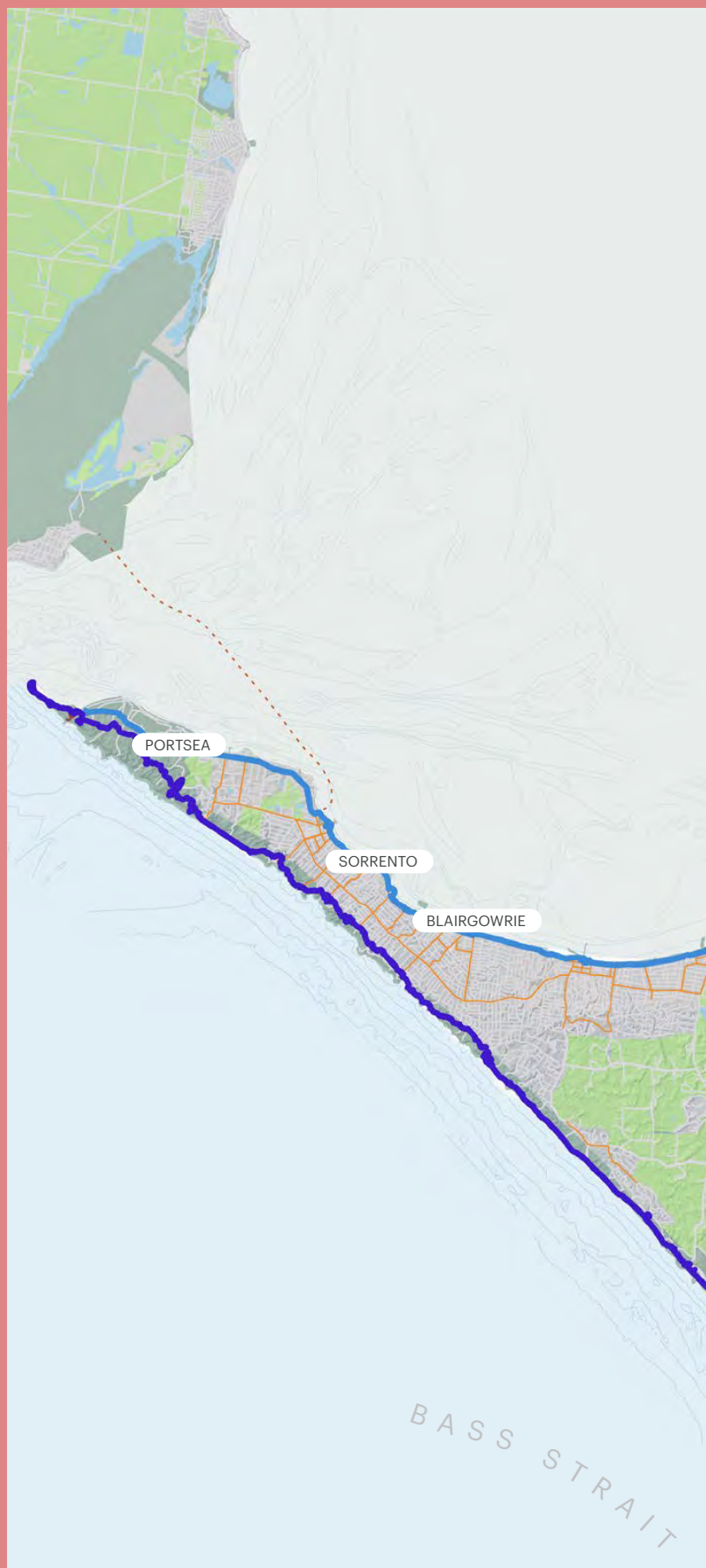
The Short Break Trail caters for local and regional visitors seeking recreation and respite. These Trails provide opportunities for family and group activities, camping, holiday activities, multi-stop weekend trips. They also provide opportunities to experience nature, rural and coastal settings. While also connecting visitors to key attractions and destinations along the Peninsula.

### Legend

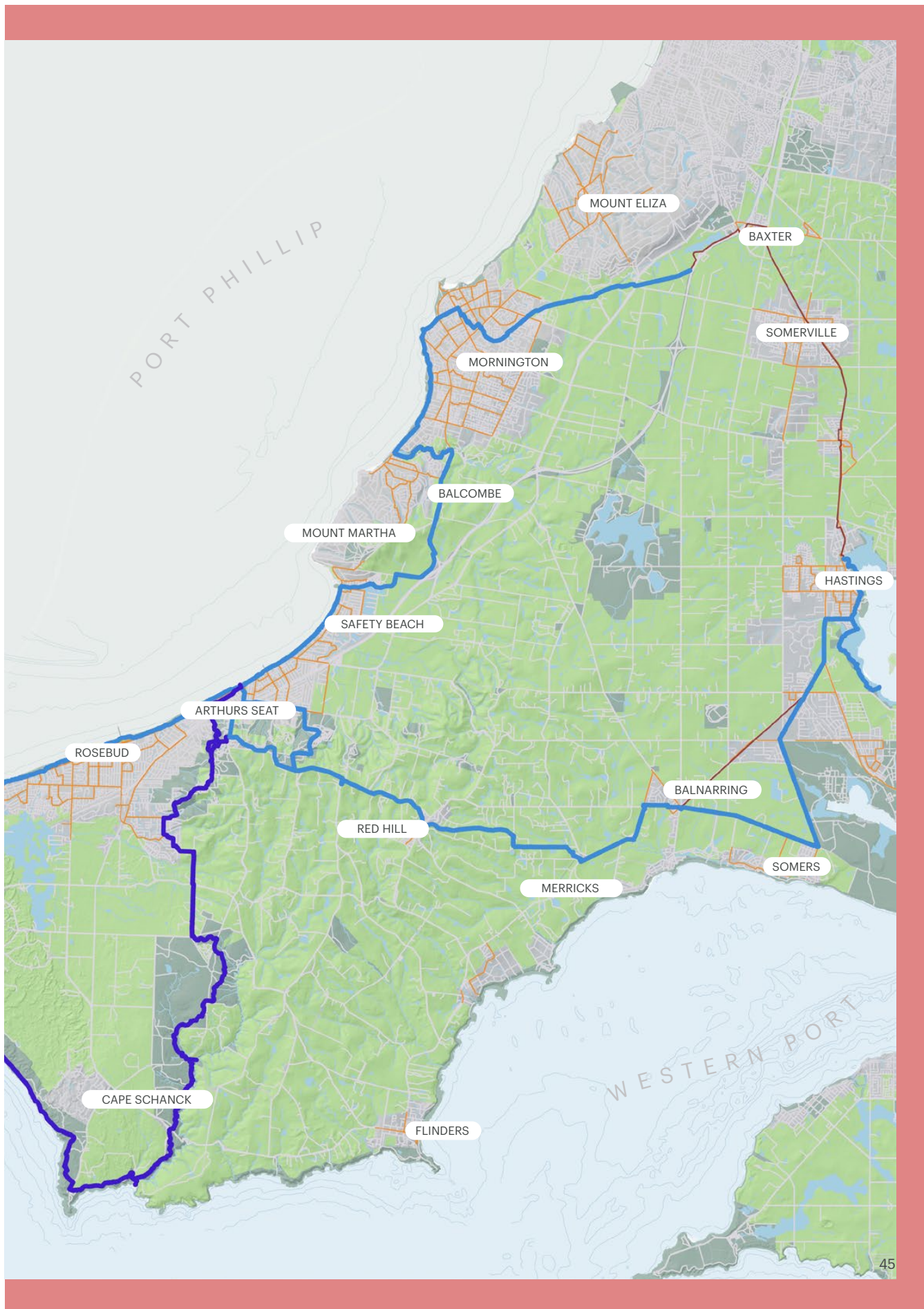
- Short Break Trail (walking and cycling)
- Short Break Trail (walking only)
- Peninsula Trails
- Principal Pedestrian Network
- - - Ferry Connections

SCALE 1:150,000 @A3

05km 10km







## The International Trail



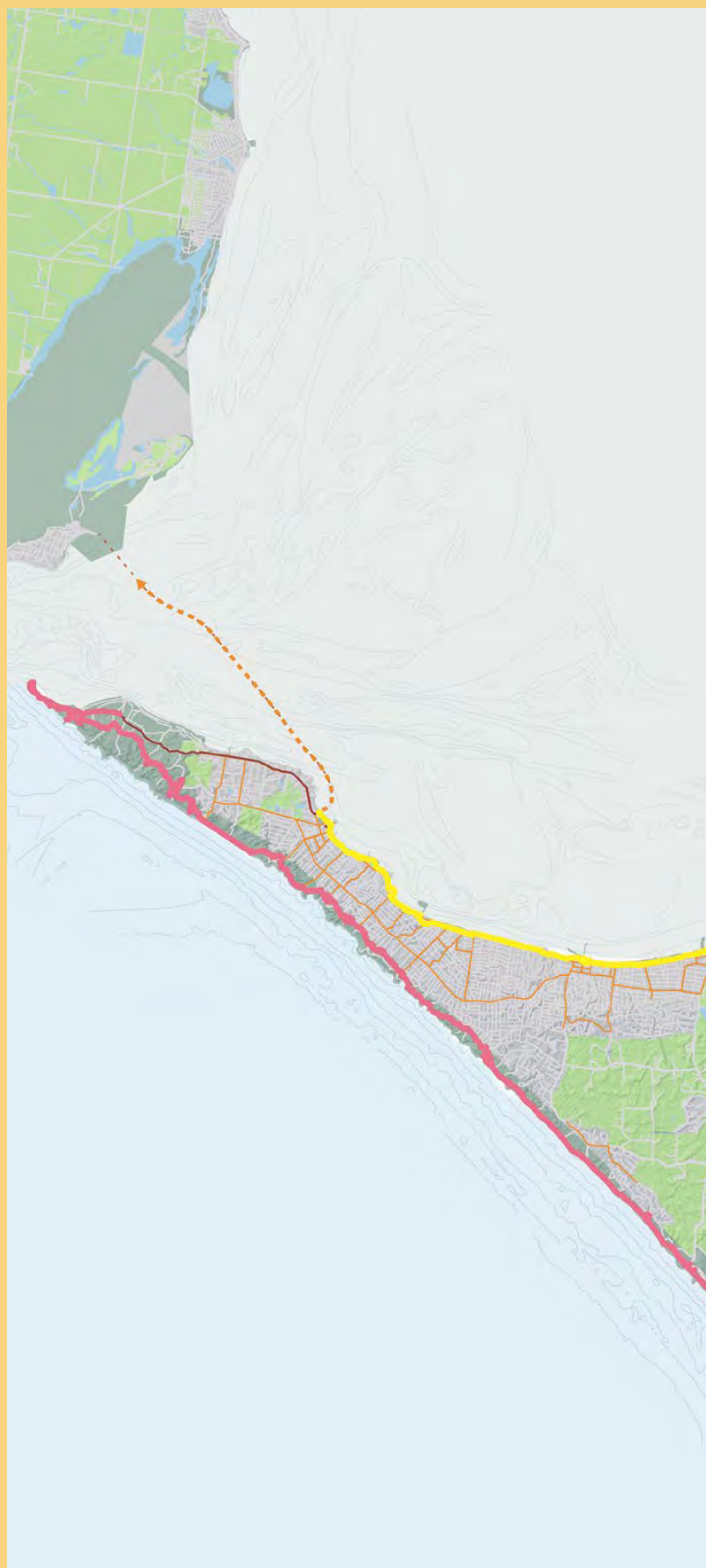
These Trail sections are considered to be of international quality. They feature highly visible visitor attractions, natural features, and scenery. These sections may be key draw cards for international and interstate visitors seeking supported multi-day walking and cycling experiences, and day trips from Melbourne. These sections also connect to health and well-being offerings through connections to spas, springs, and nature.

### Legend

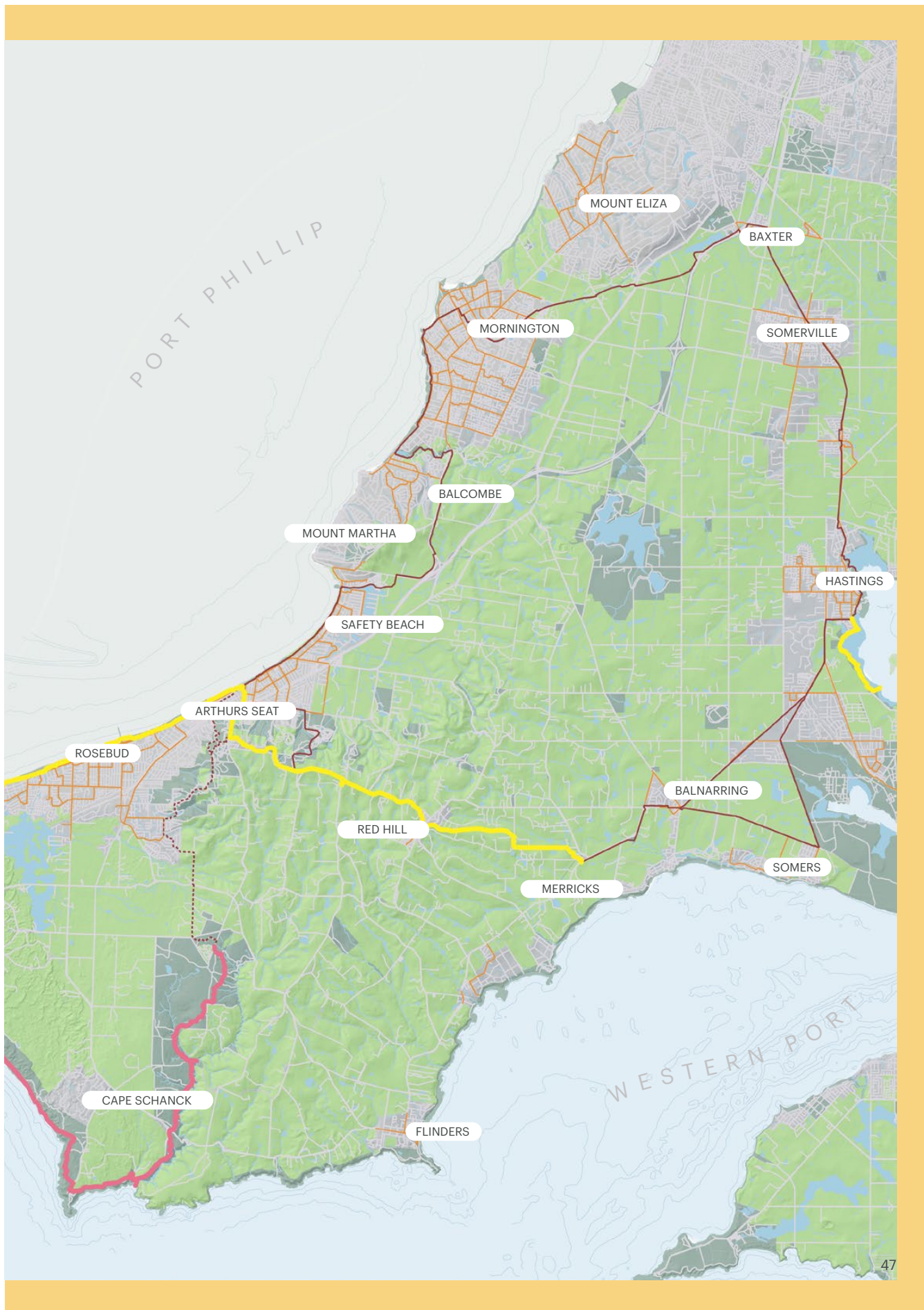
- International Trail (walking only)
- International Trail (walking and cycling)
- Peninsula Trails
- - Peninsula Trails (bushwalking only)
- Principal Pedestrian Network
- - - Ferry Connections

SCALE 1:150,000 @A3

05km 10km







## The Event Trail



Event Trails will be able to accommodate both major and community events. From fun runs to sculpture trails, winery walks, and marathons. There are long-term opportunities for signature events that attract specific groups to the Peninsula, and boost the awareness of the Trail.

Three key trail users groups are identified on this map. The Trail is considered the base infrastructure with suitability of events for different sections being determined by key factors including infrastructure capacity, amenities, trail surface, and topography.

### Legend

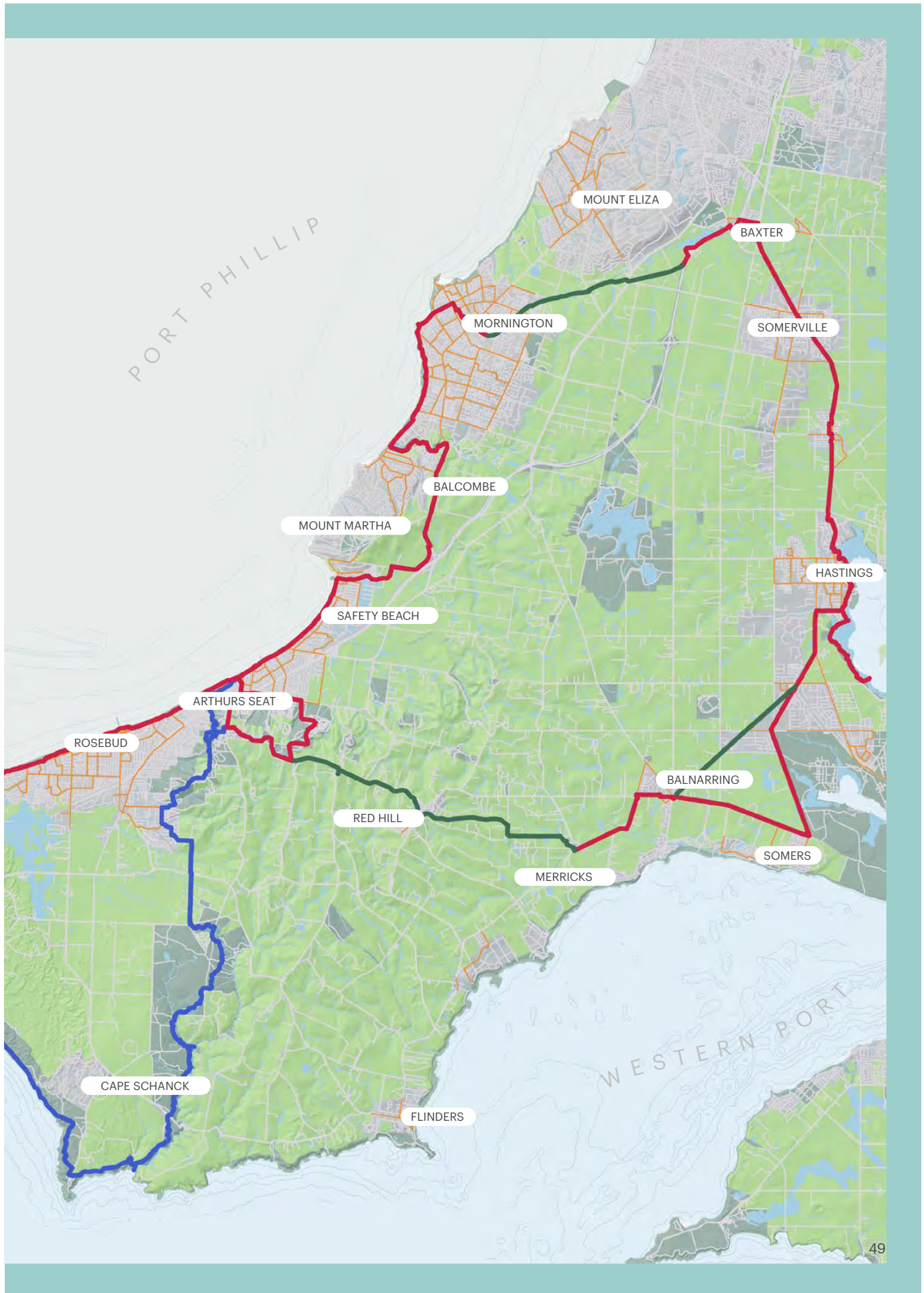
- Shared Path (Walking, Riding, and Running)
- Bush Walking and Beach and Trail Running
- Shared Path (with Horse Riding)
- Peninsula Trails
- Principal Pedestrian Network
- - - Ferry Connections

SCALE 1:150,000 @A3

05km 10km









## 4.3 Trail Surface Typologies

The following typologies reflect the type and form of trails on the Mornington Peninsula. Looking at these typologies, provides an understanding of how the surface and materiality of the trails will change based upon the nuances of each place, its ecology, and user groups.

**Table 3: Trail surface typologies by context**

### Urban Areas

<b>Trail Surface</b>	Exposed aggregate concrete
<b>User Group</b>	Walking, Running, Recreational Cycling
<b>Trail Typologies</b>	Connector Trail, Short Break Trail, Event Trail



**Existing trail in Balnarring**

### Rural / Coastal / Parklands (High Use)

<b>Trail Surface</b>	Exposed aggregate concrete
<b>User Group</b>	Walking, Running, Recreational Cycling
<b>Trail Typologies</b>	Connector Trail, Short Break Trail, Event Trail, International Trail, Rail Trail



**Existing trail in Safety Beach**

## Rural / Coastal / Parklands (Moderate Use)

**Trail Surface** Granitic gravel

**User Group** Walking, Running,  
Recreational  
Cycling,  
Horse Riding

**Trail Typologies** Short Break  
Trail, Event Trail,  
International Trail,  
Rail Trail



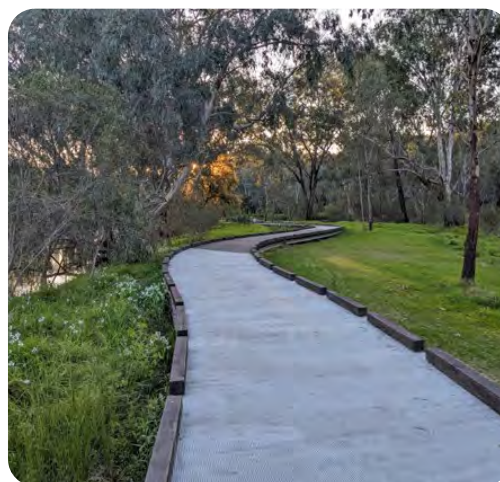
**Existing Trail near Dromana**

## Sensitive Ecosystems / Creeks / Wetlands / Marine

**Trail Surface** Boardwalk /  
elevated path of  
fibre reinforced  
polymer (FRP)

**User Group** Walking, Running,  
Recreational  
Cycling

**Trail Typologies** Connector Trail,  
Short Break  
Trail, Event Trail,  
International Trail



**Trail example from Albury, NSW**

Table 3: Trail surface typologies by context (Continued)

## Bushwalking trail

**Trail Surface** Gravel / insitu dirt/  
sand

**User Group** Bushwalking  
Mountain Biking  
(Where applicable)

**Trail Typologies** Short Break  
Trail, Event Trail,  
International Trail



Existing trail along the Two Bays Trail

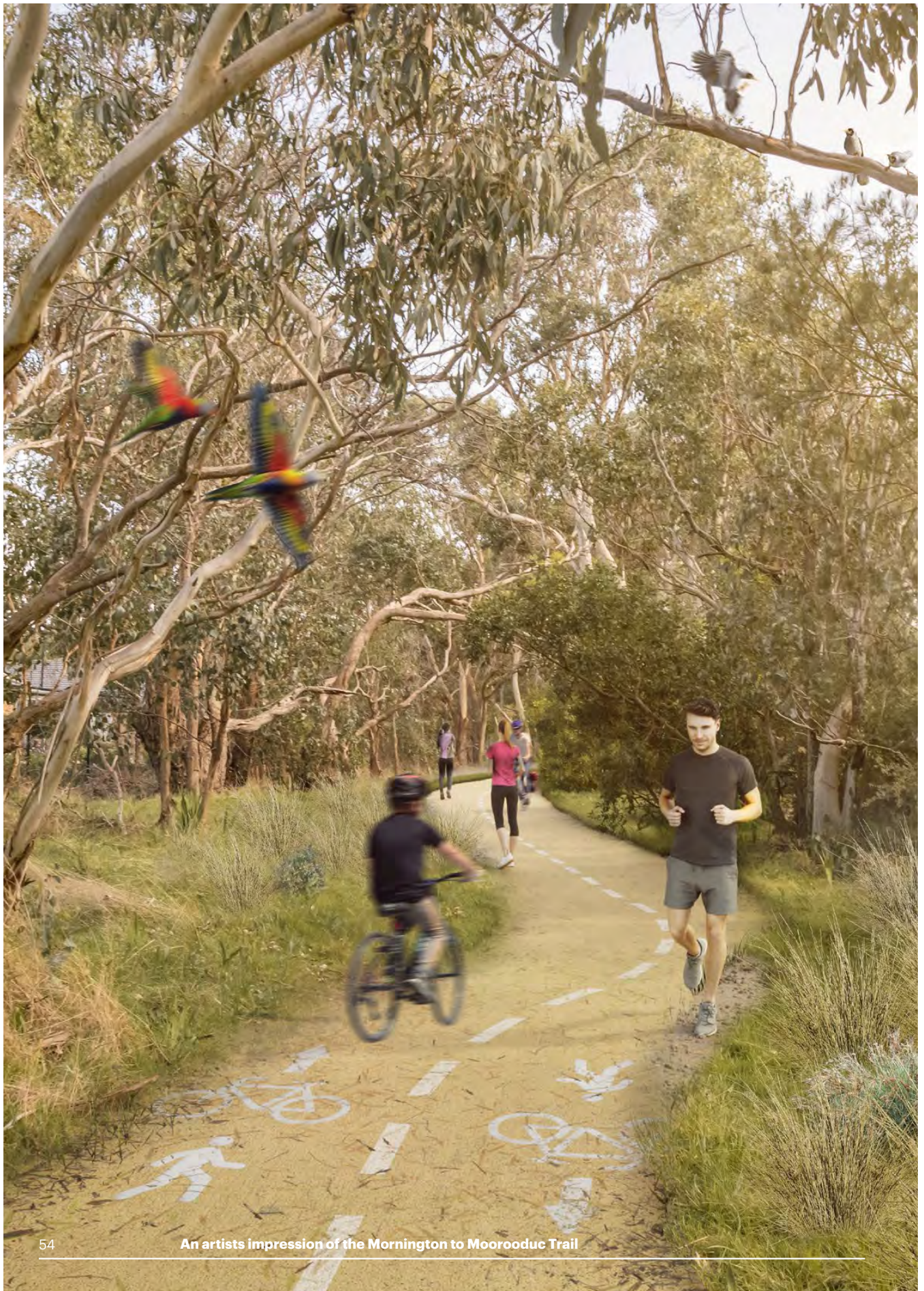




Marina Boardwalk in Martha Cove

53





54

An artists impression of the Mornington to Moorooduc Trail



## 4.4 Key Connections

The following section presents details for key trail connections that are required to link up the existing Peninsula Trails Network. Many of these key connections will be difficult to make however these challenges also present great opportunities to create defining moments along the network.

### **SECTION 1: The Plains and The Bay**

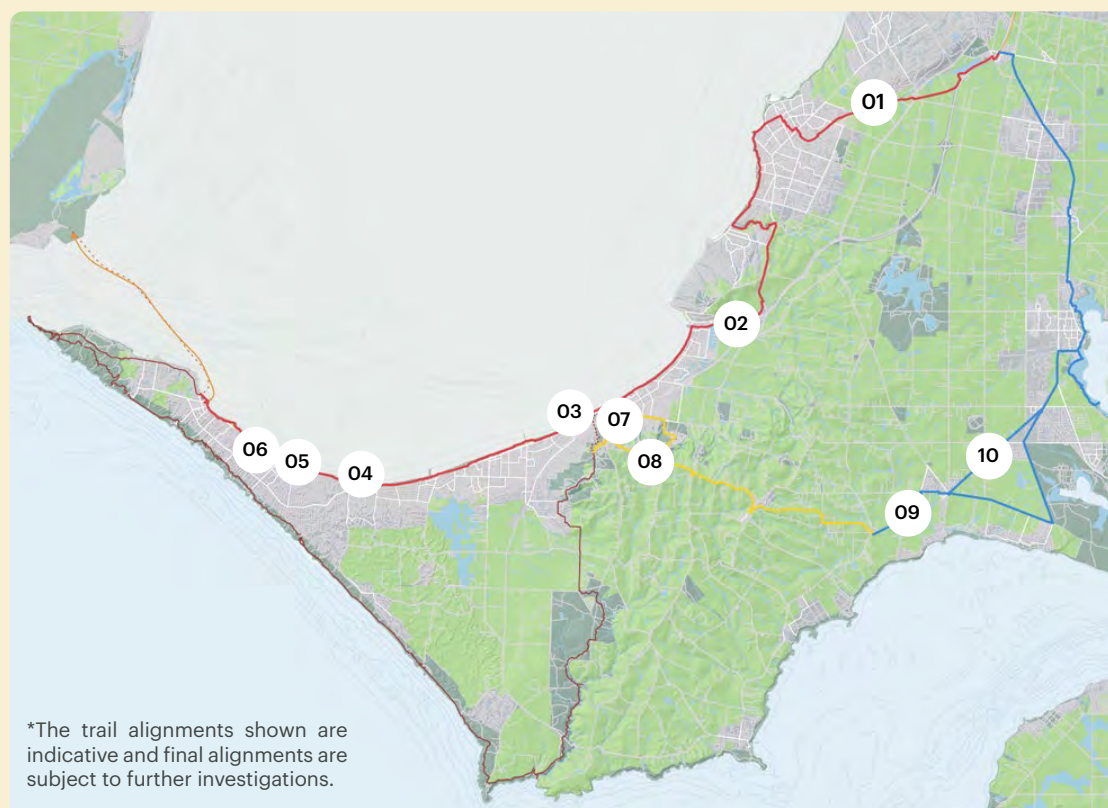
- 01 Moorooduc to Mornington
- 02 Mount Martha to Safety Beach – via Bruce Road
- 03 Anthony's Nose
- 04 Whitecliffs
- 05 Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron
- 06 Hughes Rd

### **SECTION 2: The Hills**

- 07 Point Nepean Rd to Arthurs Seat
- 08 Arthurs Seat to Red Hill

### **SECTION 3: Western Port**

- 09 Merricks to Balnarring
- 10 Balnarring to Bittern



**Figure 5: The trail master plan with the key connections located.**

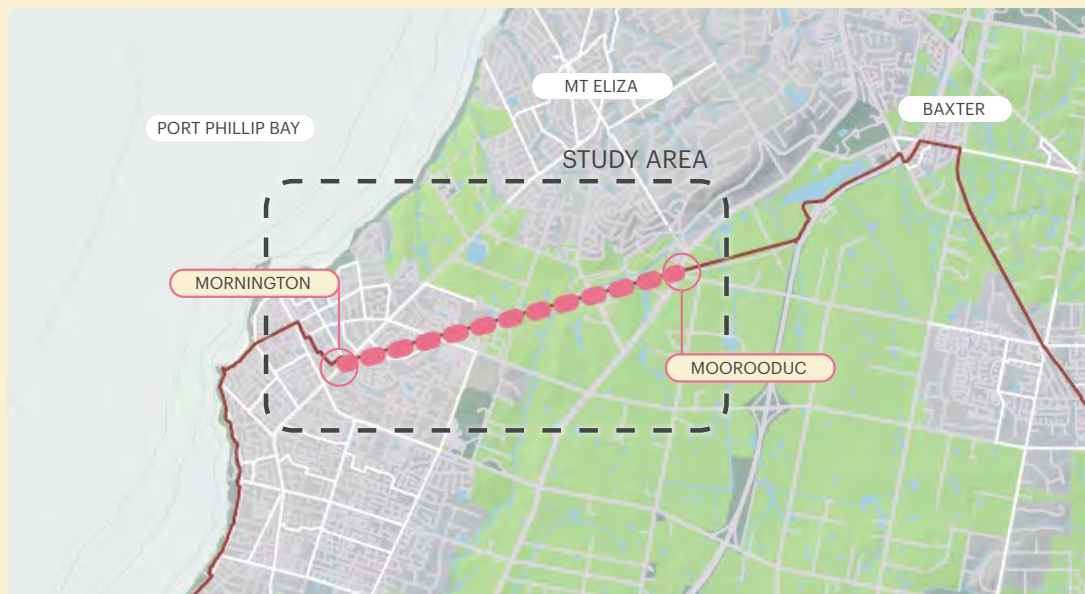
# 01 Moorooduc to Mornington

The key connection between Mornington and Moorooduc will generate great community value. This part of the Peninsula has several schools, a growing population, and several significant roads that suffer from congestion. This trail will serve this growing population and help to alleviate congestion by creating a safe alternative to private vehicles, especially during peak school drop-off and pick-up times.

This trail may follow the existing rail line where a safe and beautiful trail experience can be created within and beside the rail reserve. Within the rail reserve there is significant biodiversity value that must be protected. This trail presents the opportunity to enhance biodiversity through weed eradication and repair to the degraded Balcombe Creek. If a suitable trail cannot be accommodated within the rail reserve, alternative routes will be investigated

Key considerations include accommodating existing user groups, biodiversity values and connecting to surrounding schools and transport networks.

## LOCATION PLAN



\*The trail alignments shown are indicative and final alignments are subject to further investigations.

## KEY METRICS

### User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational Cycling,  
Horse Riding

### Potential Surface Finish

Decorative concrete south of Oakbank Rd,  
Gravel north of Oakbank Rd

### Potential Width

3+1m (gravel bridle trail) south of Oakbank Rd,  
2-3m north of Oakbank Rd

### Implementation Phase

Phase 2 (next 5 years)  
2-3m north of Oakbank Rd

## TRAIL TYPE



Connector



Short Break



Rail



Event



Existing informal trail near Moorooduc Station



Existing informal trail near Balcombe Creek



## 02 Mount Martha to Safety Beach

This key connection will link northern Peninsula communities to the Bay. It will connect the natural beauty of Balcombe Creek, historic Briars Homestead and Martha Cove. The trail passes through an undulating landscape along the Nepean Highway before flattening out along Bruce Road.

This trail will offer health and wellbeing alongside an all season tourism experience.

Key considerations include Nepean Highway Crossings, water management along Bruce Road and connecting to Martha Cove.

### LOCATION PLAN



\*The trail alignments shown are indicative and final alignments are subject to further investigations.

## KEY METRICS

### User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational Cycling,

### Potential Surface Finish

Decorative concrete

### Potential Width

2-3m

### Implementation Phase

Phase 2 (next 5 years)

## TRAIL TYPE



Event



Short Break



Martha Cove Marina Boardwalk may form part of the trail



The existing boardwalk along Balcombe Creek near the Nepean Highway may form part of the trail

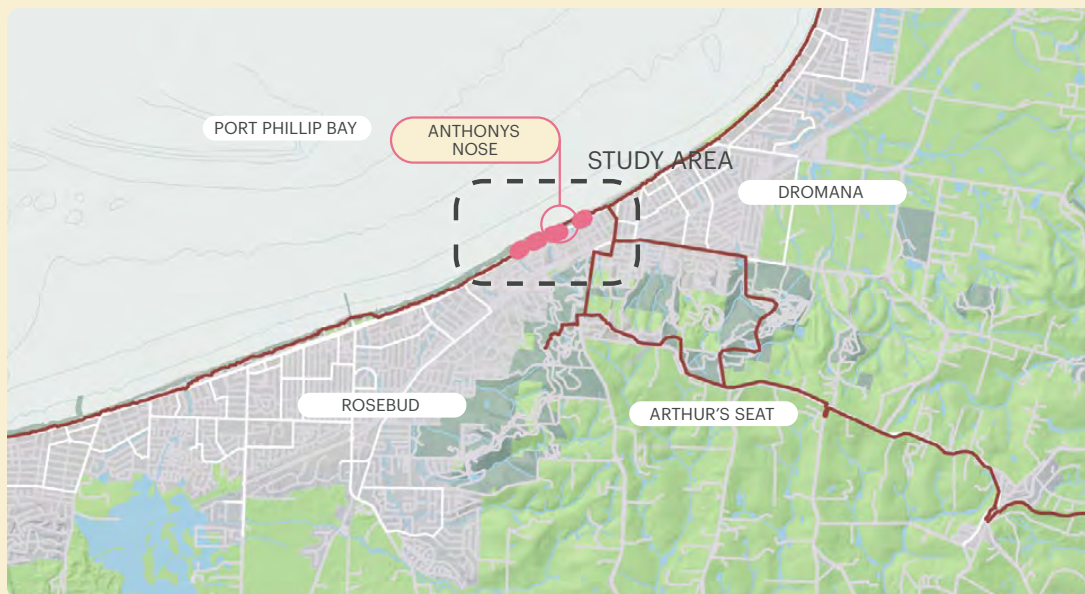


## 03 Anthonys Nose

Anthony's Nose is a spectacular stretch of coastline where Arthur's Seat meets Port Phillip Bay. The steep topography has meant that Point Nepean Road, held up by a historic seawall, seemingly hovers over the water. This key connection could offer this experience to people on foot and bike and better link the existing Bay Trail and foreshore communities.

Key considerations include traffic management, connecting into foreshore camping grounds, seawall heritage value and structural integrity.

### LOCATION PLAN



\*The trail alignments shown are indicative and final alignments are subject to further investigations.

## KEY METRICS

### User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational Cycling,

### Potential Surface Finish

Decorative concrete

### Potential Width

2-3m

### Implementation Phase

Phase 2 (next 5 years)

## TRAIL TYPE



Event



Short Break



International



Below the seawall at Anthony's Nose



On top of the seawall at Anthony's Nose

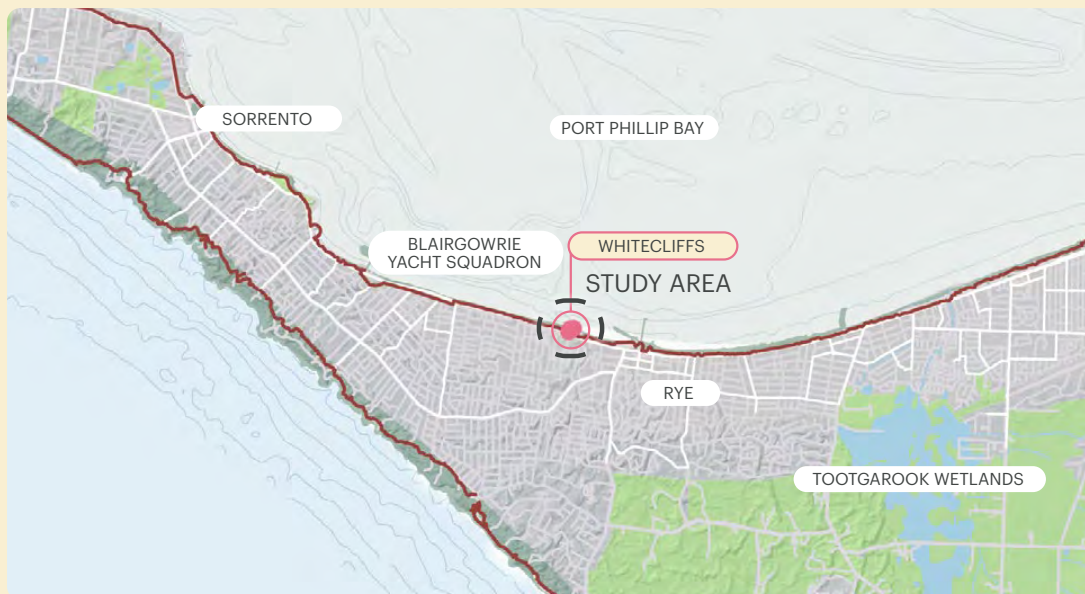
## 04 Whitecliffs

Whitecliffs is one of the more scenic locations along the Bay Trail with colonial cultural heritage and fantastic views across the Bay. The Bay Trail arrives at either end of Whitecliffs stopping abruptly in camp grounds. This busy stretch of coastline will benefit from a universally accessible trail connection that will increase the useability and connectivity of the Bay Trail.

An existing track behind a seawall is located under the cliffs which offers a good connection for walkers and runners. Additionally, Point Nepean Road's bike lanes offer a connection for more confident cyclists. However, there is the need to create a universally accessible connection between these popular summer camping destination.

Key considerations include traffic management, impacts (if any) to dunes and connectivity into summer foreshore camping.

### LOCATION PLAN



\*The trail alignments shown are indicative and final alignments are subject to further investigations.

## KEY METRICS

### User Groups

Recreational cycling, limited mobility users

### Potential Surface Finish

Painted asphalt, gravel, FRP bridge

### Potential Width

2-3m

### Implementation Phase

Phase 2 (next 5 years)

## TRAIL TYPE



International



Short Break



Event



The existing trail behind the seawall offers a great connection for people on foot



View towards Arthurs Seat from the top of Whitecliffs



## 05 Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron

Alongside Anthony's Nose, Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron is the longest missing piece of the Bay Trail. This area traverses from Canterbury Jetty Rd in the east to Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron in the west with the Blairgowrie shops in the middle. Along this key connection the foreshore reserve is narrow with fragile dunes and beaches sandwiched between Point Nepean Road and the waters of the Bay.

There is limited opportunity to provide a formalized path on the north side of the Point Nepean Road. However, there is great opportunity to improve the connections and quality of the existing footpath on the south side of Point Nepean Road. Improvements here will focus on safety by improving road crossings and separation from vehicular traffic. This will improve access to the Blairgowrie shops and help to connect Blairgowrie to the broader Bay Trail network.

Key considerations include traffic management along Point Nepean Road, connecting to Blairgowrie shops and improving pedestrian crossings.

### LOCATION PLAN



\*The trail alignments shown are indicative and final alignments are subject to further investigations.

## KEY METRICS

### User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational Cycling

### Potential Surface Finish

Existing

### Potential Width

Existing. Provide 2-3m path where required

### Implementation Phase

Phase 2 (next 5 years)

## TRAIL TYPE



International



Short Break



Event



The existing Bay Trail provides a magical experience through Moonah woodlands



The fragile dunes along the beach are not suitable for a formalised trail

## 06 Hughes Road

Hughes Rd is a 200m long missing piece of the Bay Trail near Cameron's Bight Jetty between Blairgowrie and Sorrento. Small calm beaches and summer camping in the foreshore reserve characterise this area.

The foreshore reserve between Point Nepean Road and the Bay is comprised almost entirely of protected sand dunes. There is limited opportunity to provide a formalized path within this area.

Given these constraints Council could investigate an opportunity to build a trail over the water to make this key connection. There is an opportunity to make this an iconic piece of Peninsula Trail that typifies the trails experiential quality. This water trail could support additional recreational uses like swimming and fishing that may be of increasing value as sea levels rise and populations increase.

Key considerations will include cost, constructability, and infrastructure to support increased visitation.

### LOCATION PLAN



\*The trail alignments shown are indicative and final alignments are subject to further investigations.

## KEY METRICS

### User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational Cycling

### Potential Surface Finish

FRP and composite material for deck / boardwalk

### Potential Width

3 - 5m with additional areas for recreational uses

### Implementation Phase

Phase 2 (next 5 years)

## TRAIL TYPE



International



Short Break



Event



The Cameron's Bight Jetty



The beach is narrow with water coming up to the dunes during high tide



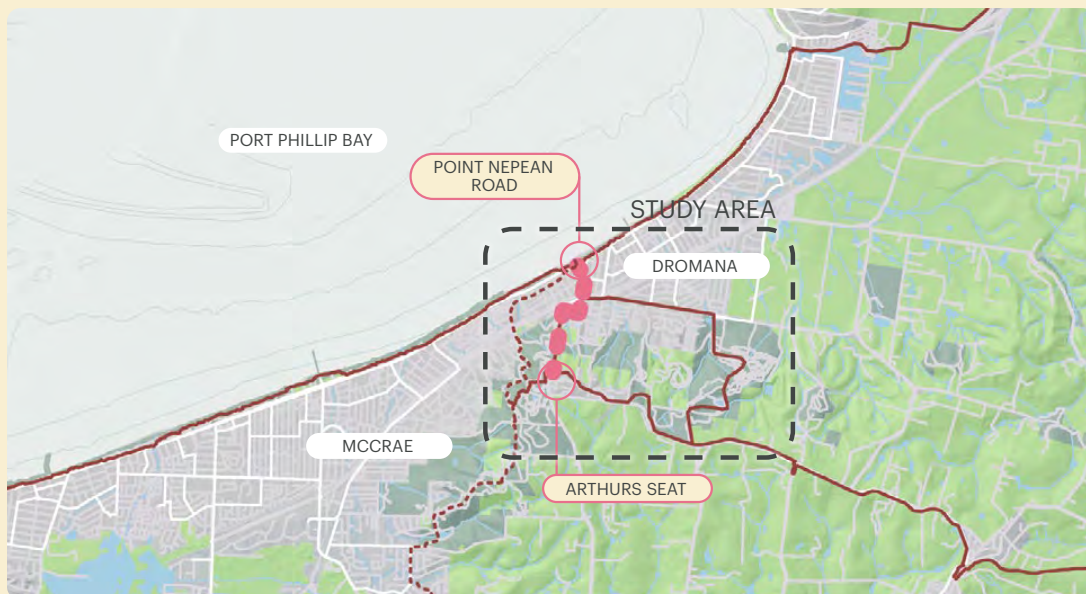
## 07 Point Nepean Road to Arthurs Seat

This key connection links the Bay to the summit of Arthur's Seat 314m above. Spectacular views across the Bay and Peninsula greet visitors who conquer this steep ascent. Due to this significant ascent, there is no easy un-aided trail option. Fortunately, there are several existing options that can be improved upon to offer a great experience for all user groups.

The Two Bays Trail can be accessed by fit bush walkers. The Red Hill MTN bike park connects adventurist bike riders, whilst the Eagle Gondola offers a connection for all other users with or without a bike.

Key considerations include improving the pedestrian and cycle experience between the Bay and the base of the gondola, wayfinding and communication strategies.

### LOCATION PLAN



\*The trail alignments shown are indicative and final alignments are subject to further investigations.

## KEY METRICS

### User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational Cycling,

### Potential Surface Finish

Concrete from Eagle to Bay

### Potential Width

2-3m from Eagle to Bay

### Implementation Phase

Phase 3 (next 5-10 years)

## TRAIL TYPE



International



Short Break



Event



A rest stop within the Red Hill MTB Park. The trails here are accessible to fit walkers and skilled Cyclists.



Arthurs Seat Eagle Gondola provides a great connection with scenic views

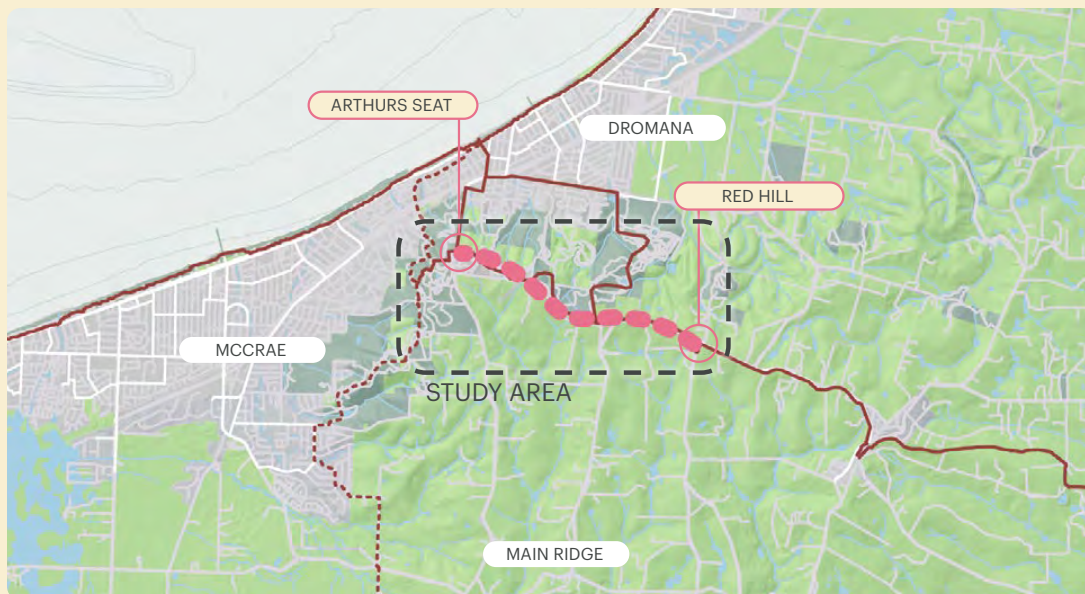
## 08 Arthurs Seat to Red Hill

The future trail will descend from Arthur's Seat through forest with spectacular views across rolling hills to Red Hill. It connects the semi-rural community that lives along the ridgeline and offers great opportunities for local health and fitness as well as appealing to tourists from further afield.

Much of the trail can utilize existing gravel service roads within the Arthur's Seat State Park. However as part of that network there will be the need to improve connectivity and wayfinding.

Key considerations include traffic management on shared roads, a road crossing in Red Hill and protection of existing vegetation and biodiversity values.

### LOCATION PLAN



\*The trail alignments shown are indicative and final alignments are subject to further investigations.



## KEY METRICS

### User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational Cycling, Horse Riding

### Potential Surface Finish

Gravel

### Potential Width

2-3m

### Implementation Phase

Phase 3 (next 5-10 years)

## TRAIL TYPE



International



Short Break



Event



The existing trail through Red Hill provides a great experience moving through this stunning landscape



An existing trail within the Arthurs Seat State Park that may form part of the trail



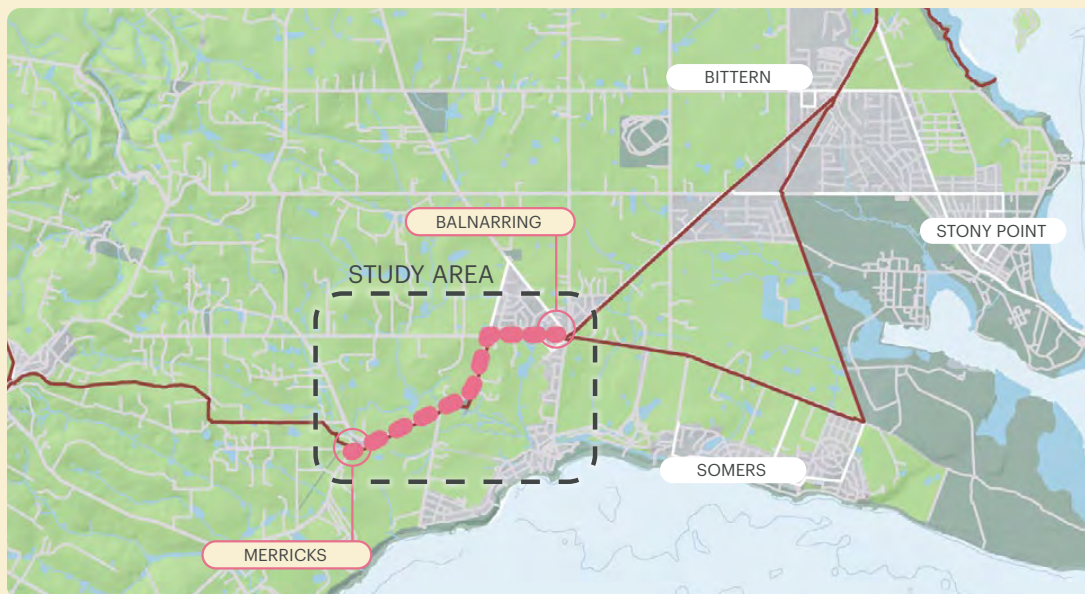
## 09 Merricks to Balnarring

This key connection will link the growing population in Balnarring with Merricks and Red Hill beyond. The trail will sit within the Frankston-Flinders Road reserve and given the scale of the road reserve there is opportunity to provide adequate separation and create a pleasant landscape to move through whilst protecting most existing trees.

A rural living landscape characterises the trail in this area that is popular with horse riders. The trail will cross Hann's Creek, a valuable biodiverse landscape where there is a great opportunity to experience the paperbark swamp.

Key considerations include traffic management, road crossings, connecting with Hanns Creek Reserve, protecting and enhancing biodiversity values.

### LOCATION PLAN



\*The trail alignments shown are indicative and final alignments are subject to further investigations.

## KEY METRICS

### User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational Cycling, Horse riding

### Potential Surface Finish

Decorative concrete or gravel

### Potential Width

2-3m

### Implementation Phase

Phase 3 (next 5-10 years)

## TRAIL TYPE



Connector



Short Break



Event



Melaleuca Swamp in and around Hanns Creek.



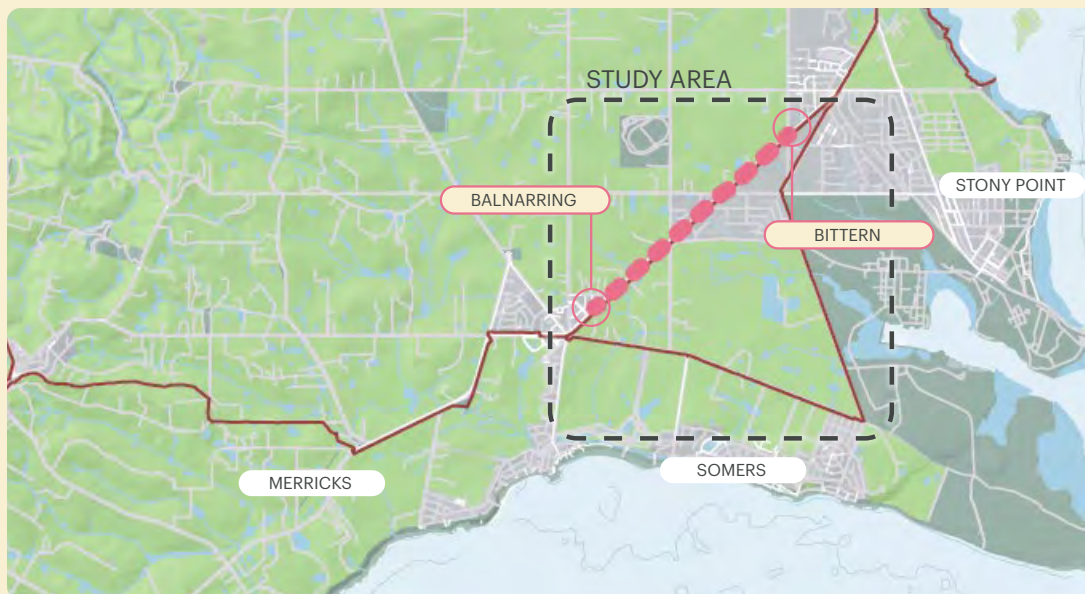
The existing footpath provides an adequate connection into Balnarring.

## 10 Balnarring to Bittern

This key connection between the two growing communities of Balnarring and Bittern offers a great opportunity to improve active transport for commuting to shops, schools, and other important community infrastructure. It is proposed that the trail will travel within the Frankston-Flinders Road reserve where there is sufficient width to provide full separation between the trail and vehicular traffic.

Key considerations include traffic management, road crossings and connecting into the townships of Balnarring and Bittern and trail networks beyond.

### LOCATION PLAN



\*The trail alignments shown are indicative and final alignments are subject to further investigations.



## KEY METRICS

### User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational Cycling, Horse riding

### Potential Surface Finish

Decorative concrete

### Potential Width

2-3m

### Implementation Phase

Phase 3 (next 5-10 years)

## TRAIL TYPE



Connector



Short Break



Event



The west side of the Frankston-Flinders Rd in Balnarring



The east side of the Frankston-Flinders Rd in Balnarring



# 5 Implementation Plan



76

Community members walking on one of the many trails in the Mornington Peninsula

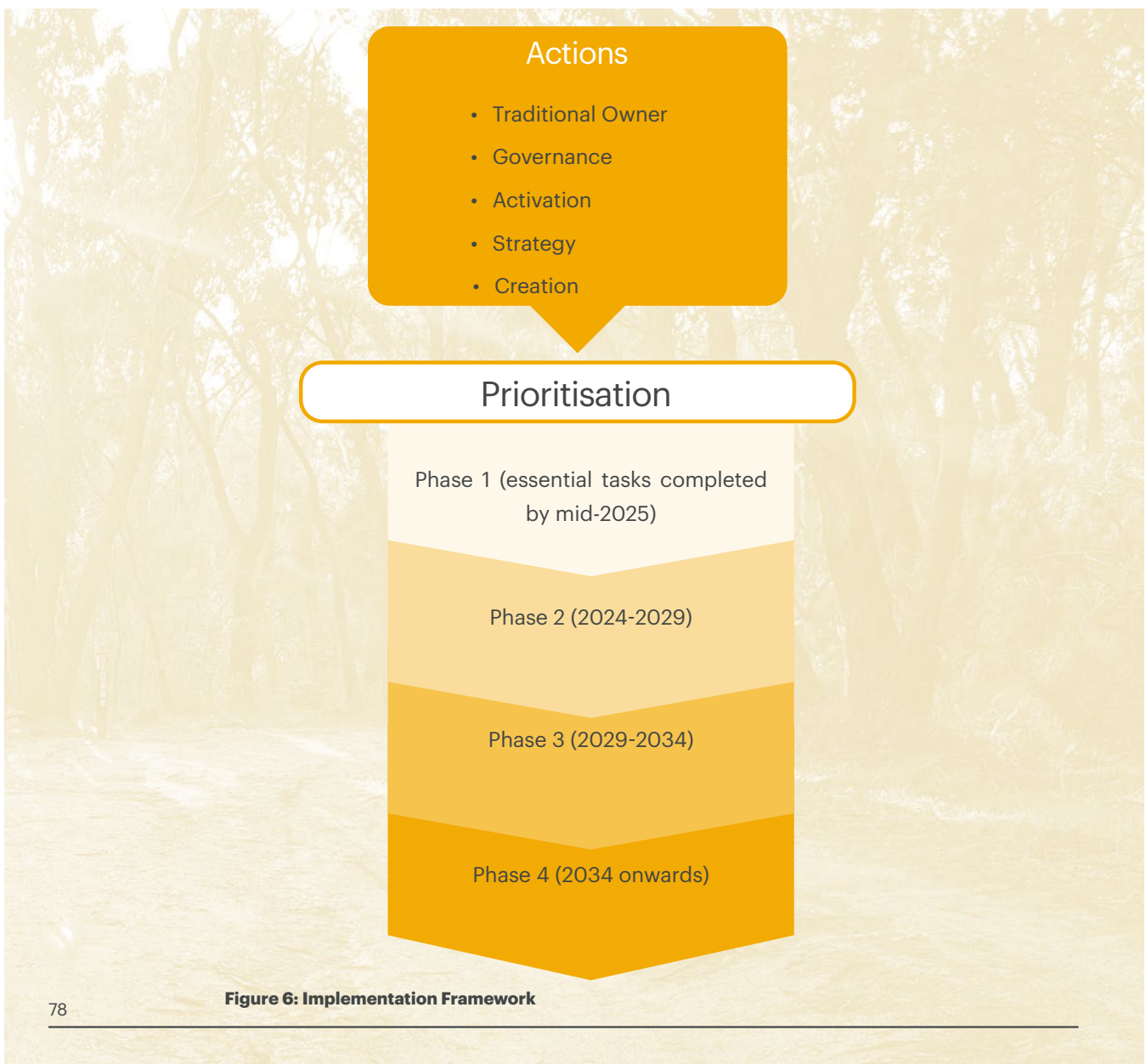




## 5.1 Implementation Framework

This section provides a logical framework for the prioritisation of all works required to guide the development of the Mornington Peninsula Trails and achieve the vision. The Implementation Plan is intended to support the Strategic Framework with actions that provide further information on the trail management, project governance and investment funding attraction.

Further planning of the key connectors will help clarify priorities subject to the present Council and Wellbeing Plan (2021-2025) and available funding. At present the priorities reflect previous planning consultation. The development of further detailed planning for each key connector will assist in setting priorities in conjunction with community consultation. Trail typologies are subject to revision once preferred trail alignments have been determined in the masterplan.







Balcombe Estuary and Community facilities, Mount Martha



Figure 7: Implementation phases

# 1

## Essential tasks (Completed by mid-2025)

Engage with the Bunurong Land Council (BLC).

Establish the leadership and advocacy elements (institutional, BLC, partnership, community, internal project management).

Undertake strategy actions including brand development process and revisiting the logo.

Continue to engage the community and key stakeholders.

Progress the development of an overarching Mornington Peninsula Trails Master Plan.

Complete the Somerville to Baxter link currently funded and in progress.

### Key Actions:

- TO1 to TO4
- G3 to G5
- S1 to S2 & S5
- G12
- C1

# 2

## 2024 to 2029

Focus on the following critical links:

- Mornington to Moorooduc
- Anthony's Nose
- Whitecliffs
- Hughes Rd
- Red Hill to Arthurs Seat

Embed the leadership and advocacy elements.

Continue to implement the strategy actions.

Continue to engage the community and key stakeholders.

Implement trail creation actions for delivery of critical links.

Encourage activation of the existing trail components / elements (refer to activation actions)

### Key Actions:

- C2 to C3
- C6 to C7
- TO9 & A1
- S5 to S6
- G12
- C1

3

2029 to 2034

4

2034 onwards

Focus on the following critical links:

- Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron
- Arthurs Seat to Point Nepean Rd
- Merricks to Balnarring
- Balnarring to Bittern
- Mount Martha to Safety Beach

Explore new links into the 'wellbeing region' – Tootgarook and Hot Springs

Grow the leadership and advocacy elements.

Continue to engage the community and key stakeholders.

Implement trail creation actions for delivery of critical links.

Encourage activation of the trail components / elements (refer to activation actions)

**Key Actions:**

- C4 to C5
- G6

Explore improved cycling experience along the back beach.

Explore improved trail connections to Devil Bend, Portsea to Point Nepean, Sorrento (Hotham Rd) to Point Nepean, Merricks to Cape Schanck

Established management and maintenance of Mornington Peninsula Trails

Established activation of the trail components / elements

**Key Actions:**

- C10 & G6





82

Existing trail at Whitecliffs Foreshore Reserve



## 5.2 Implementation phases

While the Mornington Peninsula Trails has received some funding, MPS will need to continue to attract funding from various sources to fully implement the project. One of the key actions in this section is to 'develop a clear Advocacy Plan that is adaptable and able to reflect Government cycles and emerging opportunities.'

The Advocacy Plan along with the other proposed governance and strategy actions will be key to the attraction of funding for the Mornington Peninsula Trails.

Figures 6 and 7 illustrates the proposed phases for implementation of the Mornington Peninsula Trails. Phase 1 represents the essential tasks and includes actions to implement within the next 18 months and puts in place the foundational items to build momentum and engagement for the project. Phase 2 (2024 to 2029), Phase 3 (2029 to 2034), and Phase 4 (2034 onwards) all logically follow and have been time structured to reflect the challenges and complexity of the project.



## 5.3 Action Plan

The key actions regarding Traditional Owners are presented first as a reflection of our commitment to reconciliation. Then strategic actions for the Mornington Peninsula Trails are presented in the following categories: Governance, Strategy, Creation, and Activation.

**Table 4: Actions**

**Actions with Traditional Owners**

No.	Action	Phase
<b>Governance</b>		
<b>T01</b>	Engage with the BLC to be a foundational partner for trails planning, delivery, maintenance and management.	1
<b>T02</b>	Establish with the BLC an aspiration statement of being “On Country” for the Mornington Peninsula Trails.	1
<b>T03</b>	Establish a set of principles regarding how the Shire will work with the BLC on the Mornington Peninsula Trails.	1
<b>T04</b>	Invite BLC to participate in the detailed scoping and trail design process before the commencement of the consent process.	1
<b>T05</b>	Work with BLC to determine indigenous language and names for the trail and features if appropriate.	2
<b>T06</b>	With BLC consent and involvement, host an annual On Country trail network review of delivering on BLC aspirations for the trail network.	2
<b>Activation</b>		
<b>T07</b>	Invite the BLC to be involved in the Activation Strategy.	2
<b>T08</b>	Work with the Traditional Owners to explore commercial opportunities and experiences and provide opportunities to support indigenous businesses.	On-going
<b>Creation</b>		
<b>T09</b>	Working with the BLC, ensure any future BLC meeting places and visitor nodes are serviced by the trail.	On-going
<b>T010</b>	Enable active involvement of celebrating BLC culture through trail design and activation (as directed by the BLC).	2

### Governance Actions

The actions below reflect leadership and advocacy led by MPS, partners and champions that will help deliver the Mornington Peninsula Trails, and community involvement. Governance delivers a unified approach across the whole of the project from strategy, through creation, and activation.

No.	Action	Phase
Institutional		
G1	Ensure the Mornington Peninsula Trails concept is included in all Shire policies and strategies.	On-Going
G2	Participate in the development of State and Federal Government policies and strategies and advocate the benefit of the Mornington Peninsula Trails across the following areas: health, tourism and visitor economy, metropolitan open space, walking and cycling, social inclusion and equity.	On-Going
G3	Establish the Mornington Peninsula Trails Partnership Committee with representation from key partners.	1
G4	Establish the Mornington Peninsula Trails Reference Group to provide regular advice on furthering the concept from interested organisations, user groups and community representatives.	1
G5	Develop a clear Advocacy and Funding Plan that is adaptable to reflect Government cycles and emerging opportunities. This plan will also encompass funding opportunities thru Actions: T01, G7, G8, C9 to C11 and C13 and C14	1
G6	Develop a process for monitoring, review and evaluation including reporting on progress every year, and revisiting the Mornington Peninsula Trails concept every 5 years or when new opportunities emerge. Refer Section 5.4 Measuring Success for further details.	2,3,4
G7	Develop trail management/maintenance plans in collaboration with key stakeholders (including landowners/managers and volunteer groups) to agree on ongoing maintenance responsibilities and establish suitable funding.	2,3

No.	Action	Phase
Partnership		
G8	Work with Mornington Peninsula Regional Tourism Board to engage with long distance walk, ride and cycle tour operators to explore opportunities for activation on the nationally famous Two Bays experience.	3
G9	Host a Mornington Peninsula Trails forum to explore progress and opportunities.	2
G10	Develop a partnership model for major entities to support the Mornington Peninsula Trails.	2
G11	Develop a Trail Charter that businesses, environmental groups and communities can sign onto.	2
Community		
G12	Continue to undertake community engagement activities in line with the MPS Peninsula Trails Communications and Engagement Plan.	On-going

#### Activation Actions

Activation includes actions that can be undertaken immediately and others once trails are created. Ongoing activation will be critical to the success of the trail network.

No.	Action	Phase
Key Connectors		
A1	Develop an Activation Strategy with Partners.	2
A2	Explore potential for a trail festival with key partners, BLC and Community.	On-going
A3	Encourage and facilitate community activation of the Trail through events and grants programs.	3
A4	Develop with Rotary an annual Rotary trail challenge to strengthen the leadership provided by Rotary on the Mornington Peninsula and to further partnership projects.	2



### Strategy Actions

There are several strategies and additional planning pieces indicated in the actions below that will support MPS to deliver the Mornington Peninsula Trails.

No.	Action	Phase
S1	Undertake a professional Brand Development process including stakeholder input and BLC involvement. This process will inform the Hero trail network brand pyramid, logo design, marketing playbook, style guide and communication material.  The Brand Development process would reflect the core principles of the Mornington Peninsula Strategic Plan.  Refer to Section 3.3 - Strategic Brand and Visitor Experience framework for further details.	1
S2	Revisit the Mornington Peninsula Trails logo when the trail network has an agreed dedicated vision and professional brand development. Revisiting the logo would include BLC engagement, industry engagement and community consultation/ community design process.	1
S3	Ensure ownership by MPS of the intellectual property that includes the branding elements, by use of legal pathways of copyright or trademarking.	2
S4	MPS to develop a protocol and approval process for third party use of the trails brand, including commercial operators, event managers, community groups and merchandise companies.	2
S5	Develop an Interpretation Plan reflective of the Peninsula Trails Brand Playbook and landscape stories.	1
S6	Develop a Partnership Marketing Strategy with key Partners.	2
S7	Facilitate the involvement in the Mornington Peninsula Trails from commercial operators who are well experienced in this sector and hold the appropriate licences and accreditation and strong commitment to growing the market and visitor economy.	On-going
S8	Engage early with key operators and user groups to enhance both design outcomes, infrastructure provision and prospectus development. This will ensure that an enabling environment is created that supports commercial and community use and activations.	On-going

### Creation Actions

The actions below relate to delivery and implementation of the Mornington Peninsula Trails across the whole network.

The detailed design process has not been reflected in actions as MPS will go through the appropriate processes including due diligence, BLC engagement and Cultural Heritage Management Plans, environmental assessments and climate studies, relevant permits and approvals, landowner/manager engagement, leases/agreements, and community consultation for each key connector as outlined in Section 4 – Trail Overview.

No.	Action	Phase
Key Connectors		
C1	Progress the development of an overarching Mornington Peninsula Trails Master Plan.	1
C2	Undertake investigation of alternative trail options in Phase 2 (next 5 years) for: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Anthony's Nose</li> <li>• Whitecliffs</li> <li>• Mornington to Moorooduc</li> <li>• Hughes Rd</li> <li>• Red Hill to Arthurs Seat</li> </ul>	2
C3	Focus on building the following Key Connectors in Phase 2 (next 5 years): <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Anthony's Nose</li> <li>• Whitecliffs</li> <li>• Mornington to Moorooduc</li> <li>• Hughes Rd</li> <li>• Red Hill to Arthurs Seat</li> </ul>	2

No.	Action	Phase
C4	Undertake investigation of alternative trail options in Phase 3 (5 – 10 years) for: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron</li> <li>• Arthurs Seat to Point Nepean Rd</li> <li>• Merricks to Balnarring</li> <li>• Balnarring to Bittern</li> <li>• Mount Martha to Safety Beach</li> </ul>	3
C5	Focus on building the following Key Connectors in Phase 3 (5 – 10 years): <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron</li> <li>• Arthurs Seat to Point Nepean Rd</li> <li>• Merricks to Balnarring</li> <li>• Balnarring to Bittern</li> <li>• Mount Martha to Safety Beach</li> </ul>	3
General		
C6	Undertake an infrastructure audit and explore opportunities to reuse/ repurpose existing infrastructure and where new infrastructure is required to support the trails experience.	2
C7	Undertake an assessment of public transport links (ferry, train, bus) across the Mornington Peninsula to identify connections with the trail network and where directional signage required.	2
C8	Identify nodes, trails or products linked to the Mornington Peninsula Trails that require clear wayfinding, for example Red Hill wineries, Two Bays, specific experience trails (e.g. art trail, all accessible sections/ loops).	3
C9	With BLC and MPS Arts and Culture explore opportunities for art along the trail and connecting to existing art and culture attractions. Investigate creating a connection between the McClelland Sculpture Parks and the Point Leo Estate Sculpture Park and using art to interpret the Western Port Biosphere and RAMSAR.	3

No.	Action	Phase
C10	Explore opportunities with relevant MPS departments and local environmental groups to coordinate planting and habitat creation with the trail delivery.	On-going
C11	Explore partnership opportunities for use of local sustainable materials in trail design and infrastructure.	On-going
C12	Develop nodal iconic starting / end points for key elements of the trail network such as The Two Bays Walk and the rail trail.	3
C13	Explore options for alternative funding such as not-for-profit partnerships.	3
C14	Explore different mechanisms with Rotary to fund the trail in partnership with all levels of Government and the community.	2



## 5.4 Measures of Success

Ongoing monitoring, review and evaluation of the Mornington Peninsula Trails will support the project and ensure it responds to emerging opportunities and challenges through a process of continuous improvement. Key review milestones include:

- Report on progress every year
- Revisit the concept every 5 years
- Review the trails when new opportunities emerge or in response to change (e.g. new attractions, major events).

The following table details measures of success for the Mornington Peninsula Trails linked to the anticipated social, environmental and economic benefits of the project.

**Table 5: Measures of Success**

Benefits	Description
<b>Overarching</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Funding is achieved to deliver the trails.</li> <li>• The Key Connector links are delivered.</li> <li>• The BLC is engaged throughout the project and Traditional Owners acknowledged through trails and design including employment opportunities.</li> <li>• Partnerships with the MP Regional Tourism Board, stakeholder and community groups, and land management agencies are established and strengthened.</li> <li>• The Mornington Peninsula Trails are delivered in alignment with the proposed vision and principles.</li> <li>• The Mornington Peninsula Trails is a recognised brand and logo.</li> <li>• Ongoing funding is achieved for trail maintenance.</li> </ul>

Benefits	Description
<b>Social</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• The trail network is used for both recreation and tourism.</li><li>• Increased participation in walking and cycling activities.</li><li>• Reduced health issues and improved physical and mental health across the Shire.</li><li>• Increased trips to work and school by active transport.</li><li>• Increased social connection and sense of place.</li></ul>
<b>Environmental</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Reduced car use.</li><li>• Reduced vandalism and environmental destruction in trail areas.</li><li>• Enhanced natural connections.</li><li>• Manage environmental footprint</li></ul>
<b>Economic</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Increased visitation particularly outside of peak tourist times (off-peak and mid-week tourists).</li><li>• Greater dispersal and distribution of visitors across the Mornington Peninsula.</li><li>• Increased economic value from tourism and hospitality.</li><li>• The trail construction and operation generate jobs.</li><li>• The trail stimulates private investment.</li><li>• Health and wellbeing cost savings through an increase in physical activity.</li></ul>



Mornington Peninsula Shire

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan

Version 5

Prepared for



MORNINGTON  
PENINSULA  
*Shire*

By

REALM studios



MOSAIC  
insights





Arthurs Seat State Park

### Document History

**Version**

Version no.:	07
Author/s:	Watkin McLennan, Serena Salvi
Checked:	Jon Shinkfield
Approved:	Jon Shinkfield

**Distribution**

Version no.:	01
Issue date:	May 2025
Issued to:	Marcus Harris (Mornington Peninsula Shire Council)
Description:	Draft for comment

**Citation**

Draft for comment – do not cite.

# Contents

---

1	Introduction	6
1.1	Acknowledgment of Country	8
1.2	Recognition of Bunurong Land Council connection to trails	8
1.3	Masterplan Context	10
1.4	Trail Delivery: Design Process	12
1.5	Key Strategies and Policies	14
1.6	Mornington Peninsula Trails Masterplan	16

---

2	The Process	18
2.1	Evaluation Framework	20
2.2	Objectives	22
2.3	Stakeholder Engagement	29
2.4	Community Consultation	30

---

3	The Trail Overview	32
3.1	Key Connections	34

---

4	Trail Details	148
4.1	Materials: Landscape Character Zones	150

---

5	Appendix	160
5.1	Appendix 1: Evaluation Matrix	162



# 1 Introduction

The Mornington Peninsula Trails Masterplan is an overarching document that evaluates and describes highest ranked alignments for the key connections that will complete the Peninsula Trails network. The Masterplan follows from the Strategic Plan and should be read in conjunction with it. This Masterplan represents a step closer to realising the trail's vision but it is not the end of this exciting journey.



### 1.1 Acknowledgment of Country

Mornington Peninsula Shire (MPS) acknowledges and pays respects to the Bunurong peoples, who have been the custodians of this Country for many thousands of years; and pays respect to their Elders past and present.

We acknowledge that the land on which we walk, ride and run is a place of age-old ceremonies, celebrations, initiation and renewal, and that the Bunurong peoples’ living culture continues to have a unique and integral role in the life of this region.

### 1.2 Recognition of Bunurong Land Council Aboriginal Corporation (BLCAC) connection to the Trails

The Shire has an important role to play in promoting and celebrating Bunurong cultural heritage as part of the core identity and value of our Peninsula. We are committed to reconciliation and impactful actions, working together with community.

The Shire is proud to be working with local First Nations communities to support meaningful social, cultural and economic outcomes. We know that to do this, strong relationships with the Bunurong community must be at the heart of our work.

The Mornington Peninsula Trails is part of the traditional Country of the Bunurong people; a custodianship that endures today. The Bunurong Land Council Aboriginal Corporation is the Registered Aboriginal Party representing the interests of Bunurong peoples. Engaging the BLCAC and learning about Bunurong peoples’ sophisticated social, cultural, environmental, economic, and symbiotic spiritual relationship with Country was a key part in the development of the Strategic Plan and will remain critical for ongoing implementation of the Mornington Peninsula Trails.



Moorooduc to Mornington east of Wooralla Dr



### 1.3 Masterplan Context

The Masterplan marks a significant milestone in advancing the Peninsula Trails vision, as outlined in the Strategic Plan. This Masterplan builds on strategic priorities, laying out a clear path toward creating an interconnected trail network that enhances recreational and active transport options across the Peninsula. As the next phase in an iterative design process, this Masterplan provides a road map for ongoing collaboration, data collection, and design refinement among stakeholders. Serving as a framework, it guides the delivery of the Mornington Peninsula Trails, positioning it as a premier walking and cycling destination that strengthens connections and promotes wellbeing for residents and visitors alike.

The Masterplan sits within the context of the Strategic Plan. The Strategic Plan outlines:

1. A vision statement developed with MPS stakeholders and the community to guide delivery of the Mornington Peninsula Trails concept.
2. Guiding principles that will help to expand on, and deliver the vision. The principles are designed to assist MPS in the overall governance, advocacy, strategy, planning, delivery, and activation of the Mornington Peninsula Trails. These principles respond to the overall benefits of the Mornington Peninsula Trails concept. The Principles provided guidance in determining the highest ranked alignments.
3. A branding framework that provides guidance and structure on how a professional trails brand for the Mornington Peninsula Trails can sit within multiple regional brands. It encourages third parties and partners to extend awareness, reach and harness industry channels to generate higher economic return and community engagement.
4. Landscape character zones that reflect the diverse landscape character of the Mornington Peninsula. Looking at these zones provides the ability to look at the attractions, connections and key features of the Trails at a scale that is observant of the particulars of place, climate, geology, and landform.
5. Trail typologies and surface typologies that reflect the diversity of what the Mornington Peninsula Trails offers – one trail, multiple functions or experiences. Each trail type generates separate benefits and will help to inform trail design, funding position and therefore advocacy. A trail type may extend across multiple key connections and existing trails.
6. A high level overview of key connections that are required to link up the existing Peninsula Trails Network.
7. An implementation framework and action plan that provides a logical framework for the prioritisation of all works required to guide the development of the Mornington Peninsula Trails and achieve the vision.

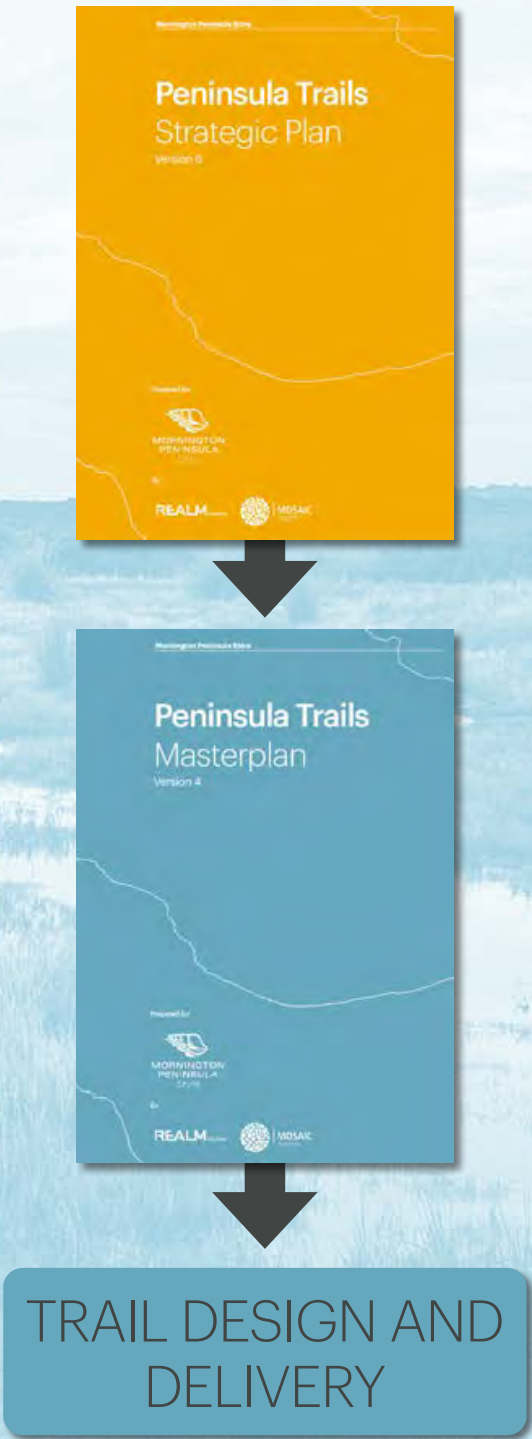
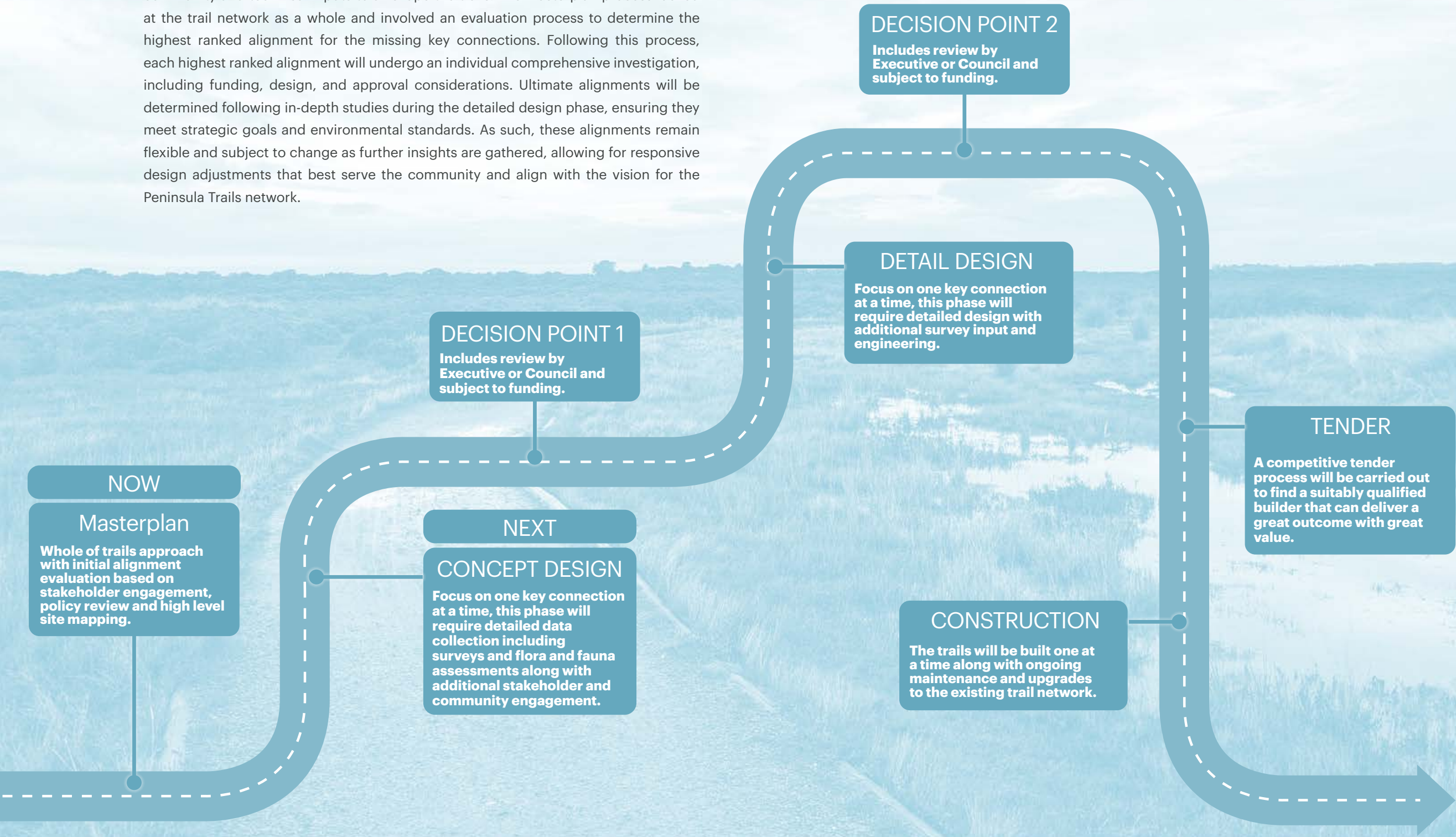


Diagram illustrating Peninsula Trails Masterplan Context



1.4 Trail Delivery: Design Process

The Peninsula Trails design process is an evolving framework that enables stakeholder, community and technical inputs to all shape the trails. The masterplan process looked at the trail network as a whole and involved an evaluation process to determine the highest ranked alignment for the missing key connections. Following this process, each highest ranked alignment will undergo an individual comprehensive investigation, including funding, design, and approval considerations. Ultimate alignments will be determined following in-depth studies during the detailed design phase, ensuring they meet strategic goals and environmental standards. As such, these alignments remain flexible and subject to change as further insights are gathered, allowing for responsive design adjustments that best serve the community and align with the vision for the Peninsula Trails network.





1.5 Key Strategies and Policies

A review of considered state and local government policies and strategies was conducted to ensure alignment between the Masterplan and broader strategic directions. To maintain this synergy, ongoing policy and strategy reviews will be completed at each stage of the design process. This continuous alignment will ensure that the Peninsula Trails project remains responsive to evolving priorities within the Shire, reinforcing its position as a strategic asset and maximising opportunities for successful funding and partnership support. Below is a list of key policies and strategies, however the list does not constitute all relevant policies and strategies.

Key Mornington Peninsula Shire strategies and policies:

- Our Economic Development and Tourism Strategy (2033)
- ESD Policy Council Buildings and Civil Works
- Biodiversity Conservation Plan, 2019
- Corresponding state government plan - Biodiversity 2033.
- Urban Forest Strategy 2024 - 2034
- ESD Policy for Council Buildings and Civil Works, 2022
- Sustainable Transport Strategy, 2016
- Integrated Transport Strategy (including Ride Safe Strategy) (In progress, unpublished)
- ‘Our Coast, Our Future Mornington Peninsula Coastal Strategy – Stage 1 – 4 (ongoing project)
- Council and Wellbeing Plan 2021 - 2025
- Ensuring our future, 2020
- Pedestrian Access Strategy 2024 - 2034
- The Briars Masterplan 2019 - 2029
- Green Wedge Management Plan November 2019
- Recreational Facilities for Mountain Bike and BMX Strategy 2023

Other key strategies and policies:

- Revision Masterplan V6
- Marine and Coastal Policy (2020)
  - Marine and Coastal Strategy (2022)
  - Siting and Design Guidelines for Structures on Victorian Coast (2020)
  - Protecting Victoria’s Environment - Biodiversity 2037 (2017)
  - State Government Guidance
  - Victoria Infrastructure Strategy (2021)
  - Strategic Cycling Corridors, Department of transport and planning, 2020
  - Experience Victoria 2033, Department of Jobs, Skills and Industry, 2023
  - Cycling Aspects of Austroads Guides, Austroads, 2017
  - Movement and Place in Victoria, Department of Transport, 2019



**Recreational Facilities for Mountain Bike and BMX Strategy 2023**



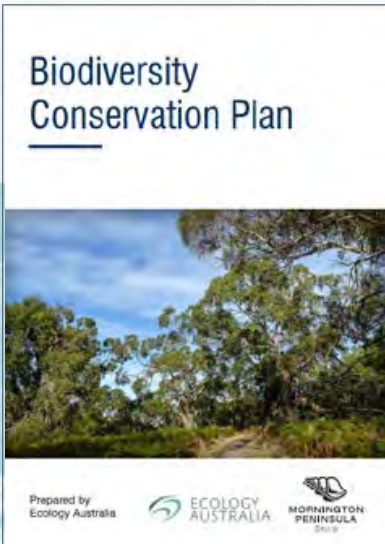
**Our Economic Development and Tourism Strategy 2033**



**Sustainable Transport Strategy March 2016**



**Urban Forest Strategy 2024 - 2034**



**Biodiversity Conservation Plan 2019**



**The Briars Masterplan 2019 - 2029**



**Pedestrian Access Strategy 2024 - 2034**



**Council and Wellbeing Plan 2021 - 2025**



**Ensuring our future, 2020**







## 2 The Process

The primary aim of the Mornington Peninsula Trails Masterplan is to identify and describe highest ranked alignments for each of the key connections. A process of stakeholder engagement, site mapping and multi-factor evaluation was followed to determine the highest ranked alignments. This chapter describes this process in more detail.

18

Diamond Bay, Back Beach Sorrento

19



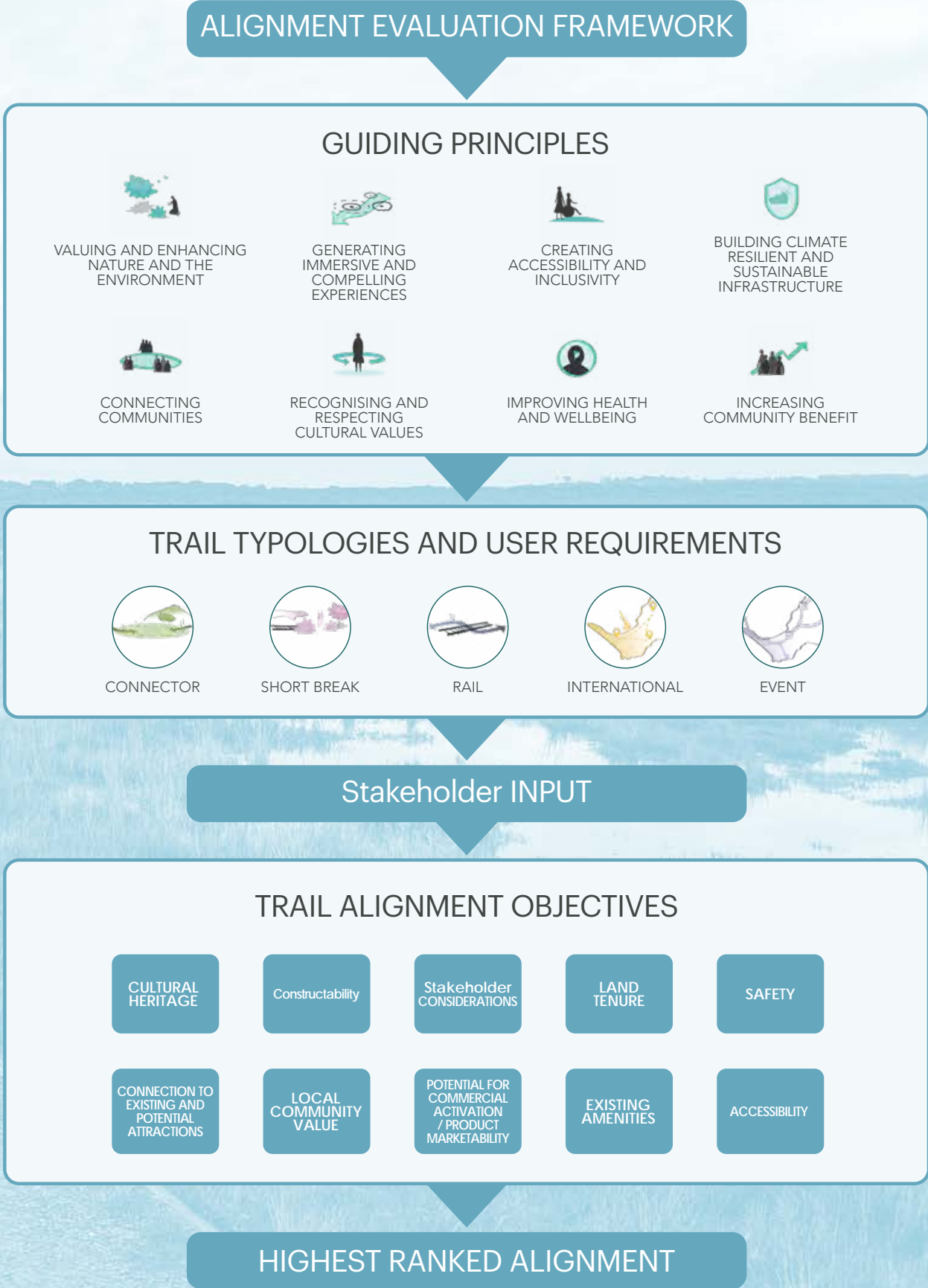
2.1 Evaluation Framework

The evaluation framework follows a systematic approach that tests options against a set of evaluation objectives. This framework has been developed to:

- Systematically evaluate trail alignment options given available information,
- Compare alignment options to one another based on objectives that represent the trails Guiding Principles,
- Include stakeholder input and specialist knowledge gathered through the Peninsula Trails engagement process,
- Transparently evaluate trail alignment options so that the process can be reviewed by the Project Working Group,
- Allow for decisions to be revisited if new information arises or circumstances change.

At the beginning of the process options are identified and described. These options consider trail typology, user group and connecting trails so that the proposed option is fit for purpose. Following this, each option is scored (1-5, 1 being bad and 5 being good) against each criterion to generate an overall evaluation score. The highest score is selected as the highest ranked alignment. The scoring is based on desktop research, ground truthing, stakeholder engagement and insights from the Project Working Group with the most recent information available.

An evaluation matrix was completed for each potential alignment, and provided to the Shire for feedback and review. Following this feedback loop a consultant recommendation for a highest ranked alignment was produced with Council Executive approval. These highest ranked alignments are described in section 3 of this document.



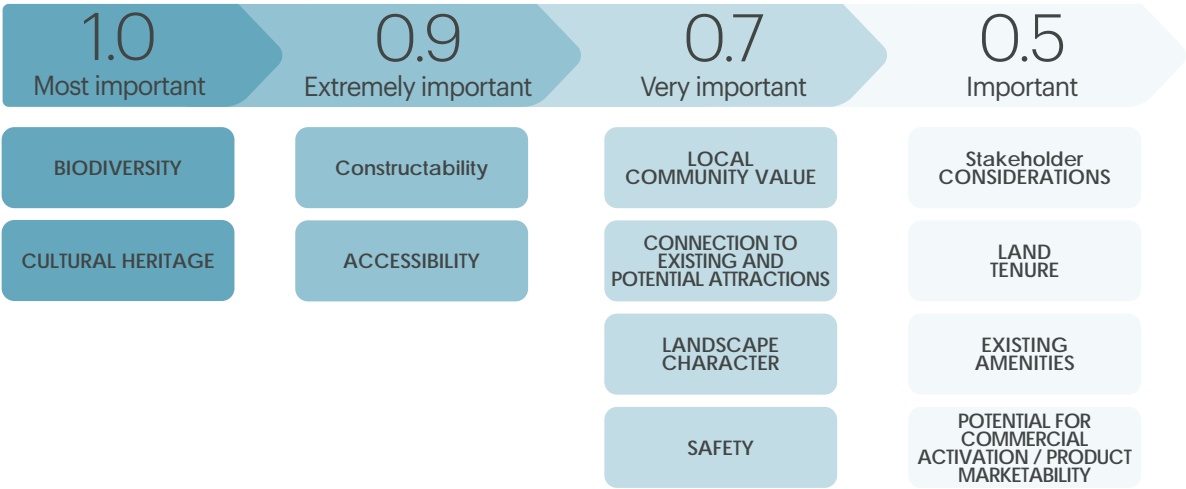
2.2 Objectives

The objectives have been developed in conjunction with the Council Project Working/ Control Group (PWG), with input from key stakeholder engagement sessions and represent the overall vision for the Peninsula Trails and as such are based on the Guiding Principles. The evaluation objectives are:

- 1. Biodiversity,
- 2. Cultural Heritage,
- 3. Accessibility,
- 4. Constructability,
- 5. Community Value,
- 6. Safety,
- 7. Connection to Existing and Potential Attractions,
- 8. Landscape Character,
- 9. Stakeholders,
- 10.Land Tenure,
- 11. Commercial Activation and Product Marketability,
- 12.Existing Amenities.

The objectives are weighted using a weighting multiplier. This multiplier was developed in consultation with the Peninsula Trails PWG through a process of collective ranking. This involved members of the PWG submitting and discussing their opinion of importance for each of the objectives. This was recorded and averaged across all members to create the objective weighting below.

Objectives Weighting



1 Biodiversity (Weighting: 1.0)

The proposed trail alignment does not impact biodiversity but may improve biodiversity by mitigating existing biodiversity threats and aligns with Council policies.

Does the trail pass through a sensitive landscape (i.e. marine, wetland, waterway, or state/nationally listed threatened species and community).

Does the area have remnant vegetation?

What is the size, quality, and connectivity of this ecological patch?

How likely is impact on any biodiversity? (i.e. What may be the level of disturbance and what opportunities are there to improve biodiversity)

RANKING

- 1 – The trail passes through a sensitive landscape with remnant vegetation of high quality and scale and it is likely that the trails works will impact this biodiversity.
- 3 – The trail does not pass through a sensitive landscape and little remnant vegetation is present. The trail may impact existing biodiversity but this can be mitigated.
- 5 – The trail does not pass through a sensitive landscape and there is no remnant vegetation. Trail works will have little to no impact on existing biodiversity and may provide benefits through mitigating existing threats to biodiversity.

2 Cultural Heritage (Weighting: 1.0)

The proposed trail alignment has no negative impact on cultural heritage and is in keeping with the requirements of relevant legislation and Council policies.

How likely is there to be cultural heritage (i.e. is there a history of post-colonial disturbance or is the area in a remnant or “natural” state?)

How likely is there to be impact on any cultural heritage? (i.e. what level of ground disturbance will be required to install the trail?)

RANKING

- 1 – The trail passes through an area that has no history of post-colonial disturbance and trail works will require ground disturbance.
- 3 – The trail passes through an area that has a limited history of post-colonial disturbance, but the trail will require minimal ground disturbance.
- 5 – The trail passes through a highly disturbed area and the trail will require very little additional disturbance to install.

### 3 Accessibility (Weighting: 0.9)

The proposed trail alignment could be suitable for all ability users, from recreational cyclists, wheelchair chair and mobility aid users to families with prams.

Can a person of average fitness use this trail? Or do they need special skills, fitness and/or equipment?

Are there steps? Can the trail be accessed by people in a wheelchair or in a pram?

Could the trail be designed to meet DDA standards?

**RANKING**

- 1 – The trail is only suitable to people with special skills and/or equipment.
- 3 – The trail is suitable for most people but excludes many people with disabilities or limited mobility.
- 5 – The trail could meet DDA standards and is accessible to most people.

### 4 Constructability (Weighting: 0.9)

The proposed trail alignment is reasonably constructable, with no major concerns around terrain, available space, existing infrastructure, required infrastructure and the cost impacts.

Are there elements that may increase construction complexity like:

- Sloping or steep ground,
- Rock,
- Water,
- Established trees and/or valuable vegetation and habitat,
- Cultural heritage,
- Utilities,
- Major roads and intersections,
- Active rail lines,

How easy is access for construction personnel and machinery?

**RANKING**

- 1 – This trail alignment travels through complex terrain and construction access is difficult.
- 3 – This trail alignment may encounter some challenging construction elements, but construction access is simple.
- 5 – this trail alignment utilises an existing trail that requires some upgrades that are simple and easily accessed by construction crews.

### 5 Community Value (Weighting: 0.7)

The proposed trail alignment is well connected to community infrastructure (i.e. school, shops, civic centres).

Is there nearby community infrastructure that will be well serviced by this active transport connection?

Are there existing transport strains that may be alleviated by this trail alignment?

**RANKING**

- 1 – The trail does not improve connectivity to community infrastructure.
- 3 – The trail improves connectivity to some community infrastructure.
- 5 – The trail connects to important community infrastructure and will alleviate existing transport stains.

### 6 Safety (Weighting: 0.7)

The proposed trail alignment is safe with no known issues of crime or antisocial behaviour.

Are there any personal or statistical safety issues unique to this alignment?

Can these safety issues be mitigated through design?

Can emergency vehicles access this trail?

**RANKING**

- 1 – The trail has unique safety issues that cannot be mitigated through design and/or emergency egress is difficult.
- 3 – The trail has some minor safety issues that cannot be fully mitigated or emergency egress is difficult.
- 5 – There are no unique safety issues or emergency egress issues beyond best practice public space conditions.



## 7 Connection to Existing and Potential Attractions (Weighting: 0.7)

The proposed trail alignment provides access to, and is supported by existing experiences and attractions (i.e. wineries, spa’s etc)..

Are there existing or potential attractions that connect to this trail alignment?

What is the quality and uniqueness of these attractions?

Is there alignment between the trail user group and the attraction?

### RANKING

- 1 – The trail does not connect to any existing or potential attractions.
- 3 – The trail connects to some attractions that may be of some interest to some people.
- 5 – The trail connects to a (or several) significant and/or unique attractions that are of interest to many people.

## 8 Landscape Character (Weighting: 0.7)

The proposed trail offers an experience that allows users to engage with the Peninsula’s unique landscape and/or provides ‘wow’ moments.

Is the trail within an area that represents the Peninsula’s landscape character?

Are there significant views that can be seen from the trail?

Is the trail within a tranquil area with limited vehicular sounds and air pollution?

### RANKING

- 1 – The trail is next to a busy road with little vegetation and no significant views.
- 3 – The trail is close to a road but it is not busy or there is sufficient buffer between the trail and the road. Some views may exist.
- 5 – The trail is isolated from the road network and has limited vehicular noise or air pollution. There is significant native vegetation and views across the landscape.

## 9 Stakeholder Complexity (Weighting: 0.5)

The proposed trail alignment does not create stakeholder conflict.

Who are the key stakeholders?

Are all stakeholders aligned on the trail vision and this trail alignment?

Are there stakeholder conflicts that cannot be resolved?

### RANKING

- 1 – This trail alignment will generate conflict with some or many stakeholders.
- 3 – This trail alignment may generate some conflict with stakeholders, but this conflict can be managed and mitigated.
- 5 – All stakeholders support this trail alignment.

## 10 Land Tenure (Weighting: 0.5)

The design, construction and management of the proposed trail alignment is clear and not likely to cause cross-organisational issues.

Who manages the land?

Does the Council have a good working relationship with the land manager?

Are the values of the land manager aligned with that of the Council?

### RANKING

- 1 – Council does not manage the land. There is no established working relationship and values are not aligned.
- 3 – Council does not manage the land, but they have a good working relationship with the land manger who shares similar values with Council.
- 5 – Council is the land manager.

# 11 Commercial Activation and Product Marketability (Weighting: 0.5)

The proposed trail alignment creates commercial opportunities.

Are there known established commercial operations that would benefit from this trail alignment?

Is there potential for commercial products to be developed around this trail alignment?

**RANKING**

- 1 – This trail alignment will have a negative impact on commercial opportunities.
- 3 – There are few commercial opportunities that this trail alignment will generate but none will be impacted negatively.
- 5 – There are great commercial opportunities that will be facilitated by this trail alignment.

# 12 Existing Amenities (Weighting: 0.5)

The proposed trail alignment is well supported by existing trail infrastructure and amenities (i.e. car parks, toilets, shelters, kitchen facilities, and water).

Are there nearby or connected trail amenities?

**RANKING**

- 1 – There are no trail amenities.
- 3 – There are some trail amenities and/or all key amenities are within proximity.
- 5 – All trail amenities are within proximity to this trail alignment.

## 2.3 Stakeholder Engagement

Throughout the development of the Peninsula Trails Strategic Plan, it was identified that in order to identify and recommend highest ranked alignments for each of the key connectors it was necessary to conduct further stakeholder engagement.

Stakeholders were identified for each key connection and included government and agencies, environmental groups, community groups, business groups, recreation groups, schools, clubs, Committees of Management, and key landowners/land managers. Stakeholders were invited to attend workshops via a targeted email from Council.

Five workshops were held with stakeholders to seek feedback on the proposed trail alignment options and the evaluation objectives that were used to assess alignment options to determine a highest ranked alignment.

Materials were presented at each workshop (printed for in-person and in *Mural* digital whiteboard software for online):

- Alignment Evaluation Framework (Refer to 2.1): this shows how the trail evaluation objectives link to the trail typologies/user requirements and the guiding principles included in the Strategic Plan.
- Strategic Plan Overview (Refer to Mornington Peninsula Trails Strategic Plan): the overview was used as a summary for public exhibition on the Strategic Plan and includes a list of the components of the strategy (including Trails Overview), Peninsula Trails vision, guiding principles, and a map of the six landscape character zones.
- Peninsula Trails map (Refer to section 1.4): this map shows all key connectors in the context of the peninsula.
- Landscape character and attractions mapping: these six maps show the different landscape character zones of the peninsula (the bay, the hills, the dunes, western port passage, western port, the plains). Each map shows the key attractions in that zone including natural features, art, food, wineries, parks and gardens and recreational activities.
- Alignment options mapping (Refer to section 3): these maps show each of the key connectors and the various options being considered for the highest ranked alignment.

The feedback from engagement was used to assess the alignment options and determine a highest ranked alignment for each of the key connections.

2.4 Community Consultation

Consultation summary

The Peninsula Trails project has been a collaborative journey, bringing together valuable feedback from our community and visitors to shape the future of the Mornington Peninsula. Community input is crucial in helping to shape a trail network that reflects the vision and needs of the local population. The consultation process aimed to identify any gaps or areas requiring further consideration, either within this Masterplan or in future design phases. Feedback was gathered through two primary methods:

1. Interactive Maps

Community members could access maps for each missing section and “drop a pin” to add specific comments or relevant information about the local area that should be considered. Each missing section had its own dedicated page which explained in more detail the area and the proposed routes.

2. Survey

A survey was created to gather insights about the development process and the draft Masterplan, with specific questions focused on how the Masterplan was developed.

Feedback was captured via Council’s online engagement tool ‘Shape’, via in person community sessions and via direct email.

Feedback from this engagement process has informed the assessment of alignment options, guiding the selection of a highest ranked alignment for each key connection. The Masterplan has been updated to reflect community input, with a summary of major changes outlined in the table on the next page.



Community consultation schedule of masterplan revisions

No.	Key Connection	Action
01	Moorooduc to Mornington	<p>New information from the community consultation has prompted a revision of the evaluation matrix, leading to an update of the preferred alignment.</p> <p>Given the complexity of this key connection, a staged delivery approach is now proposed.</p>
02	Mount Martha to Safety Beach	No change.
03	Anthony’s Nose	<p>New information from the community consultation has prompted a revision of the evaluation matrix. The preferred alignment remains unchanged.</p> <p>Given the complexity of this key connection, a co-design process with the Dromana Foreshore Committee of Management is proposed.</p>
04	Whitecliffs	No change.
05	Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron	New information from the community consultation has prompted a revision of the evaluation matrix. The preferred alignment remains unchanged.
06	Hughes Rd	No change.
07	Point Nepean Rd to Arthurs Seat	No change.
08	Arthurs Seat to Red Hill	New information from the community consultation has prompted a revision of the evaluation matrix. The preferred alignment remains unchanged.
09	Merricks to Balnarring	No change.
10	Balnarring to Bittern	No change.



# 3 The Trail Overview

The following section identifies and describes the evaluation process and highest ranked alignments for each of the key connections.

Many of these key connections will be difficult to make, however these challenges also present great opportunities to enhance existing values and create defining moments around the Peninsula.

An artists impression of the Mount Martha to Safety Beach trail south of Forest Dr  
SUBJECT TO CHANGE. DETAILED DESIGN STILL TO BE DETERMINED.





An artists impression of the Point Nepean Rd to Arthurs Seat trail  
SUBJECT TO CHANGE. DETAILED DESIGN STILL TO BE DETERMINED.

34

### 3.1 Key Connections

#### SECTION 1: The Plains and The Bay

- 01 Moorooduc to Mornington
- 02 Mount Martha to Safety Beach – via Bruce Road
- 03 Anthony’s Nose
- 04 Whitecliffs
- 05 Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron
- 06 Hughes Rd

#### SECTION 2: The Hills

- 07 Point Nepean Rd to Arthurs Seat
- 08 Arthurs Seat to Red Hill

#### SECTION 3: Western Port

- 09 Merricks to Balnarring
- 10 Balnarring to Bittern



The trail masterplan with the key connections located.

35



01 Moorooduc to Mornington  
Alignment Options

TRAIL OBJECTIVE

This key connection is complex and therefore has been broken into 4 zones to better isolate comparable alignments.

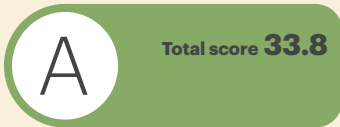




# 01 Moorooduc to Mornington Alignment Evaluation

## Zone 1

This zone aims to provide a safe cycle and pedestrian connection from the Nepean Hwy through Mornington to the Esplanade. Much of this connection may include on-road cycle lanes. In these cases semi-separation design should be utilised.



### User Groups

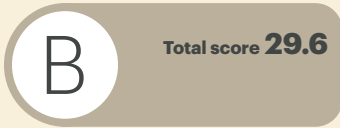
Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling

### Trail construction specification

Shared use path. 2.5 to 3m  
decorative concrete

### Alignment Description

Following a series of easements connecting into the centre of Mornington and the Mornington Foreshore beyond. Within the easements and public open spaces a shared use path is possible.



### User Groups

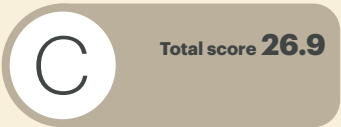
Cycling on road, walking and  
running on existing footpath

### Trail construction specification

Semi-protected bike path on  
road. 1 to 1.5m wide asphalt with  
Chevron painted separator  
islands with 300mm wide plastic  
kerbs. Refer to Bike Lane Design  
Guidelines, City of Melbourne  
2019

## Zone 2

This zone aims to provide a safe cycle and pedestrian connection from Bungower Rd to the Nepean Hwy. There are a number of different options here and diverse opportunities and constraints for all of them. Given the number of schools and open space reserves in this area a fully separated shared use path should be the priority.



### User Groups

Walking, Running Cycling

### Trail construction specification

Shared use path. 2.5 to 3m  
decorative concrete as per trail  
guidelines

### Alignment Description

Following Bungower Rd west towards Nepean Hwy where it will join a proposed trail running down the Nepean Hwy. The south side of Bungower Rd is the preferred side for this connection. However, several existing mature street trees exist.



### User Groups

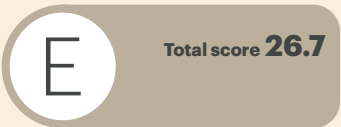
Walking, Running,  
Recreational Cycling

### Trail construction specification

Shared use path. 2.5 to 3m  
decorative concrete as per  
trail guidelines. A 1.8m high  
fence will be required by  
railway authorities

### Alignment Description

Following the north side within the rail reserve to Narambi Reserve where the trail crosses to the south side at an existing rail crossing. The trail continues on the south side of the reserve in order to avoid some sensitive habitat between Narambi Reserve and Brim Brim Wetland. At Mornington Rail Station the trail moves north and crosses Tanti Creek on an existing footbridge that should be upgraded as a part of the trail works. The trail meets Nepean Hwy where an existing signalled pedestrian crossing is located.



### User Groups

Walking, Running,  
Recreational Cycling

### Trail construction specification

Existing and widened shared  
use path. 2.5 to 3m decorative  
concrete as per trail guidelines  
with a short length of on road  
cycle lane

### Alignment Description

Following Racecourse Rd on the west side. An existing shared use path can be followed from Bungower Rd to Booker Ave. South of Booker Ave the SUP becomes a 1.5m wide footpath that is too narrow to accommodate cyclists. This footpath would be widened to 2.5m-3m. The path continues to Mornington-Tyabb Rd where it crosses to an existing SUP on the south side of the road. This existing SUP continues to Flinders Park where it terminates at Yuilles Rd. Beyond here an on road cycle lane would accommodate cyclists.

Zone 3

This zone investigates a connection between Wooralla Dr and Bungower Rd. Much of this section is Green Wedge Zone and therefore does not contribute significantly to local community connections therefore a trail that is sympathetic to the landscape and ecological conditions is important. This connections target user group are recreational cyclists who are not currently served in this location.

F

Total score 22

User Groups

Walking Running Cycling

Trail construction specification

Existing 1.5m wide footpath widened where possible connecting with a new 2.5m wide concrete SUP along Tower Rd

Alignment Description

North up Wooralla Dr on the east side along an existing footpath. This trail should be widened where possible to accommodate cyclists. At Tower Rd turn left and travel west on the north side of the road to the Nepean Hwy where the trail meets a proposed SUP on the west side of Nepean Hwy. A signalled crossing at Nepean Hwy will be required.

G

Total score 22.7

User Groups

Walking, Running, Cycling

Trail construction specification

Existing 1.5m wide footpath widened where possible connecting with shared road environment along Cobb Rd

Alignment Description

North up Wooralla Dr on the east side along an existing footpath. This trail should be widened where possible to accommodate cyclists. At Cobb Rd turn left and travel west along the road in a shared road environment. This will require some traffic calming and changes to road conditions. Cross the Nepean Hwy where the trail meets a proposed SUP on the west side of Nepean Hwy. A signalled crossing at Nepean Hwy will be required.

H

Total score 23

User Groups

Walking Running Cycling

Trail construction specification

3m wide concrete SUP as per trail guidelines

Alignment Description

Follow the services easement that criss-crosses the railway reserve. This alignment follows land that has unknown private use rights that may need to be negotiated. It will also require one new crossing of the rail line. At Baldock Rd connect with an existing SUP and travel south connecting with an existing SUP on the north side of Bungower Rd.

I

Total score 22.6

User Groups

Walking Running Cycling

Trail construction specification

3m wide concrete SUP west of Baldock Rd. 2.5m wide gravel path east of Baldock with some areas of boardwalk.

Alignment Description

Follow the railway line on the south side of the tracks traveling west. At Baldock Rd connect with an existing SUP and continue west into the easement north of Beleura Village. With further feature, arborist and vegetation survey a trail may continue on the south side of the tracks , but would have significant and unavoidable impacts to the biodiversity assets that occur in this reserve. Whilst within the rail reserve the trail will need to be a minimum of 3m from the tracks and have a 1.8m high fence between it and the tracks.

Zone 4

This zone should be considered a supplementary trail to the primary connection to Mornington, offering scenic views, a more direct link to Safety Beach, and an alternative to congestion in Mornington. The objective of Zone 4 is to connect to The Briars, where the Peninsula Trails will extend south to Safety Beach and the Bay Trail. As such, these alignments should be viewed as an alternative route with a distinct purpose, differing from those in Zones 1–3.

J

Total score (-)

User Groups

Walking, Running Cycling

Trail construction specification

Shared use path. 3m decorative concrete as per trail guidelines

Alignment Description (Not viable due to land tenure and stakeholder conflict)

Following Balcombe Creek south to the Briars. Between Wooralla Rd and Bungower Rd this alignment is on private land because no public reserve along the creek exists. In the future a public reserve may be established along the creek as land is subdivided. However at this time the land is zoned GWZ3. For this reason this alignment will not be evaluated at this time. Should current GWZ3 land be rezoned and a public reserve established along the creek between Moorooduc and the Briars a SUP should be considered.

K

Total score (-)

User Groups

Walking, Running, Cycling

Trail construction specification

Shared use path. 3m decorative concrete as per trail guidelines

Alignment Description (Not viable due to land tenure and stakeholder conflict)

Following a sewer easement south to the South East Water Mt Martha Water Recycling Plant before crossing Balcombe Creek into the Briars. This alignment follows an existing service vehicle track for most of its length and will offer an immersive agricultural experience. Challenges include establishing safe crossings of major roads (Bungower, Mornington-Tyabb, Bentons, Craigie), crossing Balcombe Creek and establishing use rights that will be in conflict with adjacent private landowners.

L

Total score 27.1

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational Cycling

Trail construction specification

Shared use path. 3m decorative concrete as per trail guidelines

Alignment Description

Following Moorooduc Highway along the west side of the road reserve. The road reserve is wide and there is plenty of space for a well separated trail. However, there are a number of high speed roundabout intersections that will generate the main challenge for this alignment.

\*Although this alignment is the highest ranked alignment within this zone it does not connect into Mornington and therefore does not meet the overall objective for this key connection of connecting Mornington to Moorooduc.



# 01 Moorooduc to Mornington Alignment option 1

This alignment follows the railway corridor, offering a high-quality rider experience through grassy woodland while complementing the tourist railway. It connects well with schools, open space, and provides a direct route from Moorooduc to Mornington with fewer major road crossings. Formalising the trail would improve safety, replace informal tracks, and help control the impact on fragile vegetation. It also presents opportunities for weed management and vegetation improvements. However, it would require removing valuable vegetation, potentially causing an unacceptable ecological impact. Unclear fencing requirements could further affect vegetation and reduce the user experience, especially if high fencing is needed.

LEGEND

Connecting Peninsula Trails

PPN (Principal Pedestrian Network)

Alignment - Stage 1

Alignment - Stage 2

Alignment - Stage 3

Alignment - Stage 4

Parks, Reserves and Open Space

Waterways and water bodies

Schools

Commercial area

Beaches

Public Toilets

Attraction

Text note location

Pause Point

Wayfinding Node

N

1:30,000



## KEY CONSIDERATIONS

- 1 If the railway corridor is identified as the preferred alignment, consideration of environmental impacts under the Environmental Effects Act may necessitate a referral.
- 2 Will need further detail to avoid biodiversity assets of regional, state and national significance
- 3 This option would Utilize existing track and improve surface condition for all weather use.
- 4 Utilise service vehicle track on south side of rail reserve. An alternative option would be to utilise the service easement on the south side to avoid high biodiversity within the rail reserve.
- 5 Bridge crossing of Balcombe Creek required. Consider aligning with railway track culvert upgrades.
- 6 Utilize existing shared use path outside of rail reserve.
- 7 Consider utilizing service easement/ bushfire buffer north of Beleura Retirement Village
- 8 Stay on the south side of the track all the way to Bungower rd. An alternative option would be to consider crossing of the railway track in this location (end of Baldock and Oakbank rd) to meet existing SUP and connect to Padua College, but any new rail crossings are unlikely and would require Ministerial approval.
- 9 Arguments for being on south or north side of tracks existing. Further investigation required.
- 10 Existing pedestrian crossing at Narambi Reserve could be utilized if the trail is on the north side of the track from Bungower Rd. From Narambi Reserve west, the trail should continue on the south side of the track.
- 11 Consider track crossing around Mornington Station or trail could continue down Yuilles Rd to Tanti Creek.
- 12 Upgrade bridge across Tanti Creek at Allison St.



# 01 Moorooduc to Mornington Alignment option 2

This alignment option avoids the rail corridor but increases the trail’s convolutedness, potentially making navigation more challenging. Additionally, the trail utilizes some service easements, which may have private use rights, potentially leading to conflicts with neighboring landowners. The route also crosses several major roads—Bungower Rd, Watt Rd, and Mornington-Tyabb Rd—where safe crossings may be complex and costly to implement. Another drawback is that much of the trail runs alongside moderately high-speed roads, posing safety concerns and diminishing the overall user experience. However, a key benefit of this alignment is its service to the Mornington Industrial Precinct and communities in the southern part of Mornington.

LEGEND

Connecting Peninsula Trails

PPN (Principal Pedestrian Network)

Alignment - Stage 1

Alignment - Stage 2

Alignment - Stage 3

Alignment - Stage 4

Parks, Reserves and Open Space

Waterways and water bodies

Schools

Commercial area

Beaches

Public Toilets

Attraction

Text note location

Pause Point

Wayfinding Node

N

1:30,000



KEY CONSIDERATIONS

1

In case new rail crossings between Melbourne Water easement to Wooralla Rd, and Bungower to Baldock Rd, would not get Ministerial approval, this option would not be feasible.

2

Utilise existing track and improve surface condition for all weather use.

3

Utilise service easement to avoid high value biodiversity within rail reserve.

4

Bridge crossing of Balcombe Creek required.

5

Grant Rd provides good existing connection.

6

Upgrade rail crossing for continuous operation.

7

Utilise existing shared use path.

8

Look to widen path where space allows and impact to existing trees can be avoided.

9

Multiple trail options can provide greater accessibility and flexibility in this busy part of Mornington.

10

Cook St provides connection to Mornington Foreshore Reserve.



# 01 Moorooduc to Mornington Alignment option 3

This trail offer the oportunity to include the more hidden area of Mornington in the Peninsula trail project. The connection will head north on Wooralla Dr along the existing footpath on the east side. At Cobb Rd, will turn left and travel west along the road in a shared road environment. A signalized crossing at Nepean Hwy will be necessary, for pedestrian and Cyclist , on Nepean Hwy the trail connects to a proposed SUP on the west side. To reach the beach the alignment would go along service easements through Mornington urban area.

LEGEND

Connecting Peninsula Trails

PPN (Principal Pedestrian Network)

Alignment - Stage 1

Alignment - Stage 2

Alignment - Stage 3

Alignment - Stage 4

Parks, Reserves and Open Space

Waterways and water bodies

Schools

Commercial area

Beaches

Public Toilets

Attraction

Text note location

Pause Point

Wayfinding Node

N

1:30,000



- KEY CONSIDERATIONS
- 1

Opportunity to compliment Tourism Railway at Moorooduc Station. Consider amenity upgrades and trails pause point.
- 2

Wooralla drive utilises an existing footpath which is quite steep, and should be widened where possible to accommodate cyclists. A Pedestrian crossing would be required across Wooralla drive. This alignment may not discourage illegal use of rail corridor.
- 3

Cobb Rd Wooralla intersection is problematic. Cars are moving fast with limited visibility. The best crossing may be north 50m from Cobb Rd
- 4

Cobb Rd would be a shared road environment with additional road markings and signage. A separated bike lane or sahred used path would be possible as well.
- 5

A signalised crossing would be required across Nepean Hwy to meet the proposed SUP on the west side of Nepean Hwy.
- 6

Proposed SUP currently in Detailed Design
- 7

Existing footpath connection to Tanti avenue may require widening.Utilise existing shared use path.
- 8

Cook St provides connection to Mornington Foreshore Reserve.



# 01 Moorooduc to Mornington

## Option 2 - alignment detail Stage 3

### KEY METRICS

#### Trail Type

Connector, Rail, Event, Short break

#### User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling, Horse Riding (East of  
Nepean Hwy)

#### Propose Surface Finish

Decorative concrete south of  
Oakbank Rd, Gravel north of  
Oakbank Rd

#### Proposed Trail Width

2.5-3 m

#### Proposed Trail Length

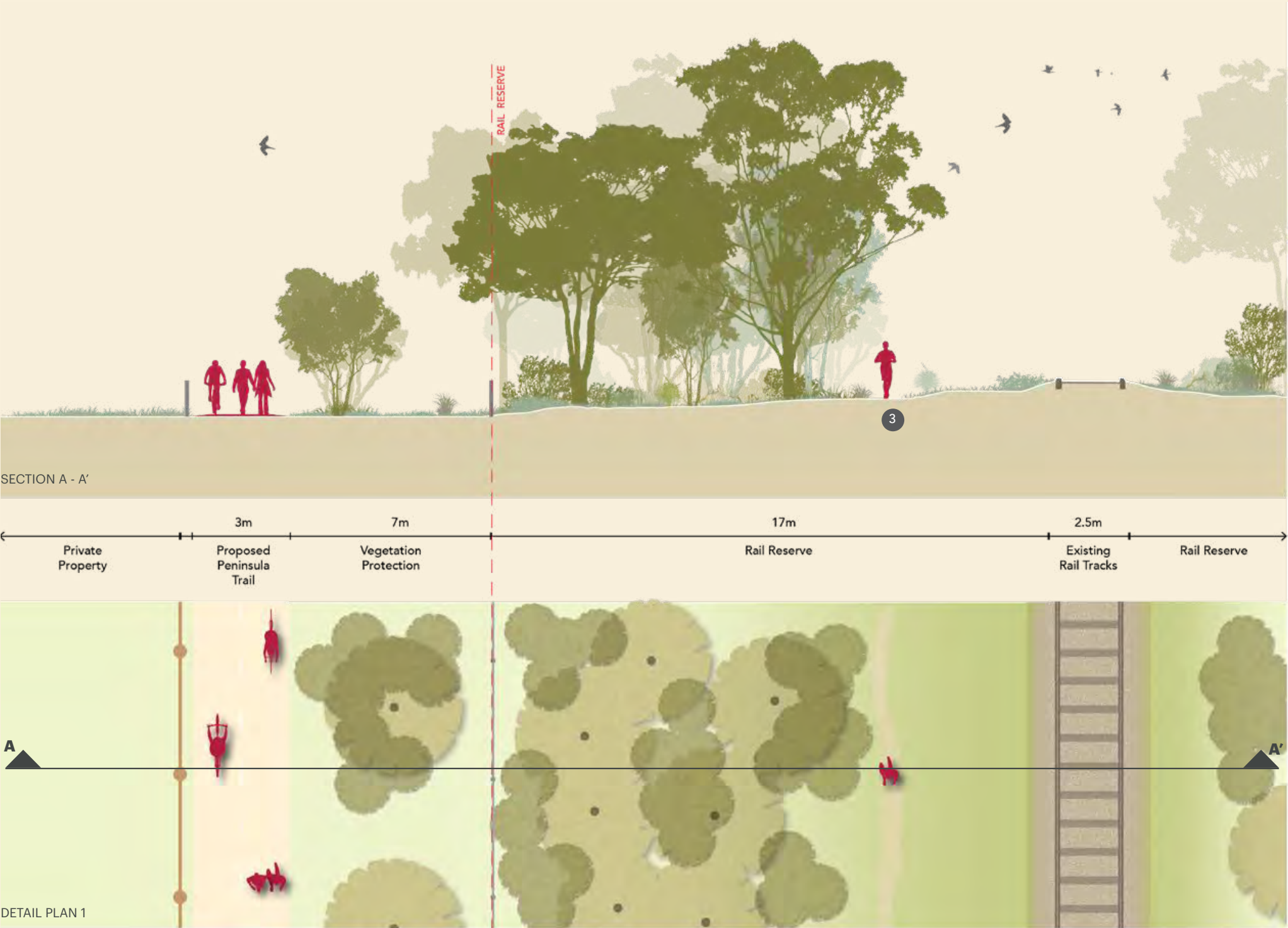
9 km

#### Implementation Phase

Phase 2 (next 5 years)  
2-3m north of Oakbank Rd

### CONSIDERATIONS

- 1 Utilise existing shared use path.
- 2 Extend ecological values of rail reserve by planting supporting vegetation adjacent to trail.
- 3 Limit access to existing informal trails within rail reserve.



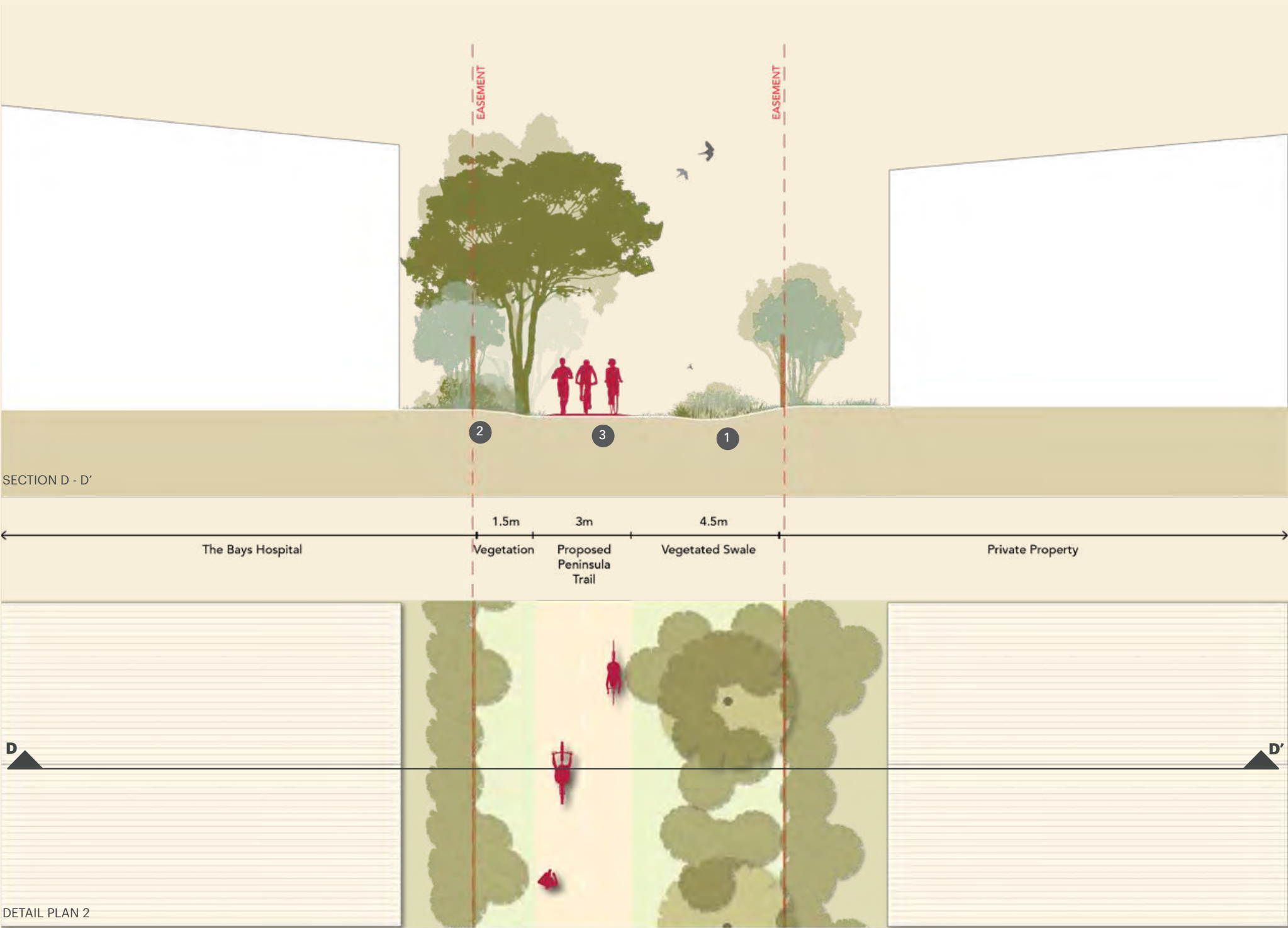


01 Moorooduc to Mornington  
Option 1/2/3 - alignment detail stage 1



CONSIDERATIONS

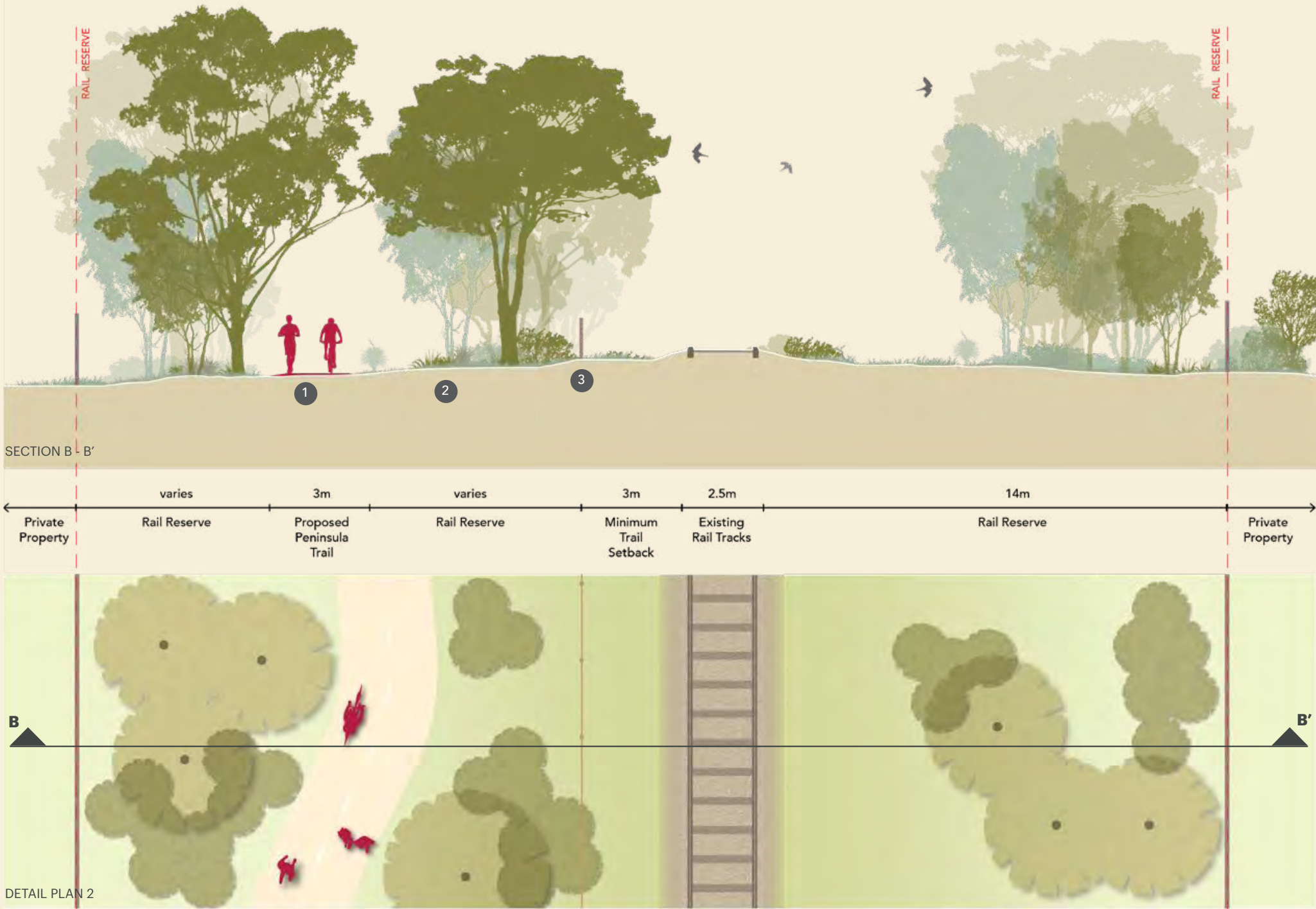
- 1 Existing vegetated swale is retained and planted with suitable groundcover and water loving vegetation.
- 2 Tree planting where space allows along with diverse groundcover planting.
- 3 Retain sight lines as best as possible along narrow easement.



01 Moorooduc to Mornington  
Option 1 - alignment detail stage 2

CONSIDERATIONS

- 1 Trail to avoid existing trees and other significant vegetation.
- 2 Weed removal and revegetation along trail length to improve experience and biodiversity outcomes.
- 3 Fence line located minimum 3m from live rail lines to improve rail safety.





01 Moorooduc to Mornington  
Option 1 - alignment detail stage 2



CONSIDERATIONS

- 1 Trail join the existing path of Narrambi Station Reserve to avoid sensitive ecological habitat within the rail reserve.
- 2 Revegetation along trail length to improve experience and biodiversity outcomes.







01 Moorooduc to Mornington  
Highest ranked alignment vision

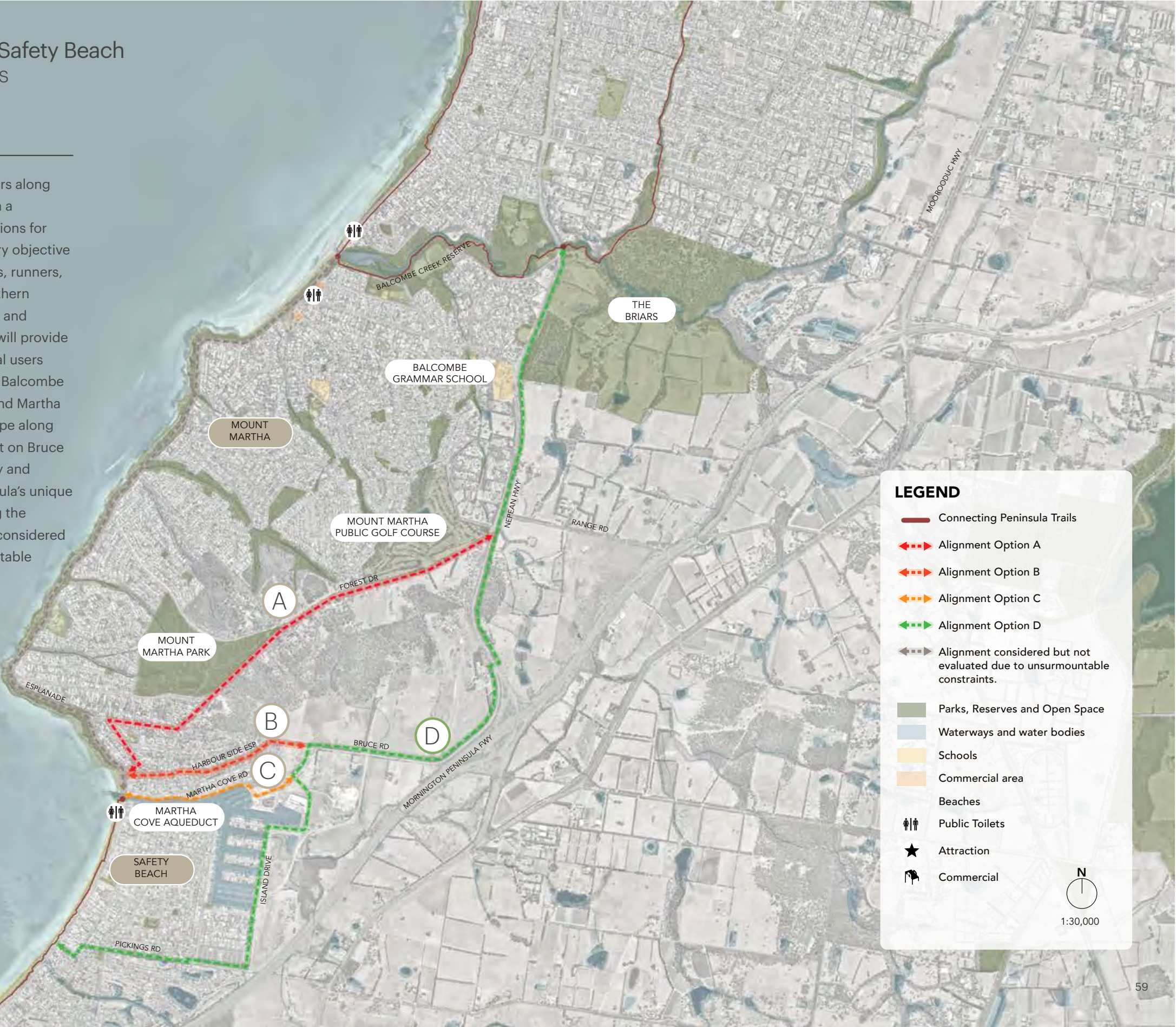
An artists impression of the Moorooduc to Mornington trail east of Wooralla Dr  
**SUBJECT TO CHANGE. DETAILED DESIGN STILL TO BE DETERMINED.**



# 02 Mount Martha to Safety Beach Alignment Options

## TRAIL OBJECTIVE

This trail will extend south from the Briars along the east side of the Nepean Highway on a indipendet path, with four potential options for connecting to Safety Beach. The primary objective is to create a shared use trail for walkers, runners, and cyclists, linking the Bay Trail to northern communities in Mount Martha, Mt Eliza, and Mornington. This strategic connection will provide safe, accessible passage for recreational users while showcasing the natural beauty of Balcombe Creek, the historic Briars Homestead, and Martha Cove. Traversing an undulating landscape along the Nepean Highway before leveling out on Bruce Road, the trail will enhance connectivity and enrich community access to the Peninsula’s unique coastal and cultural landmarks. Utilising the Esplanade for this key connection was considered however disregarded due to insurmountable challenges.





# 02 Mount Martha to Safety Beach Alignment Evaluation

A

Total score 18

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling

Trail construction specification

Decorative concrete, 2-3m wide

Alignment Description

This trail option crosses from east to west of Nepean Highway at Forest Drive, utilising a proposed signalised crossing. It continues westward along Forest Drive within the road reserve, where some vegetation removal in the verge will be necessary. Due to the natural topography and constraints from existing trees, this section of trail will be quite steep. The alignment then connects to Bruce Road before crossing the Marine Drive aqueduct.

B

Total score 23

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling

Trail construction specification

2.5 to 3m wide decorative  
concrete path with some areas  
of boardwalk

Alignment Description

This alignment follows Bruce Rd along its entire length before connecting with Marine Drive. West of Martha Cove Blvd the trail could follow within an easement on the south side of Bruce Rd. This easement ends and then the trail will need to move onto Bruce Rd where there is significant cross fall that will need to be managed. This length of Bruce Rd where there is no footpath will require significant work to construct a shared use path. This will include retaining wall construction and street tree removal.

C

Total score 28

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling

Trail construction specification

Utilizing existing trails and  
boardwalk

Alignment Description

This alignment follows along Bruce Rd and then enters Martha Cove at Martha Cove Blvd. It follows an existing shared use path towards the marina and then utilises the marina boardwalk along the north side of the marina.

D

Total score 29

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling

Trail construction specification

2.5 to 3m wide decorative  
concrete path where existing  
trail does not already exist

Alignment Description

This alignment begins on the east side of the Nepean Highway, within the road reserve but separate from the main carriageway. The trail continues along the east side of the highway before crossing at Bruce Road, where it follows the north side of Bruce Road and enters Martha Cove via Martha Cove Boulevard. From there, it follows an existing shared-use path south along Island Drive to Pickings Road, where an existing trail runs along the north side. This shared-use path terminates at Clipper Quay, at which point the trail should cross the road and continue west within the road reserve. Some tree impacts may occur along this section. The trail then crosses Dromana Rd onto Link Dr before crossing Marine Dr onto the Bay Trail at an existing pedestrian crossing.



# 02 Mount Martha to Safety Beach

## Highest ranked alignment plan

This trail connects the Briars to the Bay Trail, winding through scenic landscapes, separated from the busyness of the Nepean Highway and providing easy access to Martha Cove. Users will experience shaded paths enhanced by tree planting along the route, while designated seating and a rest point at the hilltop offer spaces to relax and take in the surroundings. Wayfinding and traffic-calming measures ensure safety, with crossings at key points like the Nepean Highway and the Martha Cove entrance.

### KEY CONSIDERATIONS

- 1 The trail will require good wayfinding and traffic calming to provide the connection from the Bay Trail to Pickings Rd via Link Rd and Dromana Parade
- 2 Tree planting and seating in this area required.
- 3 Pedestrian/cycle crossings required at the entry to Martha Cove.
- 4 Tree planting within the vegetated swale between the road and proposed SUP will provide shade for trail users and improve trail separation from the road. Kerb and channel work may be required in some areas where space is limited.
- 5 Pause Point at the top of the hill for resting. This area is relatively calm due to the road being cut in below the hill.
- 6 Future signalled crossing proposed at Forest Drive.
- 7 Opportunity for connection to the Briars Park and wildlife sanctuary via Balcombe Creek.





# 02 Mount Martha to Safety Beach

Highest ranked alignment detail



KEY METRICS

Trail Type

Event, Short break

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling,

Proposed Surface Finish

Decorative Concrete and Gravel

Proposed Trail Width

2.5-3m

Proposed Trail Length

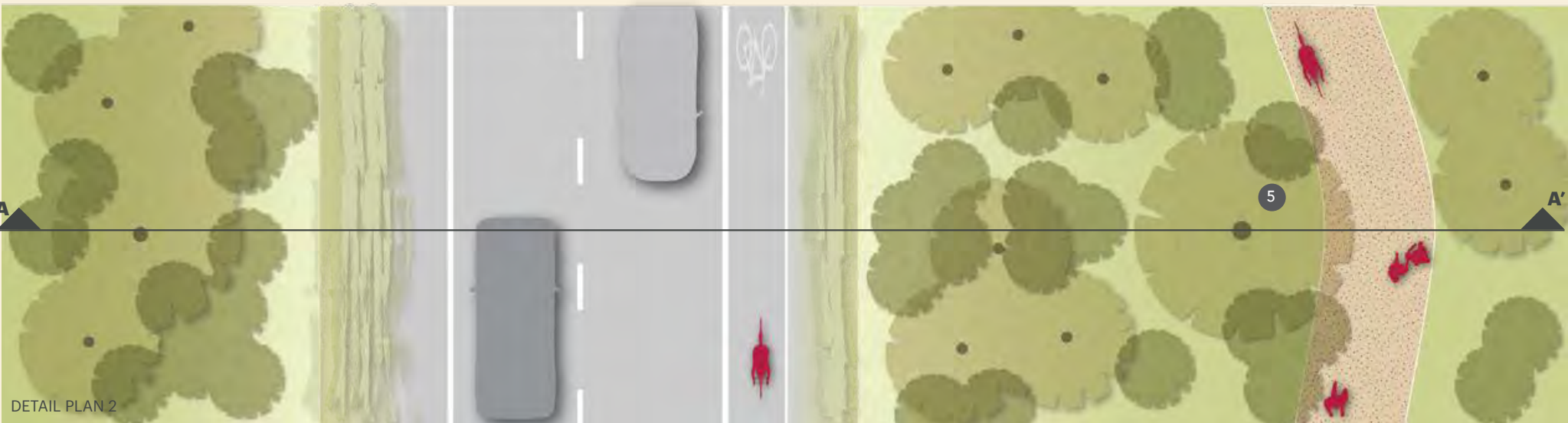
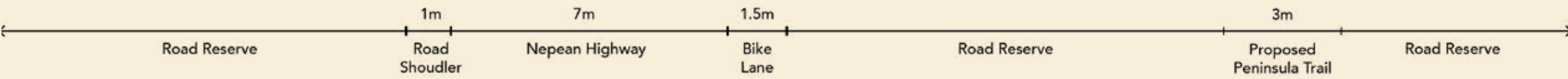
9.9 km

Implementation Phase

Phase 2 (next 5 years)

CONSIDERATIONS

- 1 No changes to Point Nepean Rd required. Existing bike lanes retained.
- 2 Tall and dense shrub and groundcover planting between trail and road cut-in to provide safety buffer.
- 3 Low growing vegetation within 500mm of trail.
- 4 Weed removal and revegetation along trail length to improve experience and biodiversity outcomes.
- 5 The trail will preserve existing trees and significant vegetation, while enhancing canopy cover through strategic tree planting.









# 03 Anthony's Nose Alignment Options

## TRAIL OBJECTIVE

Anthony's Nose is a striking coastal stretch where Arthurs Seat meets Port Phillip Bay, with steep topography and a historic seawall supporting Point Nepean Road as it sits immediately the water. This key connection aims to extend this scenic experience to pedestrians, people with limited mobility, families with prams and cyclists, completing a vital Bay Trail link between Dromana and McCrae. From Anthony's Nose Boat Ramp to McCrae, the preferred solution is a combination of concrete pathway and boardwalk adjacent to the existing seawall. East of the boat ramp, three potential alignments are under evaluation to optimise connectivity.





# 03 Anthony’s Nose Alignment Evaluation

A

Total score **30.8**

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling

Trail construction specification

2.5 to 3m wide gravel and  
decorative concrete path with  
some areas of “rumble strip” to  
slow cyclists

Alignment Description

This alignment option is within the Dromana Foreshore camping  
area, positioned south of the caravans and boatsheds but north  
of the caravan parking. A co-design process with the Foreshore  
Committee will be essential to enhance the foreshore’s amenity and  
establish a high-quality Bay Trail connection.

B

Total score **29.9**

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling

Trail construction specification

3m wide decorative concrete  
shared use path with grade  
separation and bollards

Alignment Description

This trail alignment option is located north of Point Nepean Road  
within the road reserve. Implementing this alignment will require  
undergrounding power lines and removing roadside parking, with  
careful planning to accommodate existing bus stops along the  
route.

C

Total score **22.1**

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling

Trail construction specification

2.5 to 3m wide gravel and  
decorative concrete path

Alignment Description

In this alignment option, the trail crosses to the south side of Point  
Nepean Road at the boat ramp, following an existing clearing within  
the Dromana Bushland Reserve. It then crosses back to the north  
side to reconnect with the Bay Trail.



# 03 Anthony's Nose Alignment option A

This key Bay Trail connection will provide an accessible link between Dromana and McCrae, immersing users in scenic bay views, coastal vegetation, and sandy beaches. The trail's design will sensitively incorporate the heritage-listed seawall (HO461), preserving its historic character while offering safe, enjoyable passage. Planned upgrades to the Anthony's Nose Boat Ramp car park will be carefully integrated to manage interactions with boat ramp users. Traversing the Dromana Foreshore camping area, the trail alignment will be designed to balance connectivity with foreshore amenities. Close collaboration with the Dromana Foreshore Committee will ensure a high-quality trail experience, enhancing enjoyment for campers and trail users alike.





# 03 Anthony's Nose Alignment option C

Alignment Option C avoids the Dromana Foreshore camping area but is less direct, requiring additional turns and navigation, making it more challenging and potentially unsafe. The alignment utilizes existing clearings within the Dromana Bushland Reserve but would require some vegetation removal to provide space for a 3-meter-wide path. Additionally, this route would require the installation of two new pedestrian crossings across Point Nepean Highway: the first adjacent the boat ramp, connecting to the Bay Trail; the second proximate to the bus stop to reconnect with the existing Bay Trail.

## KEY CONSIDERATIONS

- 1 A balustrade will be required to provide safe travel across the top of the seawall.
- 2 Anthony's Nose boat ramp car park upgrade is proposed and this will incorporate a safe connection for trail users.
- 3 Potential conflict at intersection between boat ramp and trail. Mitigation strategies required.
- 4 The colonial seawall is heritage listed (HO461). A sensitive design approach is required to protect and enhance the walls heritage values.
- 5 Two Road Crossings would be required





# 03 Anthony's Nose Alignment Option A

## KEY METRICS

### Trail Type

Event, Short break, International

### User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling,

### Proposed Surface Finish

Decorative concrete

### Proposed Trail Width

2.5-3m

### Proposed Trail Length

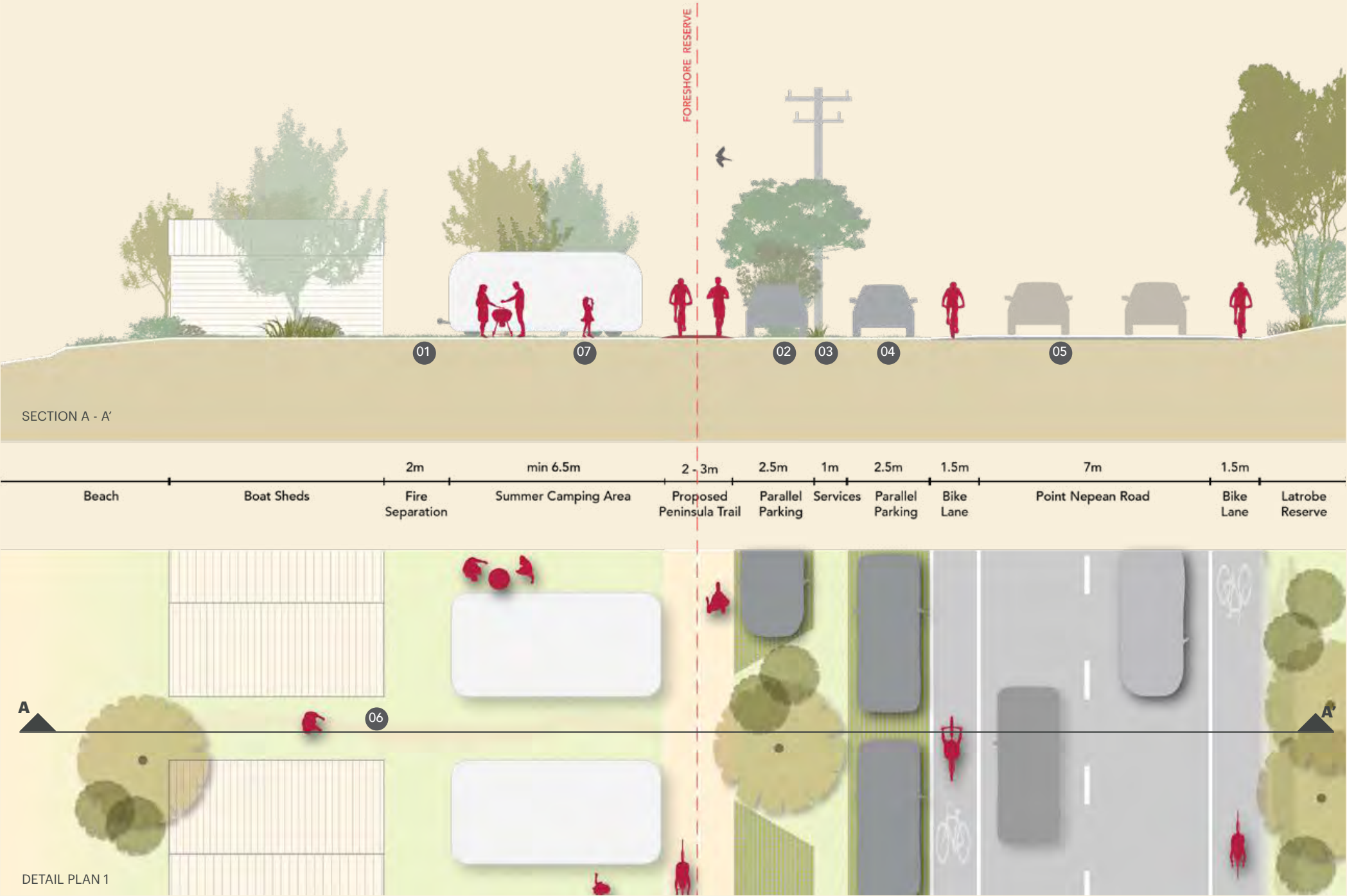
1.2 km

### Implementation Phase

Phase 2 (next 5 years)

## CONSIDERATIONS

- 01 Fire separation required between boat sheds and caravans.
- 02 Car parking for summer camping preserved and located south of the trail.
- 03 Increase coastal vegetation between car spaces to increase biodiversity and road buffer.
- 04 Existing street parking retained.
- 05 Point Nepean Rd arrangement retained.
- 06 Beach access between boat shed and caravans.
- 07 During the summer camping season trail users will need to safely navigate the busy campground. Design for this seasonal use is critical. However, outside of the summer camping season, trail users will enjoy a much more open foreshore experience providing them with a better view of the bay.

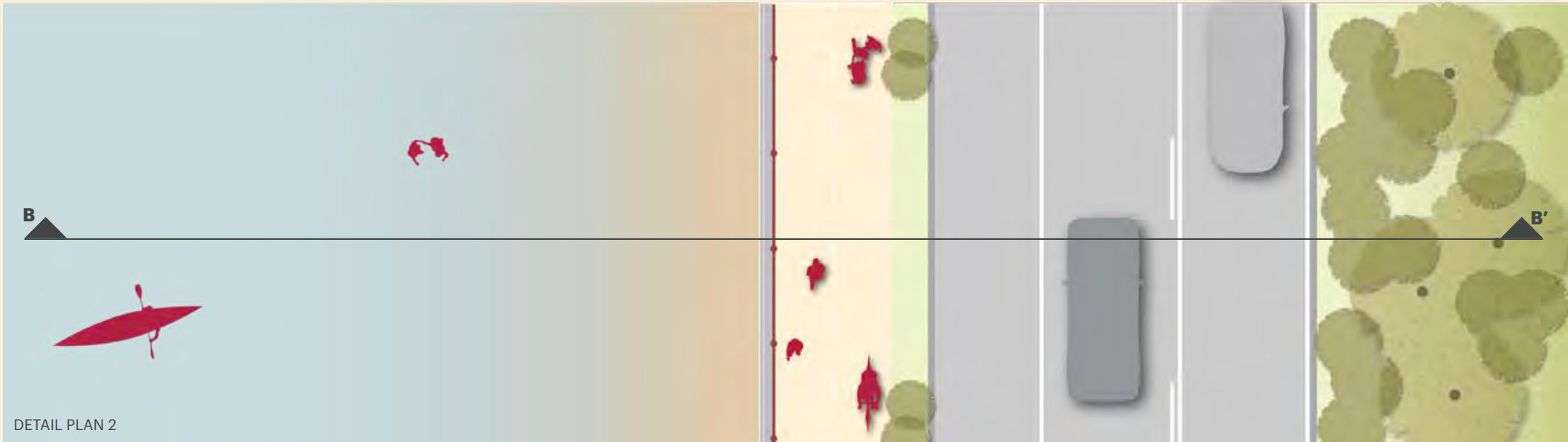
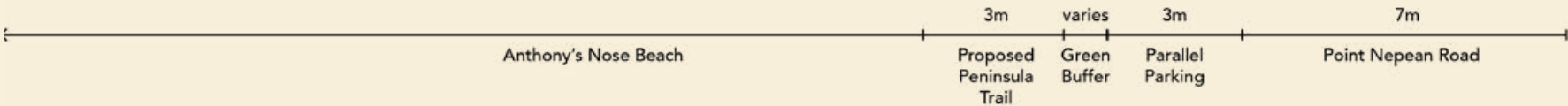




# 03 Anthony's Nose Alignment Option A , C

CONSIDERATIONS

- 01 Beach unchanged.
- 02 Balustrade to protect trail users between the trail and seawall.
- 03 Increase planting between trail and road.
- 04 Existing road alignment unchanged.
- 05 The findings of the independent inquiry into the McCrae landslide must be considered.













04 Whitecliffs  
Alignment Evaluation

A

Total score 19.8

User Groups

Walking, Running, Hiking

Trail construction specification

Varies including existing concrete, gravel and new boardwalk. Max 2m

Alignment Description

Following the coastal side of the dunes and cliffs. This alignment utilises an existing 1-1.5m wide path behind a seawall. A boardwalk would be required to be constructed to connect this path to the Bay Trail in the west. This boardwalk would require significant vegetation removal and ground disturbance, as well as impact to the dunes environment.

B

Total score 24.1

User Groups

Walking, Running, Hiking, Cycling

Trail construction specification

1.5m to 3m concrete shared use path

Alignment Description

Following the north side of Point Nepean Road and then entering the foreshore reserve at the first vehicular entry. Due to limited width within the road reserve the road shoulder will need to be cleared of vegetation and expanded. A separate and new entry into the foreshore reserve could be built prior to the vehicular entry. This would provide a better experience but would require additional vegetation removal.

C

Total score 24.0

User Groups

Walking, Running, Hiking, Cycling

Trail construction specification

1.5m to 3m concrete and boardwalk shared use path

Alignment Description

Following the north side of Point Nepean Road and then entering the foreshore reserve immediately after the significant dune via an elevated walkway. This alignment will require some vegetation remove and dune disturbance. Although following the road for some of the alignment, it will offer a better experience through the foreshore reserve along an elevated walkway.

D

Weighted score 22.9

User Groups

Walking, Running, Hiking, Cycling

Trail construction specification

Existing concrete footpath to 2m wide

Alignment Description

Crossing to the south side of Point Nepean Road to the existing footpath before crossing back again to the Bay Trail at an existing crossing at Dundas St. The existing footpath is 2m wide concrete which is narrow for a shared use path and will therefore provide a poor user experience.

\*Note an alignment option that considers both A and D being implemented was tested. This test is within the matrix. It scored lower than option D but better than option A.





# 04 Whitecliffs

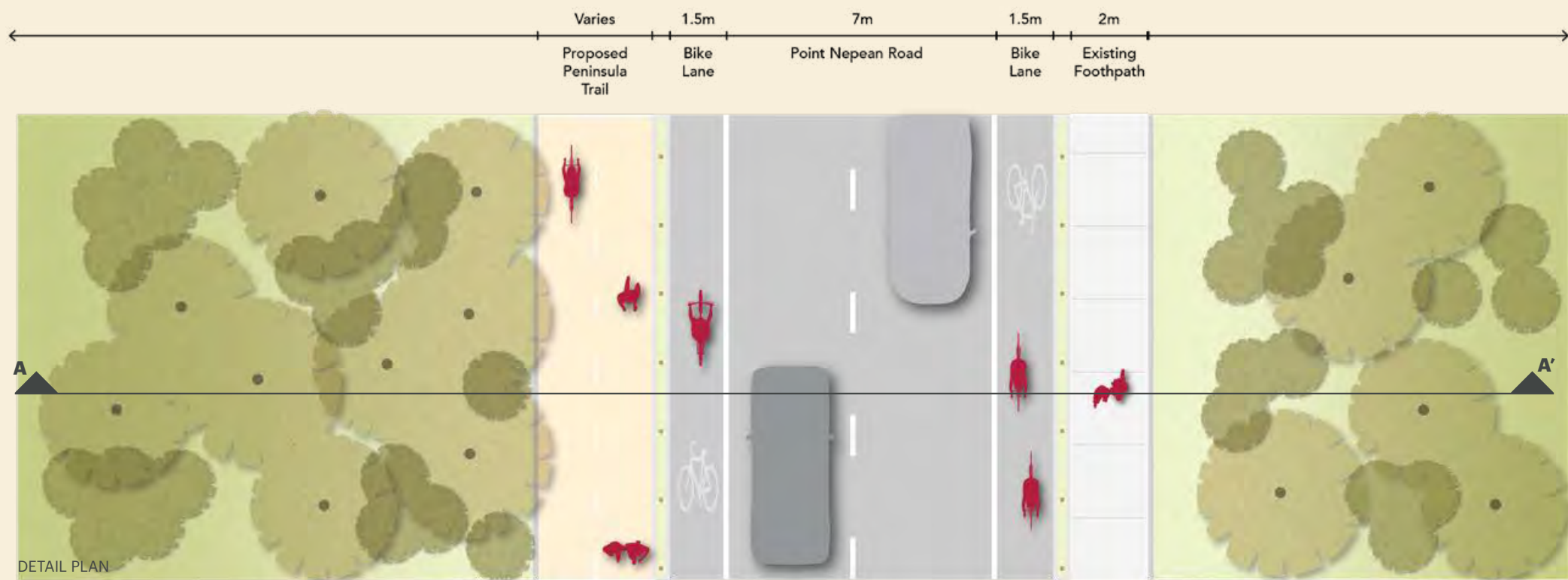
Highest ranked alignment detail

KEY METRICS

- Trail Type**  
Event, Short break, International
- User Groups**  
Recreational cycling, limited mobility users
- Proposed Surface Finish**  
Decorative concrete
- Proposed Trail Width**  
1.5 - 3 m
- Proposed Trail Length**  
390 m
- Implementation Phase**  
Phase 2 (next 5 years)

CONSIDERATIONS

- 01 Protection of dune ecosystem and revegetation of disturbed landscape.
- 02 Consideration of tree protection and tree planting according to Urban Forest Strategy 2024-2034.
- 03 Cut and retaining wall required.
- 04 Relocate power lines underground.
- 05 Collapsible bollard with grade separation.









# 05 Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron Alignment Evaluation

A

Total score 25.1

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling

Trail construction specification

2.5 to 3m wide decorative  
concrete path with some areas  
of boardwalk

Alignment Description

Within the foreshore reserve a trail could be established within the dunes roughly following an existing informal track. This will offer a coastal trail experience with good road separation. However, this trail alignment will require significant vegetation removal and dune disturbance west of the boatsheds. This alignment will also conflict significantly with boat ramps and Yacht Club operations adding significant complexity.

B

Total score 25.9

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling

Trail construction specification

1.5 to 3m wide decorative  
concrete path including a new  
signalled pedestrian crossing

Alignment Description

Follow the existing shared use path on the south side of Pt Nepean Rd west to The Loop Road. At this point the trail continues along Pt Nepean Rd on the south side within the road reserve. A cut into the dune and retaining wall will be required to create enough space for a trail in this area. This trail continues to the traffic lights beyond Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron. A new traffic light intersection should be installed at the Yacht Squadron car park entry. This will provide a safe pedestrian crossing onto the beach.

C

Total score 22.2

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling

Trail construction specification

Existing 2m wide concrete  
shared use path

Alignment Description

This trail alignment option uses the existing trail on The Loop and aims to improve the wayfinding and usability of this trail.







# 05 Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron

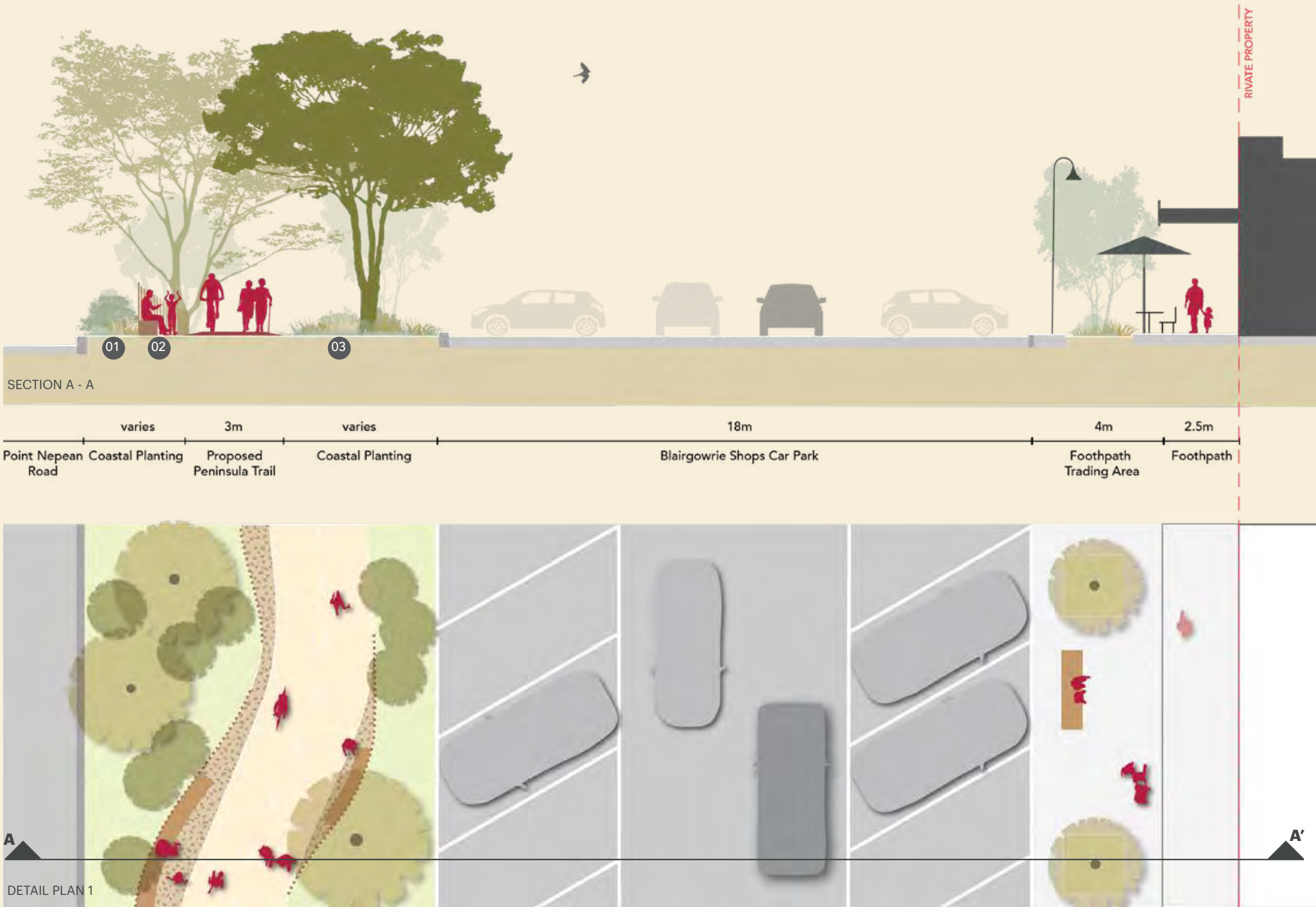
Highest ranked alignment detail

KEY METRICS

- Trail Type**  
Event, Short break, International
- User Groups**  
Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling
- Proposed Surface Finish**  
Decorative concrete
- Proposed Trail Width**  
1.5-3m path where required
- Proposed Trail Length**  
1.6 km
- Implementation Phase**  
Phase 2 (next 5 years)

CONSIDERATIONS

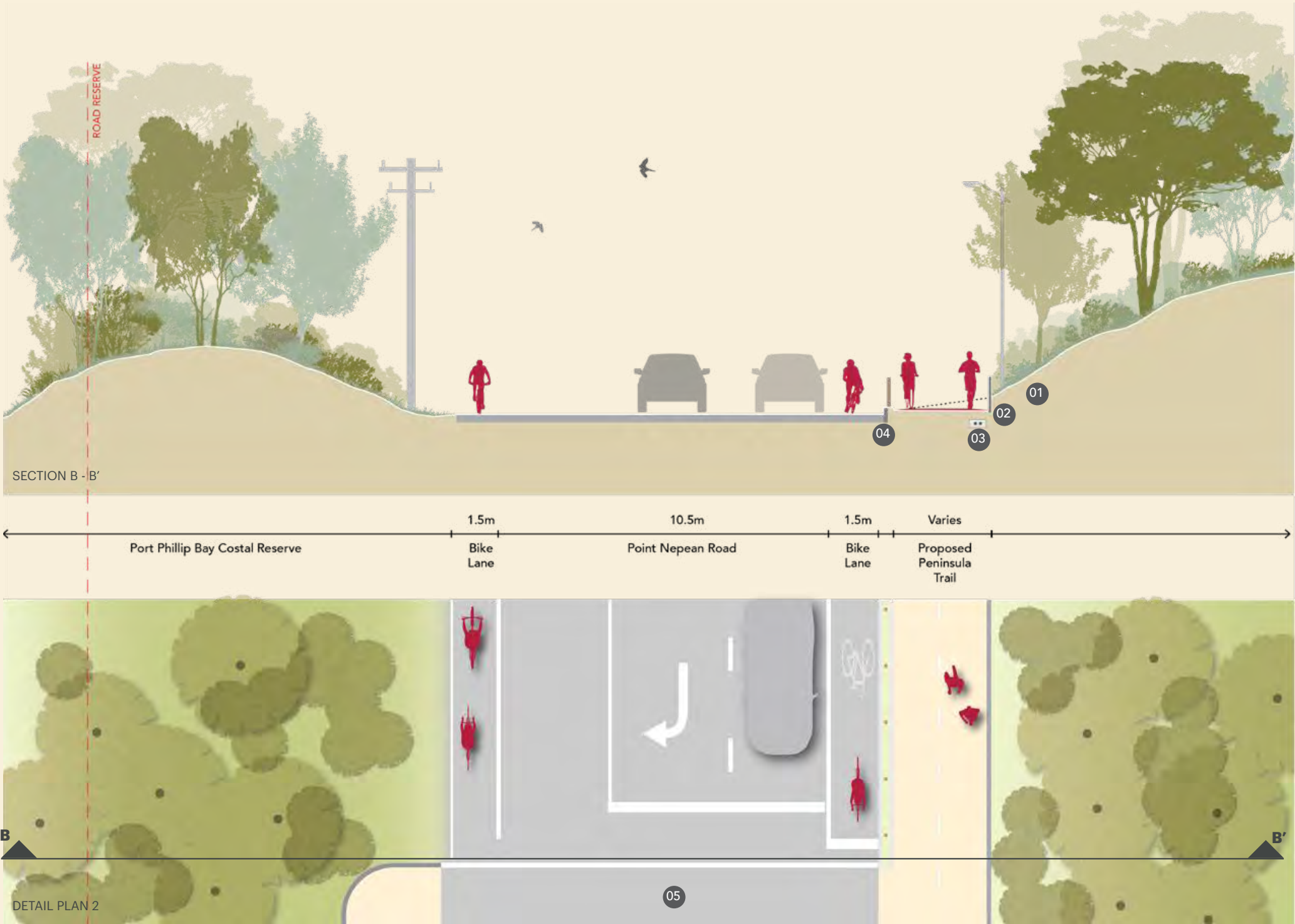
- 01 Buffering coastal vegetation
- 02 Seating with wind screen
- 03 Biodiverse ground cover planting with trees.



# 05 Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron Highest ranked alignment detail

CONSIDERATIONS

- 01 Protection of dune ecosystem and tree planting according to Urban Forest Strategy 2024-2034.
- 02 Cut and retaining wall required.
- 03 Relocation of street light and new underground connection
- 04 Collapsible bollard with grade separation.
- 05 Proposed signaled crossing and turning lane to improve safety for all users.











# 06 Hughes Road Alignment Evaluation

A

Total score 25.1

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling

Trail construction specification

1.5 to 2.5m wide decorative  
concrete path with grade  
separation and bollard  
protection

Alignment Description

Following the north side of Pt Nepean Rd. This option will require  
cutting into the dune and retaining to create space for a grade  
separated shared use path.

B

Total score 20.1

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling

Trail construction specification

2.5 to 3m wide mostly boardwalk

Alignment Description

A trail within the foreshore reserve dune and beach. This alignment  
option will require significant beach and dune manipulation to build  
an accessible path that navigates storm surge and undulating dune  
topography.

C

Total score (-)

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling

Trail construction specification

3 to 6m wide jetty/boardwalk  
and recreational platform

Alignment Description

A trail out over the water that avoids impact with the fragile intertidal  
zone whilst also creating recreational and experiential opportunities.  
This trail may be built in the context of sea level rise where coastal  
protection is required along with substituting beach recreation with  
other coastal open space infrastructure.







# 06 Hughes Road

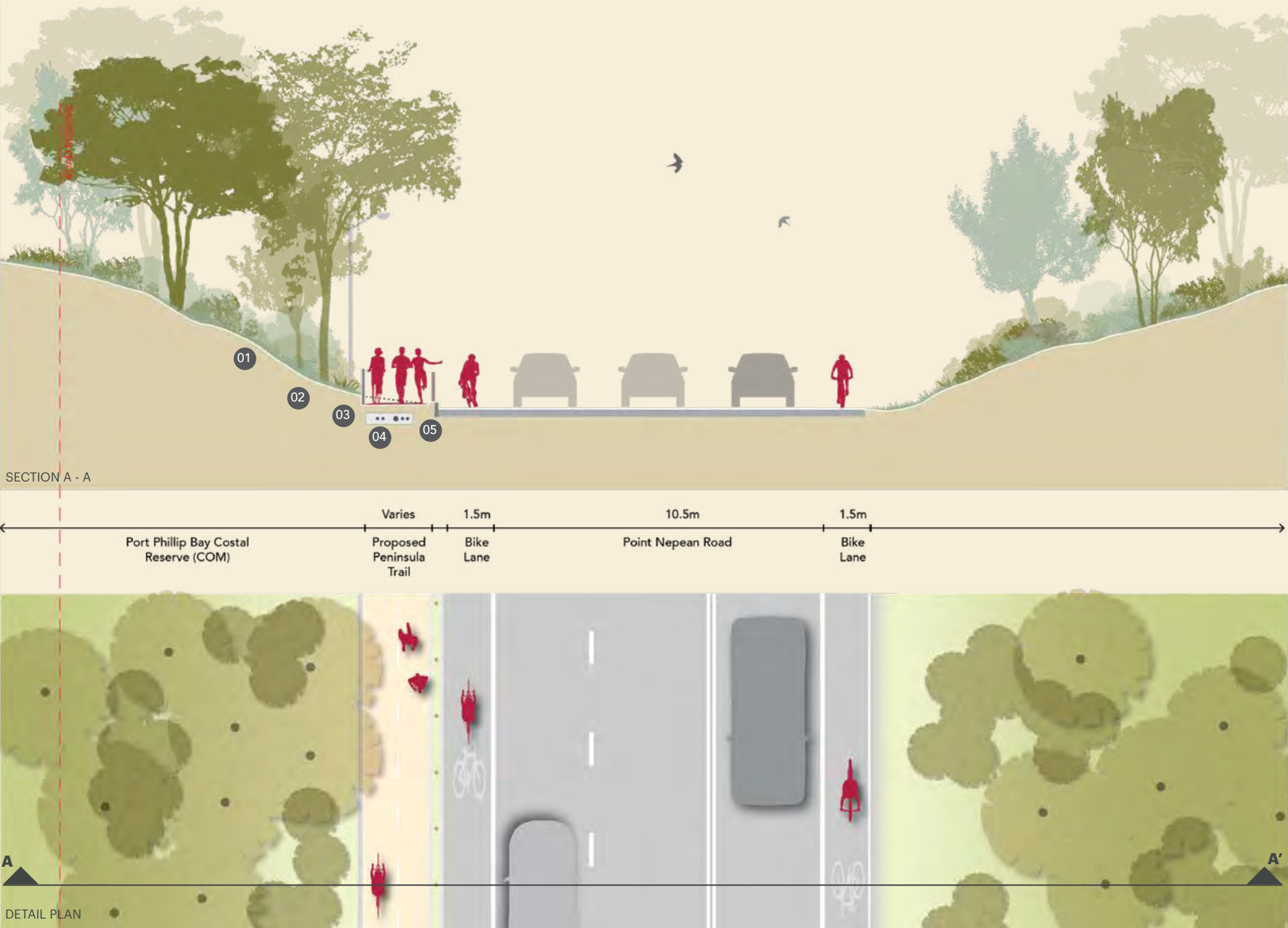
Highest ranked alignment detail

KEY METRICS

- Trail Type**  
Event, Short break, International
- User Groups**  
Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling
- Proposed Surface Finish**  
Decorative concrete
- Proposed Trail Width**  
1.5-2.5m path where required
- Proposed Trail Length**  
195 m
- Implementation Phase**  
Phase 2 (next 5 years)

CONSIDERATIONS

- 01 Protection of dune ecosystem and revegetation of disturbed landscape.
- 02 Consideration of tree protection and tree planting according to Urban Forest Strategy.
- 03 Cut and retaining wall required.
- 04 New underground Power line Service
- 05 Collapsible bollard with grade separation.



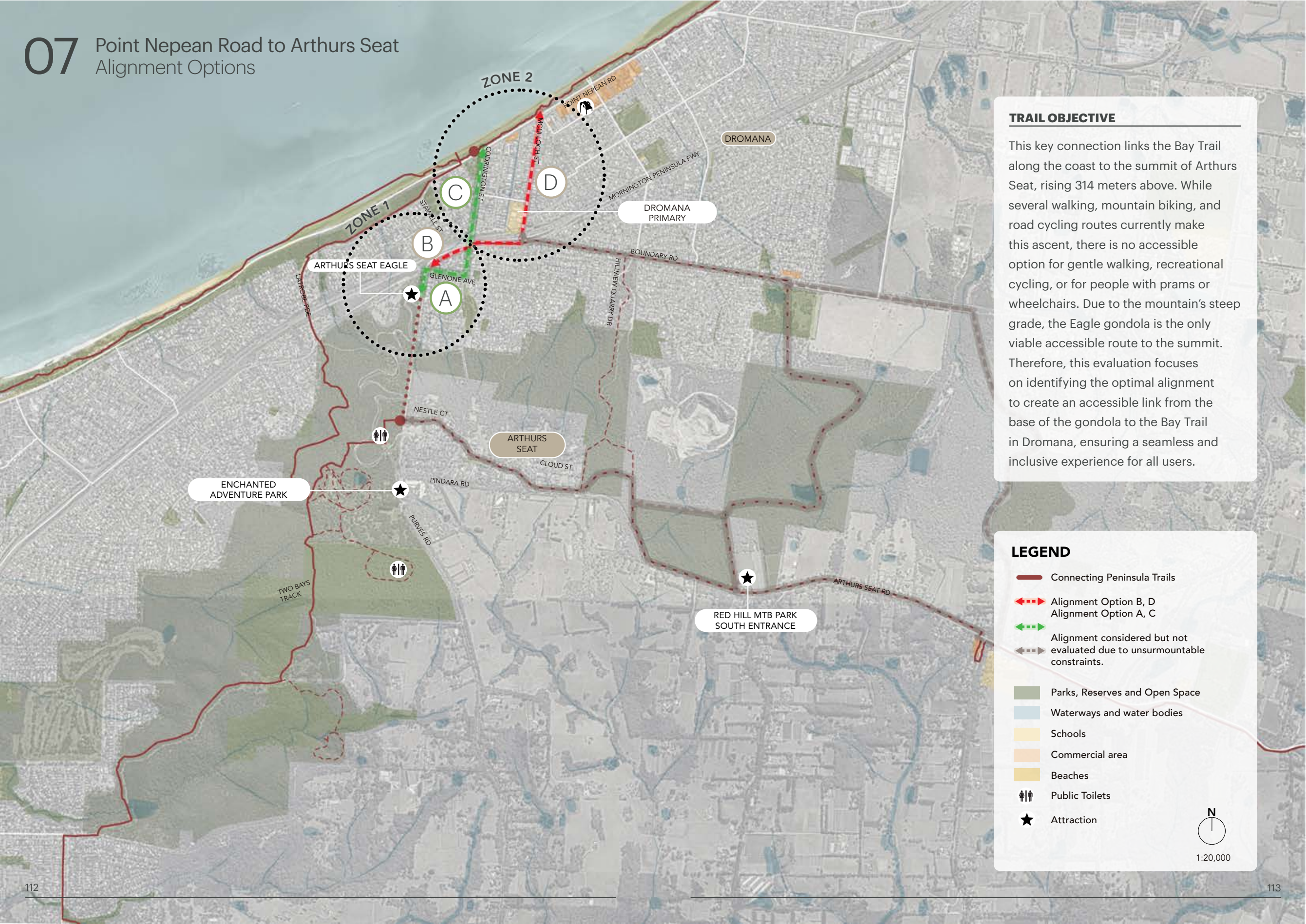




06 Hughes Road  
Highest ranked vision

Artist impression of the Hughes Road connection  
SUBJECT TO CHANGE. DETAILED DESIGN STILL TO BE DETERMINED.







# 07 Point Nepean Road to Arthurs Seat Alignment Evaluation

## Zone 1

A

Total score 32.1

User Groups

Walking, Running, Cycling

Trail construction specification

Shared use road

Alignment Description

From the base of the gondola, the trail crosses Arthurs Seat Road to the east side, connecting with Glennone Avenue as a shared-use road and continuing onto Tower Hill Road under the same designation. However, the road gradients and shared-use environment may impact the overall user experience.

B

Total score 28.9

User Groups

Walking, Running, Cycling

Trail construction specification

2.5 to 3m wide decorative concrete path

Alignment Description

From the bottom of the gondola this trail crosses Arthurs seat Rd to the east side and continues along the road past Glennone Ave to the fwy underpass. To avoid significant slopes and vegetation loss it is proposed that the existing kerb on the east side of Arthurs Seat Rd is realigned to create more space for the trail.

## Zone 2

C

Total score 32.8

User Groups

Walking, Running, Cycling

Trail construction specification

Mostly shared use road

Alignment Description

Crossing under the Mornington Peninsula Fwy using an existing pedestrian tunnel. It then travels down Codrington St (with a side connection to Dromana Primary School). The trail then passes by the Mornington Peninsula Visitor Centre where it crosses Pt Nepean Rd at an existing pedestrian crossing.

D

Total score 25.9

User Groups

Walking, Running, Cycling

Trail construction specification

2.5 to 3m wide decorative concrete path along Arthurs Seat Rd and existing footpath and semi-separated bike path on McCulloch St

Alignment Description

Following Arthurs Seat Rd on the south side to meet Boundary Rd and McCulloch St. Along this stretch of Arthurs Seat Rd there is an opportunity to provide a grade separated SUP within the existing carriage way (subject to traffic engineering advice). The trail then crosses under the freeway and travels north along McCulloch St. McCulloch St is redesigned to provide semi-separated bike paths that connects to Pt Nepean Rd and the Bay Trail.

# 07 Point Nepean Road to Arthurs Seat Highest ranked alignment plan

This trail forms an essential link between the Bay and the 314m summit of Arthurs Seat, providing a spectacular, accessible journey that utilises the Eagle Gondola. Extending from the gondola base, the trail enhances pedestrian and cycling connectivity to the Bay Trail, weaving through Dromana and strengthening community access points, including Dromana Primary School. Improvements to the pedestrian crossing over Point Nepean Road, will offer a safer and more direct connection between Dromana Park and the beach. Alternative routes up Arthur’s Seat, like the Two Bays Trail, will continue to offer valuable connections within the trail network. Whilst the focus will be on improving active transport infrastructure within Dromana.

## KEY CONSIDERATIONS

- 01 For fit bush walkers the Two Bays Trail offers a scenic connection. The trail also passes by Diggers Heronswood Historic Garden.
- 02 Eagle Gondola offers accessible trail connection as well as unique experience.
- 03 Opportunity to renovate heritage stone gateway to improve arrival experience into state park.
- 04 Shared use road on Glenone and Tower Hill Rd proposed.
- 05 This alignment may be preferred. Further technical investigations required before determining preferred alignment.
- 06 Freeway underpass tunnel utilised to connect Dromana to Arthurs Seat.
- 07 Opportunity for connection to Dromana Primary School.
- 08 Proposed trail to connect with Dromana Recreation Reserve before crossing Point Nepean Rd to the Bay Trail.
- 09 Proposed new pedestrian crossing to provide safe crossing for trail users and better connect Dromana Park to the beach.





# 07 Point Nepean Road to Arthurs Seat Highest ranked alignment detail

## KEY METRICS

### Trail Type

Event, Short break, International

### User Groups

Recreational Walkers and Cycling

### Proposed Surface Finish

Concrete from Eagle Gondola to the Bay Trail.

### Proposed Trail Width

2.5-3m from Eagle Gondola to the Bay Trail.

### Proposed Trail Length

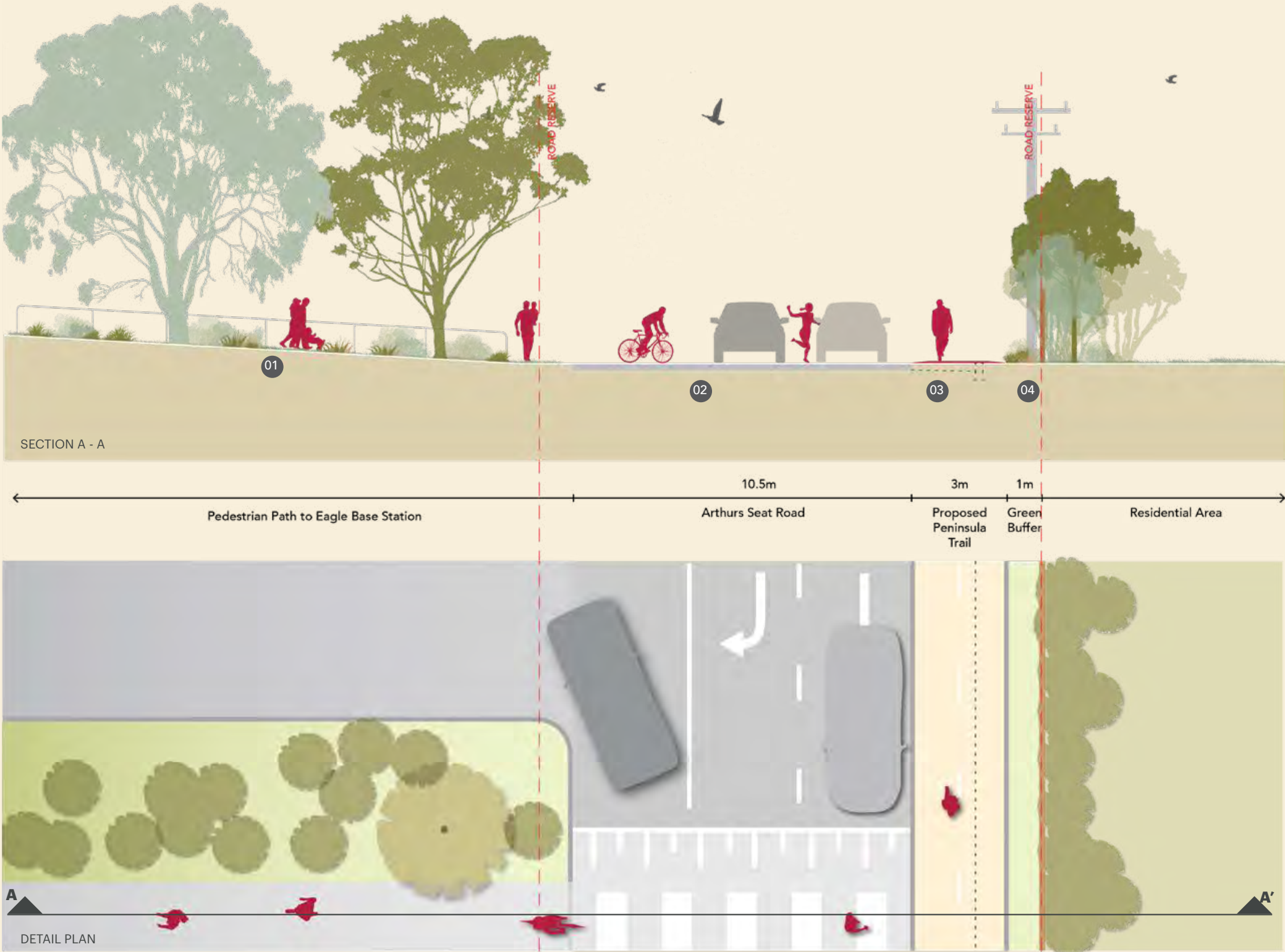
1.3 km

### Implementation Phase

Phase 3 (next 5-10 years)

## CONSIDERATIONS

- 01 Connect existing pedestrian connection from the Eagle Gondola to Arthurs Seat Rd.
- 02 Pedestrian crossing Arthurs Seat Rd.
- 03 Kerb and channel of Arthurs Seat Rd relocated to provide greater width in road verge.
- 04 Planting under power lines between Peninsula Trail and residential fencing.





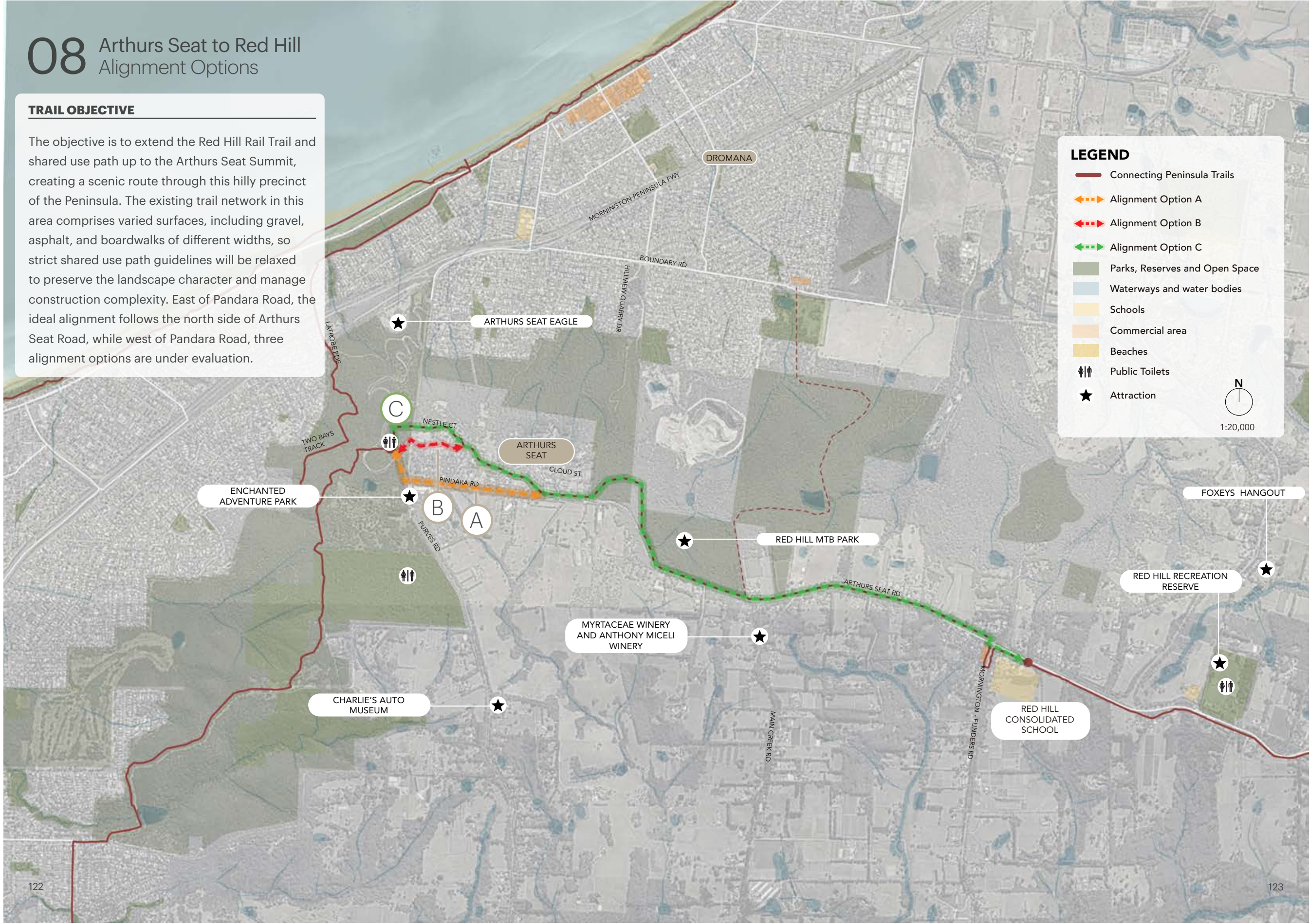




# 08 Arthurs Seat to Red Hill Alignment Options

## TRAIL OBJECTIVE

The objective is to extend the Red Hill Rail Trail and shared use path up to the Arthurs Seat Summit, creating a scenic route through this hilly precinct of the Peninsula. The existing trail network in this area comprises varied surfaces, including gravel, asphalt, and boardwalks of different widths, so strict shared use path guidelines will be relaxed to preserve the landscape character and manage construction complexity. East of Pandara Road, the ideal alignment follows the north side of Arthurs Seat Road, while west of Pandara Road, three alignment options are under evaluation.





# 08 Arthurs Seat to Red Hill Alignment Evaluation

A

Total score 29.1

User Groups

Walking, Running, Cycling,  
MTN, Gravel Biking, Horse Riding

Trail construction specification

Gravel shared use road  
on Pindara Rd and 2-2.5m  
decorative concrete shared use  
path along Purves Rd

Alignment Description

Follow Pindara Rd to Purves Rd where it joins an existing track that connects to the Arthurs Seat Eagle Car Park. This track will require some improvement through minor grading and resurfacing. The challenge of this alignment is creating a safe shared use environment along Pindara Rd. The road is gravel and winding with some blind corners and crests. The road reserve has significant woodland vegetation that should not be removed. Therefore the best approach would be to implement traffic calming measures to slow vehicular traffic.

B

Total score 25.7

User Groups

Walking, Running, Cycling,  
MTN, Gravel Biking, Horse Riding

Trail construction specification

2-2.5m gravel and decorative  
concrete (in sections) shared use  
path

Alignment Description

Follow Arthurs Seat Rd within the road reserve all the way to the summit. This alignment will require a crossing to the south side of the road to utilise the wider road verge. Significant cutting will be required to deal with the sloping cross fall. It will be challenging to provide a good quality trail due to driveway crossovers where ground works are limited. There are also power lines and vegetation that will need to be worked around. It is recommended that as a part of this trail alignment the power lines are placed underground.

C

Total score 29.9

User Groups

Walking, Running, Cycling,  
MTN, Gravel Biking, Horse Riding

Trail construction specification

Gravel shared use road on Nestle  
Ct and 2-2.5m gravel shared use  
path along Arthurs Seat Rd

Alignment Description

Follow Arthurs Seat Rd to the summit within the north side of the road reserve to Nestle Court where the trail continues along Nestle Court and connects into the Arthurs Seat State Park trail network. Nestle Court is a quiet residential street where a relatively safe shared use environment could be created.



# 08 Arthurs Seat to Red Hill Highest ranked alignment plan

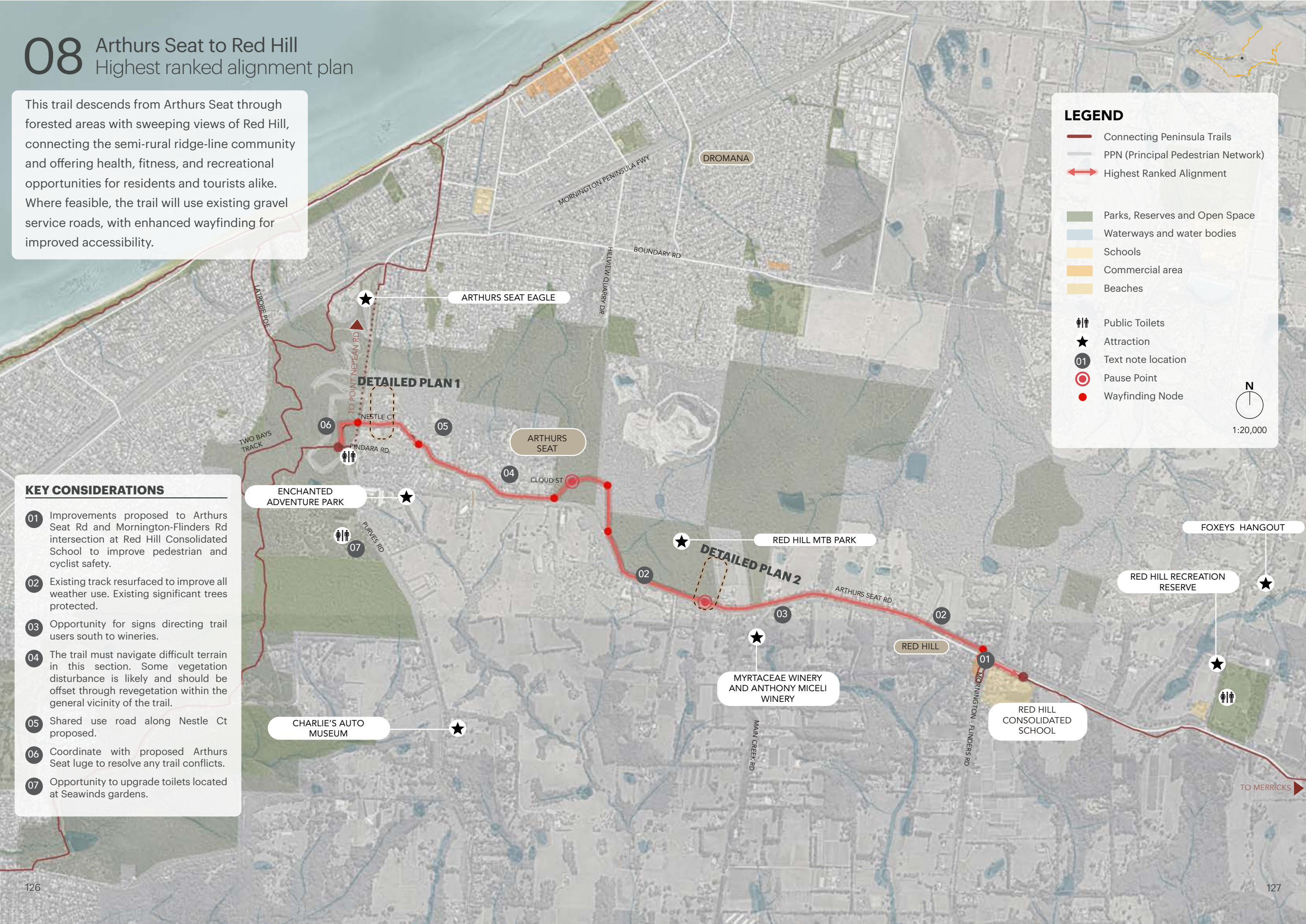
This trail descends from Arthurs Seat through forested areas with sweeping views of Red Hill, connecting the semi-rural ridge-line community and offering health, fitness, and recreational opportunities for residents and tourists alike. Where feasible, the trail will use existing gravel service roads, with enhanced wayfinding for improved accessibility.

## KEY CONSIDERATIONS

- 01 Improvements proposed to Arthurs Seat Rd and Mornington-Flinders Rd intersection at Red Hill Consolidated School to improve pedestrian and cyclist safety.
- 02 Existing track resurfaced to improve all weather use. Existing significant trees protected.
- 03 Opportunity for signs directing trail users south to wineries.
- 04 The trail must navigate difficult terrain in this section. Some vegetation disturbance is likely and should be offset through revegetation within the general vicinity of the trail.
- 05 Shared use road along Nestle Ct proposed.
- 06 Coordinate with proposed Arthurs Seat luge to resolve any trail conflicts.
- 07 Opportunity to upgrade toilets located at Seawinds gardens.

## LEGEND

- Connecting Peninsula Trails
- PPN (Principal Pedestrian Network)
- Highest Ranked Alignment
- Parks, Reserves and Open Space
- Waterways and water bodies
- Schools
- Commercial area
- Beaches
- Public Toilets
- Attraction
- Text note location
- Pause Point
- Wayfinding Node





# 08 Arthurs Seat to Red Hill

Highest ranked alignment detail



## KEY METRICS

### Trail Type

Event, Short break, International

### User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling, Horse Riding

### Proposed Surface Finish

Gravel

### Proposed Trail Width

2-3m

### Proposed Trail Length

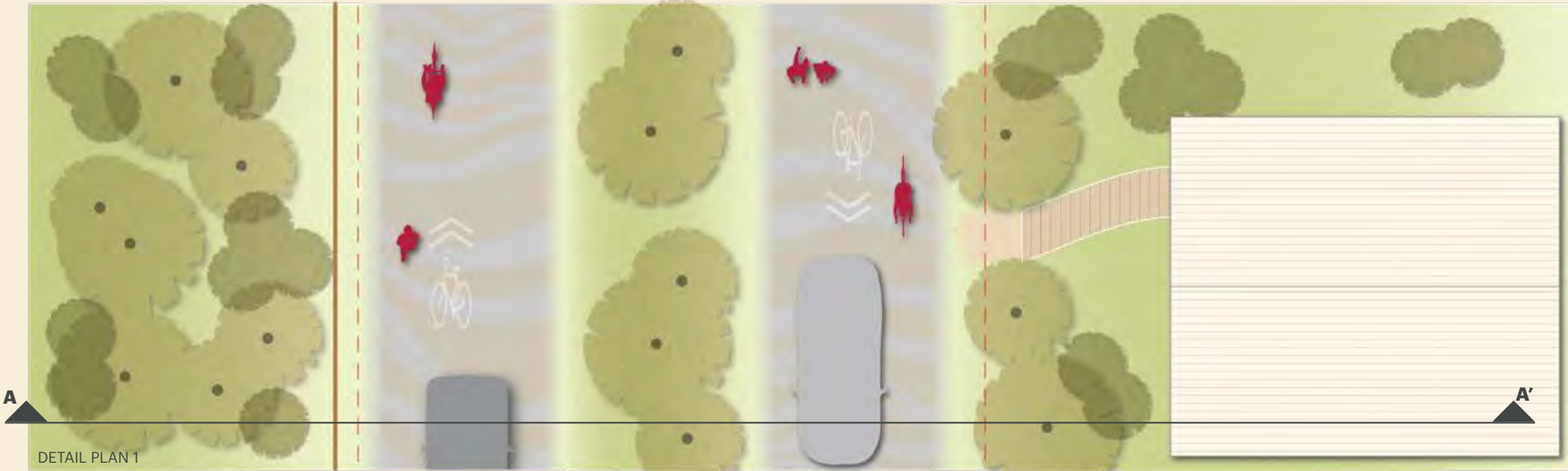
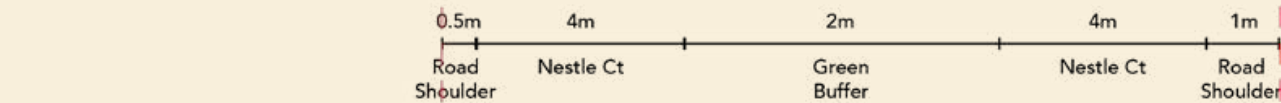
5 km

### Implementation Phase

Phase 3 (next 5-10 years)

## CONSIDERATIONS

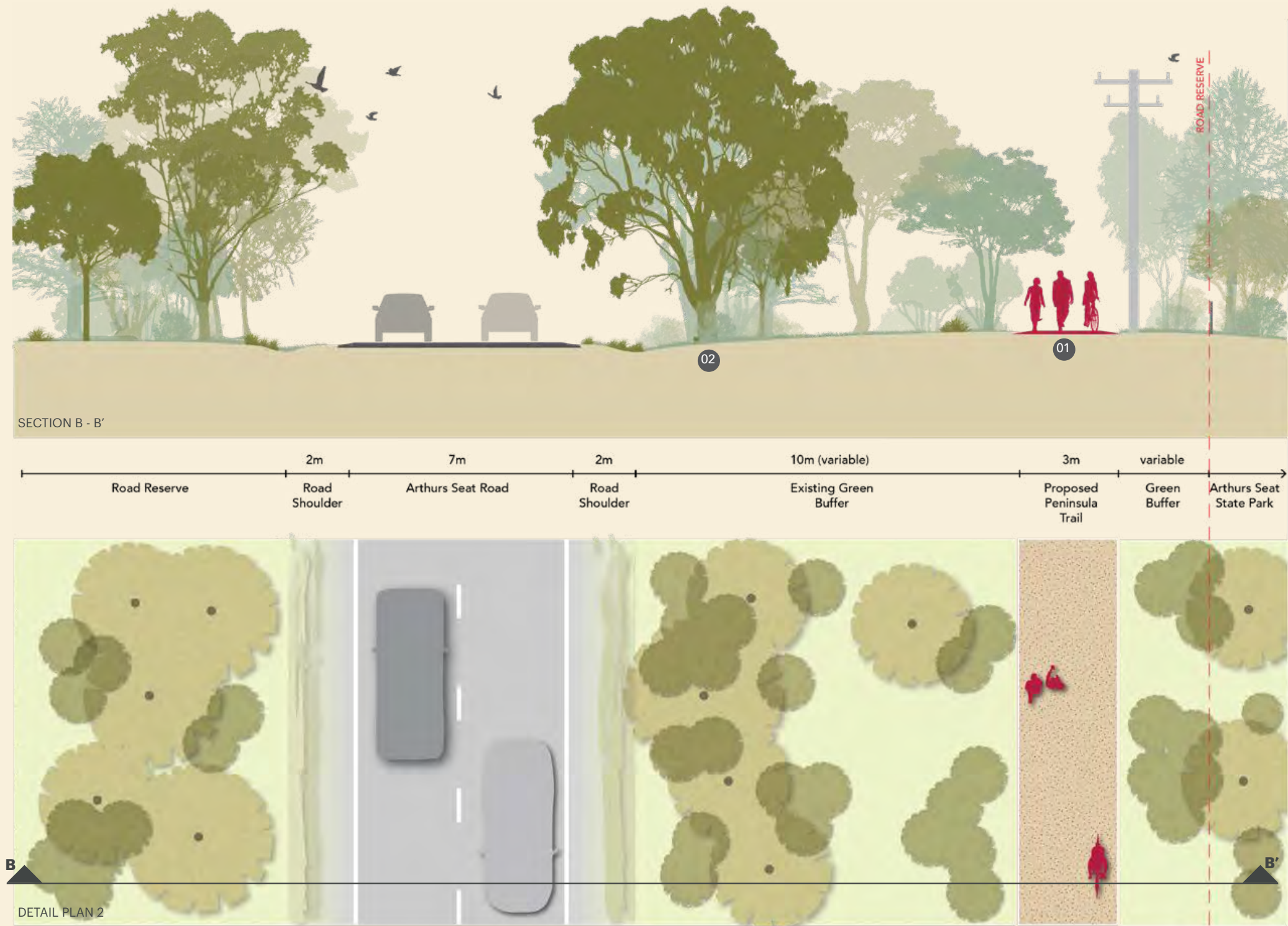
- 01 Shared use road 10km/h speed limit
- 02 Provide signage and resurface road to improve accessibility to all users.
- 03 Planting of native hills vegetation within central median.



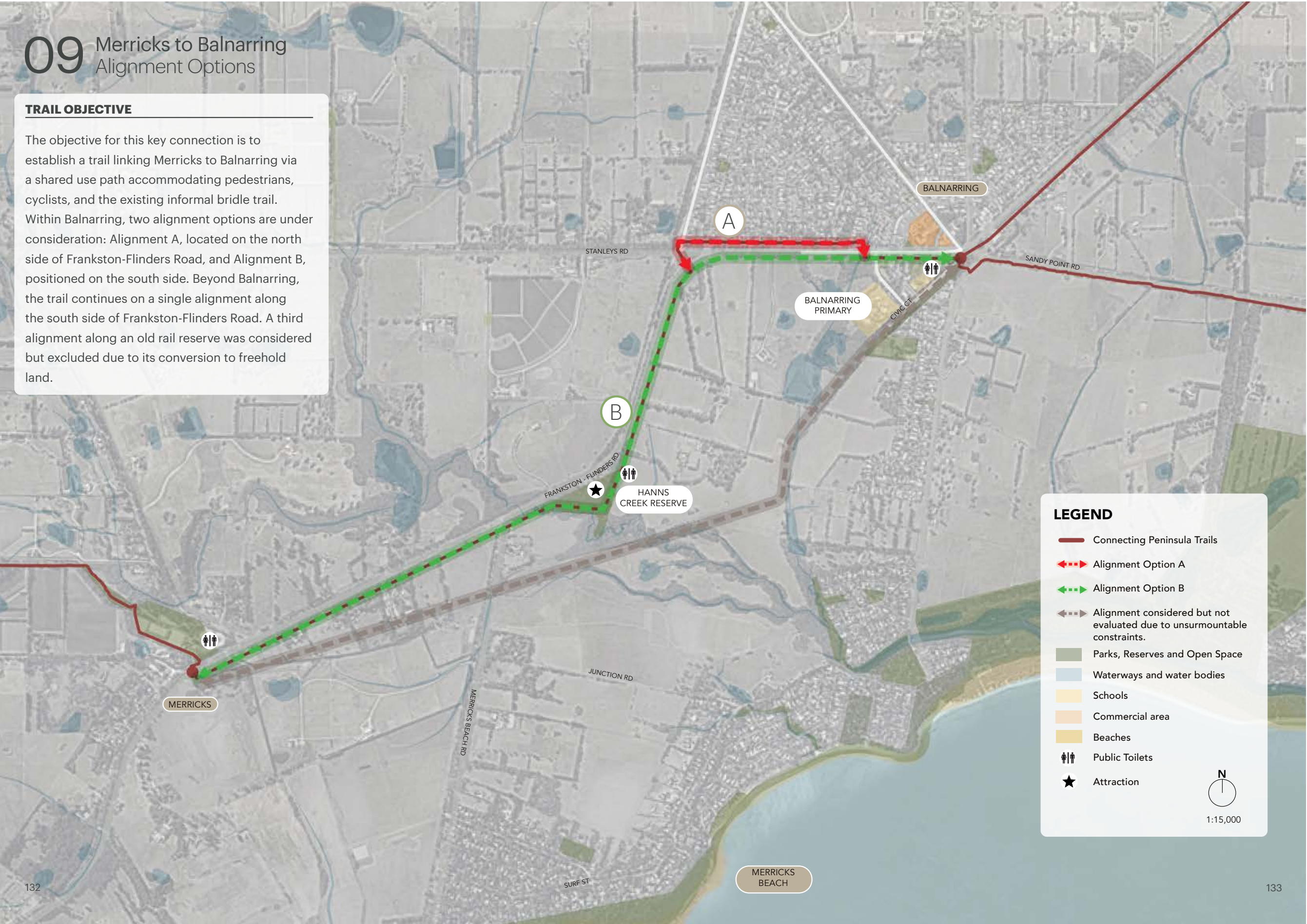
08 Arthurs Seat to Red Hill  
Highest ranked alignment detail

CONSIDERATIONS

- 01 Improve surface of existing gravel service vehicle track for all weather use.
- 02 Significant established trees to be protected.







09 Merricks to Balnarring  
Alignment Evaluation

A

Total score **20.4**

User Groups

Walking, Running, Cycling,  
Horse riding (especially west of  
Merricks Beach Rd)

Trail construction specification

2.5-3m wide decorative concrete  
shared use path with gravel  
bridal trail where possible and  
appropriate

Alignment Description

This alignment utilises an existing SUP on the north side of Frankston-Flinders Rd in Balnarring. A crossing would be required at Hurley Ct near Balbirooroo Wetlands Walk. This connects with the existing SUP that travels west towards Stanley’s Rd. Another crossing would be required at the intersection with Stanley’s Rd and Warrawee Rd. Finally a 3rd crossing would be required of Frankston-Flinders Rd back onto the South/East side of the road. Once out of Balnarring the trail continues south on Frankston-Flinders Rd along the same path as alignment option B.

B

Total score **27.3**

User Groups

Walking, Running, Cycling,  
Horse riding (especially west of  
Merricks Beach Rd)

Trail construction specification

2.5-3m wide decorative concrete  
shared use path with gravel  
bridal trail where possible and  
appropriate

Alignment Description

This alignment avoids road crossings by staying on the south side of Frankston-Flinders Rd in Balnarring. The challenge with this strategy is that there are several driveway crossings and privatised road verges that the path will need to travel through. The other challenge is where Frankston-Flinders Rd turns south. Around this corner the road reserve is very narrow and visibility is poor due to vegetation and topography. Furthermore around this corner the narrow road verge has dense vegetation that will require some clearing.



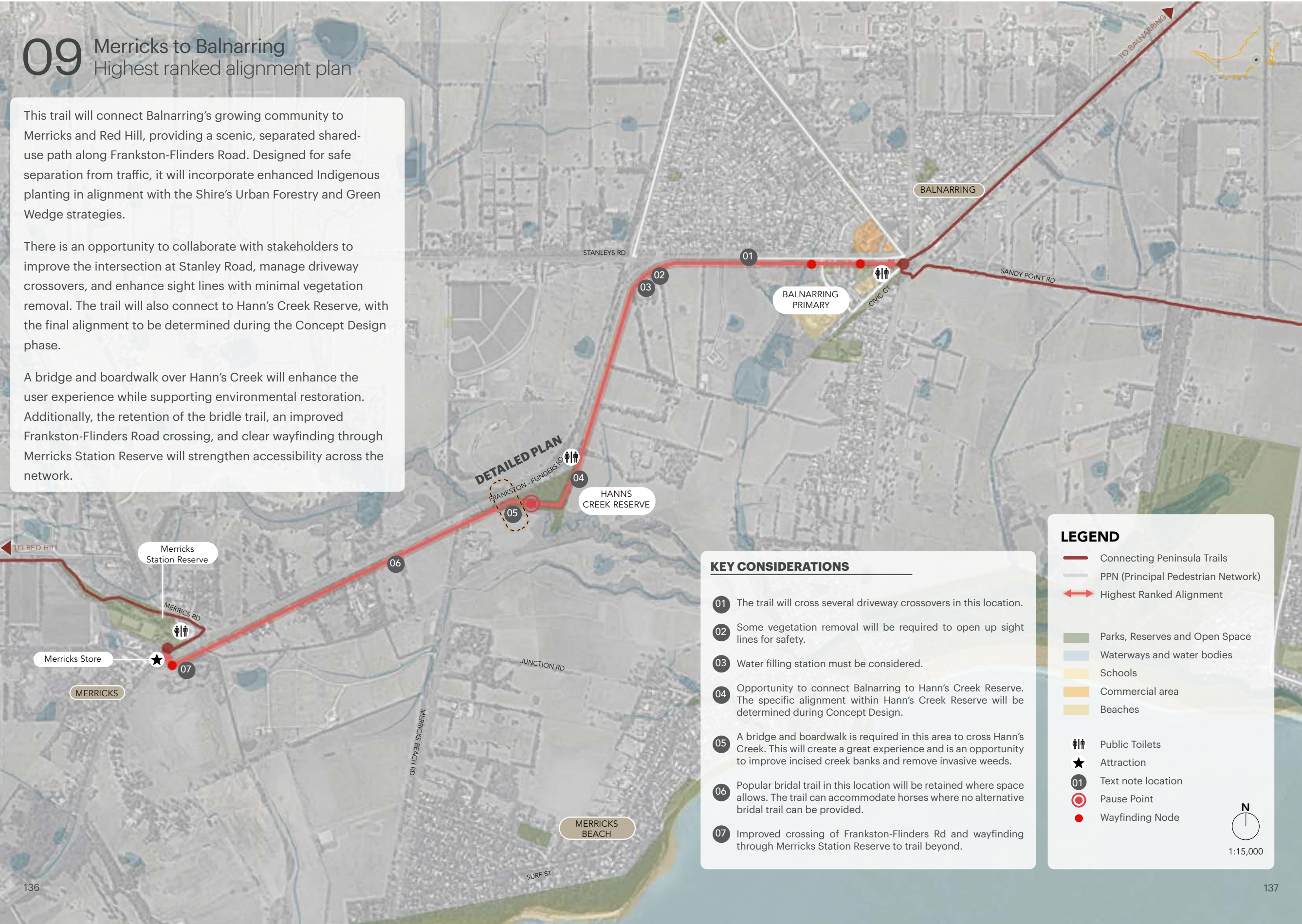
# 09 Merricks to Balnarring

Highest ranked alignment plan

This trail will connect Balnarring’s growing community to Merricks and Red Hill, providing a scenic, separated shared-use path along Frankston-Flinders Road. Designed for safe separation from traffic, it will incorporate enhanced Indigenous planting in alignment with the Shire’s Urban Forestry and Green Wedge strategies.

There is an opportunity to collaborate with stakeholders to improve the intersection at Stanley Road, manage driveway crossovers, and enhance sight lines with minimal vegetation removal. The trail will also connect to Hann’s Creek Reserve, with the final alignment to be determined during the Concept Design phase.

A bridge and boardwalk over Hann’s Creek will enhance the user experience while supporting environmental restoration. Additionally, the retention of the bridle trail, an improved Frankston-Flinders Road crossing, and clear wayfinding through Merricks Station Reserve will strengthen accessibility across the network.





# 09 Merricks to Balnarring

Highest ranked alignment detail



KEY METRICS

Trail Type

Event, Short break, Connector

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling, Horse Riding

Proposed Surface Finish

Gravel and decorative concrete  
with sections of boardwalk

Proposed Trail Width

2-3m

Proposed Trail Length

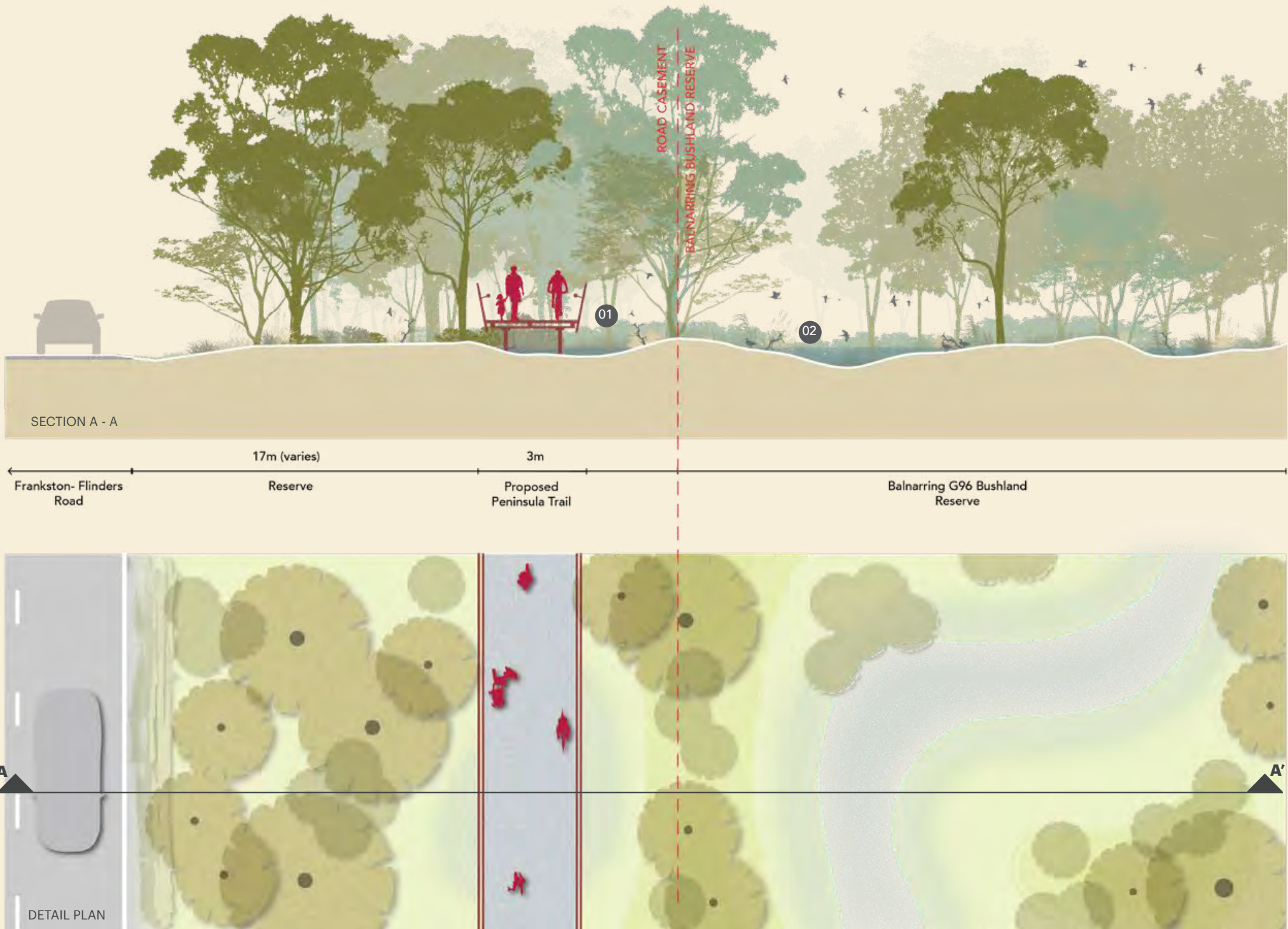
4.4km

Implementation Phase

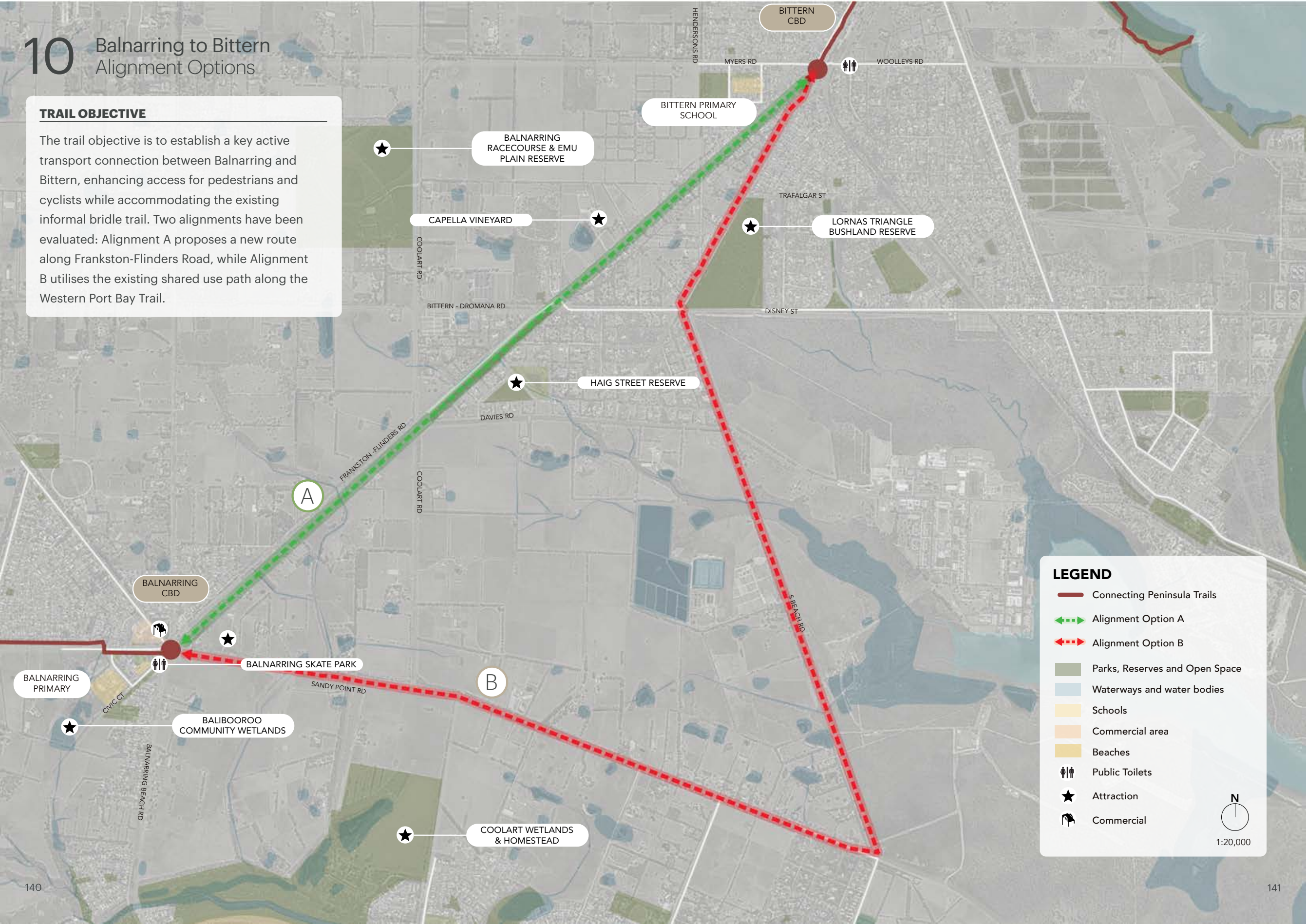
Phase 3 (next 5-10 years)

CONSIDERATIONS

- 01 Elevated boardwalk over paperbark swamp.
- 02 Remove weeds and plant swamp scrub vegetation.







10

Balnarring to Bittern  
Alignment Evaluation

A

Total score 29.1

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling

Trail construction specification

Decorative concrete, 2.5-3m  
wide

Alignment Description

Following the south (east) side of Frankston-Flinders Rd. This trail will be located within the generous road reserve. The main challenges will be navigating existing trees, wet conditions near Disney St, crossfall issues north of Balnarring and engaging with private property owners many of whom have privatised street verge with planting. This alignment will connect well into the existing trail in Bittern and Balnarring Village Reserve.

B

Total score 28.4

User Groups

Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling

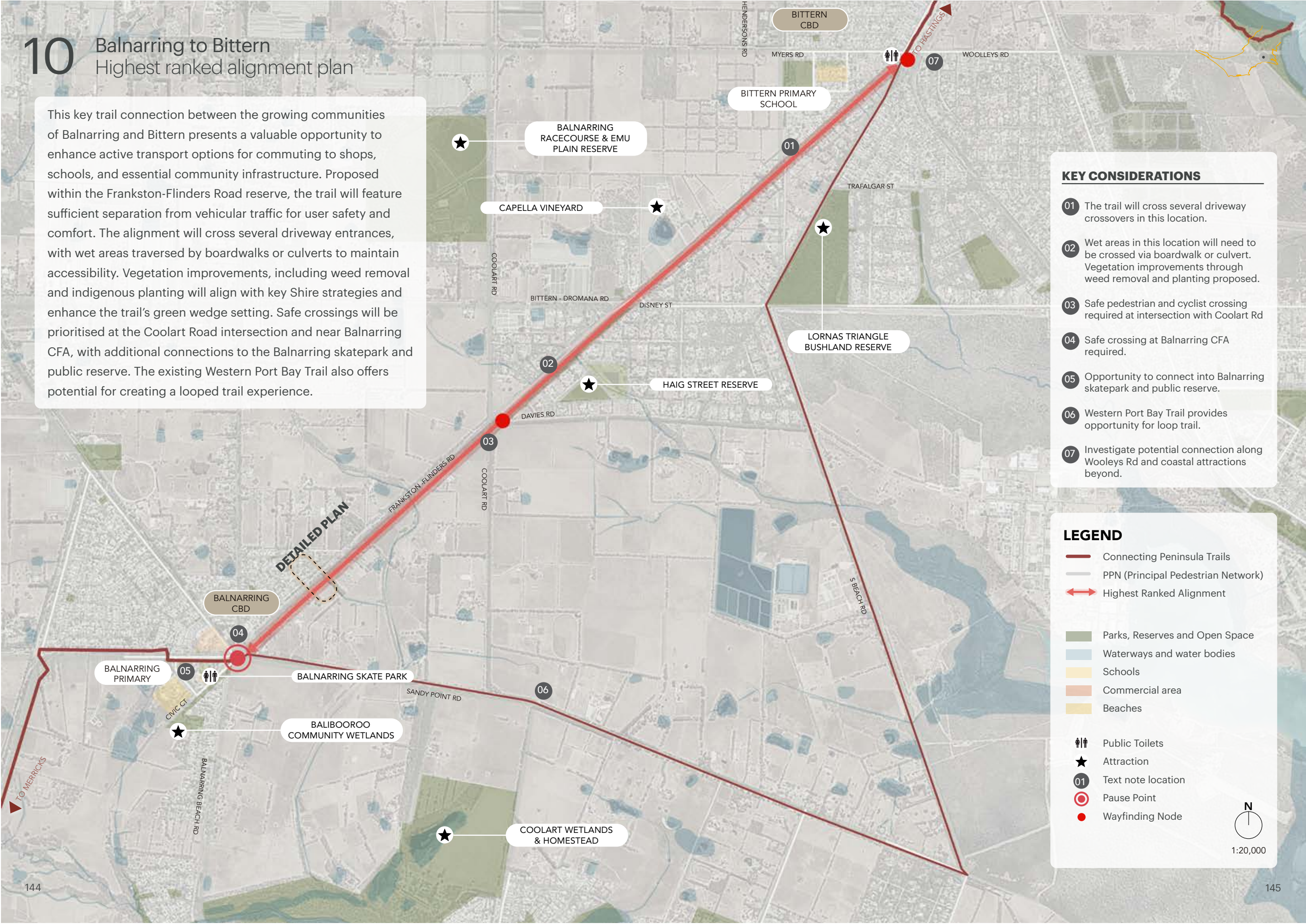
Trail construction specification

Existing 2m wide shared use  
path

Alignment Description

Following an existing shared use path along S Beach Rd and Sandy Point Rd. This trail is part of the Western Port Bay Trail and is in adequate condition. Some of the road crossings could benefit from safety improvements. In general the paths surface is deteriorating and could be improved along with wayfinding. This does provide a connection between Bittern and Balnarring but it is indirect and therefore will not accommodate commuters and day to day transport users who value convenience.







# 10 Balnarring to Bittern

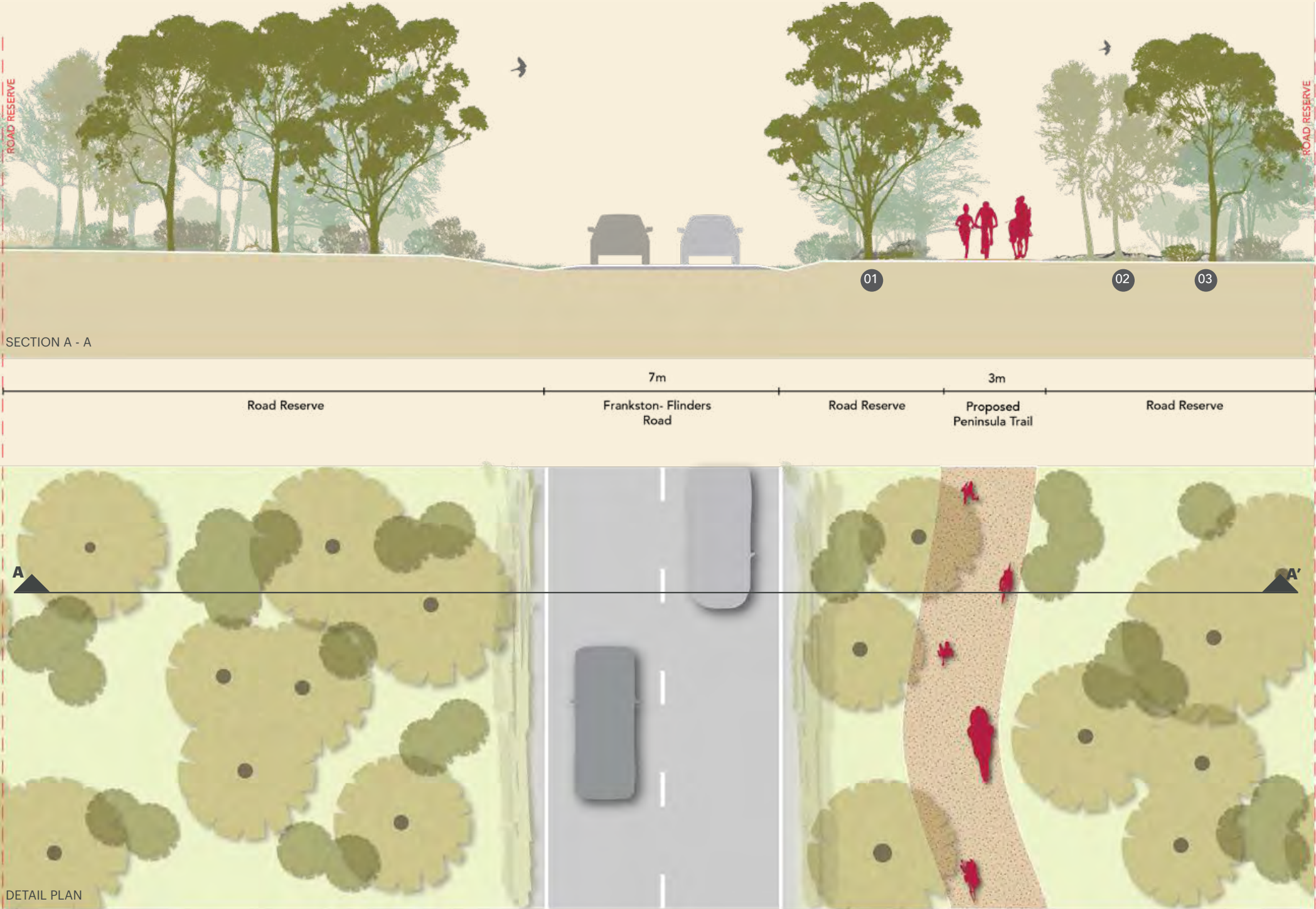
Highest ranked alignment detail

KEY METRICS

- Trail Type**  
Event, Short break, Connector
- User Groups**  
Walking, Running, Recreational  
Cycling, Horse Riding
- Proposed Surface Finish**  
Gravel and decorative concrete in  
sections
- Proposed Trail Width**  
2-3m
- Proposed Trail Length**  
5.6 km
- Implementation Phase**  
Phase 3 (next 5-10 years)

CONSIDERATIONS

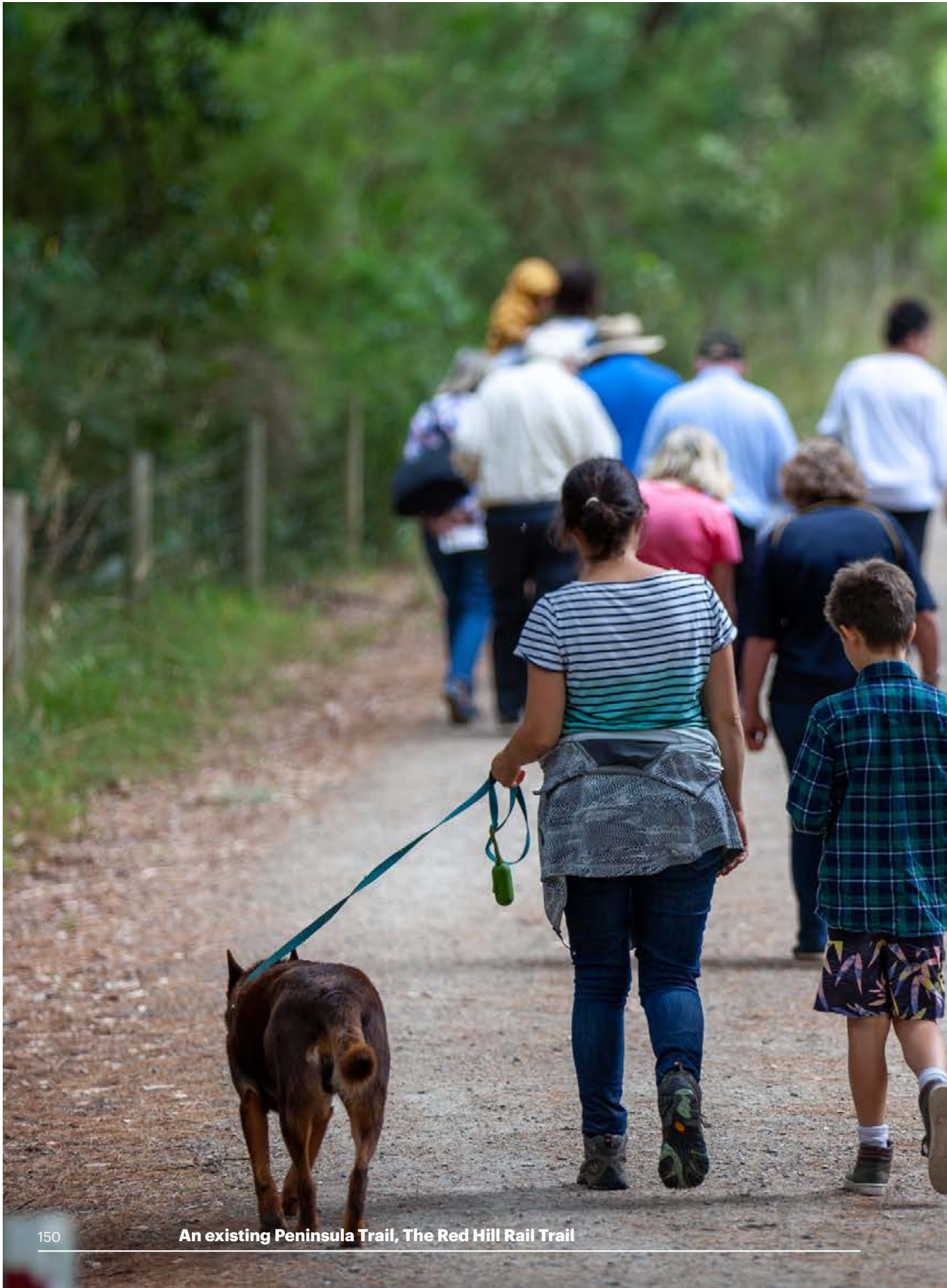
- 01 Trail to navigate around existing trees to retain and protect their root zones.
- 02 Separated bridal trail where space allows.
- 03 Planting of native lowlands forest vegetation.











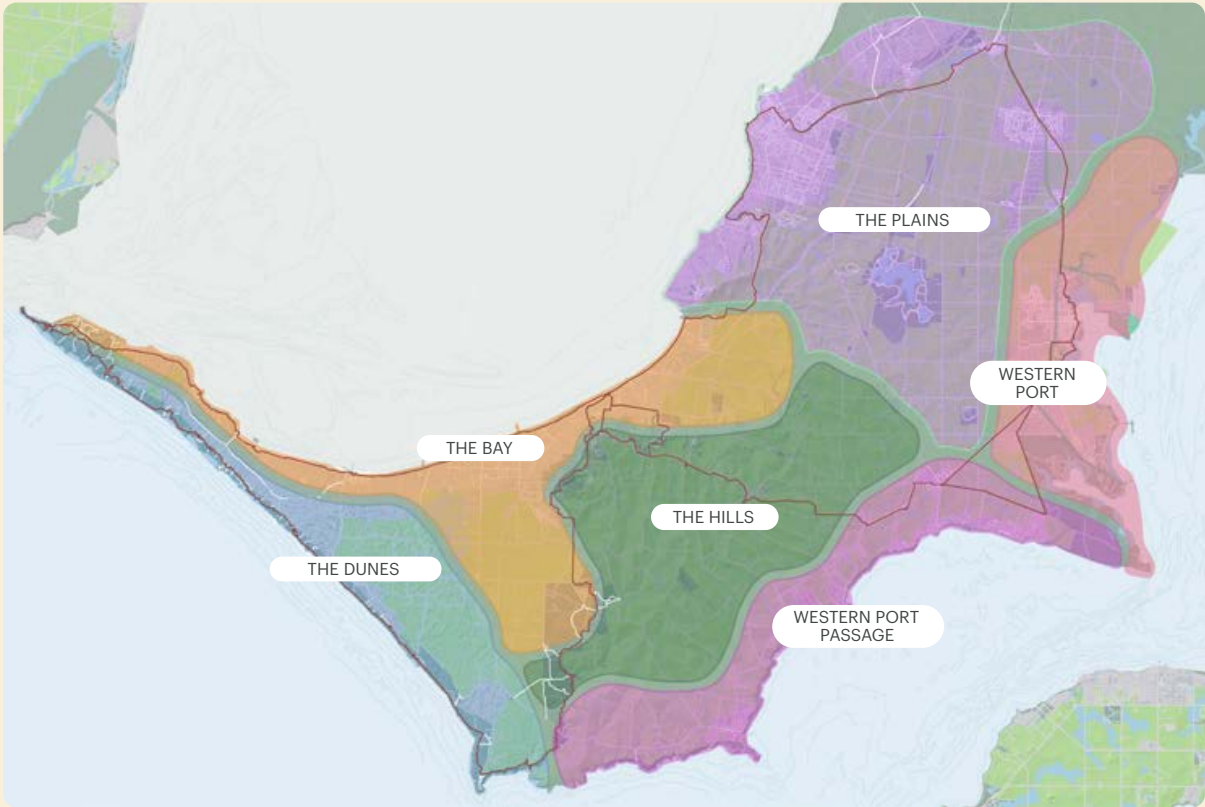
150

An existing Peninsula Trail, The Red Hill Rail Trail

### 4.1 Materials: Landscape Character zone

As a part of the strategic plan landscape character zones were developed. These zones provide the ability to look at the attractions, connections and key features of the Trails at a scale that is observant of the particulars of place, climate, geology, and landform. These landscape character zones contribute to what makes the Peninsula unique and diverse. Through the planting and use of construction materials the trails will support this uniqueness and diversity whilst maintaining aesthetic continuity across all the trails.

- 01 The Bay
- 02 The Dunes
- 03 The Hills
- 04 Western Port Passage
- 05 Western Port
- 06 The Plains



Landscape character zones around the Peninsula. Refer to the Strategic Plan for more detail

151



1 The Bay

From Dromana and Safety Beach west to Portsea along the Port Phillip Bay Coastline is characterised by sandy calm beaches, busy seasonal visitation and strong growing urban communities. This area features coastal scrub and woodlands with Coastal Banksias and Moona.

VEGETATION

Canopy



*Banksia integrifolia*  
Coastal Banksia

Midstorey



*Leucopogon parviflorus*  
Coast Beard Heath

Groundcovers



*Dichondra repens*  
Kidney Weed



*Leptospermum laevigatum*  
Coast Tea Tree



*Rhagodia candolleana* ssp. *candolleana*  
Seaberry Saltbush



*Austrostipa stipoides*  
Coast Spear Grass



*Melaleuca lanceolata*  
Moona



*Pomaderris paniculosa*  
Shining Dogwood



*Ficinia nodosa*  
knotted club-rush

2 The Dunes

The ocean side of the Peninsula from Cape Schanck to Point Nepean is characterised by wild beaches, sand dunes, National Park and low density residential housing. Remnant vegetation in this area includes Coastal headland scrub and woodlands.

VEGETATION

Canopy



*Banksia integrifolia*  
Coastal Banksia

Midstorey



*Acacia longifolia* ssp. *sophorae*  
Coastal Wattle

Groundcovers



*Leucophyta brownii*  
Silver Cushion Bush



*Leptospermum laevigatum*  
Coast Tea Tree



*Rhagodia candolleana* ssp. *candolleana*  
Seaberry Saltbush



*Dianella brevicaulis*  
Short Stem Flax Lily



*Melaleuca lanceolata*  
Moona



*Leucopogon parviflorus*  
Coast Beard Heath



*Poa poiformis*  
Coastal Tussock Grass



### 3 The Hills

From Balnarring up to Red Hill and Arthurs Seat, the hills are characterised by small acreages, wineries, tall forest and spectacular views. This areas remnant vegetation includes wet and dry sclerophyllous forests.

VEGETATION

Canopy



*Eucalyptus obliqua*  
Messmate Stringybark

Midstorey



*Banksia marginata*  
Silver Banksia

Groundcovers



*Hibbertia riparia*  
Erect Guinea-flower



*Eucalyptus radiata*  
Narrow-leafed Peppermint Gum



*Acacia verticillata*  
Prickly Moses



*Microlaena stipoides*  
Microlaena or Weeping grass



*Eucalyptus cephalocarpa*  
Silver-leaf or Mealy Stringybark



*Cassinia arcuata*  
Drooping Cassinia



*Lomandra longifolia*  
Spiny-head Mat-rush

### 4 Western Port Passage

The entrance to Western Port Bay from Cape Schanck to Somers. Coastal access is via the several small communities of Flinders, Shoreham, Merricks Beach, Balnarring Beach and Somers with a mix of cleared agricultural land, coastal tourism communities and wild coastline. This area is characterised by grassy woodlands and swampy riparian woodland along with coastal vegetation.

VEGETATION

Canopy



*Eucalyptus ovata*  
Swamp Gum

Midstorey



*Acacia paradoxa*  
Kangaroo Thorn

Groundcovers



*Gahnia sieberiana*  
Red-Fruit Saw-Edge.



*Acacia melanoxylon*  
Blackwood



*Cassinia aculeata*  
Common Cassinia



*Microlaena stipoides*  
Weeping grass



*Melaleuca ericifolia*  
Swamp Paperbark



*Leptospermum lanigerum*  
Silky Tea Tree



*Poa labillardieri*  
Tussock Grass



5 Western Port

From Somers north along the Western Port Bay coastline to Hastings, the coastline features intertidal mud flats and mangroves. Hastings is a large community with significant industrial facilities. This area is characterised by grassy woodlands, swamp scrub and salt marsh.

VEGETATION

Canopy



*Allocasuarina verticillata*  
Drooping Sheoak (Southern Lofty)

Midstorey



*Acacia paradoxa*  
Kangaroo Thorn

Groundcovers



*Acaena novae-zelandiae*  
Bidgee-widgee



*Eucalyptus radiata*  
Narrow-leafed Peppermint Gum



*Bursaria spinosa*  
Native Blackthorn, or Sweet Bursaria



*Carex appressa*  
Tall Sedge



*Melaleuca ericaefolia*  
Swamp Paperbark



*Coprosma quadrifida*  
Prickly Currant-bush



*Themeda triandra*  
Kangaroo Grass

6 The Plains

The northern end of the Peninsula with gently rolling hills at the door step of Melbourne's growing fringe. The communities within this area are growing rapidly as agricultural land is being subdivided. The coast is not a defining feature of this landscape. Remnant vegetation is characterised by lowland forest and woodlands.

VEGETATION

Canopy



*Eucalyptus viminalis* ssp. *Pryoriana*  
Gippsland Manna Gum

Midstorey



*Leptospermum continentale*  
Prickly Teatree

Groundcovers



*Xanthorrhoea minor* ssp. *lutea*  
Small Grass-tree



*Eucalyptus camaldulensis*  
River Red Gum



*Hakea ulicina*  
Furze Hakea



*Microlaena stipoides*  
Microlaena or Weeping grass



*Acacia melanoxylon*  
Blackwood



*Banksia marginata*  
Silver Banksia



*Themeda triandra*  
Kangaroo Grass



4.2 Materials

The trails materiality should provide robustness, continuity and a sense of place through the use of natural and local (where possible) materials and colours. This approach aligns with Shire policies and strategies like the Green Wedge Management Plan and ESD Policy for Council Buildings and Civil Works, 2022.

Wayfinding



Mass timber lower wayfinding elements

Elements



Concrete and steel for durability.  
Timber to provide tactility and comfort



Robust, natural timber bench



Water with bottle filling capability  
158



Stainless steel bike racks



Bike service station

Boardwalks & Balustrade



Fibre reinforced plastic (FRP)  
boardwalks



Balustrade in stainless steel and weathering steel



Transparent and light weight design to blend in with landscape.

Pavements

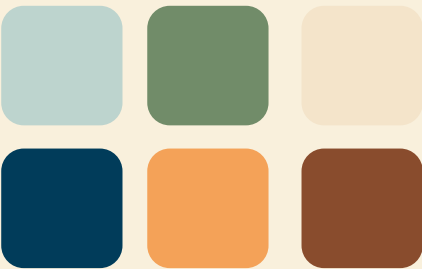


Exposed aggregate



Dromana topping

Colours palette



Inspired by the landscape with some vibrancy to aid in wayfinding







## 01 Moorooduc to Mornington

Alignment A

Comments/Recommendation

Rating

Weighted Rating

Alignment B

Comments/Recommendation

Rating

Weighted Rating

Alignment C

Comments/Recommendation

Rating

Weighted Rating

Alignment D

Comments/Recommendation

Rating

Weighted Rating

Alignment E

Comments/Recommendation

Rating

Weighted Rating

Alignment F

Comments/Recommendation

Rating

Weighted Rating

Alignment G

Comments/Recommendation

Rating

Weighted Rating

Alignment H

Comments/Recommendation

Rating

Weighted Rating

Alignment I

Comments/Recommendation

Rating

Weighted Rating

Alignment J

Comments/Recommendation

Rating

Weighted Rating

Alignment K

Comments/Recommendation

Rating

Weighted Rating

Alignment L

Comments/Recommendation

Rating

Weighted Rating

Key alignment objectives

NA

Describe the trail, where it goes, what it intersects and any challenging or unique features.

NA

Following a series of assessments and further consultation with the owners of Mornington and the Mornington Peninsula Reserves, various options for the alignment have been developed. The alignment will follow the coast of the Mornington Peninsula Reserves.

Alignment Description

NA

Describe the trail, where it goes, what it intersects and any challenging or unique features.

NA

Following Mornington Rd and the Esplanade, the alignment will follow the coast of the Mornington Peninsula Reserves. Various options for the alignment have been developed. The alignment will follow the coast of the Mornington Peninsula Reserves.

Trail Typology

NA

Connector Path, International Event

NA

Short Break, International Event

Trail User Group

NA

Who is this trail designed for?

NA

Walking, Running, Cycling, Dog Walking, Horse Riding

Trail construction specification

NA

What is the trail width and surface base?

NA

Shared use path, 2.5 to 3m decorative concrete as per trail guidelines.

1 - The trail passes through an existing bushland area with native vegetation and high biodiversity value. It is important that the trail does not impact on this biodiversity.

5

5

2 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

3 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

4 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

5 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

6 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

7 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

8 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

9 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

10 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

11 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

12 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

13 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

14 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

15 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

16 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

17 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

18 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

19 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

20 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

21 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

22 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

23 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

24 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

25 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

26 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

27 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

28 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

29 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

30 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

31 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

32 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

33 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

34 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

35 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

36 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

37 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

38 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

39 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

40 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

41 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

42 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

43 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

44 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

45 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

46 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

47 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

48 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

49 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

50 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

51 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

52 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

53 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

54 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

55 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

56 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

57 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

58 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

59 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

60 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

61 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

62 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

63 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

64 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

65 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

66 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

67 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

68 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

69 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

70 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

71 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

72 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

73 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

74 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

75 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

76 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

77 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

78 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

79 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

80 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

81 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

82 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

83 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

84 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

85 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

86 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

87 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

88 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

89 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

90 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

91 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

92 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

93 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

94 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

95 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

96 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

97 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

98 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

99 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

100 - The trail passes through an area that has a history of pre-colonial occupation and cultural heritage. It is important that the trail does not impact on this heritage.

5

5

46

33.8

41

29.6

36

26.9

39

27.9

29

22

30

22.7

31

23

33

22.6

NOT EVALUATED

NOT EVALUATED

37

27.1

Percentage Change Due to Weighting

27%

28%

25%

28%

24%

24%

24%

26%

32%

## 02 Mount Martha to Safety Beach

[illegible]

## 03 Anthony's Nose

[illegible]

## 04 Whitecliffs

[illegible]

## 05 Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron

[illegible]



## 06 Hughes Road

Evaluation Matrix															
KEY CONNECTION: Hughes Road															
Evaluation Criteria				Alignment A			Alignment B			Alignment C					
Full Assessment Criteria		Scoring	Description	Execution Method	Connective Infrastructure	Rating	Weighted Score	Connective Infrastructure	Rating	Weighted Score	Connective Infrastructure	Rating	Weighted Score		
Alignment Description		This key connection aims to provide for Bay Trail users. This connection must however accommodate waterside people with prams or wheelchairs and so this.													
Trail Typology		NA	Connector Trail Short-Duration Recreational Event	NA	International Short-Duration Event			International Short-Duration Event			International Short-Duration Event				
Trail User Group		NA	Walking, Running, Cycling, Canine, Children, Home riding	NA	Walking, Running, Cycling			Walking, Running, Cycling			Walking, Running, Cycling				
Trail construction specification		NA	What is the soil type and surface type?	NA	1.5m x 2.5m wide decorative concrete path with grade expansion and bollard protection.			2.5 x 3m wide mostly boardwalk			3 to 4m wide with plywooddeck and recreational platform				
Biodiversity	1.0	The proposed trail alignment does not require biodiversity for any major biodiversity by integrating biodiversity benefits and aligns with Council policies.	1- The trail passes through a sensitive landscape with several examples of high quality wetlands and a 5.5 ha wetland will impact the biodiversity. 2- The trail passes over a large through a sensitive landscape and there is a sensitive vegetation. The proposed trail alignment will have a significant impact on the biodiversity and may provide benefits through integrating existing trends in biodiversity.	Cutting into dune required with some vegetation loss.	3	3	Significant ground and vegetation disturbance with an area that could require habitat access for conservation reasons.	3	3	Disturbance works with some assessments will have ecological impact.	3	3			
	1.0	The proposed trail alignment has no significant impact on biodiversity and is in keeping with the requirements of relevant legislation and Council policies.	1- The trail passes through an area that has a history of disturbance and is a sensitive landscape. 2- The trail passes through an area that has a history of disturbance and is a sensitive landscape. The proposed trail alignment will have a significant impact on the biodiversity and may provide benefits through integrating existing trends in biodiversity.	Significant ground disturbance required however ground does not contain historical ground disturbance.	3	3	Significant ground disturbance in an area with a history of limited disturbance.	3	3	Avoids sensitive dune environment.	3	3			
Cultural Heritage	1.0	The proposed trail alignment has no significant impact on biodiversity and is in keeping with the requirements of relevant legislation and Council policies.	1- The trail passes through an area that has a history of disturbance and is a sensitive landscape. 2- The trail passes through an area that has a history of disturbance and is a sensitive landscape. The proposed trail alignment will have a significant impact on the biodiversity and may provide benefits through integrating existing trends in biodiversity.	Significant ground disturbance required however ground does not contain historical ground disturbance.	3	3	Significant ground disturbance in an area with a history of limited disturbance.	3	3	Avoids sensitive dune environment.	3	3			
Constructability	0.9	The proposed trail alignment is reasonably constructable, with no major concerns around terrain, available access infrastructure, required infrastructure and the cost impacts.	1- The trail alignment passes through sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult. 2- The trail alignment may encounter sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult. 3- The trail alignment may encounter sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult.	Relating with required. Road side condition	4	36	Good environment	2	18	More environment	3	27			
Stakeholder Considerations	0.5	The proposed trail alignment does not create disturbance conflict.	1- The trail alignment passes through sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult. 2- The trail alignment may encounter sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult. 3- The trail alignment may encounter sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult.	No unique stakeholder considerations	0	18	Environmental groups	3	18	Environmental groups	3	18			
Land Tenure	0.5	The design, construction and management of the proposed trail alignment is clear and not likely to cause any significant disturbance.	1- Council does not manage the land. There is no disturbance during, relationship and values are not aligned. 2- Council does not manage the land. There is no disturbance during, relationship and values are not aligned. 3- Council does not manage the land. There is no disturbance during, relationship and values are not aligned.	No Roads	3	18	Foundation considers and Public Vets	3	18	Native authorities including Public Vets and Marine considerations.	3	18			
Safety	0.7	The proposed trail alignment is safe with no major CPED issues.	1- The trail alignment passes through sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult. 2- The trail alignment may encounter sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult. 3- The trail alignment may encounter sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult.	Road side environment	3	21	Isolated dune environment	4	28	Conflict with multiple users possible. This will require design consideration.	3	21			
Landscape Character	0.7	The proposed trail alignment is safe with no major safety issues.	1- The trail alignment passes through sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult. 2- The trail alignment may encounter sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult. 3- The trail alignment may encounter sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult.	Road side environment	3	21	Coastal dune experience	3	21	Unique marine experience	3	21			
Connection to existing and potential attractions	0.7	The proposed trail alignment provides access to, and is expected to enhance experiences and attractions (i.e. within reach etc).	1- The trail alignment passes through sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult. 2- The trail alignment may encounter sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult. 3- The trail alignment may encounter sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult.	Trail separated from coastal attraction	3	21	Good connection to coastal attraction	3	21	Good connection to coastal attraction	3	21			
Local community value	0.7	The proposed trail alignment is well connected to community infrastructure (i.e. school, shops, car centres).	1- The trail alignment passes through sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult. 2- The trail alignment may encounter sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult. 3- The trail alignment may encounter sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult.	Improved connection to bus stop	4	28	No unique value	3	21	No unique value	3	21			
Potential for commercial activities/ product marketing	0.5	The proposed trail alignment creates commercial opportunities.	1- This trail alignment will have a negative impact on commercial opportunities. 2- There are few commercial opportunities that the trail alignment will generate but none will be impacted negatively. 3- The trail alignment will generate opportunities that will be facilitated by the trail alignment.	Road side environment may order from Bay Trail product	2	14	The trail supports Bay Trail product	4	28	This trail could be an attraction in itself and support the Bay Trail product	3	21			
Existing amenities	0.5	The proposed trail alignment is well connected to community infrastructure (i.e. car parks, public library, schools, water facilities, and safety).	1- There are no trail amenities. 2- There are some trail amenities and/or facilities but none are well positioned. 3- All trail amenities are well positioned in the trail alignment.	No unique amenity considerations	3	18	No unique amenity considerations	3	18	No unique amenity considerations	3	18			
Accessibility	0.9	The proposed trail alignment allows for it to be accessible to people of all abilities.	1- The trail alignment passes through sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult. 2- The trail alignment may encounter sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult. 3- The trail alignment may encounter sensitive landscape and connector access is difficult.	No unique accessibility issues	3	27	No unique accessibility issues	3	27	No unique accessibility issues	3	27			
TOTAL GENERAL COMMENTS / TOTAL GENERAL COMMENTS						35	25.1	29						20.1	NOT EVALUATED
Percentage Change Due to Weighting						28%			31%						

## 07 Point Nepean Road to Arthurs Seat

[illegible]

## 08 Arthurs Seat to Red Hill

KEY CONNECTION: Arthurs Seat to Red Hill												
Evaluation Criteria				Alignment A			Alignment B			Alignment C		
Final Assessment Criteria				Environmental/Recreation			Environmental/Recreation			Environmental/Recreation		
Real-World		Description		Recreation Method		Rating	Weighted Score	Rating	Weighted Score	Rating	Weighted Score	
Alignment Description				To confirm the Red Hill Road Trail and the Hill should use path as defined and shown. The route through this area is steep and has existing connecting trail network to a mix of gravel, asphalt and boardwalk of varying widths. The trail corridor does not need to be created and paved along guidelines to a high standard. The landscape character and increase connectivity. The trail east of Powers Rd has a clear trail alignment on the north side of Arthur's Seat Rd. West of Powers Rd there are 3 alignment options and these are explored here in this evaluation matrix.								
Trail Typology		NA	Connector Trail (Short Run recreational trail)	NA	Recreational Short Break Event			Recreational Short Break Event		Recreational Short Break Event		
Trail User Group		NA	Who is this trail designed for? Walking, Running, Cycling, Off-Road, Horse Riding	NA	Walking, Running, Cycling, Off-Road, Horse Riding			Walking, Running, Cycling, Off-Road, Horse Riding		Walking, Running, Cycling, Off-Road, Horse Riding		
Trail construction specification		NA	What is the trail width and surface type?	NA	Gravel shared use road on Powers Rd and D-3 for dedicated concrete shared use path along Powers Rd			2.0m gravel and asphalt concrete (in sections) shared use path		Gravel shared use road on Neatles Cr and D-3 for gravel shared use path along Arthur's Seat Rd		
Biodiversity		1.0	The proposed trail alignment does not impact any natural habitats or biodiversity values. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	4	4	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	3	3	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	
Cultural Heritage		1.0	The proposed trail alignment has no impact on any cultural heritage or values. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	4	4	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	3	3	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	
Connectivity		0.9	The proposed trail alignment is generally consistent with the existing trail network and provides a good link between the trail corridor and the existing trail network.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	4	3.6	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	1	0.9	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	
Stakeholder Considerations		0.5	The proposed trail alignment does not create additional conflict.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	4	2	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	3	1.5	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	
Land Features		0.5	The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	4	1.5	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	2	1	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	
Safety		0.7	The proposed trail alignment is safe and meets all safety requirements.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	4	2.8	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	3	2.1	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	
Landscape Character		0.7	The proposed trail alignment is consistent with the existing landscape character and provides a good link between the trail corridor and the existing trail network.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	4	2.8	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	4	2.8	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	
Connection to existing and potential attractions		0.7	The proposed trail alignment provides a good link between the trail corridor and the existing trail network.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	4	2.8	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	3	2.1	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	
Local community value		0.7	The proposed trail alignment is consistent with the existing landscape character and provides a good link between the trail corridor and the existing trail network.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	4	2.8	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	3	2.1	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	
Potential for commercial activities / product development		0.5	The proposed trail alignment is consistent with the existing landscape character and provides a good link between the trail corridor and the existing trail network.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	4	2	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	0	0	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	
Existing amenities		0.5	The proposed trail alignment is consistent with the existing landscape character and provides a good link between the trail corridor and the existing trail network.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	4	2	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	3	1.5	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	
Accessibility		0.9	The proposed trail alignment is consistent with the existing landscape character and provides a good link between the trail corridor and the existing trail network.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	1- This trail passes through an area of low biodiversity and low ecological value. The trail corridor follows an existing linear feature and aligns with Council policies.	4	3.6	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	2	1.8	Some vegetation removal will be required along the trail corridor. This could be offset by additional planting.	
TOTAL GENERAL COMMENT: TOTAL GENERAL COMMENT:						40	29.1		37	25.7		
Percentage Change Due to Weightings						27%			31%			
						27%			29%			

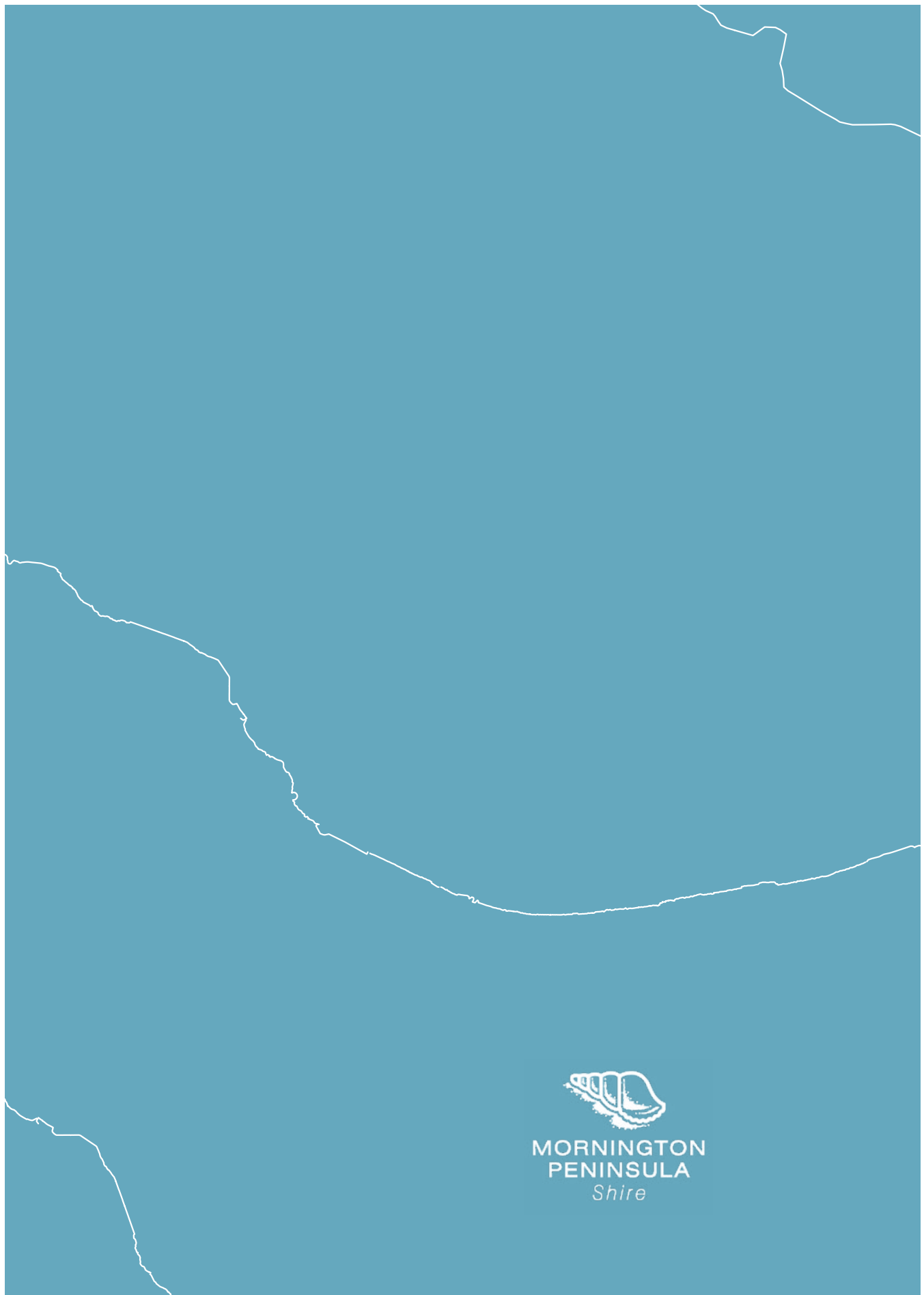
## 09 Merricks to Balnarring

[illegible]

## 10 Balnarring to Bittern

[illegible]







# Peninsula Trails Masterplan

## Community Engagement Summary

February 2025

Prepared by Mornington Peninsula Shire  
for assessment by Mosaic Insights and REALMstudios

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Contents

Engagement Overview .....	4
1. Mornington to Moorooduc Missing Section: 4.9km .....	6
Feedback .....	8
Key Points: .....	11
2. Mount Martha to Safety Beach Missing Section: 7.8km .....	13
Feedback .....	14
Key Points: .....	14
3. Anthony's Nose Missing Section: 750m .....	16
Feedback .....	17
Key Points: .....	19
4. Whitecliffs Missing Section: 175m .....	21
Feedback .....	22
Key Points: .....	22
5. Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron Missing Section: 760m .....	24
Feedback .....	25
Key Points: .....	25
6. Hughes Road Missing Section: 200m .....	26
Feedback .....	27
Key Points: .....	27
7. Point Nepean Road to Arthurs Seat Missing Section: 8km .....	28
Feedback .....	29
Key Points: .....	29
8. Arthurs Seat to Red Hill Missing Section: 4.5km .....	30
Feedback .....	31
Key Points: .....	31
9. Merricks to Balnarring Missing Section: 4.15km .....	33
Feedback .....	34
Key Points: .....	34
10. Balnarring to Bittern Missing Section: 5.7km .....	35
Feedback .....	36
Key Points: .....	37
11. Somerville to Baxter Missing Section: 4.64km .....	38



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



Major Themes from Unsourced Responses.....	43
Attachment 1 – Emailed/Invited Stakeholders.....	45
Attachment 2 – Survey Questions .....	50
Attachment 3 – Email to Stakeholder Database .....	52

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Engagement Overview

The Peninsula Trails project has been a collaborative journey, bringing together valuable feedback from our community to shape the future of the Mornington Peninsula. This report reflects the input we've gathered as we work to finalise the Peninsula Trails Masterplan and create a world-class, 170 km network of walking and cycling trails connecting our townships, parks, and coastal areas. Community input is crucial in helping to shape a trail network that reflects the vision and needs of the local population.

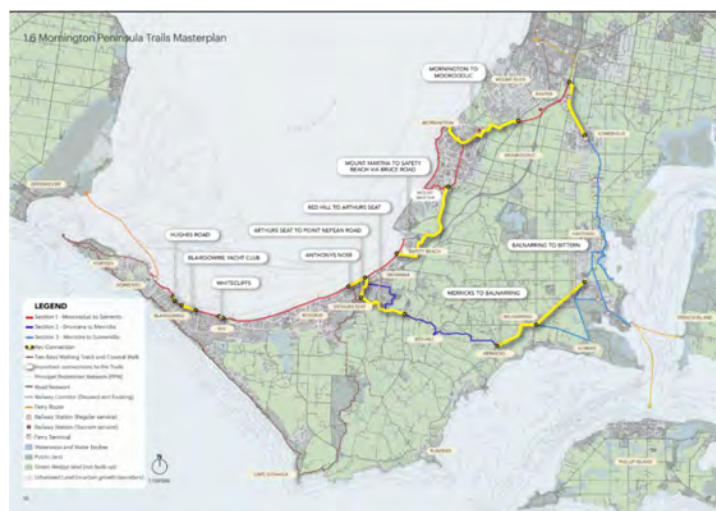
The consultation process aims to identify any areas that may have been overlooked in the evaluation, or require additional consideration in the design phase as we refine the draft Masterplan and connection options.

There were two primary methods for providing feedback:

1. **Interactive Maps:** Community members could access maps for each missing section and "drop a pin" to add specific comments or relevant information about the local area that should be considered.

Each missing section had its own dedicated page which explains more detail about the area and the proposed routes.

1. Mornington to Moorooduc: 4.9km
2. Mount Martha to Safety Beach: 7.8km
3. Anthony's Nose: 750m
4. Whitecliffs: 175m
5. Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron: 760m
6. Hughes Road: 200m
7. Point Nepean Road to Arthurs Seat: 8km
8. Arthurs Seat to Red Hill: 4.5km
9. Merricks to Balnarring: 4.15km
10. Balnarring to Bittern: 5.7km
11. Somerville to Baxter: 4.64km



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



2. **Survey:** A survey was created to gather insights about the development process and the draft Masterplan, with specific questions focused on how the Masterplan was developed.

Feedback was captured via Council's online engagement tool 'Shape', in person community sessions and via direct email. This report provides an overview of the consultation process, summarising the key feedback received and outlining the design considerations to help guide the Peninsula Trails project, and ensure the Masterplan has taken into consideration all views.

The feedback from engagement will be used to assess the alignment options, and determine a preferred alignment for each of the missing links. This document presents a summary of the feedback received.

Six workshops were held with stakeholders to seek feedback on the proposed trail alignment options and the evaluation objectives that were used to assess alignment options to determine a preferred alignment.

Workshop	Key connectors	Date	Attendees
1	All sections	Monday, 9th December – Mornington Library, 3-5 pm	10
2	All sections	Wednesday, 11th December – Sorrento Community Centre, 5-7 pm	0
3	All sections	Tuesday 14 January – Mornington Library 12:30pm – 2:30pm	20
4	All sections	29 <sup>th</sup> January - postponed from Wednesday, 15th January – Dromana Community Hall, 5-7pm	70
5	All sections	Tuesday 21st January - Hastings Library – 2-4pm	15
6	All sections	Thursday, 23rd January – Red Hill Shops, 12-2 pm	20

**Alignment options maps were presented at each workshop:** these maps show each of the key connectors and the various options being considered for the preferred alignment.

Feedback was captured via iPads and officers took notes via laptops. Many attending the sessions were there to ask questions, having already submitted their feedback online (or looking to confirm aspects of their concerns prior to doing so).

This feedback was provided to the consultant, and any new information was assessed and reviewed against the evaluation matrix.



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## 1. Mornington to Moorooduc Missing Section: 4.9km

This key connection is complex and therefore has been broken into 4 zones to better isolate comparable alignments.

### **The highest ranked route**

The key connection between Mornington and Moorooduc offers substantial community value, serving a rapidly growing population, multiple schools, and easing congestion on significant, often crowded roads. This trail will provide a safe, sustainable alternative to private vehicle use, particularly during peak school drop-off and pick-up times.

Given infrastructural and environmental considerations, the proposed alignment will utilise a combination of service easements and existing trails, mostly avoiding rail reserves creating a continuous, secure route for pedestrians and cyclists traveling within and through Mornington.

### **Zone 1**

This zone aims to provide a safe cycle and pedestrian connection from the Nepean Hwy through Mornington to the Esplanade. Much of this connection may include on-road cycle lanes.

**Alignment A (highest ranked):** Following a series of easements connecting into the centre of Mornington and the Mornington Foreshore beyond. Within the easements and public open spaces, a shared user path is possible.

**SCORE: 33.8**

### **Zone 2**

This zone aims to provide a safe cycle and pedestrian connection from Bungower Rd to the Nepean Hwy. There are a number of different options here and diverse opportunities and constraints for all of them. Given the number of schools and open space reserves in this area, a fully separated shared use path should be the priority.

**Alignment E (highest ranked):** Following Racecourse Rd on the west side. An existing shared use path can be followed from Bungower Rd to Booker Ave. South of Booker Ave the SUP becomes a 1.5m wide footpath that is too narrow to accommodate cyclists. This footpath would be widened to 2.5m-3m. The path continues to Mornington-Tyabb Rd where it crosses to an existing SUP on the south side of the road. This existing SUP continues to Flinders Park where it terminates at Yuilles Rd. Beyond here an on-road cycle lane would accommodate cyclists.

**SCORE: 27.7**

### **Zone 3**

This zone investigates a connection between Wooralla Dr and Bungower Rd. Much of this section is Green Wedge Zone and therefore does not contribute significantly to local community connections therefore a trail that is sympathetic to the landscape and ecological conditions is important. This connections target user group are recreational cyclists who are not currently served in this location.

**Alignment H (highest ranked):** Follow the services easement that criss-crosses the railway reserve. This alignment follows land that has unknown private use rights that may need to be negotiated. It will also require one new crossing of the rail line. At Baldock Rd connect with an existing SUP and travel south connecting with an existing SUP on the north side of Bungower Rd.

**SCORE: 25.7**

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Zone 4

Unlike the objective stated for zones 1-3, zone 4 does not connect into Mornington. Zone 4's objective is to connect to the Briars where the Peninsula Trails will continue south to Safety Beach and the Bay Trail. These alignments should therefore be considered as an alternative and different proposition to those of zones 1-3.

**Alignment L (highest ranked):** Following Moorooduc Highway along the west side of the road reserve. The road reserve is wide and there is plenty of space for a well separated trail. However, there are a number of high-speed roundabout intersections that will generate the main challenge for this alignment.

**SCORE: 27.1**

*\*Although this alignment is the highest ranked within this zone, it does not connect into Mornington and therefore does not meet the overall objective for this key connection of connecting Mornington to Moorooduc.*



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Feedback

Category	Commentary
<b>Accessibility</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Where's the consideration about connecting the trails to transport options? Connection to Frankston train station is vital.</li> <li>Rail trails are the best cycleways and walkways in the country. They are safe, flat, and already on a public transport easement.</li> <li>Having the route weave around like this means the path would require a lot of signage and risks people becoming lost.</li> <li>As a visitor with children, I would probably only consider a trip to Mornington by bike if the path followed the train line due to safety and grading.</li> <li>The area that currently houses the Tourist Railway is a TRANSPORT CORRIDOR reserved for public transport usage.</li> <li>If want to link bike tracks all the way to Briars, why not extend the Pen link bike trail all the way down to Craigie road?</li> <li>Routing that avoids the train line is essential to protect the biodiversity of the region and to maintain safe corridors for threatened plants.</li> <li>Option K allows for gentle grades and a rail trail-esque experience without impacting Balcombe creek vegetation.</li> <li>Indirect and will not be used by most bike riders and other users to commute between Moorooduc and Mornington.</li> <li>Indirect, up a hill, will not be used as a preferred route to commute between Moorooduc and Mornington.</li> </ul>
<b>Accessibility</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Can we have access to connect the green path to the existing trails?</li> </ul>
<b>Amenities</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Prefer link for bike path along the train line.</li> <li>Much prefer option that follows train track alignment. Off-road, safe, and direct.</li> <li>Connection to Pine Avenue Reserve Dog Park should be considered.</li> </ul>
<b>Amenities</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Good opportunity to support local businesses &amp; give trail users access to amenities.</li> </ul>
<b>Attractions</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>This was a railway easement; it would complement the existing tourist attraction of the heritage railway.</li> <li>A bike track along the existing tourist train track would be great as it's scenic and direct.</li> <li>As manager of 230+ women's path riding group expanding into the Peninsula, I am keen to see a path running along the old railway line.</li> </ul>
<b>Biodiversity</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Building the trail along the railway line would destroy much of the valuable indigenous vegetation.</li> <li>The section from Bungower Rd to Wooralla Rd is high value in floristic diversity as shown in VicTrack's 2024 Study. A trail with a mown strip would destroy 20% or more of the vegetation.</li> <li>A route along the railway reserve is not appropriate here due to the high conservation value. The reserve contains threatened grassland communities and rare native plant species.</li> <li>Protect areas of high biodiversity containing listed species.</li> <li>Bike track must not go along the railway line between Wooralla Drive and Bungower Road because of the rare and threatened Indigenous vegetation that exists alongside the railway line.</li> <li>Alignment option H, by largely avoiding negative impacts to the rare and endangered ecosystems of the railway reserve, shows understanding of and respect for the significant environmental value.</li> <li>Not a preferred route as remnant grassy woodland remains along the roadside and needs to be protected. A bike path will ruin it.</li> <li>This alignment is the best because it protects the biodiverse and threatened remnant vegetation between Wooralla Drive and Bungower Road.</li> <li>Unsuitable due to high biodiversity.</li> <li>5 endangered species and 3 critically endangered species are present in this area along the railway reserve.</li> <li>The proposed alignment along the railway does not align with council's current policies due to the unavoidable damage to the environment.</li> <li>I prefer this option as it would not cause the destruction of the remnant bush beside the rail line.</li> </ul>



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



<b>Biodiversity</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Has a CHMP been prepared for any of the alignments?</li> <li>Lighting on the proposed paths. Where, when, and what type?</li> </ul>
<b>Commercial</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Aligning the trail with the old railway line would enable it to be added to Rail Trails Australia's extensive website, ensuring free publicity.</li> </ul>
<b>Commercial</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>What are the costs involved for crossing the railway at this point?</li> </ul>
<b>Community Value</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Logical, perhaps you could join one of the Friends groups that volunteer hundreds of hours of their time and effort.</li> <li>This route has a good trail already and would incur minimal cost.</li> <li>The option of using this easement makes sense.</li> <li>This alignment provides an outstanding opportunity to provide an off-road rail trail away from on-road bike lanes.</li> <li>Please adjust the proposed routes to use the rail corridor based on walker and rider safety, effectiveness, and frequency of use.</li> <li>Can the council please just get on with getting the path built alongside the rail line from Bungower to Moorooduc Rd.</li> <li>Rail trails are the best cycleways and walkways in the country. They are safe, flat, and already on a public transport easement.</li> <li>It will be far more convenient, accessible, and enjoyable to have the bike trail alongside the railway.</li> <li>Following the old rail trail with the straightforward path is the better way to go for many reasons.</li> <li>Not a practical option and detracts from the experience of riding through the bushland along the rail corridor.</li> <li>No one will use this option, it's impractical as it requires climbing to the Wooralla/Tower Rd roundabout and then descending again.</li> <li>Providing a trail along an existing rail easement has proven to be a very successful model for a rail-trail style path.</li> <li>Why would you consider crossing at one of the most dangerous intersections?</li> <li>Please do this properly along the existing train easement. It is the most direct route and preserves the easement for potential future uses.</li> <li>The planners' guiding principle is to separate the trail from cars to avoid pollution and noise. Route A D I would achieve this.</li> <li>Nice path already established along the creek line here.</li> <li>Bungower Rd to Wooralla Dr part of a key link to Baxter and beyond. A boardwalk structure may be a reasonable and affordable compromise.</li> <li>Unlikely to be used to connect users of the Peninsula Trail due to the zig zag alignment.</li> <li>Unlikely to be used for most users given the zig zag and private, closed system planned. Not safe or user friendly.</li> <li>I object to this option. Creating a wide concrete path to accommodate road bikes would destroy valuable remnant flora.</li> <li>This is one of the last remaining unmade paths. Everyone who needs a made path is already catered for.</li> </ul>
<b>Community Value</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Option L Moorooduc Hwy hardly an option as it fails to add community value. People need to get from Peninsula Link to Mornington.</li> <li>Why is the trail not following the existing trail where the Rotary Club of Mount Martha had installed seating and picnic table for the Peninsula Trail project?</li> <li>Indirect route, most heading to Mornington would have found an alternate route.</li> </ul>
<b>Community Value</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>This option is already a pretty good track near the park and station. Does not need much to connect to Wooralla drive.</li> <li>This area needs toilets and park tables etc. It could be a really pleasant park area with a cafe etc.</li> <li>Tanti Ave is not an option as footpath is too narrow and road too busy with lots of parked cars etc.</li> <li>The trail should be kept on this side as there is no great biodiversity to worry about.</li> <li>Great option to use this existing pathway. It already exists, is already used by walkers and mountain bikers, is picturesque, and most of all safe.</li> </ul>

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The 2 options that go through this corridor seem the most suitable if they are both planned to be made into protected paths.</li> </ul>
<b>Cultural Heritage</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Old rail site here - provide historical educational opportunity along trail.</li> </ul>
<b>Cultural Heritage</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>As cultural artifacts were unearthed during construction works at Emil Madsen Reserve, any earthworks would need to be monitored with consultation from Bunurong Land Council.</li> </ul>
<b>Landscape</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The most direct and simplest route for a Peninsula Trail is along Moorooduc Rd. Stacks of room, separation from traffic most of the way, and scenic views.</li> <li>The route along Moorooduc Rd is the most direct route to link the existing trail. This would be a very attractive route with expansive rural views.</li> <li>Already disturbed land works best and has least impact to vegetation for the creation of a bike path.</li> <li>A route which is direct, and flat, utilising the MW easement.</li> <li>Path does not align to current roads in the area.</li> <li>To cross the railway line here will cost over \$1,000,000 in assessment and infrastructure costs.</li> <li>An alignment could continue down Shotton Rd to reduce native vegetation impacts and costs due to a large, cleared roadside.</li> <li>Would require significant works to get through all the roundabouts, affecting some of the last known pockets of native vegetation.</li> </ul>
<b>Landscape</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Alignment not listed on the Mount Martha to Safety Beach proposed paths, how each map links should be a key component.</li> <li>Does a shared path continue down Nepean Hwy? Is this a gap in the Peninsula Trail not proposed to be connected in this round?</li> <li>Tracks already exist here. Why not make just one main path and block the others?</li> </ul>
<b>Landscape</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Change this road to be one way. Create a shared path on the coast side (mentioned twice).</li> </ul>
<b>Landscape</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Beautiful rural views along here.</li> <li>Lots of blackberries and kikuyu here that could be cleaned up and native plants reestablished as part of trail.</li> <li>Agree with Rob that this side is an excellent location.</li> <li>Wide nature strip for shared path down Oakbank toward Nepean Hwy.</li> </ul>
<b>Land Tenure</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Proposed Pen Link bike trail to reach old Moorooduc Hwy, council needs to discuss with VIC Roads and Lendlease Services.</li> </ul>
<b>Safety</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The Railway trail should be the obvious preferred route, especially for safety and the connection is already in place.</li> <li>As a frequent cyclist, concerned about the proposed alignment following major roads; major changes needed for added safety.</li> <li>Bungower Rd option does not make sense. It will not be enjoyable and involves road crossings.</li> <li>Need to safely cross Watts Rd to get to the path in Dallas Brookes park.</li> <li>Would need pedestrian lights to cross highway (mentioned twice).</li> <li>Railway alignment provides an outstanding opportunity for an off-road rail trail away from on-road bike lanes which still have considerable safety considerations.</li> <li>DO NOT USE WATTS ROAD - DANGER. This road is small with only one lane in either direction, supports large industrial estates, has a concrete factory, and is used by large concrete trucks.</li> <li>Creating a pathway alongside the railway line between Wooralla Drive and Bungower road is the most viable option; it's scenic, wide, picturesque, and keeps riders away from the dangerous roads.</li> <li>Having a riding trail through here could negatively impact the native fauna.</li> <li>This is a busy stretch of road and would not be pleasant for families, leisurely riding.</li> <li>Racecourse Rd is a poor pathway option with numerous crossing points which require considerable care particularly for bike riders.</li> <li>It is not safe for bike/pedestrian crossings to exist near major roundabouts due to constant flow of high-speed traffic.</li> <li>I oppose the use of the train line as a bike path. The path running beside the Mornington tourist train would be unacceptably dangerous and would require a fence.</li> </ul>

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Along the railway line may appear an expensive option but definitely a safer option and far more enjoyable as a cyclist and walker.</li><li>This option is safer as the path users are not at risk of being hit by the Mornington tourist trains.</li></ul>
<b>Safety</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Putting a track along Moorooduc highway should not be done unless it is segregated away from the highway like the Pen link trail.</li><li>School children unable to cross safely. Many students from Padua &amp; St Macartans ride to school &amp; need to cross at this very busy &amp; dangerous intersection.</li></ul>
<b>Safety</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>I would still use the railway track if another route was selected.</li><li>Support comment already here. Need ability for kids from residential estates to bike to schools safely.</li><li>This is the current termination of the Pen Link Trail. Cars park along Eramosa Rd W opposite cool stores. The speed limit needs to be restricted.</li><li>No new crossings over the railway.</li><li>The trail should be kept on the south side all the way to Mornington as you have traffic lights on Bungower Rd for people and children to cross a busy road.</li><li>High traffic roundabout - needs improved safe way to cross this road. At peak times, very difficult/dangerous to cross.</li><li>Dangerous road crossing at roundabout. Good cycle/walking paths. High traffic area with high chance of pedestrian/cyclist injury.</li><li>Path for bikes should be diverted around main street shops.</li><li>No access.</li></ul>
<b>Stakeholder</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Route provides flexibility for cyclists to take different routes through Safety Beach; requirement for dedicated path on Balcombe hill</li></ul>

## Key Points:

Many community members strongly advocate for utilising the existing railway corridor as the preferred route for the Peninsula Trail:

- Community members emphasise that the railway trail provides a direct, flat, and safer alternative compared to road-adjacent options
- The railway alignment is highlighted as providing a more enjoyable, picturesque experience with rural views and natural environments
- Several comments note that the rail corridor already exists as an informal, albeit unauthorised trail that many residents would continue to use
- Connecting to Rail Trails Australia network is mentioned as a promotional opportunity that would bring tourism benefits

There are also many community members that strongly advocate for avoiding the existing railway corridor, due to the impact this will have on biodiversity.

There is significant divided opinion regarding environmental impacts:

- Some respondents express concerns that a trail along the railway corridor would damage high-value indigenous vegetation and rare plant species
- Several comments specifically mention threatened grassland communities between Wooralla Drive and Bungower Road
- Others suggest the railway corridor is already disturbed land and argue that environmental concerns are overstated
- Some propose using boardwalks or careful design to minimise environmental impact



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



Safety is a major theme throughout the feedback:

- Strong preference for off-road paths that separate cyclists/pedestrians from vehicle traffic
- Specific concerns about dangerous road crossings, particularly at roundabouts on Moorooduc Highway
- Concerns about the safety of children and families if the trail follows busy roads
- Some commenters express safety concerns about co-location with the tourist railway, though others note the trains are slow and infrequent.
- Biodiversity and Environmental Considerations

Accessibility and Connection Points

- Creating direct connections to key destinations including Peninsula Link trail, Mornington, and the Briars
- Ensuring the trail provides proper connections to public transport options like Frankston station
- Concerns that indirect, zigzagging routes would discourage use and lead people to find alternative, potentially unsafe or unauthorized routes
- Recommendations to avoid steep gradients that would make the trail difficult for everyday users

Practical implementation issues were raised:

- Requests for implementing this section in stages due to complexity of the rail corridor, whereas the sections at either end are much less complicated, and will still provide a benefit to the community as stand alone trails.
- Questions about the costs of railway crossings and potential budget impacts
- Concerns about land tenure and negotiations with VicTrack and other stakeholders
- Requests for proper consultation with the tourist railway operators
- Suggestions to leverage existing infrastructure like Melbourne Water easements

Some feedback offers potential compromise approaches:

- Suggestions to use boardwalks in sensitive areas to minimise environmental impact
- Proposals to follow the railway corridor but on the side with less sensitive vegetation
- Recommendations to consider parallel alternatives that might achieve similar directness while avoiding the most sensitive areas

Conclusion

The most significant area of contention in the feedback is the balance between directness/user experience (favouring the railway corridor) versus environmental protection (favouring alternative routes).

The Masterplan will need to carefully address this tension with clear information about the actual environmental impacts, potential mitigation measures, and the practical benefits and risks of each alignment option. Safety, directness, and user experience appear to be the highest priorities for most community members providing feedback.

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## 2. Mount Martha to Safety Beach Missing Section: 7.8km

### Trail objective

This trail will extend south from The Briars along the east side of the Nepean Highway, with four potential options for connecting to Safety Beach. The primary objective is to create a shared-use trail for walkers, runners, and cyclists, linking the Bay Trail to northern communities in Mt Martha, Mt Eliza, and Mornington. This strategic connection will provide a safe, accessible passage for recreational users while showcasing the natural beauty of Balcombe Creek, the historic Briars Homestead, and Martha Cove. Traversing an undulating landscape along the Nepean Highway before leveling out on Bruce Road, the trail will enhance connectivity and enrich community access to the Peninsula's unique coastal and cultural landmarks.

### The highest ranked route

This trail connects the Briars to the Bay Trail, winding through scenic landscapes and providing easy access to Martha Cove. Users will experience shaded paths enhanced by tree planting along the route, while designated seating and a rest point at the hilltop offer spaces to relax and take in the surroundings. Wayfinding and traffic-calming measures ensure safety, with crossings at key points like the Nepean Hwy and the Martha Cove entrance.

**Alignment D (highest ranked):** This alignment follows along Bruce Rd and then enters Martha Cove at Martha Cove Blvd. It follows an existing shared use path south along Island Dr continuing to Pickings Rd. At Pickings Rd, an existing trail is on the north side of the road. This SUP terminates at Clipper Quay. At this point the trail should cross the road and continue within the road reserve west. Some trees may be impacted. The trail then crosses Dromana Rd onto Link Dr before crossing Marine Dr onto the Bay Trail at an existing pedestrian crossing.

**SCORE: 31.3**



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Feedback

Category	Commentary
<b>Accessibility</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Steep gradient (3-6% for 2.5km) contradicts the "path for all abilities" goal; essentially a long wheelchair ramp.</li> <li>Existing scenic route needs a ramp at the end for bikes and wheelchairs</li> </ul>
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Inconsistent accessibility assessment - proposed climb along Nepean Highway has steeper gradient but higher accessibility rating.</li> <li>Suggestion to link Mt Martha Village to Briars; preference for route via Mt Martha and along esplanade instead of Nepean.</li> <li>Request for walking track along cliff tops (potentially narrower and cyclist-free)</li> <li>Support for cliff-top path to improve access for people with disabilities; reference to similar implementations in Noosa, Byron Bay, and Portofino</li> </ul>
<b>Amenities</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Route fails to connect major amenities/destinations (Mt Martha village, beach, school, tennis centre, community centre) despite this being a key criterion</li> </ul>
<b>Attractions</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Support for Route A due to scenery, distance from busy roads, and back street access to Mount Martha</li> </ul>
<b>Community Value</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Foreshore option would deliver "world class" experience currently denied to residents and visitors; suggestion for one-way road with dedicated recreation lane</li> </ul>
<b>Community Value</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>More locally accessible route that avoids dangerous aqueduct underpass and unreliable lifts</li> </ul>
<b>Landscape</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Request for vegetation buffer separating trail from Nepean Highway</li> <li>Support for option accessible to all abilities/fitness levels; potential to create iconic route "rivalling the great ocean road"</li> </ul>
<b>Landscape</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"I like this option best"</li> </ul>
<b>Safety</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Suggestion to concentrate motor traffic on existing parallel roads (Peninsula Link, old Moorooduc Road) and dedicate narrower Esplanade to cyclists/walkers</li> </ul>
<b>Safety</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Concern about riding alongside 80km/h traffic - noise and nervousness override enjoyment</li> <li>Existing bike path is dangerous, below standard, and poorly maintained; 80km/h speed requires 1.5m separation from cyclists.</li> <li>Road dangerous for pedestrians/cyclists due to parked cars forcing them into traffic lane; suggestion for dedicated shared path and one-way traffic with 40km/h limit.</li> <li>Opposition to Nepean Highway route - "downright dangerous" with single lane, no views, and hills; preference for Esplanade with "beautiful views, undulating hills"</li> <li>Support for options D and A with dedicated, separated paths; standard bike lanes would be "unsafe and unattractive" except for serious cyclists.</li> <li>Support for one-way system with multiple driver alternatives; notes dangerous right turns and successful adaptation during previous closures.</li> <li>Query about link to Mornington</li> </ul>
<b>Safety</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Route too steep for casual riders and walkers</li> <li>Poor design forces northbound cyclists into traffic lane</li> <li>Most accessible, considering the gradient of all options"</li> </ul>
<b>Stakeholder</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Route provides flexibility for cyclists to take different routes through Safety Beach; requirement for dedicated path on Balcombe hill</li> </ul>

## Key Points:

- There is strong feedback highlighting accessibility inconsistencies, with concerns that some proposed routes are too steep for a "path for all abilities." Safety concerns include high-speed traffic, poor maintenance of existing



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



paths, and the need for separated cycling/walking infrastructure. Preference is given to routes that minimise risk, avoid dangerous underpasses, and provide dedicated paths.

- There is strong support for routes that enhance scenic experiences and improve connections to key amenities like Mt Martha Village, beaches, and community hubs. The foreshore option is seen as a world-class experience, and a one-way road with a recreation lane is suggested to enhance usability. There is also a desire to balance accessibility with maintaining natural landscapes and scenic appeal.

The masterplan will need to carefully address why the option along the esplanade was considered, but disregarded due to insurmountable challenges.

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## 3. Anthony's Nose Missing Section: 750m

### Trail objective

Anthony's Nose is a striking coastal stretch where Arthurs Seat meets Port Phillip Bay, with steep topography and a historic seawall supporting Point Nepean Road as it hovers above the water. This key connection aims to extend this scenic experience to pedestrians, people with limited mobility, families with prams and cyclists, completing a vital Bay Trail link between Dromana and McCrae. From Anthony's Nose Boat Ramp to McCrae, the preferred solution is a combination of concrete pathway and boardwalk adjacent to the existing seawall. East of the boat ramp, three potential alignments are under evaluation to optimise connectivity.

### Highest ranked route

Anthony's Nose offers a quintessential Mornington Peninsula coastal experience where the Arthurs Seat meets the Bay. This key Bay Trail connection will provide an accessible link between Dromana and McCrae, immersing users in scenic bay views, coastal vegetation, and sandy beaches. The trail's design will sensitively incorporate the heritage-listed seawall (HO461), preserving its historic character while offering safe, enjoyable passage. Planned upgrades to the Anthony's Nose Boat Ramp car park will be carefully integrated to manage interactions with boat ramp users. Traversing the Dromana Foreshore camping area, the trail alignment will be designed to balance connectivity with foreshore amenities. Close collaboration with the Dromana Foreshore Committee will ensure a high-quality trail experience, enhancing enjoyment for campers and trail users alike.

**Alignment A (highest ranked):** This alignment option is within the Dromana Foreshore camping area, positioned south of the caravans and boatsheds but north of the caravan parking. A co-design process with the Foreshore Committee will be essential to enhance the foreshore's amenity and establish a high-quality Bay Trail connection.

**SCORE: 30.8**



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Feedback

Category	Commentary
Accessibility	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The current foreshore setup works well, with boatsheds, a walking track, campsites, parking, bike lanes, and a two-way road. Any new pathway should focus on safe connectivity.</li> <li>Option C is preferred as it avoids the foreshore, uses an existing clearing in Latrobe Reserve, connects to existing trails, and improves a dangerous intersection at Anthony's Nose boat ramp.</li> <li>Option C includes two safe pedestrian crossings on Point Nepean Road, improving access for residents near Latrobe Parade while minimising disruption to the boat ramp car park.</li> <li>Option A already exists, doesn't require crossing the highway, could be widened and improved, and follows the bay. Current issues include summer access restrictions, barriers, parked cars, low visibility due to caravans, and limited accessibility. More signage and encouragement for public use are needed.</li> <li>The rights of a small group of caravan park users should not outweigh the broader community's right to safe foreshore access. Option A is only viable if the foreshore is no longer used as a caravan park.</li> <li>Option A should be upgraded, widened, and accessible year-round. Barriers preventing summer use should be removed. Cars parking on the reserve should be stopped to allow safe use. If Option C is favored, caravans should be relocated there instead. Crossing the highway is too dangerous.</li> <li>Everyone should have access to the trail on Alignment A as it follows the bay. Parking should be relocated to the boat ramp area to prevent congestion. The highway is too busy to expect users to cross safely.</li> <li>Expecting wheelchair users to cross Nepean Highway is unsafe. Option A should be improved with a proper sealed path or crushed rock.</li> <li>The caravan area is congested with parked cars, boats, and caravans blocking the bay trail. Some campers are hostile to public use. Open space for exercise is important for public health. Option A should be maintained without interference from caravans.</li> <li>A clearly defined route through the camping area is needed year-round. Currently, users must detour due to caravans and parked cars blocking the path in summer. A wider, designated path along the seawall would be beneficial.</li> <li>The caravan park should be removed as it restricts beach access and damages native vegetation. Some park users have been abusive to the public.</li> <li>The Dromana Caravan Park benefits only a few and limits public access. Removing it would allow the bike path to take its place and improve the foreshore. Options B and C require crossing a busy road and may impact local wildlife.</li> </ul>
Amenities	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Running the bike path along Latrobe Reserve past public toilets would improve accessibility for cyclists and walkers. Existing foreshore amenities are limited to specific users.</li> </ul>
Attractions	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Option A offers scenic beach views. A boardwalk, like the one in Rosebud, would enhance the experience. Better summer access is needed, with no barriers.</li> <li>Public land should be used for community benefit, not private caravans. Planting 500-1,000 trees along the foreshore would enhance the environment and provide a better walking and cycling experience.</li> <li>The existing bike path works well in winter and spring but is blocked in summer by caravans. The public should have unrestricted access year-round. Asking people to cross the highway is dangerous.</li> </ul>



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Option C would offer an elevated bay view through Latrobe Reserve, providing a different experience from the beachside trail.</li> <li>Better access for disabled users should be prioritised, keeping paths along the foreshore rather than winding through the middle of the reserve.</li> </ul>
<b>Biodiversity</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Options A or B should be chosen to keep the trail on the beachside, away from the highway. No parking should be allowed along the trail.</li> <li>A bike path in Latrobe Reserve could raise awareness of the area's unique ecology while slowing cyclists to protect the environment.</li> <li>Option C would negatively impact local biodiversity, particularly a wetland area that serves as a frog breeding ground in winter.</li> </ul>
<b>Community Value</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Some residents find the caravan park beneficial for the local atmosphere. Volunteers from the park help operate the boat ramp. Most walkers already use the beach, while runners and cyclists navigate through the caravan area.</li> <li>The Dromana caravan park does not align with state policy for foreshore land use, which calls for minimal environmental impact and equitable public access.</li> <li>Cyclists and pedestrians should be able to use the trail without conflict with parked cars, boats, and caravans. Crossing the highway is not feasible due to cost and safety concerns. Option A should be improved for public use.</li> <li>The beachside path is safest for families and young children. Option C is unsafe as it requires crossing the highway. The foreshore should be open space for community use year-round.</li> <li>The caravan park creates a visual and functional barrier to the foreshore. Phasing it out would improve the area's beauty and accessibility.</li> <li>The caravan park operates undemocratically by granting long-term access to a select few, restricting community access to public land. Removing it would create a more equitable and sustainable foreshore.</li> <li>The caravan park does not comply with council rules applied to other foreshore caravan parks. The Bay Trail should not legitimize these non-compliant structures.</li> <li>Seasonal congestion due to the caravan park restricts public access and creates conflicts. A rewilded foreshore with a dedicated trail would serve the broader community better.</li> </ul>
Community Value	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Caravan parks provide affordable holiday options and boost local tourism. Removing them would limit access for lower-income families.</li> <li>Concerns over funding and maintenance for a boardwalk at Anthony's Nose. With government debt, is there funding available?</li> </ul>
Land Tenure	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The foreshore is already overdeveloped. A walking and cycling trail should prioritise low-impact solutions, such as rehabilitating the area and restoring natural vegetation.</li> </ul>
Landscape	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Option A, with a mix of concrete and boardwalk, is ideal. The trail should follow the beachside for accessibility and scenic value.</li> <li>The caravan park makes the foreshore look overdeveloped and unwelcoming. Restoring coastal vegetation would improve the area's appeal.</li> </ul>
<b>Safety</b>	<p>General Safety Concerns (28 mentions):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Option C is considered the safest choice overall, repeatedly mentioned for separating pedestrians/cyclists from vehicle/boat ramp traffic (18 mentions).</li> <li>Concerns about safety in Options A and B, particularly with the mixing of pedestrians, cyclists, and vehicles, and issues such as cars reversing with boat trailers or parked vehicles blocking trails (9 mentions).</li> <li>Specific issues with safety for children, families, and the elderly (4 mentions).</li> </ul> <p>Safety Benefits of Option C (18 mentions):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Option C enhances safety, preserves existing infrastructure, and provides better connectivity and accessibility (9 mentions).</li> <li>Provides minimal environmental impact, avoids congestion, and offers safer road crossings (7 mentions).</li> </ul>

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Reduces hazards between pedestrians/cars/boats/cyclists, keeping users away from dangerous areas like the boat ramp (2 mentions).</li> </ul> <p>Safety Concerns about Options A and B (13 mentions):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Option A is described as problematic due to caravans and vehicles blocking the path, especially during busy periods (4 mentions).</li> <li>Path A poses safety issues, such as forcing pedestrians to walk on the highway, and would need improvements (6 mentions).</li> <li>Path A is seen as unsafe with the need to remove caravans for it to function properly (3 mentions).</li> </ul> <p>Safety Concerns RE: Public and Environmental Impact (9 mentions):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Option C avoids disrupting the foreshore, preserves the environment, and keeps the area accessible to the community (5 mentions).</li> <li>Concerns over caravans in the area, with some wanting the park removed to improve safety (4 mentions).</li> </ul> <p>Other Safety Concerns (7 mentions):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Need for pedestrian lights or traffic control to ensure safety in busy areas (3 mentions).</li> <li>Concerns about safety with electric bikes and trail intersections, requiring traffic lights or safer crossings (4 mentions).</li> </ul>
Safety	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Safety is a priority.</li> <li>Options A &amp; B present safety risk. Option C considers public safety appropriately.</li> <li>Option C is a safer option.</li> <li>Safer for walkers.</li> </ul>
Stakeholder	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Support for Option C as safest and most practical solution. Preserves caravan park's 70-year community contribution while prioritising safety. Options A &amp; B pose serious risks with vehicles interacting with pedestrians.</li> <li>Option C gets my vote. Four generations of my family have camped at Dromana Foreshore. Campers helped build infrastructure and form community. Option C allows everyone to enjoy views without disrupting longstanding community.</li> <li>Dromana Foreshore Committee uses caravan fees to balance budget. To make space for bay trail, would Council consider levy on boat shed owners, sharing maintenance, or combination? Committee would save on caravan park administration costs.</li> <li>Dromana Foreshore Committee uses caravan fees to balance budget. To make space for bay trail, would Council consider levy on boat shed owners, sharing maintenance, or combination? Committee would save on caravan park administration costs.</li> <li>o consideration for significant loss of boat trailer parking. Better solution would place trail on southern side of Point Nepean Road with crossing returning users to beach side.</li> <li>Caravan park is valuable part of foreshore. Impact of highest ranked alignment would be significant. Options B or C preferred.</li> </ul>

## Key Points:

Safety is the dominant concern across both Option A and Option C supporters:

- Option C supporters emphasise avoiding conflicts with vehicles at the boat ramp and through the caravan park
- Option A supporters worry about highway crossings and traffic risks

Sharp division regarding the foreshore camping's role:

- Long-term users (some spanning 70+ years) view it as a cultural institution
- Others see it as restricting public access to crown land and creating an eyesore

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



Current path usage issues:

- Many report that the existing path (similar to Option A) works well outside summer
- Several complaints about barriers being erected and access restricted during peak season
- Reports of confrontations when trying to use the path through the caravan area

Anthony's Nose area is a critical safety pinch point:

- Limited space, boat ramp activity, and wall height create hazards
- All options face challenges navigating this narrow section safely

Environmental considerations cut both ways:

- Some argue for rehabilitating the foreshore by removing campers
- Others worry about impacts to LaTrobe Reserve if Option C is chosen

The feedback demonstrates a community deeply divided on the appropriate solution, with strong advocates for both Option A (keeping the path along the bay) and Option C (routing through LaTrobe Reserve). The final decision will likely need to balance multiple competing priorities including safety, public access, environmental impact, and respecting historical use patterns.



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## 4. Whitecliffs Missing Section: 175m

### Trail objective

Whitecliffs is a scenic highlight along the Bay Trail, renowned for its colonial heritage and stunning views across the Bay. Currently, a coastal pedestrian path exists, offering a picturesque experience for those on foot. However, the path is narrow and crosses uneven terrain, making it inaccessible for cyclists, prams, and wheelchairs. The primary objective for this alignment is to improve accessibility, creating a trail that safely accommodates all users and enhances the experience for a broader range of visitors.

### Highest ranked route

Whitecliffs offers visitors experiences of cultural heritage and panoramic views across the Bay, making it a standout location on the Bay Trail. The area presents a variety of trail options tailored to different users. Walkers can enjoy the existing coastal path nestled behind the seawall and under the cliffs, offering a scenic, beachside experience. For cyclists, the bike lanes along Point Nepean Road provide an alternative route for more confident riders. To enhance accessibility, a universally designed connection is essential, linking these popular summer camping spots for all users, including families with prams and wheelchair users. Clear wayfinding will guide visitors in choosing the right route based on their mode of travel. Some trail sections may require cutting and retaining structures, as well as balustrades to ensure user safety. Additionally, planned upgrades to the Rye West Campgrounds should account for the final trail alignment to maintain cohesive access.

**Alignment B (highest ranked):** Following the north side of Point Nepean Road and then entering the foreshore reserve at the first vehicular entry. Due to limited width within the road reserve the road shoulder will need to be cleared of vegetation and expanded. A separate and new entry into the foreshore reserve could be built prior to the vehicular entry. This would provide a better experience but would require additional vegetation removal.

**SCORE: 24.1**



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Feedback

Category	Commentary
Accessibility	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The next critical link is at the Sorrento Foreshore Caravan Park. Currently, the extreme slope within the caravan park is almost impossible to ride up.</li> <li>There needs to be a light-controlled pedestrian crossing at the end of the Hughes Road footpath, crossing Point Nepean Road, to provide safe access for people of all abilities to the new trail. The current Hughes Road/Point Nepean Road pedestrian crossing is extremely dangerous at any time, especially in summer.</li> </ul>
Accessibility	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Option B or C preferred - Bay Trail should remain on bayside and not require crossing busy highways. Trail is used year-round and should take precedence over camping arrangements. Important for safety and accessibility of children, elderly, and those with limited abilities.</li> </ul>
Accessibility	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Looking forward to paths like Pt Nepean.</li> </ul>
Biodiversity	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>This could potentially be a loop path using existing trails, but would require widening with environmental impacts. Doesn't provide a link for the Bay Trail.</li> <li>No existing path in this environmentally sensitive area, so it should be left alone.</li> <li>This track does not exist and this part of the option should be removed.</li> <li>Fragile environment, should not proceed on sand dunes.</li> </ul>
Biodiversity	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Too steep and would require removal of old Moonahs.</li> <li>This route goes through threatened vegetation and potentially cultural sites. Any widening or construction will impact these values.</li> </ul>
Biodiversity	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>This alignment provides safer option for walkers of all abilities with less intrusion on native flora.</li> <li>This would require vegetation clearance, which could add to already eroding shoreline.</li> <li>Prefer this option without crossing to north side. DSE letter from 2013 says tracks on north side of Pt Nepean Road should be avoided where south side tracks provide reasonable alternatives. Safer than routing bike and pedestrian traffic through busy camping grounds.</li> <li>Utilise existing path only.</li> </ul>
Commercial	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>While highest ranked alternative, it seems redundant when a good footpath exists across the road. Consider adding pedestrian crossing between Minnimurra Rd and White Way so users can access Rye foreshore trails then return to Bay Trail at Cliffs Road.</li> </ul>
Community Value	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Alignment D is preferred: lower infrastructure costs, protects biodiversity and cultural heritage, meets accessibility requirements, and won't be impacted by climate change for at least 30 years.</li> <li>Safe crossing needed at Whitecliffs General Store and near Johns Drive. Makes sense to exit/enter at Flinders Street boat ramp for scenic route to Sorrento. Would conserve endangered vegetation and minimise impact on campers during peak season.</li> </ul>
Community Value	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>This route needs to continue onto already constructed trail on south side of Pt Nepean Rd, rather than crossing at this point.</li> </ul>
Landscape	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Site of regional geomorphological significance. No further disturbance should be permitted.</li> </ul>
Landscape	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Alignment B is inappropriate for a bay trail - walking along the road is undesirable. Better to walk along foreshore or through vegetation. Consider separate bike lane on highway if necessary.</li> </ul>
Safety	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Support for option B as long as it isn't too close to highway. Bay Trail connections should be consistent and follow bay/beachside where possible. The advertised trail should follow the water without road crossings for safety.</li> </ul>

## Key Points:

### Safety Concerns at Road Crossings

- Repeated concerns about the dangers of crossing Point Nepean Road, especially during peak season
- Strong preference for route options that minimise or eliminate road crossings

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Bayside Trail Alignment Preference

- Consistent feedback supporting routes that keep the Bay Trail along the foreshore
- Trail users expect the "Bay Trail" to provide continuous waterside experience
- Options B and C preferred by multiple respondents for maintaining bayside positioning

## Environmental Protection

- Significant concerns about potential impacts to threatened vegetation communities
- Specific mention of old Moonah trees and fragile sand dune ecosystems
- Opposition to construction in areas of regional geomorphological significance
- Concerns about vegetation clearance potentially contributing to shoreline erosion

## Infrastructure Efficiency

- Preference for utilising and enhancing existing paths where feasible
- Questions regarding the necessity of constructing new paths where alternatives already exist
- Concerns about redundant infrastructure and associated costs

## Accessibility for All Users

- Recognition that the trail serves diverse users with varying mobility needs
- Trail design should accommodate children, elderly, and those with limited abilities
- Year-round accessibility prioritised over seasonal camping arrangements
- Steep gradients identified as problematic at specific locations

## Special Area Considerations

- Specific concerns regarding the Whitecliffs lookout area
- Need for safe access points at strategic locations including Whitecliffs General Store



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## 5. Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron Missing Section: 760m

### Trail objective

This key connection addresses two essential needs for pedestrians and cyclists:

1. linking the Bay Trail from Canterbury Jetty Road to the Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron, and;
2. connecting the Blairgowrie community, including the local shops, to the Yacht Squadron and beach.

The alignment evaluation will explore options west of Blairgowrie shops to ensure safe, continuous access. East of the shops to Canterbury Jetty Road, the south side of Point Nepean Road, presents the only viable option, and the focus will be on enhancing safety and accessibility for all trail users within this constrained space.

### Highest ranked route

This key section of the Bay Trail connects Canterbury Jetty Road to the Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron, passing through the Blairgowrie shops. With limited space north of Point Nepean Road, the trail prioritises safe, accessible pathways along the south side, enhancing the experience for all users. Upgrades include a safer pedestrian crossing at Canterbury Jetty Road, potentially with signalisation, and improved picnic areas in the central median, providing ideal spots to pause and enjoy the scenery. Additional crossings and wayfinding elements will ensure clear navigation, with a signalled crossing at the Yacht Squadron entrance for safer access. Future adaptations may include a trail on the north side of Point Nepean Road if coastal hazard infrastructure is needed and can facilitate trail integration.

**Alignment B (highest ranked):** Follow the existing shared use path on the south side of Pt Nepean Rd west to The Loop Road. At this point the trail continues along Pt Nepean Rd on the south side within the road reserve. A cut into the dune and retaining wall will be required to create enough space for a trail in this area. This trail continues to the traffic lights beyond Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron. A new traffic light intersection should be installed at the Yacht Squadron car park entry. This will provide a safe pedestrian crossing onto the beach.

**SCORE: 25.9**



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Feedback

Category	Commentary
Accessibility	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Very steep slope between beach level and western carpark level. Would require extensive ramps for bicycles.</li> <li>Building Route A is not feasible due to unstable coastline. Trail would be either eroded or constantly covered with sand. Vegetation retention is required to support coastal stability and biodiversity.</li> <li>Seems to be the best option for accessibility, safety and financial reasons. Would use existing path until the Loop. Safe access to the Yacht Club, beach, and existing trail toward Sorrento on the north side of Point Nepean Road will be important.</li> <li>B option acceptable if new traffic lights are installed. Limited options along this stretch. Ensure path is well away from road with better signage at side streets to ensure cars stop before turning onto highway.</li> </ul>
Accessibility	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Extreme slope west of BYS carpark. Too difficult for cyclists to navigate.</li> </ul>
Community Value	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Point Nepean Road still allows beach views with least impact on local area while connecting to local assets. Safe beach access from southern side of highway provided by third set of pedestrian lights at yacht club access point. Hope lights would be placed on western side of entrance to ease traffic congestion during busy periods. Option A raises safety concerns with increased bike/pedestrian traffic through area with boats, children, and adults, plus impacts on working boat yard.</li> </ul>
Landscape	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Remove parking from this section of road, use for shared path, avoid sending shared path traffic into the car park.</li> </ul>
Landscape	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The cut for route B will remove a large proportion of roadside vegetation including Moonah and other trees with landscape and biodiversity values.</li> </ul>
Safety	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The back option (red) would be safer, otherwise green. The yellow option hasn't considered how busy the area is with divers and boats, making it the least safe and most disruptive option.</li> <li>This appears directly adjacent to busy Point Nepean Road with huge traffic volumes year-round and a busy cycle path, creating significant pedestrian safety risks. Where path follows Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron leased land, during summer there are many boats, children, and instructors launching junior sailing boats and an off-beach fleet across proposed path, creating risks to pedestrians and yacht club members. The club operates year-round with weekend racing even in winter. Path also adjacent to working boat yard with travel lift facilities moving large boats from marina to working area. This would be hazardous for a pedestrian path as the yard is busy year-round with boat maintenance and repairs.</li> </ul>
Safety	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>This route is less steep, quieter, and requires less vegetation removal.</li> </ul>

## Key Points:

- There are significant topographical challenges, particularly steep gradients that would require extensive ramps for accessibility. Safety concerns include unstable coastlines, conflicts with Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron operations, and high-traffic areas along Point Nepean Road, making pedestrian and cyclist safety a key issue.
- Environmental impacts are also a concern, with Route B posing a risk to significant vegetation, including Moonah trees, which are important for coastal stability. Preferred solutions focus on improved traffic management, better signage, selective parking removal, and alternative route options that reduce conflicts and environmental damage.
- Overall, feedback emphasised the need to balance safety, accessibility, environmental protection, and usability while considering the diverse range of users, including boaters, cyclists, and pedestrians.

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## 6. Hughes Road Missing Section: 200m

### Trail objective

Hughes Road represents a crucial 200-meter missing link in the Bay Trail near Cameron's Bight Jetty, connecting Blairgowrie and Sorrento. This scenic area, defined by tranquil beaches and popular summer camping in the foreshore reserve, requires a trail connection that accommodates all users, including walkers, cyclists, wheelchair users, and families with prams. Creating this inclusive link will complete a vital section of the Bay Trail, enhancing accessibility and enjoyment for all.

### Highest ranked route

The Hughes Road segment completes a vital 200-meter link in the Bay Trail near Cameron's Bight Jetty, connecting Blairgowrie and Sorrento. A grade-separated shared-use path along Point Nepean Road will enhance safety and accessibility, offering a protected, continuous connection. The trail will improve this stretch of road further by connecting with the existing bus stop and carefully enhancing the dune environment through selective weed removal and revegetation.

**Alignment A (highest ranked):** Following the north side of Pt Nepean Rd. This option will require cutting into the dune and retaining to create space for a grade separated shared use path.

**SCORE: 25.1**





# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Feedback

Category	Commentary
<b>Accessibility</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The next critical link is at the Sorrento Foreshore Caravan Park. Currently, the extreme slope within the caravan park is almost impossible to ride up.</li> <li>There needs to be a light-controlled pedestrian crossing at the end of the Hughes Road footpath, crossing Point Nepean Road, to provide safe access for people of all abilities to the new trail. The current Hughes Road/Point Nepean Road pedestrian crossing is extremely dangerous at any time, especially in summer.</li> </ul>
<b>Amenities</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>This is absolutely the preferred route as we only have access to 1 dog beach being Cameron's Bight, so I much prefer a path be cut where the car park is to connect the track.</li> </ul>
<b>Biodiversity</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Best alternative for those who can't walk on the beach when they want to use the Bay Trail. However, there must be some/adequate separation between pedestrians and Point Nepean Road. It could provide the missing link for this section of the Bay Trail given there isn't an existing footpath on the south side of Point Nepean Road here.</li> </ul>
<b>Biodiversity</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Option A is much preferred to lessen impact on dune stability &amp; vegetation. This section could benefit hugely during construction works from removal of invasive plant species, especially Polygala. Whitecliff's Foreshore Reserve has done a tremendous job at this in the adjoining Cameron's Bight.</li> </ul>
<b>Biodiversity</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Roadside location preferred over any potential route through the bush as it has relatively less environmental impact. The cut works and likely widening through the Hughes Road carpark will be extensive and lead to loss of rare Moonah woodland as well as landscape values. Considerable scope for roadside vegetation habitat quality improvements as offsets (i.e., weed removal and planting along Point Nepean Road and Hughes Road).</li> </ul>
<b>Landscape</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>This over-water route would be another visual intrusion on the natural landscape of Cameron's Bight and impact fragile seagrass meadows. Access along the beach could be impeded.</li> </ul>
<b>Safety</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>To make this route safe, traffic lights must be installed at the Hughes/Point Nepean Roads intersection to assist pedestrians. Hundreds of pedestrians cross this busy intersection every day in summer. If the Trail is completed as planned, many more will seek to do so.</li> </ul>
<b>Safety</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Unstable coastline makes the path impractical. Previous path along here was eroded away. Will also cause conflict with beach users.</li> <li>Suggest the path be separated from the road by a small amount of bushland for safety of people and pets, and noise reduction from traffic. A gravel/sand path would be in keeping with much of the rest of the path. Also, a drinking tap at the Cameron's Bight car park for rehydration in the heat would be appreciated.</li> <li>A separated shared path along the road is the most sustainable way forward in this section due to sand dunes, native vegetation, and safety.</li> <li>This intersection is very challenging to cross during peak periods; crossing support for families with young children and often pets needs to be installed.</li> </ul>

## Key Points:

- Strong support exists for the preferred alignment.
- Concerns raised about the foreshore route option due to environmental impact and beach access.
- Safety crossing Point Nepean Road to Hughes Road is a repeated concern, though noted as outside the scope of this project.
- Multiple requests for separation between the path and the road.
- Environmental considerations emphasise protection of dune stability and native vegetation.
- Opportunity identified for habitat improvement through invasive species removal.

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## 7. Point Nepean Road to Arthurs Seat Missing Section: 8km

### Trail objective

This key connection links the Bay Trail along the coast to the summit of Arthurs Seat, rising 314 meters above. While several walking, mountain biking, and road cycling routes currently make this ascent, there is no accessible option for gentle walking, recreational cycling, or for people with prams or wheelchairs. Due to the mountain's steep grade, the Eagle gondola is the only viable accessible route to the summit. Therefore, this evaluation focuses on identifying the optimal alignment to create an accessible link from the base of the gondola to the Bay Trail in Dromana, ensuring a seamless and inclusive experience for all users.

### Highest ranked route

This trail forms an essential link between the Bay and the 314m summit of Arthurs Seat, providing a spectacular, accessible journey that utilises the Eagle Gondola. Extending from the gondola base, the trail enhances pedestrian and cycling connectivity to the Bay Trail, weaving through Dromana and strengthening community access points, including Dromana Primary School. Improvements to the pedestrian crossing over Point Nepean Road, will offer a safer and more direct connection between Dromana Park and the beach. Alternative routes up Arthur's Seat, like the Two Bays Trail, will continue to offer valuable connections within the trail network. Whilst the focus will be on improving active transport infrastructure within Dromana.

### Zone 1:

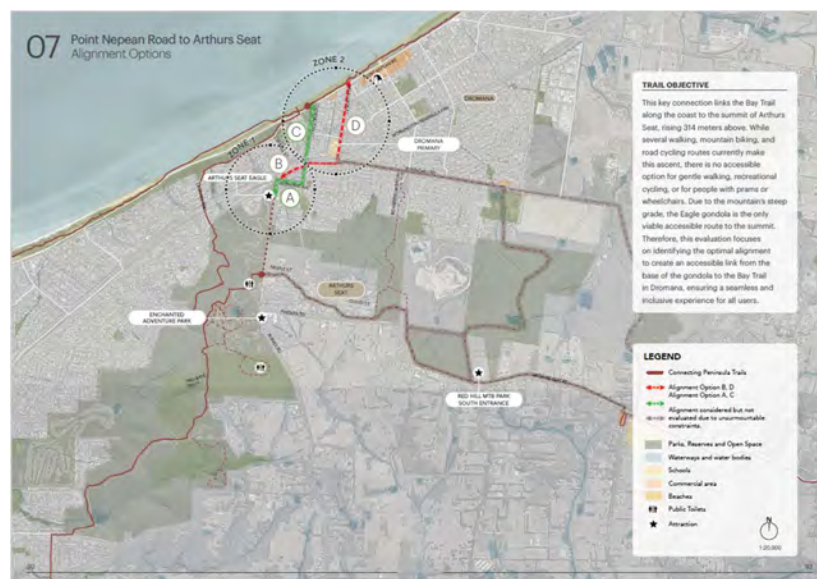
**Alignment A (Highest ranked):** From the bottom of the gondola this trail crosses Arthurs seat Rd to the east side and connects with Glennone Ave as a shared use road and onto Tower Hill Rd as a shared use road.

**SCORE: 32.1**

### Zone 2:

**Alignment C (Highest ranked):** Crossing under the Mornington Peninsula Fwy using an existing pedestrian tunnel. It then travels down Codrington St (with a side connection to Dromana Primary School). The trail then passes by the Mornington Peninsula Visitor Centre where it crosses Pt Nepean Rd at an existing pedestrian crossing.

**SCORE: 32.8**



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Feedback

Category	Commentary
Accessibility	This section has a steep gradient 6-9 % making it suitable for only fit users.
Accessibility	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Needs to have a designated and safe path along this road. People currently walking along here are subject to lots of traffic as they walk on or very close to the road.</li> </ul>
Attractions	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>I am very underwhelmed with what I am seeing in the lower part of the Peninsula as far as this plan. The high level plan had me excited - Imagine a way to connect the end of the Pen link trail at Moorooduc railway station with the rest of the Peninsula and our attractions - Nature, Beaches, Hills, Views, our wineries, restaurants and breweries etc. Imagine being able to bike up to Red Hill, and Surrounding rural areas - stay overnight at bike friendly accommodation, visit wineries without having to drive, visit restaurants, small local cafes.</li> </ul> <p>All I am seeing is bike paths along main roads (which to me is a real safety and traffic throughput concern) connecting townships and schools. Useful for locals but underwhelming for tourists...</p> <p>Those that bike already are likely to use the high value routes already in existence...Mountain bike along the Mornington Rail trail, Road bike along the esplanade and up to Red Hill etc.</p> <p>Bit of a shame seeing so much money used on what will be quite underwhelming infrastructure. Was hoping for more vision and new routes to try</p>
Landscape	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Utilise the disturbed road edge of this main road is the most direct and practical way to bring traffic to the bottom of Arthur's Seat.</li> <li>Avoid shared roads, families are looking for bike paths. Shared off road paths, not paths on existing roads with traffic.</li> </ul>
Landscape	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Most travellers use this road already as it comes straight from Dromana foreshore area/bus stops/shopping complex.</li> </ul>
Safety	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Well lit safe, wide. Suitable for families</li> <li>By far the safest route</li> </ul>

## Key Points:

- Safety is a key consideration for the proposed alignments, with the need to confirm that all routes will meet safety regulations.
- Suggestions were made to position the path on the quieter side of the road to minimise impact and improve safety in high-traffic areas.
- Some feedback expressed disappointment that certain alignments follow existing routes, with a preference for new, off-road alignments away from busy main roads.



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## 8.Arthurs Seat to Red Hill Missing Section: 4.5km

### Trail objective

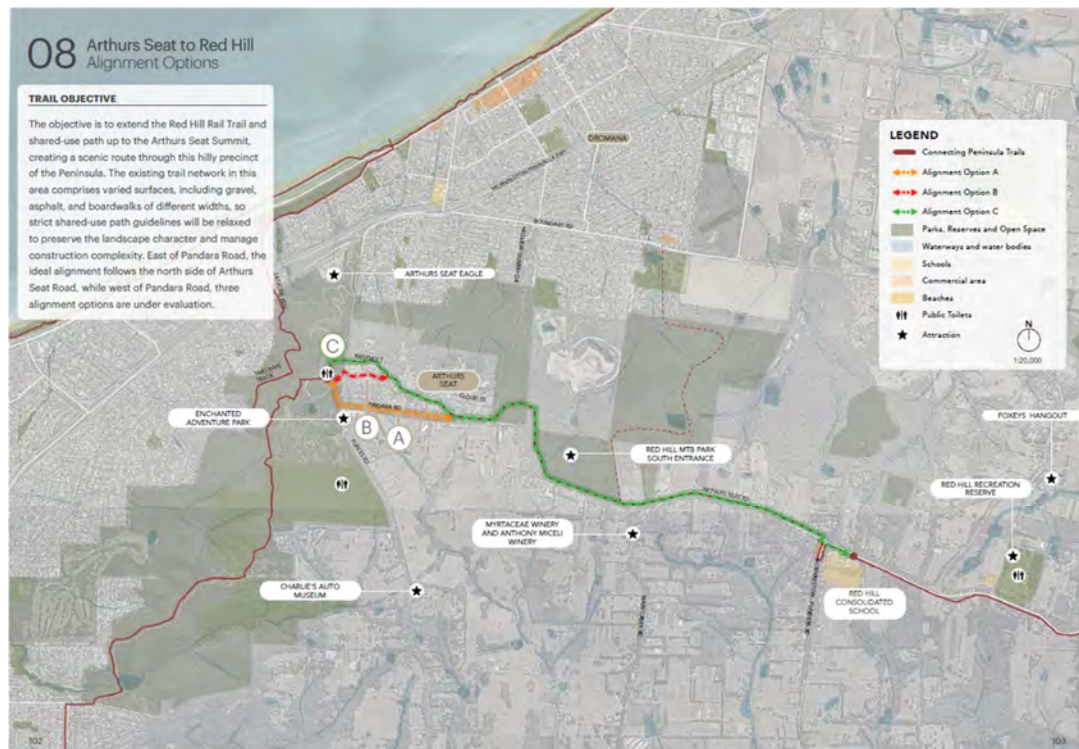
The objective is to extend the Red Hill Rail Trail and shared-use path up to the Arthurs Seat Summit, creating a scenic route through this hilly precinct of the Peninsula. The existing trail network in this area comprises varied surfaces, including gravel, asphalt, and boardwalks of different widths, so strict shared-use path guidelines will be relaxed to preserve the landscape character and manage construction complexity. East of Pandara Road, the ideal alignment follows the north side of Arthurs Seat Road, while west of Pandara Road, three alignment options are under evaluation.

### Highest ranked route:

This trail descends from Arthurs Seat through forested areas with sweeping views of Red Hill, connecting the semi-rural ridge-line community and offering health, fitness, and recreational opportunities for residents and tourists alike. Where feasible, the trail will use existing gravel service roads, with enhanced wayfinding for improved accessibility.

**Alignment C (Highest ranked):** Follow Arthurs Seat Rd to the summit within the north side of the road reserve to Nestle Court where the trail continues along Nestle Court and connects into the Arthurs Seat State Park trail network. Nestle Court is a quiet residential street where a relatively safe share use environment could be created.

**SCORE: 31.3**



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Feedback

Category	Commentary
Accessibility	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Council should build a cycle track from the beach trail up to the top of Arthurs Seat - not utilise the gondola as this costs money and defeats the aim of healthy exercise. A bike and walking path through the State Forest would improve community safety.</li> <li>How would cyclists and walkers get to Nestle Court? The gondola summit station requires crossing Arthurs Seat Road, which is already congested, and the addition of the luge proposal will worsen the situation.</li> <li>Pindara Road would be the preferred route for horse riders, but walkers would find this route challenging due to the steepness. For walkers, the preferred route would be along Nestle Court.</li> </ul>
Accessibility	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Council should build a cycle and walking path up through the state forest utilising Manna Ridge Break, Bracken Break, and McLear Road. This would get bike traffic off the twisty road coming up to Arthurs Seat improving community safety.</li> <li>How does this trail connect to the rest of the network? Seems a requirement that people pay to go up the chair lift (most bikers with capability will go up Arthurs Seat Road).</li> </ul>
Accessibility	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Support the route deviating through the park to create a more pleasant and safer experience for trail users, with less danger to horses and gentler hills for bikes.</li> </ul>
Amenities	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Please consult with horse riders about the trail surface; crushed rock is most suitable. Also, remove 'no horses allowed' signs which were placed without consultation.</li> </ul>
Amenities	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>This adds a valuable connection between the Merricks Red Hill Trail and Arthurs Seat, enhancing pedestrian and cyclist safety.</li> </ul>
Biodiversity	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>State Park, no reason to enter the park to reduce environmental impact. Stay close to the road.</li> </ul>
Safety	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Please consult with horse riders about planning road crossings. Clear signage and careful location choice are critical. This is an important part of the existing Equestrian Trail Network, and safety with shared trails is critical, especially with mountain bikes. Signage and visibility on trails are crucial.</li> <li>This should be the preferred cycle and walking path to Arthurs Seat - not the gondola. The gondola is a private business and is not part of the walking and cycling trail network. It would be safer to get at least some bikes off Arthurs Seat Road to the summit.</li> </ul>
Safety	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Tracks need to be regularly maintained and suitable for all users: walkers, cyclists, and horse riders, with signage outlining a code of conduct for safe use of the trails by all users.</li> <li>Please consider adequate sight lines along this trail to accommodate the needs of horse riders.</li> <li>This possible alignment through Pindara Road wouldn't be safe for pedestrians due to traffic around attractions nearby.</li> </ul>
Stakeholder	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Horse riding continues to be enjoyed by many on the Peninsula, and Arthur's Seat Road offers vital connections for horse riders. Minimal changes are required to accommodate horses.</li> <li>Please ensure horse groups are involved in discussions for safe trail composition and access for all, particularly for female riders. Minimal changes needed.</li> </ul>

## Key Points:

- Gondola vs. Bike Path: A significant number of respondents prefer not to use the gondola. Instead, they suggest creating a bike path through the state forest to divert cyclists off Arthurs Seat Road, improving safety.
- Access Concerns: Many raised concerns about how cyclists and walkers would access Nestle Court from the gondola summit, highlighting the need to consider the impact of congestion, especially with the proposed luge ride. This area requires careful planning to ensure safety and accessibility.
- Pindara Road (Option C): There was a consensus that Pindara Road is not a suitable route, particularly for pedestrians, due to traffic volumes around nearby attractions. It's important to rethink this option for safety.
- Existing Trails on Arthurs Seat Road: Some comments suggest that an existing trail along Arthurs Seat Road could be sufficient, and there may be no need to enter the state forest. This needs to be reviewed for feasibility.

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



- **Horse Riding Considerations:** A strong focus on ensuring that horse riders are considered in the planning process. Many comments suggest improving trail surfaces and ensuring horse-friendly access, signage, and road crossings. Stakeholder consultation with the horse-riding community is recommended for all relevant trails, but is particularly relevant for this section.
- The project must carefully consider safety, accessibility, and the needs of cyclists, walkers, and horse riders. There is clear feedback about the preference for a bike path through the state forest, and concerns regarding gondola access, road safety, and horse-riding provisions.



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## 9. Merricks to Balnarring Missing Section: 4.15km

### Trail objective

The objective for this key connection is to establish a trail linking Merricks to Balnarring via a shared-use path accommodating pedestrians, cyclists, and the existing informal bridle trail. Within Balnarring, two alignment options are under consideration: Alignment A, located on the north side of Frankston-Flinders Road, and Alignment B, positioned on the south side. Beyond Balnarring, the trail continues on a single alignment along the south side of Frankston-Flinders Road. A third alignment along an old rail reserve was considered but excluded due to its conversion to freehold land.

### Highest ranked route:

This trail will connect Balnarring's growing community to Merricks and Red Hill, offering a scenic, separated path along Frankston-Flinders Road with safe separation from traffic, enhanced indigenous planting that aligns with the Shire's Urban Forestry and Green Wedge strategies. Key considerations include managing driveway crossovers, improving sight lines with minimal vegetation removal, and connecting to Hann's Creek Reserve, where final alignment will be set in Concept Design. A bridge and boardwalk over Hann's Creek will enrich user experience and support environmental restoration. Retention of the bridle trail, improved Frankston-Flinders Road crossing, and clear wayfinding through Merricks Station Reserve will enhance accessibility across the network.

**Alignment B (highest ranked):** This alignment avoids road crossings by staying on the south side of Frankston-Flinders Rd in Balnarring. The challenge with this strategy is that there are several driveway crossings and privatised road verges that the path will need to travel through. The other challenge is where Frankston-Flinders Rd turns south. Around this corner the road reserve is very narrow and visibility is poor due to vegetation and topography. Furthermore, around this corner the narrow road verge has dense vegetation that will require some clearing.

**SCORE: 27.3**



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Feedback

Category	Commentary
Accessibility	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Ensure the path suits all users—walkers, cyclists, and horse riders. Include a 'code of conduct' sign.</li> </ul>
Amenities	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>This addition would connect Merricks, Balnarring, Bittern, and Hastings, linking to the Merricks Red Hill trail and enhancing community access.</li> </ul>
Community Value	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Option B is the safest and most valuable.</li> <li>Connecting Merricks and Balnarring via Option A will encourage safe cycling and walking.</li> <li>A great addition that would improve access from Red Hill and Hastings.</li> </ul>
Safety	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Install a roundabout at Warrawee/Staneys, directing traffic away from the dangerous bend/merge. This would also reinforce the residential zone better than a speed sign.</li> <li>Staying south of Frankston-Flinders Rd avoids two unsafe crossings. Otherwise, cyclists may create informal tracks, reducing safety and increasing costs.</li> <li>Add a crossing near the old Picklers.</li> <li>Safe crossing locations are critical, especially for horses. The General Store area may not be suitable due to traffic.</li> <li>Reroute via Balnarring Beach Rd, Camping Ground B, and Junction Rd to avoid the Warrawee-Staneys intersection.</li> <li>Use the off-road section for a shared path.</li> <li>The intersection is already dangerous for cars. Avoid bike crossings here if possible.</li> </ul>
Safety	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A roundabout is needed to manage high-speed traffic and prevent accidents.</li> </ul>
Safety	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Option B is the safest.</li> <li>This intersection has poor visibility. Without traffic controls, crossing is too risky. Option A is safer.</li> <li>A well-planned bike and walking path would improve safety here.</li> </ul>
Stakeholder	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Staying south of Frankston-Flinders Rd presents challenges: water trucks, drainage issues, narrow verges, large trees, and power poles. The safer option is a northern path using existing traffic lights.</li> </ul>

## Key Points:

- Safe access for horse riders to the Merricks Trail is a major consideration, requiring careful planning for compatibility with the existing trail.
- Local knowledge strongly supports staying on the north side of Frankston-Flinders Road due to safety concerns and the practicality of the route.
- Consideration is given to using Balnarring Beach Road as an alternative route for improved safety and convenience.
- There are significant safety concerns regarding the poor visibility at the corner of Frankston-Flinders Road, which poses risks to all road users, as well as potential land acquisition that is required to stay on the south side of Frankston Flinders Road.
- Introducing a roundabout at the intersection could help slow traffic and improve safety at this location.
- There are concerns about the need to cross Frankston-Flinders Road twice, which increases safety concerns and may deter people from using the trail.

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## 10. Balnarring to Bittern Missing Section: 5.7km

### Trail objective

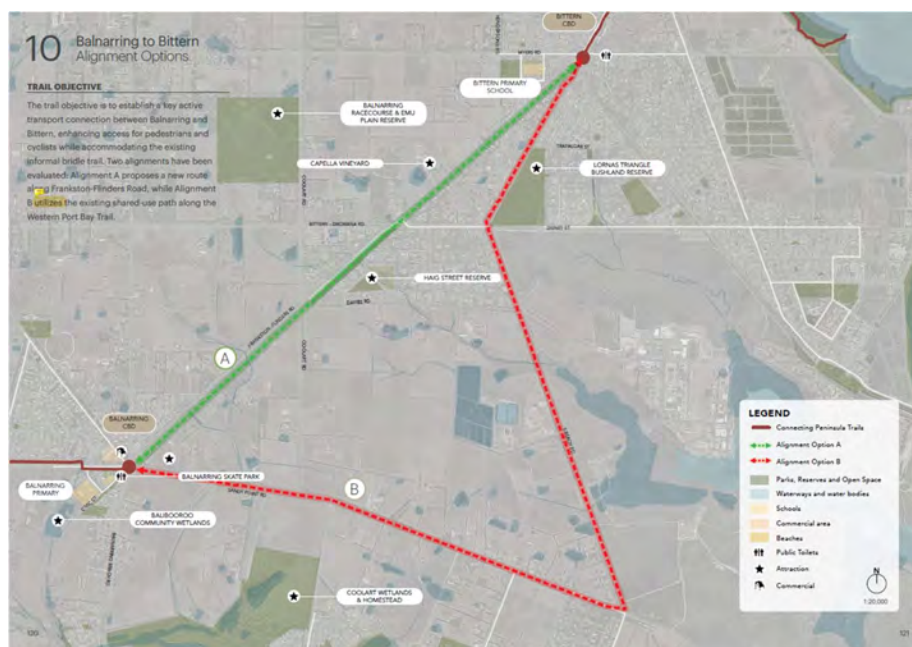
The trail objective is to establish a key active transport connection between Balnarring and Bittern, enhancing access for pedestrians and cyclists while accommodating the existing informal bridle trail. Two alignments have been evaluated: Alignment A proposes a new route along Frankston-Flinders Road, while Alignment B utilises the existing shared-use path along the Western Port Bay Trail.

### Highest ranked route

This key trail connection between the growing communities of Balnarring and Bittern presents a valuable opportunity to enhance active transport options for commuting to shops, schools, and essential community infrastructure. Proposed within the Frankston-Flinders Road reserve, the trail will feature sufficient separation from traffic, for user safety and comfort. The alignment will cross several driveway entrances, with wet areas traversed by boardwalks or culverts to maintain accessibility. Vegetation improvements, including weed removal and indigenous planting will align with key Shire strategies and enhance the trail's green wedge setting. Safe crossings will be prioritised at the Coolart Road intersection and near Balnarring CFA, with additional connections to the Balnarring skatepark and public reserve. The existing Western Port Bay Trail also offers potential for creating a looped trail experience.

**Alignment A (highest ranked):** Following the south (east) side of Frankston-Flinders Rd. This trail will be located within the generous road reserve. The main challenges will be navigating existing trees, wet conditions near Disney St, crossfall issues north of Balnarring and engaging with private property owners many of whom have privatised street verge with planting. This alignment will connect well into the existing trail in Bittern and Balnarring Village Reserve.

**SCORE: 29.1**





# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Feedback

Category	Commentary
Accessibility	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"The 'Bittern Triangle' should be redeveloped to connect Crib Point with Hastings, making it safer and more accessible for wheelchairs and mobility scooters. Extending the footpath to Stony Point or Morradoo would connect it to Frankston."</li> </ul>
Amenities	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A direct connection between Balnarring and Bittern would add enormous value and improve safety for cyclists and pedestrians. One of the most beneficial projects in the plan.</li> </ul>
Attractions	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The boardwalk should connect to Woolleys Road and back into Bittern. This quiet road should be included as a trail.</li> </ul>
Community Value	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Route A is the most direct but requires significant development. A Route C option could connect Disney St to the proposed Frankston-Flinders route.</li> </ul>
Community Value	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"I strongly support the pedestrian/cycle trail here. The existing Somers trail is much longer. A direct option will provide much-needed non-vehicular access between Bittern and Balnarring for both leisure and practical use."</li> <li>Option A offers a direct route for walkers and riders heading to Bittern markets or the station. As a regular rider of Option B, I believe Option A would also create a great loop.</li> <li>Option A would make bike-riding a practical transport choice for shopping between Bittern and Balnarring.</li> <li>Absolute no-brainer—would be amazing and highly used.</li> <li>I ride this bike trail regularly. The new trail would create a great loop.</li> <li>Best option for a properly constructed bike path to allow school children safe access between Balnarring and Bittern.</li> </ul>
Safety	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>New Route (C) could connect South Beach Road (B option), along Disney Street, to Frankston-Flinders Road (A option), linking existing paths from Crib Point and Somers.</li> <li>A link along Woolleys Road from 777 to Jacks Beach Reserve would improve safety and encourage use of Warringine wetlands, providing more route variety and supporting tourism. Extending the path past Jacks Reserve, along The Esplanade to Stony Point Road, would enhance access to the ferry and Phillip Island while promoting environmental appreciation.</li> <li>A pedestrian crossing is needed here. On market days, foot and bike traffic is heavy, and priority should be given to these modes.</li> <li>The bike track near the Cerberus Naval Base, especially near Davies Rd, needs an upgrade. It narrows to one lane and descends steeply.</li> </ul>
Safety	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"This path would be well-used, and there is space for it away from traffic. The plan appears focused on cyclists and pedestrians. If horse riding is included, the design must be updated to meet different requirements."</li> <li>If horse riding is included, a quieter trail with safe road crossings, good surfaces, clear sightlines, and signage is essential.</li> </ul>
Safety	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"A cycling circuit from Woolleys Road to Stony Point Road, Point Road, and The Esplanade would be great for safe cycling around Crib Point. A dedicated lane would improve safety and boost tourism with scenic views of Western Port Bay."</li> <li>A path along Woolleys Rd linking Jacks Beach and the existing Stony Point Rd trail is essential. The road has no paths, a narrow gravel verge, and fast-moving traffic, making it unsafe for walkers and cyclists.</li> <li>This existing trail section needs maintenance—many bumps and tree roots.</li> <li>Woolleys Road needs a safe shared trail for walkers and cyclists to connect the Warringine Boardwalk from Hastings to Stony Point Road.</li> </ul>
Safety	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Horse riders should not use these trails. Horses pose safety risks, and riders don't clean up after them.</li> </ul>
Safety	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>This road is currently dangerous for pedestrians and cyclists. A dedicated path would significantly improve safety, providing a vital link between Balnarring and existing trails to Somers and Hastings.</li> </ul>
Stakeholder	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Trails for horses and cyclists should be separate where possible—cyclists can be dangerous for horses.</li> </ul>

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Key Points:

- Strong support for the preferred alignment, emphasising community benefits.
- Safety concerns are raised frequently, particularly for Woolleys Rd, which is outside the current scope.
- Horse riding vs. cycling: Multiple concerns about mixing trails for cyclists and horse riders.
- Maintenance issues: Calls for upgrades to existing trails (Option B).
- New connections suggested, including links via South Beach Rd, Disney St, and Frankston-Flinders Rd.
- Tourism and economic benefits: Enhanced cycling infrastructure could attract visitors and boost the local economy.
- Accessibility improvements: Requests for better wheelchair and mobility scooter access.
- Support for pedestrian crossings in high-traffic areas like market zones.

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## 11. Somerville to Baxter Missing Section: 4.64km

The 11th missing section is Somerville to Baxter which has already been designed and about to start construction.



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Survey Analysis

220 responses were collected via the Shape Survey. General analysis is provided below.

### Identifying Question: How do you use, or want to use, the Peninsula Trails?

Respondents were able to select their classification of user group for the trails (with the option to choose multiple) and provide additional information via 'other'.

- Walker
- Cyclist
- Horse rider
- Mountain Biker
- Tourist
- Family
- Other?

The survey feedback reveals diverse and broad usage of the Peninsula Trails, reflecting various recreational and transport needs across the community. Based on 220 responses, the following key observations and trends have emerged:

- **Walking** was the most common activity selected, with approximately **55%** (around 121 respondents) identifying as walkers. Many provided additional comment that they use the trails for leisurely strolls, walking dogs, or as part of an active lifestyle.
- **Cycling** is also a major use, with **40%** (about 88 respondents) indicating they use the trails for cycling, whether for leisure, commuting, or fitness routines.
- **Family usage** appears in **30%** (about 66 respondents) of responses, suggesting that the trails must be seen as a family-friendly space for outings and activities.
- **Mountain biking** was mentioned by **15%** (around 33 respondents).
- **Tourism** features prominently, with about **10%** (around 22 respondents) identifying as tourists or day visitors who use the trails during their visits to the Peninsula.
- **Horse riding** was cited by **7%** (around 15 respondents), indicating the importance of trails for equestrian activities.
- Other unique activities, such as **camping, inline skating, and trail running**, were mentioned by approximately **5%** (about 11 respondents), highlighting the versatility of the trails for different outdoor experiences.

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## 1. Which section of the Trails are you most interested in?

Respondents were able to select multiple options.

	Missing Link	Level of Interest
1.	Mornington to Moorooduc	99 selections
2.	Merricks to Balnarring	81 selections
3.	Balnarring to Bittern	73 selections
4.	Somerville to Baxter	72 selections
5.	Mount Martha to Safety Beach	71 selections
6.	Arthurs Seat to Red Hill	69 selections
7.	Point Nepean Road to Arthurs Seat	63 selections
8.	Whitecliffs	56 selections
9.	Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron	56 selections
10.	Anthony's Nose	54 selections
11.	Hughes Road	47 selections

## 2. Do you agree the Evaluation Framework has been a good process for decision making on connection options for the trails?

Strongly agree (5) through to strongly disagree (1) Can you explain why?

Total Responses: 169 respondents

Response Category	Count	Percentage
Strongly Agree (5)	45	26.6%
Agree (4)	40	23.7%
Neutral (3)	29	17.2%
Disagree (2)	31	18.3%
Strongly Disagree (1)	24	14.2%
<b>Total</b>	<b>169</b>	<b>100%</b>

Finding	Details
<b>Overall Positive Responses (4 &amp; 5)</b>	85 respondents (50.3%) viewed the framework positively.
<b>Neutral</b>	29 respondents (17.2%) were neutral.
<b>Overall Negative Responses (1 &amp; 2)</b>	55 respondents (32.5%) had concerns.

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



Score	Key Reasons
<b>Strongly Agree (5)</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Appreciation for overall objectives and general trail connectivity</li> <li>Support for community input and consultation process</li> <li>Recognition of safety benefits</li> <li>Enthusiasm for tourism and recreational potential</li> <li>Appreciation for detailed research and evaluation criteria</li> <li>Support for environmental consciousness and sustainable transport options</li> </ul>
<b>Agree (4)</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Appreciation for multiple options being considered</li> <li>Support for community feedback process</li> <li>Recognition of the project's importance for recreation and wellness</li> <li>Some concerns about implementation timeline</li> <li>Support with minor reservations about clarity or specific details</li> </ul>
<b>Neutral (3)</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Mixed feelings about progress speed</li> <li>Lack of awareness about the project ("First I heard of it")</li> <li>Uncertainty about implementation</li> <li>Concerns about incomplete coverage of certain areas</li> <li>Questions about methodology and priorities</li> <li>Confusion about some aspects of the process</li> </ul>
<b>Disagree (2)</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Maps being difficult to understand</li> <li>Lack of consideration for specific user groups (e.g., horse riders)</li> <li>Missing connections between certain areas</li> <li>Limited consultation before the survey</li> <li>Inadequate consideration of road cycling</li> <li>Preference for rail corridor routes over proposed alternatives</li> </ul>
<b>Strongly Disagree (1)</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Process being too lengthy and bureaucratic</li> <li>Perceived predetermined decisions</li> <li>Lack of community representation in working groups</li> <li>Missing geographical areas in the plan</li> <li>Complexity and difficulty understanding the framework</li> <li>Focus on new projects instead of maintaining existing infrastructure</li> <li>Safety concerns about proposed routes</li> </ul>

Some insights into the scoring and commentary:

- Communication seems to be a critical factor - those who understood the process better tended to rate it more positively.
- Geographic coverage is important - many lower scores related to missing connections or areas.
- User group representation affects satisfaction - certain groups (e.g., horse riders, road cyclists) felt overlooked.
- Implementation concerns affect perception - timeline and maintenance issues influenced scoring.
- Complexity of presentation - some found the framework and maps difficult to understand.

### 3. Do you agree the Trail Objectives developed to assess the route options covers all the considerations required?

Strongly agree (5) through to strongly disagree (1) Can you explain why?

Total Responses: 107 respondents



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



Response Category	Count	Percentage
Strongly Agree (5)	26	24.3%
Agree (4)	24	22.4%
Neutral (3)	27	25.2%
Disagree (2)	12	11.2%
Strongly Disagree (1)	18	16.8%
<b>Total</b>	<b>107</b>	<b>100%</b>

Finding	Details
<b>Overall Positive Responses (4 &amp; 5)</b>	50 respondents (46.7%) viewed the Objectives positively.
<b>Neutral</b>	27 respondents (25.2%) were neutral.
<b>Overall Negative Responses (1 &amp; 2)</b>	30 respondents (28%%) had concerns.

Score	Key Reasons
<b>Strongly Agree (5)</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Strong support for peninsula-wide connectivity</li> <li>Appreciation of comprehensive planning</li> <li>Support for environmental and heritage considerations</li> <li>Enthusiasm for improved lifestyle benefits</li> <li>Recognition of thorough proposal development</li> </ul>
<b>Agree (4)</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Good consideration of biodiversity</li> <li>Comprehensive coverage of main areas</li> <li>Appreciation of connectivity aspects</li> <li>Support for environmental considerations</li> <li>Recognition of community needs</li> </ul>
<b>Neutral (3)</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Concerns about elderly user engagement</li> <li>Safety considerations need more emphasis</li> <li>Issues with gradient considerations</li> <li>Need for better cycling infrastructure</li> <li>Concerns about specific route sections</li> </ul>
<b>Disagree (2)</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Limited consideration of horse riding trails</li> <li>Lack of connection to major transport hubs</li> <li>Insufficient consideration for dog walkers</li> <li>Need for better signage and facilities</li> <li>Limited options for less vocal user groups</li> </ul>
<b>Strongly Disagree (1)</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Insufficient consideration of rider/user safety</li> <li>Lack of community consultation</li> <li>Missing important connections (e.g., Flinders, Point Leo)</li> <li>Poor route choices that prioritise ease over effectiveness</li> <li>Inadequate consideration of basic infrastructure needs</li> <li>Safety concerns around Anthony's Nose area</li> </ul>

There were many unscored responses to this question that still provide valuable additional context to the numerical ratings. They tend to be more detailed and specific in their feedback, often focusing on particular areas of concern or suggesting

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



specific improvements. Many of these responses appear to come from stakeholders with detailed knowledge of specific areas or representing particular user groups.

The commentary suggests that while the Trail Objectives may cover many considerations, there are significant concerns about the practical implementation and specific user needs that respondents feel need more attention.

## Major Themes from Unsourced Responses

1. **Safety and Infrastructure Concerns**
  - Significant concerns about Anthony's Nose area safety
  - BBV Better Boating Victoria specifically recommended extending the trail crossing of Point Nepean Rd by 50-100m south
  - Concerns about interaction between trail users and boat trailers
  - References to 2024 road toll and pedestrian safety
  - Need for improved road shoulders for cyclist safety
2. **Missing Connections and Routes**
  - Merricks to Flinders / Cape Schanck connection missing despite "best views"
  - Missing link between Stony Point and Western Port Trail
  - Potential for Peninsula Link trail development
  - Need for connection between Bittern/Crib Point to Stony Point
3. **Specific User Group Needs**
  - Strong advocacy for dog walker inclusion
  - Detailed feedback about dog walking restrictions limiting access
  - Comparison to more dog-friendly policies in Europe and US
  - Reference to Australia having one of highest dog ownership rates
4. **Planning and Assessment Issues**
  - Working Group opinions viewed as misaligned with community stakeholder needs
  - Criticism of prioritisation (environment/heritage over community value and safety)
  - Lack of transparency in stakeholder feedback integration
  - Missing criteria for practical usage assessment (e.g., "how many people currently use this route")
5. **Technical and Environmental Considerations**
  - Grade/steepness issues being overlooked, especially for cyclists
  - Questions about remnant vegetation assessment
  - Mornington Rail trail identified as missed opportunity
  - Concerns about maintenance of existing paths (tree root issues)
6. **Accessibility and Practical Usage**
  - Need for more rest stops and toilet amenities
  - Suggestions for traffic light installations
  - Concerns about seasonal usage (summer crowds, colder months)
  - Request for better signage and road marking for shared usage

### a. Do you have any further comments or feedback for the project?

Theme	Concerns	Example Comments
Safety particularly regarding road crossings and	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Strong concerns about safety at road crossings and vehicle interaction points</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"If the PenTrail path is built along the currently proposed route, there will inevitably be many injuries and some deaths of cyclists and</li> </ul>

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



Theme	Concerns	Example Comments
vehicle interactions	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Particular safety issues noted around Anthony's Nose area</li> <li>Worries about mixing cyclists with working areas (e.g., Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron)</li> <li>Concerns about high-speed cyclists mixing with pedestrians</li> <li>Need for better road surfaces and maintenance for cyclist safety</li> </ul>	<p>pedestrians over the years at these crossing points"</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"The nature of this machinery, combined with the operational demands of the marina, creates an environment that is inherently high-risk for pedestrian and cycle activity"</li> <li>"As a leisure cyclist (and walker) my preference is to cycle bike paths rather than busy roads. Twice in the last week i was close to being hit by drivers"</li> </ul>
<b>Route Preferences</b> support for using the rail corridor between Moorooduc and Mornington, and preferences for off-road paths	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Support for using the rail corridor between Moorooduc and Mornington</li> <li>Preference for off-road paths rather than roadside trails</li> <li>Desire for connections to Flinders (noted as missing from plan)</li> <li>Support for Option C around Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron area</li> <li>Interest in connecting wineries and tourist attractions</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"Please get on with building the Moorooduc to Mornington Section in the rail corridor... The rail corridor is safe - it is away from roads, and has minimal road intersections"</li> <li>"The rail corridor offers a safer, simpler and straighter alternative to the piecemeal solution"</li> <li>"When planning road improvements plan good shoulders, it will make a massive difference"</li> </ul>
<b>Surface &amp; Design</b> requests for specific infrastructure improvements and facilities	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Requests for smooth concrete surfaces (like EastLink trails)</li> <li>Some preference for gravel surfaces for running/cycling</li> <li>Need for adequate shade along trails</li> <li>Desire for all-abilities access</li> <li>Requests for water stations and bike repair stations</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"It would be ideal install all clear signage and maps along the path... And also water stations and some kind of bike repair stations along the path"</li> <li>"Please use smooth concrete like the East link trails - not the pebble dash style"</li> </ul>
<b>Environmental Concerns</b> environmental impact and preservation	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Worries about impact on native vegetation</li> <li>Concerns about spread of plant diseases through trails</li> <li>Need for better waste management</li> <li>Desire to preserve undisturbed coastal areas</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"All tracks and trails immediately become a source of infection aiding the spread of invasive plants, animals and soil borne pathogens"</li> <li>"Environmental degradation due to increased foot traffic, cutting through wildlife habitats, visitors being disrespectful of the environment, etc should really be prioritised"</li> <li>"With an accompanying vegetation plan you can create a green corridor, and enhance the native vegetation"</li> </ul>
<b>User Group Needs</b> specific needs and concerns about trail access and facilities	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Better signage needed throughout</li> <li>More facilities for horse riders (float parking, dedicated trails)</li> <li>Accessibility needs for disabled users</li> <li>Dog owner access considerations</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"As a horse rider my main concerns are: Adequate sight lines and eliminating blind corners, Safe road crossings, Abundant signage"</li> <li>"Please ensure access to this Bay Trail includes those with wheelchairs and limited access"</li> <li>"Most of the Mornington Peninsula is not dog friendly... There are many responsible dog owners like myself, please don't leave us out"</li> </ul>



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



Theme	Concerns	Example Comments
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Need to accommodate various user groups (cyclists, walkers, etc.)</li> </ul>	
<b>Timeline &amp; Implementation</b> project timeline and maintenance	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Frustration about project delays</li> <li>Desire for faster implementation</li> <li>Concerns about maintenance of existing trails</li> <li>Questions about completion dates</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"How long will the roll out of these bike paths take. They look good but I fear I will be too old to use them by the time they are operational"</li> <li>"Remember that whatever you build has to be maintained; so don't let 'architects' make things more complex than necessary"</li> <li>"We have seen millions of ratepayer dollars squandered on consultancies drafting plans such as these over the years, as very few of them have been implemented"</li> </ul>
<b>Tourism &amp; Community Benefits</b> benefits for tourism and community wellbeing	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>General enthusiasm for the project</li> <li>Recognition of tourism potential</li> <li>Appreciation for health and community benefits</li> <li>Support for connecting communities</li> <li>Excitement about completing missing links</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"We just spent a week in Porepunkah and Bright at the rail trail region. It was fantastic and the links to the towns were amazing"</li> <li>"We need to connect across the peninsula and then utilise the wineries and gain a tourist trail to promote the region"</li> <li>"This is a project which ought be done as the benefits to the community through recreation and tourism, and a worthwhile community project being championed by our local government will last forever"</li> </ul>
<b>Indigenous Considerations</b> importance of Indigenous recognition	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Calls for traditional place names and cultural explanations.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"I would like to see Indigenous Place names and cultural explanations used on the trails developed in Consultation with First Nations stakeholders"</li> <li>"It is critical that consideration is given to the role of the trail in recognition of and reconciliation with the traditional custodians of the land"</li> </ul>
<b>Legal &amp; Planning</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Detailed objections from Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron regarding land use rights</li> <li>Questions about compliance with existing permits</li> <li>Concerns about parking space removal</li> <li>Compulsory land acquisition concerns raised</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron raised objections about land use rights."</li> </ul>

## Attachment 1 – Emailed/Invited Stakeholders

Walking Groups	Sporting Groups and Clubs
Peninsula Bushwalking Club Walk Mornington Peninsula Bunarong Bushwalking Club Inc Nordic Walking - Mornington Peninsula ParkRun - Hastings ParkRun - Rosebud	Frankston and Peninsula Masters Athletic Club Mornington Little Athletics Centre Mornington Peninsula Athletic Club Inc Mornington Peninsula Triathlon Club Rye Sports and Social Club Inc Southern Peninsula Little Athletics

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



Melbourne Women's Walkin Club	Westernport Little Athletics Centre
Ballarat Bushwalking and Outdoor Club (Inc)	Mornington Peninsula Life Activities Club Inc.
Bass Coast Strollers Inc	KeepActive Australia
Bayside Bushwalking Club Inc	Boneo Braves Baseball and Softball Club
Ben Cruachan Walking Club Inc	Frankston Softball Association
Benalla Bushwalking Club Inc.	Mornington Pirates Baseball Club
Bendigo Bushwalking & Outdoor Club Inc	Mornington District Basketball Association
Berwick and District Bushwalking Club Inc	Rye & District Basketball Club
Bnai Brith Ramblers Inc	Southern Peninsula Basketball Association Inc
Border Bushwalking Club Inc.	Western Port Basketball Association Inc
Boroondara Bushwalkers Incorporated	Balnarring Cricket Club
Bunarong Bushwalking Club Inc	Boneo Cricket Club
Bushrangers Womens Walking Club Inc	Dromana Cricket Club
CAEX Bushwalking Club Inc	Flinders Cricket Club
Camperdown Bushwalking Club Inc	Main Ridge Cricket Club
Catholic Walking Club of Victoria Inc	Moorooduc Cricket Club
Central Goldfields Bushwalking and Hiking Club Inc	Mornington Peninsula Cricket Association
Cobram Bushwalking Club Inc	Mornington Peninsula Veterans Cricket Club
Croydon Walking Club Inc	Mount Eliza Cricket Club
Dandenong Valley Bushwalking Club Inc	Mount Martha Cricket Club
Diamond Valley Bushwalking Club Inc	Rosebud Cricket Club
Echuca Moama Bushwalkers Inc	Somerville Cricket Club
Eltham and Environs Walking Group Inc	Sorrento Cricket Club
Essendon Bushwalking Club Inc	Tootgarook Cricket Club
Friends of the Great South West Walk Inc.	Tyabb Cricket Club
Geelong Bushwalking Club Inc	Balnarring Junior Football Club
Gisborne Bushwalking Club Inc	Balnarring District Netball Club
Grampians Bushwalking Club Inc	Beleura Junior Football Club
Great Dividing Trail Association Inc	Crib Point Football Club
Iranian Bushwalkers Inc	Crib Point Junior Football Club
Keilor Bushwalking Club Inc	Crib Point Netball Club
Koonung Bushwalking Club Inc	Dromana Football & Netball Club (Inc)
Maroondah Bushwalking Club Inc	Dromana Junior Football Netball Club
Melbourne Bushwalkers Incorporated	Hastings Football & Netball Club
Melbourne University and Alumni Bushwalkers Inc	Hastings Junior Football Club
Melbourne Walking Club Inc	Moorooduc Junior Football Club
Melbourne Womens Walking Club	Mornington Football Netball Club
Melbourne Young Hikers Inc	Mornington Junior Football Club
Melton Bushwalkers Inc	Mornington Peninsula Junior Football League
Mitchell Bushwalking Club	Mornington Peninsula Nepean Football League
Pakenham Bushwalking Club Inc	Mornington Peninsula Netball Association
Peninsula Bushwalking Club Inc	Mornington South Junior Football Club
Peregrine Club Inc.	Mount Eliza Football Netball Club
Shepparton Adventure Club Inc.	Mount Eliza Junior Football Club
South Gippsland Walking and Adventure Club Inc	Mount Eliza Netball Club Inc
Strzelecki Bushwalking Club Inc	Mount Martha Junior Football Club
Sunraysia Bushwalkers Inc	Nepean Netball Association Inc
Taradale & District Walking Group Inc.	Old Peninsula Football Club
The Nomads Outdoors Group Inc	Peninsula Old Boys Football Club
The Ramblers Walking Club Inc	Peninsula Raiders Super Rules
Victorian Mountain Tramping Club	Red Hill Football Netball Club
Walking Club of Victoria Inc	Red Hill Junior Football Club
Warby Range Bushwalkers Inc	Rosebud Football Netball Club
Waverley Bushwalking Club Inc	Rosebud Junior Football Club

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



<p>             Werribee Bushwalking &amp; Outdoor Club Inc.              West Gippsland Bushwalkers Inc.              Wimmera Bushwalking Club Incorporated              Wonthaggi Bush Beach Walking Club              Dromana Dynamics Walking Group              Peninsula Bushwalking Club              Heart Foundation Walking Groups              Walk &amp; Talk              U3A Frankston         </p>	<p>             Rosebud Junior Netball Club Inc              Rye Football &amp; Netball Club              Rye Junior Football Club              Rye Netball Club              Somerville Football Netball Club              Somerville Junior Football Club              Somerville Netball Club              Sorrento Football &amp; Netball Club              Sorrento Junior Football Club              South Mornington Football Club              Tootgarook Netball Club              Tyabb Junior Football Netball Club              Western Port FC              Flinders Golf Club              Mount Martha Public Golf Club              Mornington Peninsula Hockey Club Inc              Peninsula Women's Hockey Association              Baxter Soccer Club              Mornington Soccer Club              Mount Eliza Soccer Club              Rosebud Heart Junior Soccer Club              Rosebud Soccer Club              Somerville Soccer Club              Westernport Soccer Club              Balnarring Tennis Club Inc              Bittern Tennis Club              Boneo Tennis Club              Crib Point Tennis Club Inc              Dromana Tennis Club              Flinders Tennis Club              Hastings Tennis Club              Main Ridge Tennis Club              Mornington Tennis Club              Mount Eliza Tennis Club              Mount Martha Tennis Club              Red Hill Tennis Club              Rosebud Tennis Club              Rye Tennis Club Inc              Shoreham Tennis Club              Somerville Tennis Club              Sorrento Tennis Club              Balnarring Bowls and Social Club Inc              Dromana Bowls Club Inc              Flinders Golf Bowls Club              Hastings Bowling Club Inc              Main Ridge Bowls and Petanque Club Inc              Mornington Bowling Club              Mornington Civic Bowls and Social Club Inc              Mornington Croquet Club Inc              Mornington Peninsula Bowls Inc              Mornington Peninsula Petanque Club              Mount Eliza Bowling &amp; Petanque Club              Mount Martha Bowls and Social Club Inc              Mt Martha Bowls, Petanque and Social Club Inc         </p>
---	---



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



	Portsea Petanque Rosebud Beach Community Bowls Club Rye Bowls Club Somerville Bowling Club Inc Sorrento Bowls Club Inc St Andrews Beach Petanque Club Village Glen Bowls Club West Rosebud Bowling and Croquet Club Inc
<b>Scouts and Guides</b>	<b>Cycling</b>
2nd Mornington Sea Scouts Bays Park - Joseph Harris Scout Park Dromana Sea Scouts Girl Guides Mornington Peninsula Girl Guides Mornington Peninsula District	Mornington Cycling Club Peninsula Pedallers
<b>Youth Groups</b>	<b>Social Clubs</b>
Communities That Care - Mornington Peninsula MANA Youth Project Menzies Inc – Caring for Young People Jimmy's Youth Wellbeing Sanctuary Voice of Youth - Youth Group Hastings	Chatty Cafe Australia Hastings 1066 Day Club Inner Wheel Club - Mornington Peninsula Mornington Life Activities Club Inc Mount Eliza Fifty-Five Plus Club Red Hatters Down Under Scarlett Belles The Friday Club
<b>Horse Riding Clubs and Associations</b>	<b>Fishing and Angling Clubs</b>
Balnarring Equestrian Club Balnarring Pony Club Inc Moorooduc Saddle Club Mornington Peninsula Pony Club Riding for the Disabled Association of Victoria - Peninsula Group Southern Peninsula Pony Club Treehaven Equestrian Club Western Port Equestrian Association Inc Trail Riders of Victoria Australian Horse Industry Council Ballarat Social Trail Horse Riders Club Inc Baringhup Trail Riders Bendigo Bitless Riding Club Boolarra & District Horse & Trail Riding Club Casterton & District Trail Riders Club Inc Echuca & District Trail Horse Riding Association Forrest Horse Riding Club Mansfield and District Trail Riders Club Inc Marysville Saddle Tramps Melbourne Trail Horse Riders Club Murray Darling Trail Horse Riders Club Inc Riddells Creek Trail Horse Riding Club Smythesdale & District Trail Riders Club South Gippsland Horse Trail Riding Club St Andrews Trail Riding Group Tambo Upper Trail Riding Club	Mornington Peninsula Fly Fishers Inc Snapper Point Angling Club Southern Peninsula Angling Club Inc Western Port Angling Club Inc
<b>Friends Groups</b>	<b>Probus Club</b>
Balcombe Estuary Reserves Group Mount Martha Inc - (BERG) Capel Sound Foreshore	Dromana Valley Probus Club Probus Club - Balcombe Probus Club - Balnarring Combined

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



Devilbend Foundation Inc Friends of South Sea Foreshore Friends of Sullivan Bay and Western Sister Friends of Victory Reserve Friends of Warringine Park Mount Eliza Association for Environmental Care (MEAFEC) Sunshine Reserve Conservation and Fireguard Group Inc Tanti Creek Friends	Probus Club - Balnarring Ladies Probus Club - Dromana Bay Probus Club - Mornington Central Men's Club Probus Club - Mornington Combined Probus Club - Mornington Ladies Probus Club - Mount Eliza Village Ladies Probus Club - Mount Martha - Men's Club Probus Club - Mount Martha Ladies Probus Club - Mount Martha Valley Inc Probus Club - Mount Martha Village Ladies Probus Club - Rosebud Probus Club - Rosebud Ladies Probus Club - Rye Beach Inc Probus Club - Rye Whitecliffs Inc Probus Club - Safety Beach Inc Probus Club - Sorrento Inc Probus Club Inc - Somerville Probus Club of Mount Eliza Probus Club of Southern Peninsula Probus Club Rye - Whitecliff's The Probus Club of Red Hill
<b>Men's Shed</b>	<b>Photography Clubs</b>
Main Ridge Mens Shed Mornington Men's Shed Peninsula North Mens Shed Inc (Baxter) Point Nepean Men's Shed Association Rosebud and Districts Men's Shed Rosebud Men's Shed Safety Beach - Dromana Mens Shed Inc Western Port Mens Shed Inc	Mornington Peninsula Camera Club Nepean Camera Club
<b>Animal Clubs</b>	<b>Tourism</b>
Hastings and District Obedience Dog Club Mornington Obedience Dog Club Inc Peninsula Obedience Dog Club Inc Peninsula Positive Paws Dog Club Inc	Northern Mornington Peninsula Tourism Inc Western Port Tourism Inc

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Attachment 2 – Survey Questions

Please review the Masterplan document and view our interactive maps prior to answering these questions.

### Qualifying

- Gender (optional)
- Location (MPS resident or non-resident)
- Classification of user group for the trails (can choose multiple)
  - Walker
  - Cyclist
  - Horse rider
  - Mountain Biker
  - Tourist
  - Family
  - Other?

### 4. Which section of the Trails are you most interested in?

- a. Mornington to Moorooduc
- b. Mount Martha to Safety Beach
- c. Anthony's Nose
- d. Whitecliffs
- e. Blairgowrie Yacht Squadron
- f. Hughes Rd
- g. Point Nepean Rd to Arthur's Seat
- h. Arthur's Seat to Red Hill
- i. Merricks to Balnarring
- j. Balnarring to Bittern
- k. Somerville to Baxter

### 5. Do you agree the Evaluation Framework has been a good process for decision making on connection options for the trails?

Strongly agree through to strongly disagree  
Can you explain why?

### 6. Do you agree the Trail Objectives developed to assess the route options covers all the considerations required?

Strongly agree through to strongly disagree  
Please outline if anything has been missed

### 7. Do you have any further comments or feedback for the project?

50



# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## ON THE MAP QUESTION

Drop a pin on the map to identify any specific information we need to know.

Q: Which trail objective does this information relate to?

1. Biodiversity
2. Cultural Heritage
3. Accessibility
4. Constructability
5. Community value
6. Safety
7. Connection to attractions
8. Landscape character
9. Stakeholder complexity
10. Land tenure
11. Commercial opportunities
12. Existing amenities

Please add any additional information we need to consider:

# Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



## Attachment 3 – Email to Stakeholder Database

**Subject line:** Help Shape the Future of the Peninsula Trails!



Exciting developments are underway on the Mornington Peninsula, and we want YOU to be a part of it! The Peninsula Trails project is creating over 170 km of connected trails for walking, cycling, and more, transforming how we explore and connect with our region.

We're focused on completing 11 missing sections that will unlock new routes for adventure, including breathtaking coastal walks and serene forest trails. Whether you're cycling or taking a leisurely walk, these new trails will offer incredible opportunities to experience the Peninsula.

Now, we need your input! We've developed a draft Masterplan that shows some route options, and we'd love to hear your feedback as community insights are essential in refining the Masterplan to ensure the trails are designed to meet local needs.

### What you need to do

Community consultation is open for the whole of December and January so you get plenty of time to submit your feedback on the draft Masterplan. We want to know if there is anything we've missed or that needs to be considered as part of this process.

There are two ways to provide feedback:

1. Our interactive maps for each missing section. You can 'drop a pin' directly onto the map to add in your commentary and additional information for the local area that needs to be considered.
2. Complete our survey which asks specific questions about the process we've been through to develop this Masterplan.

### Community drop-in sessions

We've also organised some drop-in sessions so you can come and speak to us in person to find out more, ask your questions and give us your feedback:

- **Monday, 9<sup>th</sup> December** – Mornington Library, 3-5 pm

## Peninsula Trails Masterplan Engagement Summary



- **Wednesday, 11<sup>th</sup> December** – Sorrento Community Centre, 5-7 pm
- **Wednesday, 15<sup>th</sup> January** – Dromana Community Hall, 5-7pm
- **Tuesday 21<sup>st</sup> January** - Hastings Library – 2-4pm
- **Thursday, 23<sup>rd</sup> January** – Red Hill Shops, 12-2 pm

Get involved, share your feedback, and let's make these trails something special!

[Peninsula Trails Masterplan](#) | [Shape Our Future](#)

Best regards,  
Major Projects Team  
Mornington Peninsula Shire





# Natural Systems Position – Moorooduc to Mornington Trail



Title	Natural Systems Position – Mornington to Moorooduc Trail
Prepared for	Council Briefing - Peninsula Trails Masterplan, 29 April 2025
Prepared by	
Date prepared	11 April 2025

## Purpose

This document has been prepared as part of the Council Briefing for Peninsula Trails Masterplan for the consideration of Council in determining the preferred alignment option for the Mornington to Moorooduc section of Peninsula Trail. This document includes Natural Systems position regarding the railway corridor option and provides information on the significant biodiversity impacts and regulatory implications of the option.

## Background

As subject matter experts in biodiversity protection, Natural Systems provides input and advice on Mornington Peninsula Shire's construction projects to ensure that important biodiversity is appropriately protected during site selection, design, construction, and operation.

In the early stages of developing the Peninsula Trail project, a risk assessment identified the potential for the project to have significant impacts on the natural environment and biodiversity. To help address this risk, Natural Systems have provided subject matter expertise on the Peninsula Trail project since November 2022, and are represented on the Project Control Group and Project Working Group.

## Natural Systems position re Mornington to Moorooduc Trail

Natural Systems have formed the following position regarding the alignment options for the Mornington to Moorooduc section of the Peninsula Trail project:

***Natural Systems recommends against the construction of a shared use path within the Mornington Railway Reserve due to the unavoidable, significant, and irreparable impact to biodiversity that would result.***

Natural Systems have formed this position following:

- Consideration and assessment of the biodiversity reports prepared for the Mornington Railway Reserve (see [References](#) section).
- On ground knowledge of the Mornington Railway Reserve site and its constraints.
- Detailed understanding of the significance of the biodiversity assets within the Mornington Railway Reserve in the context of the Mornington Peninsula.
- Full review and assessment of all documents developed for the Somerville to Baxter section of Peninsula Trail, including those submitted as part of the regulatory approvals process.
- Detailed understanding of significant impacts to biodiversity that resulted from the construction of the Somerville to Baxter section of Peninsula Trail – a similar site with similar constraints.
- Full review and assessment of all documents developed for the Peninsula Trail project since 2022, most notably the draft Peninsula Trails Masterplan and evaluation matrix.

# Natural Systems Position – Moorooduc to Mornington Trail



## Significant biodiversity impacts

Mornington Railway Reserve supports a substantial number of biodiversity assets of local, regional, state and national significance, as documented in multiple biodiversity reports for the site (see list in [Report references](#) section of this document). A summary table of the most significant biodiversity assets is provided in the [Significant biodiversity assets summary](#) section this document.

These significant biodiversity assets are located along the entire length of the Mornington Railway Reserve between Moorooduc Station and Mornington Station, on both the north and south side of the railway track. This factor, along with the minimum width requirements to safely construct a shared use path within an active railway corridor (referred to as the construction impact zone) means that significant and permanent impacts to biodiversity assets **cannot be avoided**.

These significant and unavoidable impacts would include:

- Removal and permanent loss of important habitat for species and ecological communities that are declared Matters of National Environmental Significance (MNES) under the federal *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999* (EPBC Act). This includes two critically endangered ecological communities (Natural Damp Grasslands, Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands); two endangered fauna species (Swamp Skinks and Dwarf Galaxias); and one vulnerable flora species (River Swamp Wallaby-grass).
- Removal and permanent loss of important habitat for a further 3 species and 2 ecological communities of state significance that are protected under the Victorian *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988* (FFG Act). Significantly, this would include impacting the habitat of the only populations of Purple Donkey Orchid recorded on the Mornington Peninsula.
- Removal and permanent loss of an estimated 4 hectares of remnant native vegetation. This vegetation consists of 5 different Ecological Vegetation Classes (EVCs), all of which are classified under the state *Planning and Environment Act 1987* (PE Act) as endangered within this bioregion.
- Removal and permanent loss of a significant number of large, old habitat trees that provide valuable habitat for wildlife and are protected under the PE Act. The 2023 biodiversity assessment report identifies 39 large trees would need to be removed to construct the path.
- Permanent fragmentation of the significant habitat corridor within the Mornington Railway Reserve.
- Degradation in habitat quality and condition of remaining native vegetation patches, leading to an overall decline in ecosystem health and resilience in this area.

## Regulatory implications

With the unavoidable impacts on multiple, significant biodiversity assets as outlined above, there would be significant regulatory implications for the project if the Mornington Railway Reserve was selected as the preferred route option for this section of Peninsula Trail. The most significant of these are outlined below. Each of these regulatory processes would add significant time delays and additional costs to the proposed project, with no guarantee that the proposed project would be approved.

### Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999 (federal)

The federal *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999* (EPBC Act) and regulations are Australia's main national environmental legislation. It provides a legal framework to protect nationally significant animals, plants, habitats or places that are listed under the act. These are referred to Matters of National Environmental Significance. Under the EPBC Act, a person who proposes to take an action that will have, or is likely to have, a significant impact on a declared Matter of National Environmental Significance must refer that action to the Federal Environment and Water Minister. If the Minister decides that significant impacts are likely, then the action is considered a 'controlled action' and requires federal approval under the EPBC Act.



## Natural Systems Position – Moorooduc to Mornington Trail



### Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988 (state)

The Victorian *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988* (FFG Act) and regulations are the key piece of Victorian legislation for the conservation of threatened species and communities and for the management of potentially threatening processes. The FFG Act provides for the formal listing of Victoria's native flora, fauna and ecological communities recognised as being at risk of extinction. Impacts to species and ecological communities listed as threatened under the FFG Act requires approval from the state government.

The FFG Act also includes a formal Public Authority Duty (for further information [see this fact sheet](#)). This is an obligation or duty on public authorities, including local government, to consider potential biodiversity impacts when exercising their functions to ensure decisions and policies are made with proper consideration of the potential impacts on biodiversity.

### Planning and Environment Act 1987 (state)

The Victorian *Planning and Environment Act 1987* (PE Act) outlines the legislative framework for planning in Victoria and for the development and administration of planning schemes. Biodiversity protection objectives are included within all planning schemes in Victoria as part of the Victoria Planning Provisions. These statewide provisions regulate impacts to biodiversity through the native vegetation removal regulations. These regulations require a permit to remove, destroy or lop native vegetation. Where a permit is sought to remove a significant amount of native vegetation (as would be the case with the railway corridor option), it must be referred to the state government for decision.

### **Council's policy position**

Council has a strong policy position to protect biodiversity, as reflected in the draft 2025-2029 Council Plan, and other key policy documents as per the table below. A decision to go through the railway corridor would conflict with this position.

2025-2029 Council Plan (Draft)	<p>Celebrate, protect and enhance our unique blend of coast, hinterland, green wedge and connected villages and townships (<i>Vision Theme - Place</i>).</p> <p>Protected, resilient and enhanced natural environments (<i>Strategic Direction 1: Place, Objective 1.1</i>).</p> <p>Engage the community to protect and improve natural landscapes, ecosystems and biodiversity (<i>Strategy 1.1.1</i>).</p>
Biodiversity Conservation Plan (Adopted 2019)	<p>Mornington Peninsula's biodiversity is healthy, valued and protected (<i>Vision</i>).</p> <p>Improve planning to integrate consideration of biodiversity into decision-making (<i>Objective of Strategic Direction 5</i>).</p> <p>Maintain ecosystem function by reducing threats to biodiversity and enhance landscape connectivity (<i>Objective of Strategic Direction 6</i>).</p>
Environmentally Sustainable Design Policy for Council Buildings and Civil Works (Adopted 2022)	<p>Biodiversity assets (including remnant native vegetation, threatened species, mature trees, wetlands, waterways) are protected and enhanced during site selection, construction, and operation of projects (<i>Objective 7 Outcome</i>).</p>

# Natural Systems Position – Moorooduc to Mornington Trail



## Significant biodiversity assets summary

Natural Systems have prepared this summary table of significant biodiversity assets that are documented as occurring (or where suitable habitat occurs) within the Mornington Railway Reserve and are at risk of impact if a shared use path is constructed. This information is compiled from the reports noted in the References section. This table is provided for internal reference only. The referenced reports should be consulted for further detail.

Significance - Regulation	Biodiversity Asset	Legal Status
National – EPBC Act	Natural Damp Grassland of the Victorian Coastal Plain	Critically Endangered
National – EPBC Act	Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains	Critically Endangered
National – EPBC Act	Swamp Skink ( <i>Lissolepis coventryi</i> )	Endangered
National – EPBC Act	Dwarf Galaxias ( <i>Galaxias pusilla</i> )	Endangered
National – EPBC Act	River Swamp Wallaby-grass ( <i>Amphibromus fluitans</i> )	Vulnerable
State – FFG Act	Purple Donkey Orchid ( <i>Diuris punctata</i> )	Endangered
State – FFG Act	Southern Toadlet ( <i>Pseudophryne semimarmorata</i> )	Endangered
State – FFG Act	Veined Spear-grass ( <i>Austrostipa rudis</i> subsp. <i>australis</i> )	Endangered
State – FFG Act	Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community	Threatened
State – FFG Act	Herb-rich Plains Grassy Wetland (West Gippsland) Community	Threatened
State – PE Act	Creekline Herb-rich Woodland (EVC 164)	Endangered in Bioregion
State – PE Act	Grassy Woodland (EVC 175)	Endangered in Bioregion
State – PE Act	Plains Grassy Wetland (EVC 125)	Endangered in Bioregion
State – PE Act	Plains Swampy Woodland (EVC 651)	Endangered in Bioregion
State – PE Act	Swamp Scrub (EVC 53)	Endangered in Bioregion

# Natural Systems Position – Moorooduc to Mornington Trail



## Biodiversity report references

Biodiversity Assessment: Moorooduc Highway to Mornington, Victoria (2023). Report prepared for Mornington Peninsula Shire by Ecology and Heritage Partners.

Heritage and tourist rail biodiversity assessment: Baxter and Moorooduc Rail Lots (2023). Report prepared for VicTrack by Biosis.

Targeted Surveys for National Significant River Swamp Wallaby-grass *Amphibromus fluitans*, Shared Use Path, Moorooduc Highway to Mornington, Victoria (2014). Draft report prepared for Mornington Peninsula Shire by Ecology and Heritage Partners.

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire (2019). Report prepared for Mornington Peninsula Shire by Ecology Australia.





Final Report

# Biodiversity Assessment: Moorooduc Highway to Mornington, Victoria

Prepared for

**Mornington Peninsula Shire**

January 2023



**Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd**

MELBOURNE: 292 Mt Alexander Road, Ascot Vale VIC 3032 GEELONG: 230 Latrobe Terrace, Geelong West VIC 3218  
BRISBANE: Level 22, 127 Creek Street, Brisbane QLD 4000 ADELAIDE: 78 Edmund Avenue, Unley SA 5061  
CANBERRA: 19-23 Moor Street, Turner ACT 2612 SYDNEY: Level 5, 616 Harris Street, Ultimo NSW 2007  
[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au) | 1300 839 325



## DOCUMENT CONTROL

Assessment type	Biodiversity Assessment
Address	Moorooduc Highway to Mornington, Victoria, Victoria
Project number	16013
Project manager	Aaron Organ (Director / Principle Ecologist)
Field Staff	Samantha Barron (Consultant Botanist); Linda Parker (Consultant Ecologist)
Report prepared by	Samantha Barron (Consultant Botanist); Alex Wilkinson (Consultant Zoologist)
Report reviewed by	Claire Ranyard (Senior Consultant – Botany); Aaron Organ (Director/ Principal Ecologist)
Mapping	Petra Sorenson (GIS Analyst); Monique Elsey (GIS Coordinator)
File name	16013_EHP_BA_Mooraduc_Trail_BA_Final_03022023
Client	Mornington Peninsula Shire
Bioregion	Gippsland Plain
Catchment Management Authority	Melbourne Water
Council	Mornington Peninsula Shire

## VERSION CONTROL

Report versions	Comments	Comments made by:	Date submitted
Draft	Report sent to the client for review	-	13/10/2021
Final	Report updated as per client comments	Samantha Barron Alex Wilkinson	03/02/2023

🇺🇸 Ecology and Heritage Partners acknowledge the Traditional Owners of the country we live and work on, and we pay our respect to Elders past, present and emerging.

### Copyright © Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd

This document is subject to copyright and may only be used for the purposes for which it was commissioned. The use or copying of this document in whole or part without the permission of Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd is an infringement of copyright.

### Disclaimer

Although Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd have taken all the necessary steps to ensure that an accurate document has been prepared, the company accepts no liability for any damages or loss incurred as a result of reliance placed upon the report and its contents.



## CONTENTS

---

CLAUSE 52.17 APPLICATION REQUIREMENTS .....	8
<b>1 INTRODUCTION .....</b>	<b>10</b>
1.1 Background .....	10
1.2 Study Area .....	11
<b>2 METHODS .....</b>	<b>12</b>
2.1 Desktop Assessment .....	12
2.2 Field Assessment .....	12
2.3 Removal, Destruction or Lopping of Native Vegetation (the Guidelines) .....	13
2.3.1 Assessment Pathway .....	13
2.3.2 Vegetation Assessment .....	13
2.3.3 Impact Avoidance and Minimisation .....	14
2.3.4 Strategic Biodiversity Value .....	14
2.3.5 Offsets .....	15
<b>2.4 Significance Assessment .....</b>	<b>15</b>
2.5 Assessment Qualifications and Limitations .....	15
<b>3 RESULTS .....</b>	<b>17</b>
3.1 Native Vegetation .....	17
3.1.1 Vegetation Condition .....	17
3.1.2 Ecological Vegetation Communities (EVCs) .....	18
3.1.3 Large Trees in Patches and Scattered Trees .....	23
3.1.4 Predominantly Introduced Vegetation .....	24
3.1.5 Planted Vegetation .....	25
3.2 Fauna Habitat .....	27
3.2.1 Woodland .....	27
3.2.2 Swamp Scrub .....	27
3.2.3 Balcombe Creek .....	28
3.3 <i>Removal, Destruction or Lopping of Native Vegetation (the Guidelines)</i> .....	28
3.3.1 Avoid and Minimise Statement .....	29
3.3.2 Vegetation proposed to be removed .....	30





[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

3.3.3	Offset Requirements .....	30
3.3.4	Offset Impacts and Strategy .....	31
3.4	Significance Assessment .....	31
3.4.1	Flora .....	31
3.4.2	Fauna .....	34
3.4.3	Threatened Ecological Communities.....	36
<b>4</b>	<b>LEGISLATIVE AND POLICY IMPLICATIONS.....</b>	<b>37</b>
4.1	<i>Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999</i> .....	37
4.1.1	Implications.....	38
4.2	<i>Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988</i> .....	39
4.2.1	Implications.....	40
4.3	<i>Planning and Environment Act 1987</i> .....	40
4.3.1	Local Planning Provisions .....	41
4.3.2	The Guidelines .....	42
4.3.3	Implications.....	43
4.4	<i>Catchment and Land Protection Act 1994</i> .....	43
4.4.1	Implications.....	44
4.5	<i>Wildlife Act 1975</i> and <i>Wildlife Regulations 2013</i> .....	44
4.5.1	Implications.....	44
4.6	<i>Water Act 1989</i> .....	45
<b>5</b>	<b>MITIGATION MEASURES .....</b>	<b>46</b>
5.1	Best Practice Mitigation Measures .....	46
<b>6</b>	<b>SUMMARY AND FURTHER REQUIREMENTS.....</b>	<b>48</b>
<b>7</b>	<b>SUMMARY OF RECOMMENDATIONS .....</b>	<b>51</b>
	<b>REFERENCES.....</b>	<b>52</b>
	<b>FIGURES .....</b>	<b>55</b>
	<b>APPENDIX 1 FLORA.....</b>	<b>59</b>
	Appendix 1.1 Flora Results.....	59
	Appendix 1.2 - Habitat Hectare Assessment.....	66
	Appendix 1.3 - Scattered Trees and Large Trees in Patches .....	67



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Appendix 1.4 Significant Flora Species .....	74
<b>APPENDIX 2 - FAUNA .....</b>	<b>79</b>
Appendix 2.1 Fauna Results .....	79
Appendix 2.2 Significant Fauna Species .....	81
<b>APPENDIX 3 - NVR REPORT .....</b>	<b>90</b>
<b>APPENDIX 4 - AVAILABLE NATIVE VEGETATION CREDITS .....</b>	<b>92</b>



## EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

---

### Introduction

Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd was commissioned by Mornington Peninsula Shire Council to undertake a Biodiversity Assessment for the Shared Use Path (SUP) - Moorooduc Highway to Mornington, Victoria. It is understood that Mornington Peninsula Shire are proposing to develop a Shared Use Path, predominantly along a rail reserve between Moorooduc Highway and Mornington as part of the Missing Links - Peninsula Trail project.

The purpose of this assessment was to identify the extent and type of native vegetation present within the study area and to determine the likely presence of significant flora and fauna species and/or ecological communities. This report presents the results of the assessment and discusses the potential ecological and legislative implications associated with the proposed SUP and to provide advice on how further impacts to the surrounding areas can be reduced.

### Methods

A field assessment was undertaken by an ecologist accredited in the Vegetation Quality Assessment method in May, and August 2022. The study area was walked, with all commonly observed vascular flora and fauna species recorded, significant records mapped, and the overall condition of vegetation and habitats noted. Ecological Vegetation Classes were determined with reference to DEECAs pre-1750 and extant EVC mapping and their published descriptions, and native vegetation that qualified as either a patch or scattered tree as per the Guidelines (DELWP 2017a) was mapped to the full extent. A habitat hectare assessment was undertaken to determine the quality of the vegetation, as per the methodology outlined in the VQA Manual.

Targeted flora surveys were undertaken in November and December 2022 for three species, including Purple Diuris *Diuris punctata* var. *punctata*, Veined Spear-grass *Austrostipa rudis* ssp. *Australis* and River Swamp Wallaby-grass *Amphibromus fluitans*. The results of the surveys are briefly discussed throughout this report and are addressed in full in a separate report.

### Results

#### **Native Vegetation**

A total of 11.40 hectares of native vegetation was recorded throughout the study area. Native vegetation in the study area is representative of six EVCs, including Grassy Woodland, Plains Swampy Woodland, Swamp Scrub, Creekline Herb-rich Woodland, Plains Grassy Wetland, all of which are Endangered EVCs within the Gippsland Plain Bioregion. No threatened ecological communities listed under the EPBC were recorded within the study area, however, one FFG Act threatened ecological community was recorded, *Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community*. A total of 215 flora species (128 native and 87 introduced) were recorded in the study area during the assessment. No EPBC Act listed species were recorded during the assessment. Nineteen species listed as protected and three species listed as threatened under the FFG Act were recorded within the study area.

Targeted flora surveys identified one species, Veined Spear-grass, listed as Endangered under the FFG Act. Purple Diuris (FFG Endangered) occurs at 10 sites throughout the Mornington Railway Reserve that are





monitored annually. No Purple Diuris were identified outside of these sites, despite targeted surveys being undertaken during the flowering period.

#### **Fauna Habitat**

The study area supports six broad habitat types, including woodland, swamp scrub, Balcombe Creek, low lying areas prone to inundation, areas dominated by introduced grasses and weeds, and planted non-indigenous trees and shrubs. Logs, branches and other fallen debris are widespread throughout the woodland habitat and many of the trees exhibit large, medium and small sized hollows and/or arboreal fauna nesting sites, as well as fissures, crevices and ribbons of bark.

The site contains suitable habitat for a range of fauna, including birds, reptiles, amphibians, arboreal and ground-dwelling mammals, and fish. The EPBC Act-listed species, Dwarf Galaxias *Galaxiella pusilla*, is a known resident of Balcombe Creek. There is suitable habitat for two species listed as Endangered under the FFG Act, Southern Toadlet *Pseudophryne semimarmorata*, and Swamp Skink *Egernia coventryi*. Targeted surveys would be required to determine whether either of these species occupy habitats within, or directly adjacent to the study area.

#### **Legislative and Policy Implications**

##### ***Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999 (EPBC Act - Commonwealth)***

Targeted surveys were undertaken in December 2022 to determine presence and abundance (i.e. population size and location) for River Swamp Wallaby-grass. Despite undertaking surveys during the flowering period, no individuals were observed in the study area. Therefore, no further action is required for this species.

A significant impact assessment will be conducted for Dwarf Galaxias upon confirmation of construction impacts to the study area and in the event that aquatic habitat within Balcombe Creek is proposed to be impacted. Appropriate mitigation measures may be required.

##### ***Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988 (FFG Act - Victoria)***

There were 19 Protected flora species and three species Listed as threatened under the FFG Act (Table 9) were recorded within the study area. One FFG Act threatened ecological community was recorded within the study area, Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community. A protected flora permit is required to remove protected flora under the FFG Act within all areas of the study area, excluding private land.

Two fauna species have the potential to occur within the study area, Southern Toadlet and Swamp Skink; targeted surveys would be required to determine whether either of these species occupy habitats within, or directly adjacent to the study area.

##### ***Planning and Environment Act 1987 (P&E Act - Victoria)***

Under the Guidelines (DELWP 2017a) the study area is within Location 3, with 1.532 hectares of native vegetation and 39 Large Trees proposed to be removed. The offset requirement for native vegetation removal is 0.814 General Habitat Units and 39 Large Trees. A planning permit from the Mornington Peninsula Shire is required to remove, destroy or lop any native vegetation under Clause 52.17, Clause 42.01 (ESO1) and Clause 42.02 (VPO1) of the Planning Scheme. In this instance, the application is required to be referred to DEECA.

Implications relating to other legislation and policy are detailed in Section 4.

## CLAUSE 52.17 APPLICATION REQUIREMENTS

**Table S1.** Application requirements for a permit to remove native vegetation (Victoria Planning Provisions Clause 52.17; DELWP2017a).

No.	Application Requirement	Response
<b>Application requirements under the Detailed Assessment Pathway</b>		
1	Information about the native vegetation to be removed, including: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The assessment pathway and reason for the assessment pathway;</li> <li>A description of the native vegetation to be removed;</li> <li>Maps showing the native vegetation and property in context; and</li> <li>The offset requirement that will apply if the native vegetation is approved to be removed.</li> </ul>	Refer to Section 3, Section 3.3 and Appendix 3 (NVR Report).
2	Topographic and land information relating to the native vegetation to be removed, showing ridges, crests and hilltops, wetlands and waterways, slopes of more than 20 percent, drainage lines, low lying areas, saline discharge areas, and areas of existing erosion, as appropriate.	Refer to Section 1.2 and Figure 1.
3	Recent dated photographs of the native vegetation to be removed.	Refer to Section 3
4	Details of any other native vegetation that was permitted to be removed on the same property with the same ownership as the native vegetation to be removed, where the removal occurred in the five-year period before the application to remove native vegetation is lodged.	No removal of native vegetation has been removed by the proponent within the property within the past five years.
5	An avoid and minimise statement. The statement describes any efforts to avoid the removal of and minimise the impacts on the biodiversity and other values of native vegetation, and how these efforts focussed on areas of native vegetation that have the most value.	Refer to Section 3.3.1
6	A copy of any Property Vegetation Plan contained within an agreement made pursuant to section 69 of the <i>Conservation, Forests and Lands Act 1987</i> that applies to the native vegetation to be removed.	Not applicable
7	Where the removal of native vegetation is to create defendable space, a written statement explaining why the removal of native vegetation is necessary. This statement must have regard to other available bushfire risk mitigation measures. This statement is not required when the creation of defendable space is in conjunction with an application under the Bushfire Management Overlay.	Not applicable
8	If the application is under Clause 52.16, a statement that explains how the proposal responds to the Native Vegetation Precinct Plan considerations at decision guideline 8.	Not applicable
9	An offset statement providing evidence that an offset that meets the offset requirements for the native vegetation to be removed has been identified and can be secured in accordance with the Guidelines.	Refer to Section 3.3.4
10	A site assessment report of the native vegetation to be removed, including: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A habitat hectare assessment of any patches of native vegetation, including the condition, extent (in hectares), Ecological Vegetation Class and bioregional conservation status.</li> <li>The location, number, circumference (in centimetres measured at 1.3 metres above ground level) and species of any large trees within patches.</li> </ul>	Refer to Figure 2, Appendix 1.2 (habitat hectares assessment) and Appendix 1.3 (tree information).



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

No.	Application Requirement	Response
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>The location, number, circumference (in centimetres measured at 1.3 metres above ground level) and species of any scattered trees, and whether each tree is small or large.</li></ul>	
11	Information about impacts on rare or threatened species habitat, including the relevant section of the Habitat importance map for each rare or threatened species requiring a species offset.	Refer to Appendix 3 (NVR Report).





## 1 INTRODUCTION

---

### 1.1 Background

Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd was commissioned by Mornington Peninsula Shire to undertake a Biodiversity Assessment for the Moorooduc Highway to Mornington, Victoria.

We understand that Mornington Peninsula Shire are proposing to develop a Shared Use Path (SUP), predominantly along a rail reserve between Moorooduc Highway and Mornington as part of the Missing Links - Peninsula Trail project. The Missing Links project forms part of the larger 100-kilometre Peninsula Trail project that extends from Port Melbourne to Port Phillip Heads. While the majority of the 100-kilometre trail is complete there are still 11 sections that remain uncompleted (hence the 'missing links'). The Mornington Peninsula Shire have secured government funding to complete the Mornington to Moorooduc section, and this development remains a priority for the shire.

The Moorooduc to Mornington link predominantly follows the Mornington Tourist Railway line. While no formal paved trail exists in this section, the trail is used regularly as public access by unauthorised users (i.e. pedestrians, horse riders, bike riders and motor bike riders) and there are multiple unauthorised tracks that have been created, and in some cases seen to be deviating from the main unauthorised track. The unauthorised tracks range in size from multiple single file 'goat tracks' that wind throughout native vegetation, to unpaved tracks 1-2 metres wide that have been gravelled in some sections. In some sections, the track follows management tracks that have been developed by land managers for access (i.e. Melbourne Water and South East Water). At several points along the trail, the unauthorised tracks cross the Tourist Railway Line without appropriate signage or formal safety procedures in place (i.e. the Tourist Railway Line aren't aware of the crossings) or are adjacent to the railway line (within a few metres). We also understand that in sections where the unauthorised track is a 'goat track' trail users regularly walk on railway line itself. We understand that there are two authorised pedestrian crossings; one at Narambi ovals, and one at the end of Oakbank Road.

It is our understanding that upgrading the Mornington to Moorooduc section will provide a safer trail for recreational users, prevent damage to native vegetation, provide opportunities to improve the quality and extent of native vegetation in some areas, and have social, cultural and economic benefits for the broader area.

A previous biodiversity assessment was undertaken in November 2011 and April 2012 for Linking Melbourne Authority (LMA). As a result, the project (and biodiversity assessment report) was transferred to the Mornington Peninsula Shire for implementation. The proposed shared use pathway was never started or completed, and since then, the Mornington Peninsula Shire has identified this section of the Missing Links - Peninsula Trail project as a priority for delivery. Subsequently, Ecology and Heritage Partners were engaged to undertake a biodiversity assessment. Given the previous assessment was undertaken more than five years ago and was under *Victoria's Native Vegetation Management – A Framework for Action* ('the Framework') (DNRE 2002), an updated assessment was required to assess the project against the current biodiversity legislation and policy. The current pathway alignment remains the same as the previous assessment, except for two alternative alignments between sections C-E.



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

The purpose of this assessment was to identify the extent and type of native vegetation present within the study area and to determine the likely presence of significant flora and fauna species and/or ecological communities. This report presents the results of the assessment and discusses the potential ecological and legislative implications associated with the proposed SUP and to provide advice on how further impacts to the surrounding areas can be reduced.

## 1.2 Study Area

The study area is a corridor length of approximately five kilometres between the Moorooduc Highway and Mornington (Figure 1), located on the Mornington Peninsula, Victoria (approximately 70 kilometers south of Melbourne). The study area is situated within a mixed-use landscape. The eastern section between the Moorooduc Highway and Wooralla Drive (Section A) is bordered by retained native vegetation on the northern side that adjoins the Mount Eliza Regional Park and is used for Public Open Space. The southern boundary is bordered by the Mornington Tourist Railway station and recreational areas used for sports. Section B – E (Wooralla Drive - approximately Bungower Road) is predominantly low-density residential housing and agricultural land. Section E (Bungower Road – Yuilles Road) is bordered by medium-high density residential housing, and commercial and industrial enterprises.

Remnant woodland, grassland, wetland and Swamp Scrub occur throughout the study area. This is interspersed with areas of predominantly introduced vegetation, including open areas of pasture grasses and weeds, manicured lawns and residential gardens, and areas planted with non-indigenous trees and shrubs. Balcombe Creek, and associated tributaries, intercept the study area on two occasions. Low lying areas that flood periodically are also present.

According to the Department of Energy, Environment, and Climate Action (DEECA) (formerly the Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning [DELWP]) NatureKit Map (DEECA 2023a), the study area is located within the Gippsland Plain bioregion, Melbourne Water Catchment Management Authority (CMA) and Mornington Peninsula Shire.



## 2 METHODS

---

### 2.1 Desktop Assessment

Relevant literature, online-resources and databases were reviewed to provide an assessment of flora and fauna values associated with the study area. The following information sources were reviewed:

- The DEECA NatureKit Map (DEECA 2023a) and Native Vegetation Information Management (NVIM) Tool (DEECA 2023b) for:
  - Modelled native vegetation (including Wetlands), location risk and strategic biodiversity value, scattered trees and habitat for rare or threatened species; and,
  - The pre-1750 and extant Ecological Vegetation Classes (EVCs), Bioregion and bioregional conservation status.
- EVC benchmarks and descriptions (DELWP 2023a);
- The Victorian Biodiversity Atlas (VBA) for previously documented flora and fauna records (DELWP 2022a);
- The Atlas of Living Australia (ALA) (ALA 2022) for assistance with the distribution and identification of flora and fauna species;
- Relevant listings under the Victorian *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988* (FFG Act), including the latest Threatened (DELWP 2022b; DELWP 2019a), and Protected (DELWP 2019b) Lists, and Potentially Threatening Processes List (DELWP 2022c);
- The online VicPlan Map (DEECA 2023c) to determine the relevant environmental zones and overlays;
- Any relevant literature;
- Recent high-resolution aerial imagery; and,
- Previous ecological assessments and monitoring reports/records relevant to the study area; including;
  - o *Detailed Flora, Fauna and Net Gain Assessments for the proposed Shared Use Path - Moorooduc Highway to Mornington, Victoria*. Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013;
  - o *Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire*. Ecology Australia 2020;
  - o Purple Diuris *Diuris punctata* var. *punctata* monitoring records and maps – provided by Mornington Peninsula Shire; and,
  - o *Mornington Railway Reserve: Submission to Mornington Peninsula Shire Council, November 2020*.

### 2.2 Field Assessment

A field assessment was undertaken by an ecologist accredited in the Vegetation Quality Assessment (VQA) assessment method on 11, 12, 13 May, and 31 August 2022 to obtain information on flora and fauna values





within the study area. The study area was walked, with all commonly observed vascular flora and fauna species recorded, significant records mapped, and the overall condition of vegetation and habitats noted. Ecological Vegetation Classes (EVCs) were determined with reference to DEECAs pre-1750 and extant EVC mapping (DEECA 2023a) and their published descriptions (DELWP 2023a).

Native vegetation that qualified as either a patch or scattered tree as per the definitions in Table 2 and shown below (Figure 2), was mapped to the full extent within the study area. A habitat hectare assessment was undertaken to determine the quality of the vegetation. The habitat hectare assessment followed the methodology described in the Vegetation Quality Assessment Manual (Department of Sustainability and Environment - DSE 2004).

### 2.3 Removal, Destruction or Lopping of Native Vegetation (the Guidelines)

Under the *Planning and Environment Act 1987*, Clause 52.17 of the Mornington Peninsula Planning Scheme requires a planning permit to remove, destroy or lop native vegetation. The assessment process for the clearing of vegetation follows the '*Guidelines for the removal, destruction or lopping of native vegetation*' (the Guidelines) (DELWP 2017a). The '*Assessor's handbook: Applications to remove, destroy or lop native vegetation*' (Assessor's handbook) (DELWP 2018) provides clarification regarding the application of the Guidelines.

#### 2.3.1 Assessment Pathway

The Guidelines manage the impacts on biodiversity from native vegetation removal using an assessment-based approach. Two factors – extent risk and location category – are used to determine the risk associated with an application for a permit to remove native vegetation. The location category (1, 2 or 3) has been determined for all areas in Victoria and is available on DEECAs NVIM Tool (DEECA 2023b). Determination of assessment pathway is summarised in Table 1.

**Table 1.** Assessment pathways for applications for removal/modification of native vegetation (DELWP 2017a).

Extent		Location		
Native Vegetation	Less than 0.5 hectares and not including any large trees	Basic	Intermediate	Detailed
	Less than 0.5 hectares and including one or more large trees	Intermediate	Intermediate	Detailed
	0.5 hectares or more	Detailed	Detailed	Detailed

**Note:** Extent includes any native vegetation that was removed (permitted or not) on the same contiguous parcel of land with the same ownership, where the removal occurred in the five-years prior to the current application lodgement.

#### 2.3.2 Vegetation Assessment

Native vegetation (as defined in Table 2) is assessed using two key parameters: extent (in hectares) and condition.

**Table 2.** Native vegetation definitions as per the Guidelines (DELWP 2017a).

Category	Definition	Extent	Condition
Patch of native vegetation	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>An area of vegetation where at least 25 per cent of the total perennial understorey plant cover is native (including non-vascular vegetation), <b>or</b></li> <li>An area with three or more native canopy trees where the drip line of each tree touches the drip line of at least one other tree, forming a continuous canopy, <b>or</b></li> <li>any mapped wetland included in the Current Wetlands map, available in DEECA systems and tools.</li> </ul>	Measured in hectares.	Vegetation Quality Assessment Manual (DSE 2004).
		Based on hectare area of the native patch.	Modelled condition for <i>Current Wetlands</i> .
Scattered tree	A native canopy tree that does not form part of a native patch.	Measured in hectares.	Scattered trees are assigned a default condition score of 0.2 (outside a patch).
		Each <b>Large scattered tree</b> is assigned an extent of 0.071 hectares (15m radius).	
		Each <b>Small scattered tree</b> is assigned a default extent of 0.031 hectares (10 metre radius)	

**Note:** Native vegetation is defined in the Victoria Planning Provisions as *plants that are indigenous to Victoria, including trees, shrubs, herbs and grasses*.

### 2.3.3 Impact Avoidance and Minimisation

All applications to remove native vegetation must demonstrate the three-step approach of avoid, minimise and offset. This is a precautionary approach that aims to ensure that the removal of native vegetation is restricted to what is reasonably necessary, and that biodiversity is appropriately compensated for any native vegetation removal that is approved.

### 2.3.4 Strategic Biodiversity Value

The Strategic Biodiversity Value (SBV) score is a ranked system (0 and 1) developed by DEECA to determine a locations contribution to Victoria's biodiversity, relative to other areas across the state (DELWP 2017b). The SBV score has been developed by combining biodiversity values with the overall type and extent of native vegetation (i.e. modelled native vegetation), as well as species habitat distribution models that represent modelled habitat (i.e. suitable habitat) for rare or threatened species. Typically, sites that contain large contiguous 'patches' of native vegetation or provide important habitat links for fauna are ranked higher than sites with minimal modelled native vegetation that occurs within a highly fragmented landscape. The inclusion of modelled habitat for threatened species means that areas containing limited native vegetation but suitable habitat for threatened species are ranked accordingly.

The SBV score is used at the site-level to avoid and minimise impacts to native vegetation and habitat for threatened species. Where avoidance is not possible, the SBV score is used to determine the biodiversity value for the required offset and to determine the outcome of applications to remove native vegetation and habitat for threatened species.



### 2.3.5 Offsets

Biodiversity offsets are required to compensate for the permitted removal of native vegetation. Offset obligations and offset site criteria are determined in accordance with the Guidelines (DELWP 2017a) and are divided into two categories, being General Habitat Units and Species Habitat Units.

The offset requirements for native vegetation removal are calculated by DEECA and presented in a Native Vegetation Removal (NVR) Report, which are based on the vegetation condition scores determined during the Biodiversity Assessment.

## 2.4 Significance Assessment

Several databases (outlined in Section 2.1), literature and expert advice has been used to undertake a significance assessment for EPBC Act and FFG Act Listed/Protected species that are predicted to occur or have been previously recorded within 10 kilometres of the study area.

The significance assessment is undertaken to determine the likelihood of each species occurring within the study area and to inform additional decision-making processes and approvals. The proximity, number, dispersion and date of known locality records (assuming over-dispersed and random patterns of locality records being more likely to occur in the study area) were considered to determine a species' likelihood of occurrence. Species that are likely to occur may require further assessments, including targeted surveys to confirm presence and/or absence and further consideration and/or approval under the EBPC Act and FFG Act.

The decision guidelines for determining the likelihood of occurrence for significant species are presented in Appendix 1.4 and Appendix 2.2.

## 2.5 Assessment Qualifications and Limitations

This report has been written based on the quality and extent of the ecological values and habitat considered to be present or absent at the time of the desktop and/or field assessments being undertaken.

The field assessment was undertaken in May and August, which is a sub-optimal season for the identification of flora and fauna species (i.e. autumn/winter). Despite this, the vegetation assessment was sufficient to determine the extent and quality of native vegetation within the study area, as per the habitat hectare assessment method. Further, the majority of native species that were present at the time of the assessment were flowering and/or had retained flowering parts from previous seasons, allowing identification to genus level.

While the assessment was sufficient to determine the ecological values present, the 'snapshot' nature of a standard biodiversity assessment, along with sub-optimal timing of the survey, meant that migratory, transitory or uncommon fauna species may have been absent from typically occupied habitats at the time of the field assessment. In addition, annual or cryptic flora species such as those that persist via underground tubers may also be absent. However, the timing of the survey has not had more than reasonable impact to the accuracy of the survey due to the outlined objectives of the assessment.

Ecological values identified within the study area were recorded using a hand-held GPS or tablet with an accuracy of +/-3 metres. This level of accuracy is considered to provide an accurate assessment of the





[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

ecological values present within the study area; however, this data should not be used for detailed surveying purposes.

## 3 RESULTS

### 3.1 Native Vegetation

Native vegetation in the study area is representative of six EVCs and the Bioregional Conservation Status (BCS), the number and extent of the patches are provided below (Table 32).

**Table 3.** EVCs recorded within the study area.

Ecological Vegetation Class	EVC No.	Bioregional Conservation Status	No. of patches	No. of hectares
Grassy Woodland	175	Endangered	40	6.95
Plains Swampy Woodland	651	Endangered	13	2.05
Swamp Scrub	53	Endangered	15	1.78
Creekline Herb-rich Woodland	164	Endangered	2	0.4
Plains Grassy Wetland	48	Endangered	5	0.12

The presence of these EVCs is generally consistent with the state-wide modelled pre-1750s and extant (2005) native vegetation mapping (DEECA 2023a), the previous biodiversity assessment report (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013), the *Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire* report (Ecology Australia 2020), and *Mornington Railway Reserve* report. Specific details relating to the observed EVC are provided below. The BCS of all EVCs within each bioregion have been determined by DEECA using the current extent and quality of native vegetation compared to the pre-1750 extent and condition.

A total of 215 flora species (128 native and 87 introduced) were recorded in the study area during the assessment (Appendix 1.1). No nationally significant species were recorded during the assessment. Nineteen species listed as protected and three species listed as threatened under the FFG Act were recorded within the study area (Section 4.2). A consolidated list of flora species recorded is provided in Appendix 1.1.

#### 3.1.1 Vegetation Condition

The study area supports a variety of vegetation types, including native vegetation, revegetation, ornamental and amenity plantings, gardens, and open space that is regularly maintained, and predominantly introduced vegetation.

The quality of native vegetation varied throughout the study area and ranged from poor condition (e.g. modified vegetation with predominantly introduced understorey) to moderate-good condition (i.e. intact areas of contiguous vegetation with predominantly indigenous understorey). Quality of native vegetation was largely determined by the surrounding landscape, particularly the adjacent land use type, proximity to facilities and amenities, proximity to residential areas (e.g. gardens and landscaping), the size and connectivity of native vegetation patches, the presence and cover of introduced vegetation, and the overall land management being undertaken.

The study area supported a variety of native vegetation that ranged from low-high quality but was dominated by Grassy Woodland (GW), particularly within the middle and western sections. Patches of Grassy Woodland were of low-moderate quality and occurred throughout the entire study area. Swamp Scrub (SS) and Creekline



Herb-rich Woodland (ChRW) occurred in the eastern portion of the study area and was of moderate quality. Plains Swampy Woodland (PSW) largely occurred within low-lying areas within the centre of the study area, particularly around Balcombe Creek. This community was intermixed with Plains Grassy Wetland (PSWe) and was of moderate-quality. Plains Grassy Wetland was low quality and was largely associated with man-made infrastructure such as drains.

Ecological features recorded in the study area are shown in Figure 2a – 2l. The results of the habitat hectare assessment are provided in Appendix 1.2.

### 3.1.2 Ecological Vegetation Communities (EVCs)

#### Grassy Woodland (EVC 175)

Grassy Woodland (GW) is an open eucalypt woodland to 15 metres. It is a variable community and while it tends to be dominated by eucalypts, sheoak dominated woodlands are also common. The understorey generally lacks a secondary tree/shrub layer, or it is sparse, and the understorey is a diverse mix of grasses and herbs and geophytes. Low shrubs, including ericoid shrubs are also common, especially where this community occurs with similar associated woodlands, such as Heathy Woodland. It occurs on a range of geologies with moderate fertility on gentle or undulating hills (DELWP 2023a).

Fifty patches of GW were recorded in the study area (Figure 2a – 2h), throughout Sections C – F. Grassy Woodland was the dominant EVC and was relatively uniform throughout the study area. The overstorey of GW was supported by a variety of eucalypts, typically Swamp Gum *Eucalyptus ovata*, Coast Manna Gum *Eucalyptus viminalis* subsp. *pyroriana*, and Sheoak *Allocasuarina* spp. Many patches lacked an overstorey and were dominated by immature canopy species (i.e. eucalypts), shrubs such as Teatree *Leptospermum* spp., Wattles *Acacia* spp. (Plate 1; Plate 2).

The understorey of GW varied throughout the study area, but typically had a sparse shrub layer dominated by eucalypts, Banksia *Banksia* spp., and Teatree, intermixed with open grassy areas with a mix of graminoids, grasses and herbaceous species. The common grass and graminoid species observed throughout these areas include Kangaroo Grass *Themeda triandra*, Spear-grass *Austrostipa* spp., Wallaby-grass *Rytidosperma* spp., Weeping Grass *Microlaena stipoides* var. *stipoides*, Flax-lily *Dianella* spp., Mat-rush *Lomandra longifolia*, Thatch Saw-sedge *Gahnia radula*, Sword-sedge *Lepidosperma* spp., and Small Grass Tree *Xanthorrhoea minor*. Common herbaceous species included Everlasting *Chrysocephalum* spp., Yellow Rush Lily *Tricoryne elatior*, Bidgee-widgee *Acaena novae-zelandiae*, Chocolate- and vanilla-lilies *Arthropodium* spp., Creeping Bossiaea *Bossiaea prostrata* and Shade Raspwort *Gonocarpus humilis* (Plate 3 – Plate 6).

While most GW patches occurred as modified vegetation and had a high cover of weeds, larger contiguous patches were high-moderate quality and retained relatively intact understorey. Importantly, the FFG Act listed species, Purple Diuris *Diuris punctata* var. *punctata* has previously been recorded in Grassy Woodland within the study area but was not located during the current assessment.





[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)



**Plate 1.** High quality Grassy Woodland with eucalypt dominated overstorey within Section C (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 13/05/2022).



**Plate 2.** A patch of Grassy Woodland with Sheoak overstorey within Section E (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 12/05/2022).



**Plate 3.** Moderate-high quality Grassy Woodland with a diverse understorey within Section C (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 12/05/2022).



**Plate 4.** Low quality Grassy Woodland within the study area (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 12/05/2022).



**Plate 5.** Patch of treeless Grassy Woodland (GW8b; Narambi 1 on Figure 2) (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 12/05/2022).



**Plate 6.** A section of open grassland intermixed with Grassy Woodland (GW8e on Figure 2) (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 12/05/2022).

#### Plains Swampy Woodland (EVC 651)

Plains Swampy Woodland (PSW) is described as eucalypt woodland to 15 meters tall with a ground layer dominated by tussock grasses, sedges, and herbs, and scattered shrubs. This community often occurs in areas that are subject to seasonal inundation, with poorly drained, heavy waterlogged soils (DELWP 2023a).

Seven patches of PSW were recorded within the study area (PSW1 on Figure 2). Plains Swampy Woodland was located along the rail reserve between Balcombe Creek and Oakbank Drive (Figure 2e – 2i), throughout Sections B – C. Vegetation was generally in moderate to good condition. All areas were dominated by Swamp Gum and River Red-gum *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* forming a sparse canopy cover. Understory shrubs were largely Blackwood *Acacia melanoxylon* with scattered occurrences of Prickly Tea-tree *Leptospermum continentale*, and Sheoak on the edges where PSW intermixes into GW. Some sedges and a diversity of grasses were evident in the ground layer, comprising Weeping Grass, Wallaby-grass, Kangaroo Grass, Tussock-grass *Poa* spp., Variable Sword-sedge *Lepidosperma laterale*, Matted Bog-sedge *Schoenus breviculmis* and Common Woodrush *Luzula meridionalis* (Plate 7).

Some sections of PSW were more permanently inundated due to adjacent land uses and likely fluctuate seasonally between PSW and Plains Grassy Wetland, however since they contain Swamp Gum throughout but particularly on the edges, these areas have been mapped as PSW for the purposes of this assessment. These ‘wetland’ areas, other than within Balcombe Creek, are likely to be artificial. Further, wetland areas were typically observed as an ecotone between the adjoining EVCs.



**Plate 7.** A patch of Plains Swampy Woodland within the study area – Section C (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 13/05/2022).

#### Plains Grassy Wetland (EVC 125)

Plains Grassy Wetland (PGWe) is a generally treeless EVC but can occasionally contain scattered eucalypts (Swamp Gum and River Red-gum) and shrubs around the perimeter. The ground layer is usually dominated by a diverse mixture of grasses, herbs and sedges (DELWP 2023a).

Three patches of PGWe were recorded within Sections B – D (PGWe1 on Figure 2g – 2h). The dominant species within these areas comprised mostly Marsh-flower *Villarsia exaltata* and *Villarsia reniformis* in addition to floating Pond Weed *Potamogeton tricarlinatus*, Upright Water Milfoil *Myriophyllum crispatum*, *Persicaria*





[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

*Persicaria* spp., Water-ribbons *Cyanogeton procerum*, Water Plantain *Alisma plantago-aquatica*, Tall Rush *Juncus pallidus*, and Cumbungi *Typha* spp. Species on the outer vergers of wetter areas include native Rushes *Juncus* spp., Common Swamp Wallaby-grass *Amphibromus nervosus*, along with small occurrences of herbs and sedges comprising Swamp Raspwort *Meionectes brownii*, River Buttercup *Ranunculus inundatus*, Common Spike-sedge *Eleocharis acuta*, Toad Rush *Juncus bufonius* and Common Blown-grass *Lachnagrostis filiformis* (Plate 8; Plate 9).



**Plate 8.** A patch of Plains Grassy Wetland (PGWe1) dominated by Water-ribbons, Rushes, and weedy grasses – Section C (Figure 2h) (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 12/05/2022).



**Plate 9.** A patch of Plains Grassy Wetland (PGWe1 on Figure 2h) dominated by Tall Spike-rush *Eleocharis sphacelata* – Section C (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 12/05/2022).

#### Swamp Scrub (EVC 53)

Swamp Scrub (SS) is described as a closed scrub to eight meters tall and is dominated by Swamp Paperbark *Melaleuca ericifolia* (sometimes Woolley Tea-tree *Leptospermum langigerum*), which often forms a dense thicket out-competing other species. Occasionally emergent eucalypts may be present. At ground level, a moss/lichen/liverwort or herbaceous ground cover is often present, and a grassy/herbaceous ground layer is present in dry variants (DELWP 2023a).

Twelve patches of SS are present along the existing pathway adjacent to the Mount Eliza Regional Park, between the Moorooduc Highway and Wooralla Drive within Section A (SS1 on Figure 2i – 2l). Native vegetation is in poor to moderate condition and is primarily dominated by dense thickets of Swamp Paperbark. Vegetation in poor condition supports a high cover of weeds, including Radiata Pine *Pinus radiata*, Blackberry *Rubus anglocandicans* (syn. *Rubus fruticosus* spp. agg) and Toowoomba Canary-grass *Phalaris aquatica*. Areas in moderate condition contained a diverse shrub layer, including Prickly Tea-tree, Coast Tea-tree *Leptospermum laevigatum*, Common Cassinia *Cassinia aculeata* Drooping Cassinia *Cassinia arcuata* and some Black Wattles *Acacia mearnsii*, Blackwood and Hop Goodenia *Goodenia ovata*. The ground layer is highly modified and contains scattered native grasses such as Wallaby-grass and Spear-grass, and small patches of Shiny Swamp-mat *Goodenia radicans* (Plate 10 – Plate 13).





**Plate 10.** Swamp Scrub (SS1 on Figure 2j) along the management track with *Watsonia* dominating the understorey – Section A (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 11/05/2022).



**Plate 11.** A 'patch' of Shiny Swamp-mat within the understorey of Swamp Scrub within Section A (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 11/05/2022).



**Plate 12.** Spiny-headed Mat-rush within the understorey of Swamp Scrub (SS1 on Figure 2k) – Section A (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 11/05/2022).



**Plate 13.** A patch of Swamp Scrub (SS1 on Figure 2j) dominated by woody weeds (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 11/05/2022).

#### Creekline Herb-rich Woodland (EVC 164)

Creekline Herb-rich Woodland (ChrW) is described as woodland or open forest to 15 meters tall occurring on creek terraces and along shallow drainage lines. It is characterised by a sparse shrub layer above a grassy/sedgy understorey, often rich in herbs within inter-tussock spaces (DELWP 2023a).

Two patches of Creekline Herb-rich Woodland were recorded within the study area (ChrW1 on Figure 2l). All patches were located within two small areas near the Moorooduc Highway, along the existing pathway adjacent to the Mount Eliza Regional Park in Section A (Figure 2l). Vegetation was in moderate condition dominated by Coast Manna Gum with few Swamp Gums. The shrub layer comprises Black Wattles, Prickly Tea-tree, Cassinia, Sallow Wattle *Acacia longifolia*, and Cherry Ballart *Exocarpos cupressiformis*. The ground layer comprises native species such as Kangaroo Grass, Grey Tussock-grass, Weeping Grass, Common Tussock-grass *Poa labillardieri* and Variable Sword-sedge. Scattered Honey-pots *Acrotriche serrulata*, Flax-lily, Small-



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

leaved Clematis *Clematis microphylla*, Chocolate and Vanilla Lily *Arthropodium* spp. were also common in the ground layer (Plate 14; Plate 15).



**Plate 14.** CHRw1 within the study area – Section A (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 11/05/2022).



**Plate 15.** Large Manna Gums within CHRw1 – Section A (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 11/05/2022).

### 3.1.3 Large Trees in Patches and Scattered Trees

A total of 137 Large Trees (LTs) were recorded within the study area (Figure 2). Of those, 97 were large patch trees and 25 were large dead trees (stags). The dominant species represented were Swamp Gum, Manna Gum, Sheoak, and Snow Gum *Eucalyptus pauciflora*. Five LTs in patches had hollows, although it is likely that many more were present throughout the study area (Plate 16; Plate 17; Appendix 1.3).

A total of 40 scattered trees, including 13 LTs and 27 Small Trees (STs) were recorded within the study area (Figure 2; Appendix 1.3). Of those, two small trees were dead (stags) (Plate 18; Plate 19).



**Plate 16.** A Large patch tree (Manna Gum) with CHRw1 – Section A (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 11/05/2022).



**Plate 17.** A Large patch tree (White Sallee) in GW1 – Section D (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 12/05/2022).





**Plate 18.** A large patch tree (Swamp Gum) with hollow (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 12/05/2022).



**Plate 19.** A dead eucalypt stag within a patch (GW1) with hollows (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 12/05/2022).

### 3.1.4 Predominantly Introduced Vegetation

Areas of native vegetation that do not constitute a native patch as described above (Figure 2a – 2l), are defined as ‘predominately introduced vegetation’ (PIV), shown as Weed on Figure 2. These areas are highly modified and dominated by exotic vegetation such as common introduced pasture species (e.g. Tall Fescue *Festuca arundinacea*, Canary Grass *Phalaris* spp., Paspalum *Paspalum dilatatum*, Cocksfoot *Dactylis glomerata* and White Clover *Trifolium repens*) and common agricultural and environmental weeds (e.g. Galenia *Aizoon pubescens*, Kikuyu *Cenchrus clandestinus*, Sweet Vernal-grass *Anthoxanthum odoratum*, Panic Veldt-grass *Ehrharta erecta*, Cape Weed *Arctotheca calendula*, Flatweed *Hypochoeris radicata*, and Ribwort *Plantago lanceolata*, Drain Flat-sedge *Cyperus eragrostis*, Ox-tongue *Helminthotheca echioides*) (Plate 20).

The study area also contains a range of common environmental weeds, including native Victorian shrubs, including Sweet Pittosporum *Pittosporum undulatum* and Cootamundra Wattle *Acacia baileyana*, and other common environmental weeds such as Mirror Bush *Coprosma repens*, Spanish Heath *Erica lusitanica*, Cape Wattle *Paraserianthes lophantha* subsp. *lophantha*, and Climbing Asparagus *Asparagus scandens*. Spanish Heath and Climbing Asparagus were common through Swamp Scrub, while most other weeds present were scattered throughout the entire study area (Plate 21).

Scattered native species, including those more tolerant of regular disturbance, including Kangaroo Grass, Wallaby-grass and Spear-grass, Cherry Ballart, and Wattles were generally present in areas of predominantly introduced vegetation, however they did not have the required 25% projective foliage cover to be considered a patch. Many of these occurrences were restricted by current land management practices, particularly mowing/slashing and general garden maintenance, that prevents seedling recruitment and establishment.





**Plate 20.** Grassed areas dominated by Kikuyu at the beginning of the vehicle management track – Section A (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 11/05/2022).



**Plate 21.** A 'patch' of Spanish Heath at border of Swamp Scrub – Section A (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 11/05/2022).

Noxious weeds, as per the CaLP Act, were present within the study area, and included Spear Thistle *Cirsium vulgare*, English Broom *Cytisus scoparius*, Paterson's Curse *Echium plantagineum*, Flax-leaf Broom *Genista linifolia*, Montpellier Broom *Genista monspessulana*, Sweet Briar *Rosa rubiginosa*, Watsonia *Watsonia* spp. Several 'Weeds of National Significance' (WoNS) were also recorded, including Bridal Creeper *Asparagus asparagoides*, Boneseed *Chrysanthemoides monilifera*, African Box-thorn *Lycium ferocissimum*, Chilean Needle-grass *Nassella neesiana*, Blackberry and Gorse *Ulex europaeus* (Plate 22; Plate 23). Gorse and Boneseed were particularly prominent in many of the Swamp Scrub patches within the study area, while Bridal Creeper, Blackberry and African Box-thorn were prevalent throughout the entire study area.



**Plate 22.** An infestation of Gorse and Blackberry – Section A (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 11/05/2022).



**Plate 23.** An infestation of Blackberry and other woody weeds within Swamp Scrub – Section A (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 11/05/2022).

### 3.1.5 Planted Vegetation

The study area adjoins residential areas, which is reflected in the presence of ornamental weeds that have escaped cultivation or planted gardens that are intermixed with native vegetation. The dominant species



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

throughout the study area included planted native and exotic trees (e.g. Sugar Gums *Eucalyptus cladocalyx*, Southern Mahogany *Eucalyptus botryoides*, Swamp Mahogany *Eucalyptus robusta*), and deciduous trees (e.g. Oaks *Quercus* spp., Ash *Fraxinus* spp., Plane Trees *Acer* spp., Willows *Salix* spp.). Cypress *Cupressus* spp. have been planted as windrows throughout the study area but predominantly in the alternative routes. Radiata Pine was common throughout Swamp Scrub patches but was also scattered throughout the study area as wildlings and planted ornamental trees (Plate 24; Plate 25).

Grassy and herbaceous species were also common; the dominant species were Pampas Grass *Cortaderia selloana*, English Ivy *Hedera helix*, Agapanthus *Agapanthus* spp. Aloe *Aloe* spp., Yucca *Yucca* spp., Foxtail agave *Agave attenuata*, and Arum Lily *Zantedeschia aethiopica* (Plate 26).

Australian native and indigenous trees and shrubs, such as Southern Blue-gum *Eucalyptus globulus* and Manna Gum, have been planted along property boundaries to act as shelterbelts for animals and wood collection. Revegetation using locally indigenous species has also been undertaken sporadically throughout the study area, and these 'patches' have become established and are now naturally recruiting and spreading (Plate 27).



**Plate 24.** A row of planted trees (Sugar Gums) within Section E – F (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 12/05/2022).



**Plate 25.** A 'patch' of Oaks that have escaped cultivation and are spreading throughout the study area – Section E (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 12/05/2022).



**Plate 26.** Yuccas (escapee or dumped as garden waste) now established – Section E – F (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 12/05/2022).



**Plate 27.** Revegetation with native and indigenous species within Section D (Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 12/05/2022).



### 3.2 Fauna Habitat

The study area supports six broad habitat types, including open woodland, native grassland, Swamp Scrub, Balcombe Creek, low lying areas prone to inundation, areas dominated by introduced grasses and weeds, and planted non-indigenous trees and shrubs.

#### 3.2.1 Woodland

Woodland habitat, comprising various EVCs (Grassy Woodland; Plains Swampy Woodland; Creekline Herb-rich Woodland), is present throughout the study area (Figure 2a – 2l). This habitat is most prevalent in Section A – E (Figure 2b – 2i and 2l), although small isolated patches also occur in Section E – F (Figure 2a).

While there are certain floristic and structural characteristics specific to the aforementioned EVCs and the quality of these EVCs is variable throughout the study area, overall the woodland habitat is floristically and structurally diverse and, with the exception of small and isolated patches in Section E – F, intact and well connected. An abundance and diversity of eucalypts, of various size classes, is complimented by a predominantly indigenous mid-story that is interspersed with open grassy areas. Logs, branches and other fallen debris are widespread throughout the woodland habitat and many of the trees exhibit large, medium and small sized hollows as well as fissures, crevices and ribbons of bark.

Numerous native fauna species are likely to be residing in, relying upon and/or regularly using the woodland habitat within the study area. The diversity of blossoms, fruits and insects provide foraging resources for many birds and mammals (e.g. possums, microbats, gliders, robins, whistlers, wrens, pardalotes, thornbills, honeyeaters, parrots), while the foliage, hollows, fissures, crevices and ribbons of bark provide refuge and have the potential to provide nesting/roosting opportunities for these species, including Gang-gang Cockatoo *Callocephalon fimbriatum* (listed as Endangered under the EPBC Act). The logs, branches and fallen debris provide shelter and foraging for reptiles, ground dwelling mammals and birds (e.g. native rodents, skinks, lizards, snakes, echidnas, robins, wagtails).

During the assessment, numerous birds were observed within the woodland habitat including: Rainbow Lorikeet *Trichoglossus haematodus*, Eastern Rosella *Platycercus eximius*, Grey Butcherbird *Cracticus torquatus*, and Little Wattle Bird *Anthochaera* spp. (Appendix 2.1).

#### 3.2.2 Swamp Scrub

Swamp Scrub dominates the study area in Section A – B (Figure 2i – 2l). While at the finer scale, the quality of the Swamp Scrub varies, overall it is floristically and structurally diverse with a dense upper, mid and understory (the latter dominated by introduced grasses). At the landscape scale, it is intact, well connected and forms part of a much larger habitat patch, Mount Eliza Regional Park, which is itself connected (via linear habitat corridors) to a second large habitat patch, Moorooduc Quarry Reserve. Within the study area, a number of the trees contain small hollows and there is an abundance of small logs, branches, leaf litter and other fallen debris among the understory.

Many native fauna species are likely to be residing in, relying upon and/or regularly using the swamp scrub habitat present within, and adjacent to, the study area. The high vegetation density and cover provides protection and refuge for many birds, particularly small birds that can otherwise be vulnerable to predation (e.g. robins, whistlers, wrens, flycatchers, pardalotes, fantails and thornbills), small arboreal and ground-dwelling mammals (e.g. possums, gliders, native rodents) and small reptiles (e.g. skinks) and amphibians.





Areas of Swamp Scrub containing ephemeral wetland and drainage lines have the potential to support Swamp Skink (listed as Endangered under the FFG Act) and Southern Toadlet (listed as Endangered under the FFG Act). The abundance of fallen debris offers additional shelter for reptiles as well as for amphibians. The floristic diversity provides an array of blossoms, fruits and insects for birds and mammals to forage.

### 3.2.3 Balcombe Creek

The study area intersects Balcombe Creek on two occasions, once in Section A – B (Figure 2k) and once in Section B – C within the alternative alignment (Figure 2i).

Balcombe Creek is one of few relatively intact waterways to flow into the eastern side of Port Phillip Bay. Downstream from the study area, it merges with Devilbend Creek and forms part of the Briars wetland, where a number of significant wetland species are regularly sighted, including Eastern Great Egret *Ardea modesta*, Royal Spoonbill *Platalea regia*, Hardhead *Aythya australis*. The lower reach of Balcombe Creek (beyond the Briars) widens into a shallow tidal estuary and lagoon used by an array of native waterbirds, reptiles, frogs and fish.

Within the study area, specific habitat features of Balcombe Creek vary slightly. Where it intersects with the study area in Section A – B (Figure 2k), the creek is shallow and narrow, with a rocky substrate. Dense Swamp Scrub persists to the edge of the creek and is complimented by the presence of some aquatic and semi-aquatic vegetation (e.g. Bulrush, Water-ribbons). Upstream of this point (not within the study area but connected to it), the creek becomes deeper and wider, with a series of runs, ripples and pools, and there is an abundance of submerged refuge (e.g. logs, branches). Where the creek intersects with the study area in Section B – C (Figure 2i), it is wide and shallow. Dense scrub/woodland vegetation persists to the edge of the creek.

These habitat features make Balcombe Creek suitable for numerous native fish (e.g. eel, galaxias, pygmy-perch, gudgeon) including the nationally significant Dwarf Galaxias *Galaxiella pusilla* (known resident of Balcombe Creek), listed as vulnerable under the EPBC Act. Platypus *Ornithorhynchus anatinus* (listed as Vulnerable under the FFG Act) is highly unlikely to occupy these habitats given the species was not detected within Balcombe Creek using eDNA, as part of the 2021 Great Australian Platypus Search (2021 Great Australian Platypus Search 2021). However, there is one record approximately nine kilometres northeast of the study area within Watson Creek.

It is optimal habitat for frogs and waterbirds such as egrets, ducks, herons and these species are likely to use the creek and its fringing riparian vegetation for foraging, nesting and roosting.

During the assessment, Common Froglet *Crinia signifera*, Pobblebonk *Limnodynastes dumerilii*, and Spotted Marsh Frog *Limnodynastes tasmaniensis* were heard calling from wetland areas and low-lying areas prone to inundation.

## 3.3 Removal, Destruction or Lopping of Native Vegetation (the Guidelines)

The below clearing scenario is based on the concept design provided by Morning Peninsula Shire. The proposed shared pathway is three metres wide; a two-metre buffer has been applied to the proposed pathway to account for indirect impacts. The buffer is 1-metre either side of the shared pathway, making the impact area five-metres wide.



### 3.3.1 *Avoid and Minimise Statement*

The proposed shared pathway should consider and address the local planning provisions for applicable zones/overlays, as outlined in Section 4.3.1. Many of the zones/overlays are applicable to the study area due to the high-quality ecological values present within the broader area. The Morning Peninsula Planning Scheme highlights the significance (local, regional, state and national) of the vegetation (indigenous, native and exotic) within the broader area in providing landscape connectivity and conserving genetic diversity of plants and animals, and ecosystem services.

While the proposed shared pathway will require the removal of native vegetation, the Mornington Railway Line is currently used by residents for recreational purposes, typically walking, cycling etc. Consequently, there are several goat tracks throughout the study area that have been created from foot traffic. Further, the Melbourne Water management track that extends behind the railway station is currently used by vehicles and foot traffic (Figure 2k – 2l). At the time of the assessment, this section of track was wet with wheel ruts; to avoid these sections recreational users have created goat tracks throughout Swamp Scrub Patches. Throughout the study area multiple tracks have been created on both sides of the railway line. The size of the tracks vary in width, with some being single file paths to paths 1-2 metres wide, and many of the tracks are damaging native vegetation, particularly Grassy Woodland patches. Further, in some sections the tracks are on the boundary of the railway track, and in some instances the railway track is being used as the preferred trail. Further refinement of the proposed shared use pathway should consider where goat tracks are currently located and the likelihood that they will continue to be used if the shared pathway is not ideally located along the railway line.

Prior to determining the final impacts and offsets for native vegetation, an arborist assessment is also recommended. An arborist assessment is recommended for trees that are being retained but are assumed lost through TPZ encroachment or lopping/ pruning. An arborist assessment can also reduce direct impacts by offering alternative options, such as trimming trees rather than direct removal.

Other determining factors when finalising the alignment include the location category and Strategic Biodiversity Value of the native vegetation proposed to be impacted. DEECAs Native Vegetation Information Management system serves as a helpful tool, providing a location map of each item (DEECA 2023b). The location category relates to the potential risk to biodiversity from removing a small amount of native vegetation, ranking from location 1 (low risk) to location 3 (high risk). Location 3 relates to native vegetation that may contain habitat for rare or threatened species; location 2 includes all areas with endangered EVCs and/or sensitive wetlands/coastal areas (that aren't already included in location 3); location 1 includes the remaining areas within Victoria. When determining the location category, the higher category is used if more than one location category occurs within the impact area. The study area is predominately located within location 1 and 2, with scattered occurrences of location 3. Further refinement of the alignment should consider location 3 and attempt to avoid these areas.

The entire study area contains an SBV score that ranges between 0.00-1.00 (DEECA 2023b), indicating that the site has varied biodiversity values. The SBV score in the eastern section is between 0.41-1.00, indicating that this section of the study area is of moderate-high biodiversity value. The SBV score for the western section of the study area is between 0.00-0.60, indicating that this area contains ecological values of low-moderate biodiversity value, which is likely the result of more intensive land development, as part of the surrounding



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

townships. The abovementioned scores are reflected in the vegetation mapping (Figure 2) and habitat hectare scores (Appendix 1.2) and indicate the study area contributes significantly to Victoria's Biodiversity outcomes.

The eastern section of the study area, including the middle sections, were more vegetated and contained higher quality vegetation that provides an important link between the fragmented areas of native vegetation south of the study area to the larger areas of retained native vegetation in surrounding areas. This section also contains Balcombe Creek, which provides important habitat and landscape connectivity for a range of fauna and flora. The vegetation throughout this section was high quality as it was less disturbed and contains relatively intact understorey. The western section was generally more disturbed and/or modified, and patches of vegetation were limited to canopy species or understorey species only with weedy/ornamental species within the understorey. Despite this, native vegetation improves landscape connectivity, provides habitat for fauna and contributes to the genetic diversity of flora and fauna.

To reduce the overall impacts to biodiversity and the offset requirement generated by the project, further measures to avoid and minimise are recommended. This may include retaining trees where possible and avoiding higher quality patches of vegetation, particularly those with a moderate-high SBV score within Location 3.

### 3.3.2 Vegetation proposed to be removed

The study area is within Location 3, with 1.532 hectares of native vegetation and 39 Large Trees proposed to be removed. As such, the permit application falls under the Detailed assessment pathway (Table 43).

Condition scores for vegetation proposed to be removed are provided in Appendix 1.2.

**Table 4.** Removal of Native Vegetation (the Guidelines) (DELWP 2017a).

Assessment pathway	Detailed
Location Category	3
Total Extent (past and proposed) (ha)	1.532
Extent of past removal (ha)	0.00
Extent of proposed removal (ha)	1.425
Large Trees (scattered and in patches) to be removed (no.)	39
Small scattered trees to be removed (no.)	9
EVC Conservation Status of vegetation to be removed	Endangered

### 3.3.3 Offset Requirements

The offset requirement for native vegetation removal is 0.814 General Habitat Units and 39 Large Trees.

A summary of proposed vegetation losses and associated offset requirements is presented in Table 54 and the NVR report is presented in Appendix 3.

**Table 5.** Offset Requirements.

General Offsets Required	0.814 General Habitat Units
Large Trees	39





[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Vicinity (catchment/council)	Port Phillip CMA / Mornington Peninsula Shire
Minimum Strategic Biodiversity Value*	0.429

\*The minimum Strategic Biodiversity Value is 80% of the weighted average score across habitat zones where a General offset is required.

#### 3.3.4 Offset Impacts and Strategy

According to DEECAs Native Vegetation Offset Register (DEECA 2023d), there are at least ten offset sites within the Port Phillip CMA and/or Mornington Peninsula Shire region that can be used to satisfy the General Habitat Unit and Large tree offset requirements.

An offset register search statement identifying the relevant offsite sites is provided in Appendix 4.

### 3.4 Significance Assessment

#### 3.4.1 Flora

No flora species listed under the EPBC Act were recorded within the study area during the site assessment. 215 flora species (128 native and 87 non-indigenous/introduced) were recorded within the study area during the field assessment. Of these, 19 species are listed as protected and three species are listed as threatened under the FFG Act (see Section 4.2). A consolidated list of flora species recorded is provided in Appendix 1.1.

The VBA contains records of seven nationally significant and 30 State significant flora species previously recorded within 10 kilometres of the study area (DELWP 2022a) (Figure 3). The PMST identified an additional 10 nationally significant species which have not been previously recorded but have the potential to occur in the locality (DCCEEW 2022a) (Figure 3; Appendix 1.4). Of those, seven species (two nationally listed and five State listed) have a moderate-high likelihood of occurrence.

Species with moderate-high likelihood of occurrence that require further consideration are included in Table 65. The rationale to undertake targeted surveys for each species is provided in Table 65.



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Table 6. Significant flora species with the highest likelihood of occurrence.

Species name	Threat Status	Habitat Requirements	Distance to Closest VBA Record (DELWP 2022a)	Targeted Survey Required (Y/N) and Rationale
<b>NATIONAL SIGNIFICANCE</b>				
<i>Amphibromus fluitans</i> River Swamp Wallaby-grass	VU	This species prefers wet areas, typically permanent swamps and wetlands.	2014 record within the study area at Oakbank Road.	<b>Yes.</b> Suitable habitat and recent record – 2014 VBA record is within study area (DEECA 2023a). Targeted surveys were undertaken by Ecology and Heritage Partners in 2018, but no specimens were recorded within the study area. Therefore, targeted surveys were recommended.  White targeted surveys were undertaken in December 2022, however no individuals were observed within the study area, despite targeted surveys being undertaken during the flowering period (results discussed in a separate report).  Populations should be avoided where possible and micro-sited to prevent impacts to this species.
<i>Pterostylis cucullata</i> Leafy Greenhood	VU	Prefers coastal areas, occurring inland near watercourses.	>5 kilometres.	<b>No.</b> While the populations of this species are largely confined to coastal areas on the Mornington Peninsula (near Rye) there are recent records throughout Victoria within other vegetation types. Therefore, suitable habitat is considered present within the study area. Despite this, there are limited records surrounding the study area.
<b>STATE SIGNIFICANCE</b>				
<i>Austrostipa rudis</i> subsp. <i>australis</i> Veined Spear-grass	en	Widely distributed within Victoria, but predominantly found within grassland and woodland/open forests.	Previously recorded throughout the study area.	<b>Yes.</b> Previously recorded within the Mornington Railway Line by Ecology and Heritage Partners in 2014. Targeted surveys were undertaken by Ecology and Heritage Partners in December 2022. This species was located in several locations throughout the study area (results discussed in a separate report).



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Species name	Threat Status	Habitat Requirements	Distance to Closest VBA Record (DELWP 2022a)	Targeted Survey Required (Y/N) and Rationale
				Populations should be avoided where possible and micro-sited to prevent impacts to this species.
<i>Billardiera scandens</i> s.s. Velvet Apple-berry	en	A widespread species that can be easily confused with <i>Billardiera mutabilis</i> . Common Apple-berry typically occurs within dry-open forests/woodlands.	Recorded within the study area during the biodiversity assessment.	<b>No.</b> Provided suitable mitigation measures to avoid plants are implemented.
<i>Coronidium gunnianum</i> Pale Swamp Everlasting	cr	This species typically occurs in mountainous areas, as well as grasslands and riverine areas at low elevation on soil that is prone to inundation.	7 kilometres north-east of the study area.	<b>No.</b> Suitable habitat present, however there are limited records within the broader landscape.
<i>Diuris punctata</i> var. <i>punctata</i> Purple Diuris	en	While this species tends to be located within several isolated sites, it is found in variety of vegetation types, including open forests, woodland and grassland.	Previously recorded within the study area (see Figure 2).	<b>Yes.</b> There are 10 known populations within the Mornington Railway Line, which are monitored annually by Mornington Peninsula Shire and the Australian Native Orchid Society (ANOS). Although targeted surveys were undertaken in November 2022, no additional specimens outside of known populations were detected within the study area. Known sites should be avoided where possible and micro-sited to prevent impacts to this species. Surveys should be completed October – November when the species is flowering.
<i>Pterostylis X ingens</i> Sharp Greenhood	vu	Prefers swamps and stream banks with heavy soils.	2 kilometres north-west of the study area.	<b>No.</b> Suitable habitat present, but limited records within the landscape.





### 3.4.2 Fauna

No fauna species listed under the EPBC Act or FFG Act were recorded within the study area during the site assessment. Fourteen fauna species (13 native and one introduced) were recorded within the study area during the field assessment. A consolidated list of fauna species recorded is provided in Appendix 2.1.

The VBA contains records of 21 nationally significant and 41 State significant fauna species previously recorded within 10 kilometres of the study area (DELWP 2022a) (Figure 4). The PMST identified an additional 38 nationally significant species which have not been previously recorded but have the potential to occur in the locality (DCCEE 2022a) (Figure 4; Appendix 2.2). Of those, 14 (five nationally listed and ten State listed) have a moderate-high likelihood of occurrence.

The majority of species considered to have a moderate-high likelihood of using habitats within the study area (i.e. species may use the study area for habitat) are birds (Appendix 2.2). The bird species identified are likely to use the study area transitionally, while moving to more suitable habitat (e.g. Eastern Great Egret *Ardea alba modesta* and Hardhead *Aythya australis*), or for foraging (e.g. birds of prey, White-throated Needletail *Hirundapus caudacutus*). Some species may use large mature trees (with and without hollows) and dense shrubs for nesting (e.g. Gang-gang Cockatoo *Callocephalon fimbriatum* and owls). To reduce the overall impacts to birds, it is understood that Council intends to implement appropriate pre-clearance mitigation measures. These include pre-clearance inspections of all trees/shrubs that contain evidence of arboreal fauna nesting sites (e.g. roosting and foraging habitat), and salvage and relocation procedures by a qualified Zoologist / wildlife handler during the removal of fauna habitat. **Note:** Habitat removal should be undertaken outside the breeding season for Gang-gang Cockatoo (October to January) (DAWE 2022).

Provided the proponent implements the appropriate mitigation measures during construction targeted surveys are not required for these species.

#### Nationally significant species

##### Grey-headed Flying-fox *Pteropus poliocephalus*

Grey-headed Flying-fox is listed as Vulnerable under the EPBC Act and the FFG Act. Three documented records (most recent in 2021) of Grey-headed Flying-fox exist within 10 kilometres of the study area (DELWP 2022a). Suitable foraging habitat for Grey-headed Flying-fox is present (temporally) within the study area when the native trees and shrubs are in flower. Given that the species is highly mobile throughout the Melbourne region, individuals may occasionally visit the study area to forage on the blossoms when they are available. It is highly unlikely that the species (or any individuals thereof) rely upon these temporary foraging resources. There are no known Grey-headed Flying-fox roosting sites within the study area.

##### Dwarf Galaxias *Galaxiella pusilla*

Dwarf Galaxias is listed as Vulnerable under the EPBC Act and Endangered under the FFG Act.

There are 231 documented records (most recent in 2019) of Dwarf Galaxias exist within 10 kilometres of the study area (Appendix 2.2; Figure 4) (DELWP 2022a). Dwarf Galaxias presence in Balcombe Creek is well documented and the population is one of four major populations around the Melbourne area (Saddler *et al.* 2010). As such, presence of Dwarf Galaxias is assumed within Balcombe Creek (in and adjacent to the study area) and the tributaries of Balcombe Creek (in and adjacent to the study area) are considered potential



habitat for the species. A significant impact assessment will be conducted for Dwarf Galaxias upon confirmation of construction impacts to the study area and in the event that aquatic habitat within Balcombe Creek is proposed to be impacted. Appropriate mitigation measures may be required.

Southern Brown Bandicoot *Isodon obesulus obesulus*

Southern Brown Bandicoot is listed as Endangered under the EPBC Act and Endangered under the FFG Act.

Twenty-nine documented records (most recent in 2012) of Southern Brown Bandicoot exist within 10 kilometres of the study area (Appendix 2.2) (DELWP 2022a). The species has not been recorded within five kilometres (Figure 4). Within the study area, the Swamp Scrub and Plains Swampy Woodland habitat and its associated features (i.e. vegetation density and cover, intactness and connectedness to larger habitat patches) is suitable for Southern Brown Bandicoot. However, survey effort throughout the local region suggests that there are distinct geographic areas where Southern Brown Bandicoot occurs (or have occurred historically): Langwarrin Flora and Fauna Reserve, The Pines Flora and Fauna Reserve and in Tyabb (Mornington Peninsula and Western Port Biosphere Reserve Foundation 2006); all of which are greater than seven kilometres from the study area through highly modified landscapes. As such, the likelihood of Southern Brown Bandicoot presence within the study area is considered to be low and targeted surveys are not recommended.

**State significant species**

Swamp Skink *Egernia coventryi*

Swamp Skink is listed as Endangered under the FFG Act.

There are 25 documented records of Swamp Skink (the most recent in 2019) have been documented within 10 kilometres of the study area (Appendix 2.2) (DELWP 2022a). The closest record (in 2007) is approximately three kilometres north east of the study area, at Baxter Park, Moorooduc. Suitable habitat for Swamp Skink is present within the study area in the form of Swamp Scrub and the margins of Balcombe Creek. The intactness and connectivity of the aforementioned Swamp Scrub with Mt Eliza Regional Park and the Moorooduc Quarry Flora and Fauna Reserve adds to the quality of habitat for Swamp Skink in the study area.

Targeted surveys would be required to determine presence of Swamp Skink within the study area and to determine the potential implications of the proposed SUP on the species. However, given that the species is known to be difficult to detect, particularly at sites where there is a small population size (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013) it may be more appropriate to assume presence of the species within areas of suitable habitat and implement appropriate mitigation measures.

Southern Toadlet *Pseudophryne semimarmorata*

Southern Toadlet is listed as Endangered under the FFG Act.

There have been 57 documented records (the most recent in 2018) of Southern Toadlet from within 10 kilometres of the study area (Appendix 2.2), including three within one kilometre (Figure 4). Suitable Southern Toadlet habitat is present within the study area by means of several shallow drainage lines and depressions, close to woodland and scrub. Targeted surveys (during the species' breeding period – optimal time in late April and early May) would be required to determine the status of the species within the study area.



### 3.4.3 Threatened Ecological Communities

The PMST identified three nationally (EPBC Act) listed ecological communities predicted to occur within 10 kilometres of the study area (Table 76) (DCCEEW 2022a).

**Table 7.** Threatened Ecological Communities within or predicted to occur within the study area.

Threatened Ecological Community	Conservation status	Recorded in study area	Corresponding EVC
<b>EPBC ACT THREATENED ECOLOGICAL COMMUNITIES</b>			
Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plain	Critically Endangered	No	PGWe
Natural Damp Grassland of the Victorian Coastal Plains	Critically Endangered	No	-
Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh	Vulnerable	No	-
<b>FFG ACT THREATENED ECOLOGICAL COMMUNITIES</b>			
Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community	FFG Act listed	Yes	GW

#### Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plain

Plains Grassy Wetland corresponds to the EPBC Act listed ecological community, *Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plain*, however the recorded vegetation did not meet the condition thresholds outlined within the associated listing documents that define the characteristics (indicator species, diversity and cover thresholds for native and exotic flora) for the nationally significant communities (Threatened Species Scientific Committee (TSSC) 2012).

Plains Grassy Wetland does not qualify as the patches recorded within the study area do not meet the following condition:

*Part A) Step A2) Is 50% or more of the total cover<sup>10</sup> of plants in the ground layer of the wetland dominated by native species characteristic of the Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands ecological community?*



## 4 LEGISLATIVE AND POLICY IMPLICATIONS

### 4.1 *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999*

The EPBC Act establishes a Commonwealth process for the assessment of proposed actions likely to have a significant impact on any matters of National Environment Significance (NES). The significant impact guidelines outline the impact criteria (Table 87), and provide a decision making framework ('self-impact assessment') for determining whether an action will require referral to the Australian Government Environment Minister and/or further approval under the EPBC Act (DCCEEW 2022b).

**Table 8.** Potential impacts to matters of National Environmental Significance (NES).

Matter of NES	Potential Impacts
World Heritage properties	The proposed action will not impact any properties listed for World Heritage.
National Heritage places	The proposed action will not impact any places listed for National Heritage.
Ramsar wetlands of international significance	<p>The study area is not located within any wetlands of international significance, however two such wetlands do occur within a 10-kilometre radius of the study area: Western Port to the south east and Edithvale-Seaford Wetlands to the north (DCCEEW 2022a). The study area is not connected directly to either of these wetlands as Balcombe Creek flows east into the Port Phillip Bay.</p> <p>Despite this, implementation of appropriate best practice sedimentation and pollution control measures undertaken throughout construction is recommended.</p>
Threatened species and ecological communities	<p>No threatened ecological communities were recorded within the study area.</p> <p>There is suitable habitat within the study area for seven listed species :</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• River Swamp Wallaby-grass</li> <li>• Grey-headed Flying Fox</li> <li>• Dwarf Galaxias</li> <li>• Southern Brown Bandicoot</li> <li>• Gang-gang Cockatoo</li> <li>• Grey Falcon</li> <li>• White-throated Needletail</li> </ul> <p>Dwarf Galaxias presence in Balcombe Creek is well documented and the population is considered to be one of four major populations around the Melbourne area (Saddler <i>et al.</i> 2010). As such, presence of Dwarf Galaxias within Balcombe Creek (in and adjacent to the study) is assumed and the tributaries of Balcombe Creek are considered potential habitat for the species.</p> <p>Targeted surveys are not recommended for the EPBC Act listed species Grey-headed Flying Fox ( Section 3.4).</p>
Migratory and marine species	<p>The PMST identified 42 migratory species (16 marine, three terrestrial and eight wetland) that have been recorded or predicted to occur within 10 kilometres of the study area.</p> <p>There is no marine or wetland habitat within the study area. Further, the study area would not be classed as an 'important habitat' as defined under the EPBC Act Policy Statement 1.1 <i>Significant Impact Guidelines</i> (Commonwealth of Australia 2013), in that it does not contain:</p>



Matter of NES	Potential Impacts
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Habitat utilised by a migratory species occasionally or periodically within a region that supports an ecologically significant proportion of the population of the species,</li> <li>Habitat utilised by a migratory species which is at the limit of the species range; or,</li> <li>Habitat within an area where the species is declining.</li> </ul>
Commonwealth marine area	The proposed action will not impact any Commonwealth marine areas.
Nuclear actions (including uranium mining)	The proposed action is not a nuclear action.
Great Barrier Reef Marine Park	The proposed action will not impact the Great Barrier Reef Marine Park.
Water resources impacted by coal seam gas or mining development	The proposed action is not a coal seam gas or mining development.

#### 4.1.1 Implications

##### Significant Species

Although no EPBC Act-listed species were recorded within the study area, there is suitable habitat for one EPBC Act listed flora species and six EPBC Act listed fauna species (Table 98).

**Table 9.** EPBC Act-listed species with suitable habitat within the study area.

Species Name	Conservation status	Targeted surveys required (Y/N)	Recommended Survey Period
<b>FLORA</b>			
River Swamp Wallaby-grass	Vulnerable	Yes	November - March
<b>FAUNA</b>			
Grey-headed Flying Fox	Vulnerable	No	-
Dwarf Galaxias	Vulnerable	No	-
Southern Brown Bandicoot	Endangered	No	-
Gang-gang Cockatoo	Endangered	No	-
Grey Falcon	Vulnerable	No	-
White-throated Needletail	Vulnerable	No	-

Targeted surveys were undertaken in December 2022 to determine presence and abundance (i.e. population size and location) for River Swamp Wallaby-grass. Despite undertaking surveys during the flowering period, no individuals were observed in the study area.

A significant impact assessment will be conducted for Dwarf Galaxias upon confirmation of construction impacts to the study area and in the event that aquatic habitat within Balcombe Creek is proposed to be impacted. Appropriate mitigation measures may be required.



## 4.2 Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988

The *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988* (the FFG Act) provides for the listing of taxa (genera, species, subspecies and varieties), threatened communities of flora and fauna and potentially threatening processes.

Proponents are required to apply for an FFG Act permit to 'take' listed and/or protected flora species and listed vegetation communities. An FFG Act permit is generally not required for the removal of listed and/or protected flora species and communities on private land. There are currently no requirements for proponents to apply for a permit under the FFG Act where a proposed activity requires the removal of habitat for a listed terrestrial fauna species. The Act does however regulate the removal, salvage, temporary holding, relocation, taking, trading and keeping of FFG Act-listed fish species.

The *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Amendment Act 2019* (the Amendment Act) came into effect on June 1, 2020. The Amendment Act requires consideration of biodiversity across government to ensure decisions and policies are made with proper consideration of the potential impacts on biodiversity and now applies the FFG Act to Crown land and private/freehold land that is managed by a public authority.

The following threatening processes listed under the FFG Act should be considered in relation to the proposed development:

- *Alteration to the natural flow regimes of rivers and streams;*
- *Degradation of native riparian vegetation along Victorian rivers and streams;*
- *Habitat fragmentation as a threatening process for fauna in Victoria;*
- *Invasion of native vegetation by Blackberry *Rubus fruticosus* L. agg.;*
- *Invasion of native vegetation by 'environmental weeds'*
- *Predation of native wildlife by the introduced Red Fox *Vulpes vulpes*;*
- *Reduction in biomass and biodiversity of native vegetation through grazing by European Rabbit *Oryctolagus cuniculus*; and,*
- *Spread of *Pittosporum undulatum* in areas outside its natural distribution (DELWP 2022c).*

There were 19 Protected species and three species Listed as threatened under the FFG Act (Table 109) were recorded within the study area. One FFG Act threatened ecological community was recorded within the study area, *Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community*.

**Table 10.** FFG Act flora recorded within the study area.

Scientific Name	Common Name	Status	No. of plants recorded
<i>Acacia floribunda</i>	White Sallow-wattle	I	1
<i>Acacia longifolia</i> subsp. <i>longifolia</i>	Sallow Wattle	I	350+
<i>Acacia longifolia</i> subsp. <i>sophorae</i>	Coast Wattle	I	
<i>Acacia mearnsii</i>	Black Wattle	I	150+
<i>Acacia pycnantha</i>	Golden Wattle	I	100+
<i>Acacia verticillata</i>	Prickly Moses	I	Approx. 50





www.ehpartners.com.au

Scientific Name	Common Name	Status	No. of plants recorded
<i>Austrostipa rudis</i> subsp. <i>australis</i>	Veined Spear-grass	L	Targeted survey undertaken December 2022 – results are presented in a separate report.
<i>Billardiera scandens</i> s.l.	Common Apple-berry	L	1
<i>Cassinia aculeata</i>	Common Cassinia	I	Approx. 100
<i>Cassinia arcuata</i>	Drooping Cassinia	I	Approx. 20-30
<i>Chrysocephalum apiculatum</i>	Common Everlasting	I	1000+
<i>Chrysocephalum semipapposum</i>	Clustered Everlasting	I	10
<i>Diuris punctata</i> var. <i>punctata</i>	Purple Diuris	L	Targeted survey undertaken in November 2022 - all plants are located within fenced areas that are monitored annually and no additional plants were recorded.
<i>Olearia lirata</i>	Snowy Daisy-bush	I	12
<i>Senecio glomeratus</i>	Fireweed	I	Approx. 25
<i>Senecio quadridentatus</i>	Cottony Fireweed	I	
<i>Senecio</i> spp.	Fireweed	I	
<i>Thelymitra</i> spp.	Sun Orchid	I	-
<i>Xanthorrhoea minor</i>	Small Grass Tree	I	Approx. 30

Notes: I = Protected, L = Listed as threatened.

#### 4.2.1 Implications

The railways reserve is owned by VicTrack and leased to the Mornington Railways Preservation Society. Section C – E (Grant Road, Bungower Road, and Baldock Road) of the alternative alignment is managed by the Mornington Peninsula Shire. The alternative alignment between section C – D is private land with a portion located within a Melbourne Water easement. Therefore, a protected flora permit is required to remove protected flora under the FFG Act within all areas of the study area, excluding private land.

### 4.3 Planning and Environment Act 1987

The *Planning and Environment Act 1987* outlines the legislative framework for planning in Victoria and for the development and administration of planning schemes. Within Victoria, the requirement for a planning permit to remove native vegetation is triggered by a number of Clause' within the Victoria Planning Provisions Planning Scheme. Within each municipality, the local Planning Provisions for each Government Authority are outlined within the associated local Planning Scheme. The local Planning Scheme that applies to the study area is the Mornington Peninsula Planning Scheme.

The Mornington Peninsula Planning Scheme defines native vegetation at Clause 73.01 as *plants that are indigenous to Victoria, including trees, shrubs, herbs, and grasses*.



Within every local Planning Scheme, the removal of native vegetation is assessed in accordance with either Clause 52.16 or 52.17. In this case, Clause 52.17 applies, and vegetation removal should be assessed and offset in accordance with the incorporated document the *Guidelines for the removal, destruction or lopping of native vegetation* (DELWP 2017a).

#### 4.3.1 Local Planning Provisions

The study area is located within the Mornington Peninsula Shire. The following zoning and overlays apply (DEECA 2023c):

- Bushfire Management Overlay (BMO)
- Environmental Significance Overlay – Schedule 1 (ESO1)
- Vegetation Protection Overlay – Schedule 1 (VPO1)
- Design and Development Overlay – Schedule 7 (DDO7)
- Transport Zone 1 (TRZ1)

##### **Environmental Significance Overlay – Schedule 1 (ESO1) Moorooduc Plain and Balcombe Valley**

A Schedule 1 to the Environmental Significance Overlay (ESO) applies to the eastern portion of the study area from Oakbank Road to the Moorooduc Railway Station (Section A – D). The purpose of the ESO (Clause 42.01) is to identify areas that may be affected by environmental values. The area identified in the ESO1 (Clause 42.01s1) forms the major catchment of Balcombe Creek, and includes the rural boundaries for several townships, including Mt Eliza, Mornington, and Baxter. The ESO1 has been applied to this land to ensure that significant environmental and landscape values are retained, and land development is sustainable and compatible with the overall character of the broader area.

Under ESO1, a permit is required to remove, destroy or lop native vegetation.

##### **Vegetation Protection Overlay – Schedule 1 (VPO1) Township Vegetation**

A schedule 1 to the Vegetation protection Overlay applies to the study area between Bungower Road and Oakbank Road (Section D – E). The purpose of the VPO (Clause 42.02) is to ensure that significant areas of vegetation are retained, including trees and other vegetation, and areas of special significance, natural beauty, interest or importance. The VPO also attempts to protect habitat corridors and encourage regeneration of native vegetation.

Throughout the Mornington Peninsula there are areas where built form (i.e. buildings) are secondary to the native vegetation in regard to the visual and environmental features of the landscape, which retains a more natural integration of development with the environment. In these areas, VPO1 aims to ensure development does not result in the loss of this characteristic and native vegetation and habitat for fauna are enhanced and protected.

Within VPO1, a permit is required to remove, destroy or lop native vegetation unless the action is exempt under VPO1. Of relevance is the exemption to obtain a permit if one or more of the exemptions in Clause 52.17-7 applies. An application for permit must be accompanied by a vegetation management plan clearly indicating:



- All existing vegetation on the site, the extent and purpose of proposed vegetation removal and the species, density and location of trees and other vegetation to be planted.
- The location of any watercourse on the property, and, if relevant, the location of areas where the ground slope exceeds 20 per cent.

#### 4.3.2 The Guidelines

The Guidelines (Clause 52.17) are incorporated into all Planning Schemes within the Victorian Planning Provisions. The purpose of the Guidelines is to ensure that the objective of no net loss to biodiversity as a result of the removal, destruction or lopping of native vegetation, outlined within Clause 12.01-2S of the Victorian Planning Provision Planning Scheme are met. Therefore, decisions regarding native vegetation are done in accordance with the Guidelines (DELWP 2017a).

Within the Mornington Peninsula Planning Scheme, a planning permit under Clause 52.17 is required to remove or modify native vegetation, including some dead native vegetation, unless one or more of the exemptions in Clause 52.17-7 applies. The table of exemptions in Clause 52.17-7 of the Victorian Planning Provisions outlines the land use activities and/or developments that are exempt from requiring a planning permit to remove or modify native vegetation, including some dead vegetation within Victoria. In this instance, the *Planted Vegetation* is relevant.

##### **Planted Vegetation Exemption**

The planted vegetation exemption applies to *native vegetation that is to be removed, destroyed or lopped that was either planted, or grown as a result of direct seeding*, as detailed within the supplementary document to the Guidelines (DELWP 2017a), *Exemptions from requiring a planning permit to remove, destroy or lop native vegetation – Guidance* (DELWP 2017c).

The purpose of the planted vegetation exemption is to *not require a permit for the removal of native vegetation which has either been planted (e.g. planting a seedling or an established plant) or grown from direct seeding (e.g. placing a seed in the ground in any manner)*.

The planted vegetation exemption does not apply native vegetation planted or managed with public funding for the purpose of land protection or enhancing biodiversity unless the removal, destruction or lopping of the native vegetation is in accordance with written permission of the agency (or its successor) that provided the funding (DELWP 2017c). Biodiversity purposes include improving rare and threatened species habitat, improving the condition or extent of native vegetation or improving the functioning of an ecosystem and its delivery of ecosystem services.

This exemption is of relevance to native vegetation that has been planted within the study area.

The planted vegetation exemption does not negate the requirement for a permit to remove native vegetation not exempt under Clause 52.17 (as per the Guidelines), or other permit triggers (e.g. zones and overlays) under the Mornington Peninsula Planning Scheme.





#### 4.3.3 Implications

The study area is within Location 3, with 1.532 hectares of native vegetation and 39 Large Trees proposed to be removed. As such, the permit application falls under the Detailed Assessment Pathway. The offset requirement for native vegetation removal is 0.814 General Habitat Units and 39 Large Trees.

A planning permit from the Mornington Peninsula Shire is required to remove, destroy or lop any native vegetation under Clause 52.17, Clause 42.01 (ESO1) and Clause 42.02 (VPO1) of the Planning Scheme. In this instance, the application is required to be referred to DEECA.

#### 4.4 Catchment and Land Protection Act 1994

The *Catchment and Land Protection Act 1994* (CaLP Act) contains provisions relating to catchment planning, land management, noxious weeds and pest animals. Under the CaLP Act, noxious weeds are further defined as either state Prohibited (S), Regionally Prohibited (P), Regionally Controlled (C), or Restricted (R), while pest animals are classified as either Prohibited Pest Animals (P), Controlled Pest Animals (C), Regulated Pest Animals (R) or Established Pest Animals (E). This classification is dependent on the type and level of threat to primary production, Crown land, the environment and community health.

Landowners are responsible for the control of any infestation of noxious weeds and pest animals to minimise their spread and impacts. Landowners must, to the best of their ability:

- Eradicate regionally prohibited weeds;
- Prevent the growth and spread of regionally controlled weeds; and,
- Prevent the spread of — and as far as possible eradicate — established pest animals on their land.

There were 13 weeds listed as noxious under the CaLP Act recorded within the study area. Of those, eleven are Regionally Controlled and two are Restricted within the Port Phillip and Westernport region, and five are Weeds of National Significance (WoNS) (Table 1110).

No declared pest animals listed under the CaLP Act were observed within the study area, however evidence of European Rabbits *Oryctolagus cuniculus* was observed throughout the study area; scats and diggings were noted was noted throughout the study area. European Rabbits *Oryctolagus cuniculus* are listed as Established Pest Animals under the CaLP Act. Importantly, the Red Fox *Vulpes vulpes* is also likely to utilise the study area, although no evidence of this species was observed during the site assessment. Red Fox and European Rabbit are listed as pest animals under the CaLP Act (Table 1110).

**Table 11.** Noxious weeds, WoNS and pest animals recorded within the study area.

Scientific Name	Common Name	CaLP Act status
<b>NOXIOUS WEEDS</b>		
<i>Asparagus asparagoides</i>	Bridal Creeper	R,w
<i>Chrysanthemoides monilifera</i>	Boneseed	C
<i>Cirsium vulgare</i>	Spear Thistle	C
<i>Cytisus scoparius</i>	English Broom	C,w



Scientific Name	Common Name	CaLP Act status
<i>Echium plantagineum</i>	Paterson's Curse	C
<i>Genista linifolia</i>	Flax-leaf Broom	C
<i>Genista monspessulana</i>	Montpellier Broom	C
<i>Lycium ferocissimum</i>	African Box-thorn	C,w
<i>Nassella neesiana</i>	Chilean Needle-grass	R
<i>Rosa rubiginosa</i>	Sweet Briar	C
<i>Rubus anglocandicans</i> (syn. <i>Rubus fruticosus</i> spp. agg)	Blackberry	C,w
<i>Ulex europaeus</i>	Gorse	C,w
<i>Watsonia</i> spp.	Watsonia	C
<b>DECLARED PEST ANIMALS</b>		
<i>Oryctolagus cuniculus</i>	European Rabbit	P

**Notes:** Weeds of National significance (w), State Prohibited (S), Regionally Prohibited (P), Regionally Controlled (C), or Restricted (R), Prohibited Pest Animals (P), Controlled Pest Animals (C), Regulated Pest Animals (R), Established Pest Animals (P).

#### 4.4.1 Implications

Listed noxious weeds must be appropriately controlled throughout the study area. A Weed Management Plan may be required. This plan should follow the guidelines set out in the CaLP Act, and clearly outline any obligations of the project team in relation to minimising the spread of weeds as a result of this project. This may include a pre-clearance weed survey undertaken prior to any construction activities to record and map the locations of all noxious and environmental weeds. Noxious weeds are subject to permit conditions.

### 4.5 Wildlife Act 1975 and Wildlife Regulations 2013

The *Wildlife Act 1975* (and associated *Wildlife Regulations 2013*) is the primary legislation in Victoria providing for protection and management of wildlife. Authorisation for habitat removal may be obtained under the *Wildlife Act 1975* through a licence granted under the *Forests Act 1958*, or under any other Act such as the *Planning and Environment Act 1987*. Any persons engaged to remove, salvage, hold or relocate native fauna during construction must hold a current Management Authorisation under the *Wildlife Act 1975*, issued by DEECA.

#### 4.5.1 Implications

Many trees/shrubs contain hollows and/or arboreal fauna nesting sites (e.g. roosting and foraging habitat) within the study area. A pre-construction inspection of trees containing habitat (e.g. hollows and nests etc.) is required prior to any tree removal and potentially pre-construction salvage to relocate any impacted wildlife. Habitat removal should be undertaken outside the breeding season of those species outlined in Section 3.4.2.



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

#### **4.6 Water Act 1989**

The study area intersects with Balcombe Creek. A 'works on waterways' permit from the Melbourne Water is likely to be required where any action impacts on waterways within the study area.





## 5 MITIGATION MEASURES

---

### 5.1 Best Practice Mitigation Measures

Recommended measures to mitigate impacts upon terrestrial and aquatic values present within the study area may include:

- Ensuring any proposed works remain within the area, i.e. not disturbing or removing areas of native vegetation outside the construction footprint. This also applies to equipment storage, materials stockpiles, laydown areas, personnel rest areas, parking etc.;
- Minimise impacts to native vegetation and habitats through micro-siting techniques, including appropriate signage and fencing for retained areas of native vegetation (i.e. no-go zones, interpretative signs);
- All personnel must be inducted prior to beginning works to ensure that they are aware of all ecologically sensitive areas;
- Ecological features (Figure 2) should be included as a mapping overlay on any work plans or documents;
- Retained ecological features (native vegetation patches and significant species or habitat) should be fenced and no-go zone signs installed. A 1-metre fencing buffer should be applied to all ecological features to prevent indirect impacts. Where a buffer is not possible (e.g. pinch points), a suitable mechanism (e.g. spill fencing, bunting, signage etc) should be installed;
- Engage a land management contractor to rehabilitate areas following disturbance, such as vegetation removal and/or modification and weed control works;
- If revegetation or rehabilitation works are required, indigenous species should be planted and sourced from a local provenance. Indigenous species are adapted to local environmental conditions, and therefore survivorship and biodiversity contribution will be greater than non-native species or native Victorian and/or Australian species;
- Ensure that best practice sedimentation and pollution control measures are undertaken, in accordance with Environment Protection Agency guidelines (EPA 1991; EPA 1996; Victorian Stormwater Committee 1999) to prevent offsite impacts to offsite waterways and wetlands;
- If necessary, trees (including dead trees) should be lopped/ pruned rather than removed. If retained trees are lopped or pruned, an Arborist assessment is required, and pre-fauna salvage may be required. Where possible, all material from trees removed or lopped/ pruned (i.e. logs) should be placed outside of impacted areas and utilised on-site as habitat for fauna;
- Tree Protection Zones (TPZs) should be implemented to prevent indirect losses of native vegetation during construction activities (DSE 2011). A TPZ applies to a tree and is a specific area above and below the ground, with a radius 12 x the Diameter at Breast Height (DBH). At a minimum standard a TPZ should consider the following:



- A TPZ of trees should be a radius no less than two metres or greater than 15 metres;
- Construction, related activities and encroachment (i.e. earthworks such as trenching that disturb the root zone) should be excluded from the TPZ;
- Where encroachment is 10% or more of the total area of the TPZ, the tree should be considered as lost and offset accordingly (unless an Arboricultural report specifies otherwise);
- Directional drilling may be used for works within the TPZ without being considered encroachment. The directional bore should be at least 600 millimetres deep;
- The above guidelines may be varied if a qualified arborist confirms the works will not significantly damage the tree (including stags / dead trees). In this case the tree would be retained, and no offset would be required; and,
- Where the minimum standard for a TPZ has not been met an offset may be required.
- Removal of any habitat trees or shrubs (particularly hollow-bearing trees or trees/shrubs with nests) should be undertaken outside the breeding season of Gang-gang Cockatoo (and other species that utilise hollows). If any habitat trees or shrubs are proposed to be removed, this should be undertaken under the supervision of an appropriately qualified zoologist to salvage and translocate any displaced fauna. A Fauna Management Plan may be required to guide the salvage and relocation process.

In addition to these measures, the following documents may be required and implemented prior to any construction activities:

- Construction Environmental Management Plan (CEMP). The CEMP should include specific species/vegetation conservation strategies, daily monitoring, sedimentation management, site specific rehabilitation plans, weed and pathogen management measures etc.;
- Fauna Management Plan. A Fauna Management Plan may be required to guide the salvage and relocation process of impacted fauna; and,
- Weed Management Plan. This plan should follow the guidelines set out in the CaLP Act, and clearly outline any obligations of the project team in relation to minimising the spread of weeds as a result of this project. This may include a pre-clearance weed survey undertaken prior to any construction activities to record and map the locations of all noxious and environmental weeds.

## 6 SUMMARY AND FURTHER REQUIREMENTS

A summary and further requirements associated with development of the study area are provided in Table 1211.

**Table 12.** Summary and further requirements associated with the proposed development.

Relevant Legislation	Summary	Further Action
EPBC Act	No threatened ecological communities are present within the study area.	No further action required.
	There is suitable habitat for one EPBC Act listed flora species (River Swamp Wallaby-grass): Targeted surveys were undertaken in December 2022 and no individuals were observed within the study area.	No further action required.
	There is suitable habitat for six EPBC Act listed fauna species: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Grey-headed Flying Fox</li> <li>• Dwarf Galaxias</li> <li>• Southern Brown Bandicoot</li> <li>• Gang-gang Cockatoo</li> <li>• Grey Falcon</li> <li>• White-throated Needletail</li> </ul> Dwarf Galaxias presence in Balcombe Creek is well documented and the population is considered to be one of four major populations around the Melbourne area. As such, the presence of Dwarf Galaxias within, upstream and downstream of the study area is assumed.	<p>Implement avoidance measures where possible and micro-site to prevent impacts. If it is not possible to avoid/reduce impacts, a Significant Impact Assessment should be undertaken to determine whether the proposed action will have a significant impact. If the impact is significant for either species, a referral to the Commonwealth Environment Minister is required.</p> <p>Undertake a pre-construction inspection and fauna removal (salvage) and/or relocation if required. Targeted surveys are not recommended for several species, particularly birds, provided pre-clearance surveys and salvage is undertaken prior to any habitat removal works.</p> <p>Habitat removal should be undertaken outside the breeding season of Gang-gang cockatoo to avoid additional impacts to EPBC Act listed fauna.</p>





[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Relevant Legislation	Summary	Further Action
FFG Act	<p>Two flora species and two fauna species have the potential to occur within the study area:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Veined Spear-grass</li> <li>• Purple Diuris (outside of known areas)</li> <li>• Southern Toadlet</li> <li>• Swamp Skink</li> </ul>	<p>Targeted surveys were undertaken for Veined Spear-grass in December 2022. This species was located in several locations throughout the study area.</p> <p>There are 10 known Purple Diuris populations within the Mornington Railway Line, which are monitored annually. Targeted surveys were undertaken in November 2022, and no additional specimens outside of known populations were recorded.</p> <p>Purple Diuris sites and Veined Spear-grass should be avoided and the development footprint micro-sited to prevent impacts to this species.</p> <p>Targeted surveys would be required to determine the presence or otherwise of Southern Toadlet and Swamp Skink within and/or adjacent to the study area.</p>
	<p>Sixteen Protected species and three species listed as threatened under the FFG Act were recorded within the study area (Table 9). One FFG Act threatened ecological community was recorded within the study area, Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community.</p>	<p>Prepare and submit FFG protected flora permit.</p>
P&E Act	<p>The study area is within Location 3, with 1.532 hectares of native vegetation proposed to be removed. As such, the permit application falls under the Detailed assessment pathway.</p> <p>The offset requirement for native vegetation removal is 0.814 General Habitat Units (GHU) and 39 Large Trees.</p> <p>A planning permit from the Mornington Peninsula Shire is required to remove, destroy or lop any native vegetation under Clause 52.17, Clause 42.01 (ESO1) and Clause 42.02 (VPO1) of the Planning Scheme. In this instance, the application is required to be referred to DEECA.</p>	<p>Prepare and submit a planning permit application once impacts are finalised.</p>
CaLP Act	<p>Thirteen weed species were recorded within the study area (Table 1110). European Rabbit and Red Fox are also likely to use the study area.</p>	<p>Listed noxious weeds and pest animals must be appropriately controlled throughout the study area. Noxious weeds and pest animals are subject to permit conditions.</p>
Wildlife Act 1975	<p>Suitable roosting and foraging habitat (e.g. hollows and nests etc.) for a number of fauna is present within the study area.</p>	<p>A pre-construction inspection and fauna removal (salvage) and/or relocation is required. Habitat removal should be undertaken outside the breeding season of Gang-gang Cockatoo.</p>



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Relevant Legislation	Summary	Further Action
<i>Water Act 1989</i>	Balcombe Creek intersects the study area at two points (Figure 2). A 'works on waterways' permit is required if any works are proposed for Balcombe Creek.	Obtain a 'works on waterways' permit from the Melbourne Water. Suitable mitigation measures should be implemented in accordance with best practice guidelines, as outlined in the Environment Protection Authority guidelines.



## 7 SUMMARY OF RECOMMENDATIONS

---

Based on the quality and extent of ecological values known to, or likely to occur, it is recommended that Mornington Peninsula Shire Council:

- Avoid/minimise impacts to the State significant community, Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community, mapped within the Assessment Area;
- Avoidance of high-quality patches of native vegetation (i.e. within road reserves) is recommended, as they generally support a high diversity of native flora, often including FFG Act-listed and/or protected species (generally includes the areas above);
- Minimise impacts to the EVCs mapped within the Assessment Area, due to the endangered status of all EVCs mapped;
- To determine the status of Southern Toadlet and Swamp Skink targeted surveys would be required in areas of potential habitat;
- Avoid all known populations of Purple Diuris and Veined Spear-grass;
- Align the proposed shared pathway within high traffic areas that are likely to continue to be used despite formal path installation;
- Engage an Arborist to reduce the number of trees considered lost;
- Where feasible, avoid and minimise impacts to mapped native vegetation, including trees with hollows within the study area (Section 3.3.1);
- Determine the offset requirements and offset availability prior to finalising the development footprint. Offsets for nationally significant ecological communities can be difficult to source, especially if a large offset area is required. In addition, impacts to a high proportion of modelled habitat for one or more rare or threatened species can trigger species offsets (i.e. Species Habitat Units) under the Guidelines (DELWP 2017a) that may be difficult to locate. Factor in the availability, cost and time requirements that high offset requirements can generate;
- Prior to construction, develop a Construction Environmental Management Plan (CEMP) with specific management actions to mitigate against potential impacts to areas of ecological value; and,
- Develop a Weed Management Plan, which should be incorporated into the CEMP.





## REFERENCES

- ALA 2023. Atlas of Living Australia. URL: <https://www.ala.org.au/>. Atlas of Living Australia, Canberra, ACT.
- Commonwealth of Australia 2013. *Matters of National Environmental Significance. Significant impact guidelines 1.1. Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999*. Australian Government Department of the Environment, Canberra. [www.environment.gov.au/system/files/resources/42f84df4-720b-4dcf-b26248679a3aba58/files/neg-guidelines\\_1.pdf](http://www.environment.gov.au/system/files/resources/42f84df4-720b-4dcf-b26248679a3aba58/files/neg-guidelines_1.pdf)
- DCCEEW 2022a. *Protected Matters Search Tool*. [www Document] URL: <http://www.environment.gov.au/epbc/pmst/index.html>. Commonwealth Department of Agriculture, Water and the Environment, Canberra, ACT.
- DCCEEW 2022b. *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999 (EPBC Act)*. [www.environment.gov.au/epbc](http://www.environment.gov.au/epbc). Commonwealth Department of Agriculture, Water and the Environment, Canberra, ACT.
- DEECA 2023a. NatureKit Map [www Document]. URL: <https://maps2.biodiversity.vic.gov.au/Html5viewer/index.html?viewer=NatureKit>. Victorian Department of Energy, Environment, and Climate Action, Melbourne, Victoria.
- DEECA 2023b. Native Vegetation Information Management Tool [www Document]. URL: <https://nvim.DEECA.vic.gov.au>. Victorian Department of Energy, Environment, and Climate Action, Melbourne, Victoria.
- DEECA 2023c. VicPlan Map [www Document]. URL: <https://mapshare.maps.vic.gov.au/vicplan/>. Victorian Department of Energy, Environment, and Climate Action, Melbourne, Victoria.
- DEECA 2023d. Search for Native Vegetation Credit Register [www Document]. URL: <https://nvcr.DEECA.vic.gov.au/Home/Index>. Victorian Department of Energy, Environment, and Climate Action, Melbourne, Victoria.
- DELWP 2023a. Ecological Vegetation Class (EVC) Benchmarks for each Bioregion [www Document]. URL: <https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/biodiversity/bioregions-and-evc-benchmarks>. Victorian Department of Energy, Environment, and Climate Action, Melbourne, Victoria.
- DELWP 2022a. Victorian Biodiversity Atlas. Sourced from GIS layers: "VBA\_FLORA25", "VBA\_FLORA100", "VBA\_FAUNA25", "VBA\_FAUNA100". May 2022. Victorian Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning, Melbourne, Victoria.
- DELWP 2022b. *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988 Threatened List – September 2022* [www Document]. URL: [https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/data/assets/pdf\\_file/0031/533893/20210714-FFG-Threatened-List.pdf](https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/data/assets/pdf_file/0031/533893/20210714-FFG-Threatened-List.pdf). Victorian Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning, Melbourne, Victoria.
- DELWP 2022c. *Processes List – Potentially Threatening Processes*. July 2022 [www Document]. [https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/data/assets/pdf\\_file/0039/583986/FFG-Processes-List-July-2022.pdf](https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/data/assets/pdf_file/0039/583986/FFG-Processes-List-July-2022.pdf). Victorian Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning, Melbourne, Victoria.



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

- DELWP 2017a. *Guidelines for the removal, destruction or lopping of native vegetation*. December 2017. Victorian Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning, Melbourne, Victoria.
- DELWP 2017b. *Biodiversity Information Explanatory Document – Measuring value when removing or offsetting native vegetation*. December 2017. Victorian Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning, Melbourne, Victoria.
- DELWP 2017c. *Exemptions from requiring a planning permit to remove, destroy or lop native vegetation Guidance*. December 2017. Victorian Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning, Melbourne, Victoria.
- DELWP 2018. *Assessor's handbook: Applications to remove, destroy or lop native vegetation*. October 2018. Victorian Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning, Melbourne, Victoria.
- DELWP 2019a. *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988 Threatened List – Characteristics of Threatened Communities* [www Document]. [https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/data/assets/pdf\\_file/0018/50418/04072019-Flora-and-Fauna-Guarantee-Characteristics-of-Threatened-Communities-3.pdf](https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/data/assets/pdf_file/0018/50418/04072019-Flora-and-Fauna-Guarantee-Characteristics-of-Threatened-Communities-3.pdf). Victorian Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning, Melbourne, Victoria.
- DELWP 2019b. *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988 Protected Flora List – November 2019* [www Document]. URL: [https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/data/assets/pdf\\_file/0011/50420/20191114-FFG-protected-flora-list.pdf](https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/data/assets/pdf_file/0011/50420/20191114-FFG-protected-flora-list.pdf). Victorian Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning, Melbourne, Victoria.
- DAWE 2022. *Conservation Advice for Callocephalon fimbriatum (Gang-gang Cockatoo)*. Canberra: Department of Agriculture, Water and the Environment. Available from: <http://www.environment.gov.au/biodiversity/threatened/species/pubs/768-conservation-advice-02032022.pdf>. In effect under the EPBC Act from 02-Mar-2022
- DoE 2015. *Conservation Advice Anthochaera phrygia (regent honeyeater) Conservation Advice*. Australian Government Department of the Environment
- DSE 2004. *Vegetation quality assessment manual: Guidelines for applying the habitat hectares scoring method*. Version 1.3. Victorian Department of Sustainability and Environment, Melbourne Victoria.
- DSE 2011. *Native Vegetation Technical information sheet: Defining an acceptable distance for tree retention during construction works*. Victorian Department of Sustainability and Environment, Melbourne, Victoria.
- Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013. *Detailed Flora, Fauna and Net Gain Assessments for the proposed Shared Use Path - Moorooduc Highway to Mornington, Victoria*. Prepared for linking Melbourne Authority. Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd, Ascot Vale, Melbourne, Victoria.
- EPA 1991. *Construction Techniques for Sediment Pollution Control*. Published document prepared by the Victorian Environment Protection Authority, Melbourne, Victoria.
- EPA 1996. *Environmental Guidelines for Major Construction Sites*. Published document prepared by the Victorian Environmental Protection Authority, Melbourne, Victoria.



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

- Saddler, S., J. Jackson, and M. Hammer 2010. *National Recovery Plan for the Dwarf Galaxias (Galaxiella pusilla)*. Department of Sustainability and Environment, Melbourne. Available from: <http://www.environment.gov.au/biodiversity/threatened/recovery-plans/national-recovery-plan-dwarf-galaxias-galaxiella-pusilla>. In effect under the EPBC Act from 12-Mar-2010 as Galaxiella pusilla.
- Great Australian Platypus Search 2021. *2021 GREAT AUSTRALIAN PLATYPUS SEARCH RESULTS*. URL: <https://www.thegreataustralianplatypussearch.org/results-2021>.
- TSSC 2019. *Conservation Advice on Hirundapus caudacutus White-throated Needletail*. Department of the Environment and Energy. Available from: <http://www.environment.gov.au/biodiversity/threatened/species/pubs/682-conservation-advice-04072019.pdf>. In effect under the EPBC Act from 04-Jul-2019
- TSSC 2012. *Commonwealth Listing Advice on Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains*. Department of Sustainability, Environment, Water, Population and Communities. Canberra, ACT: Department of Sustainability, Environment, Water, Population and Communities. Available from: <http://www.environment.gov.au/biodiversity/threatened/communities/pubs/97-listing-advice.pdf>. In effect under the EPBC Act from 27-Mar-2012.

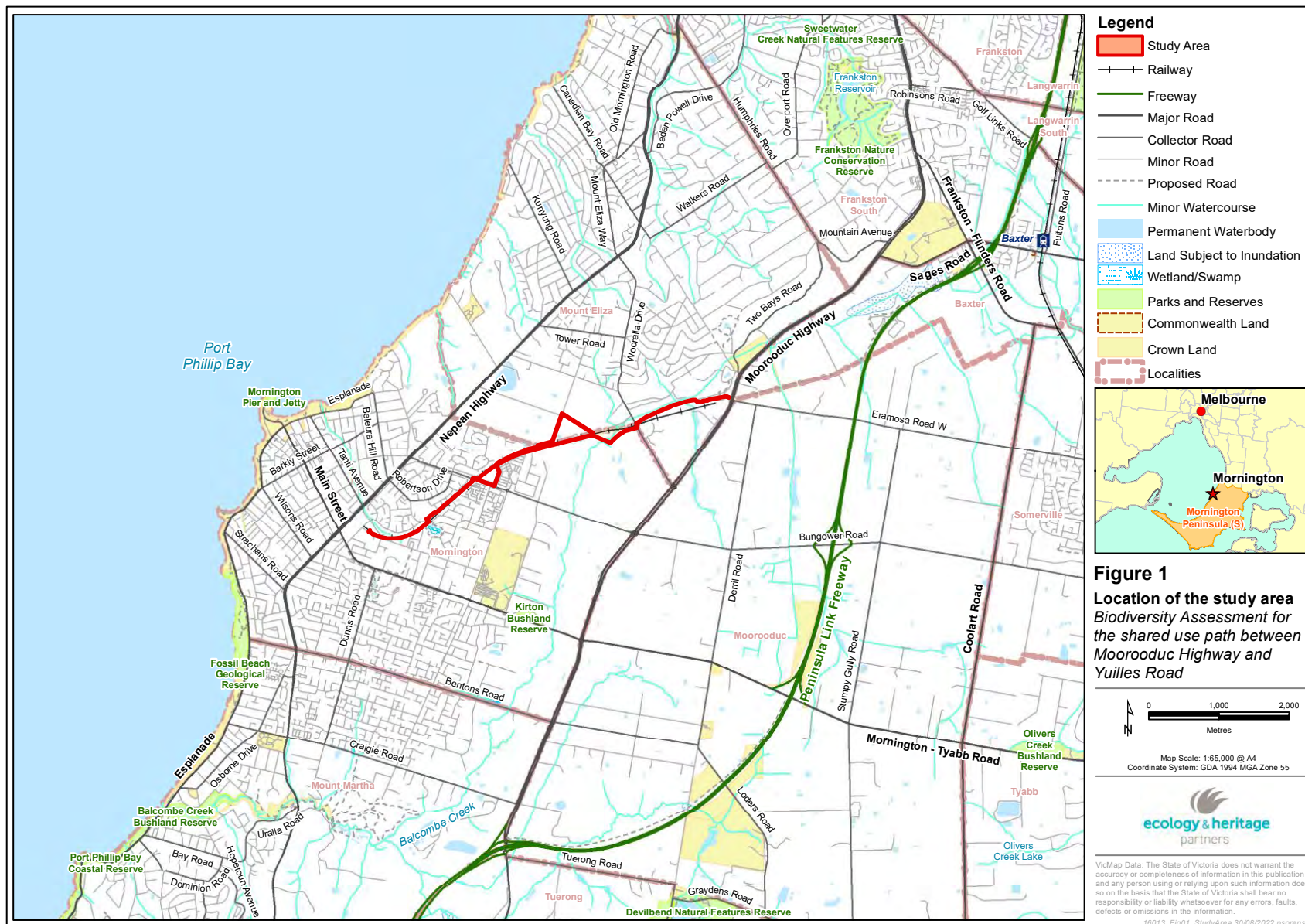




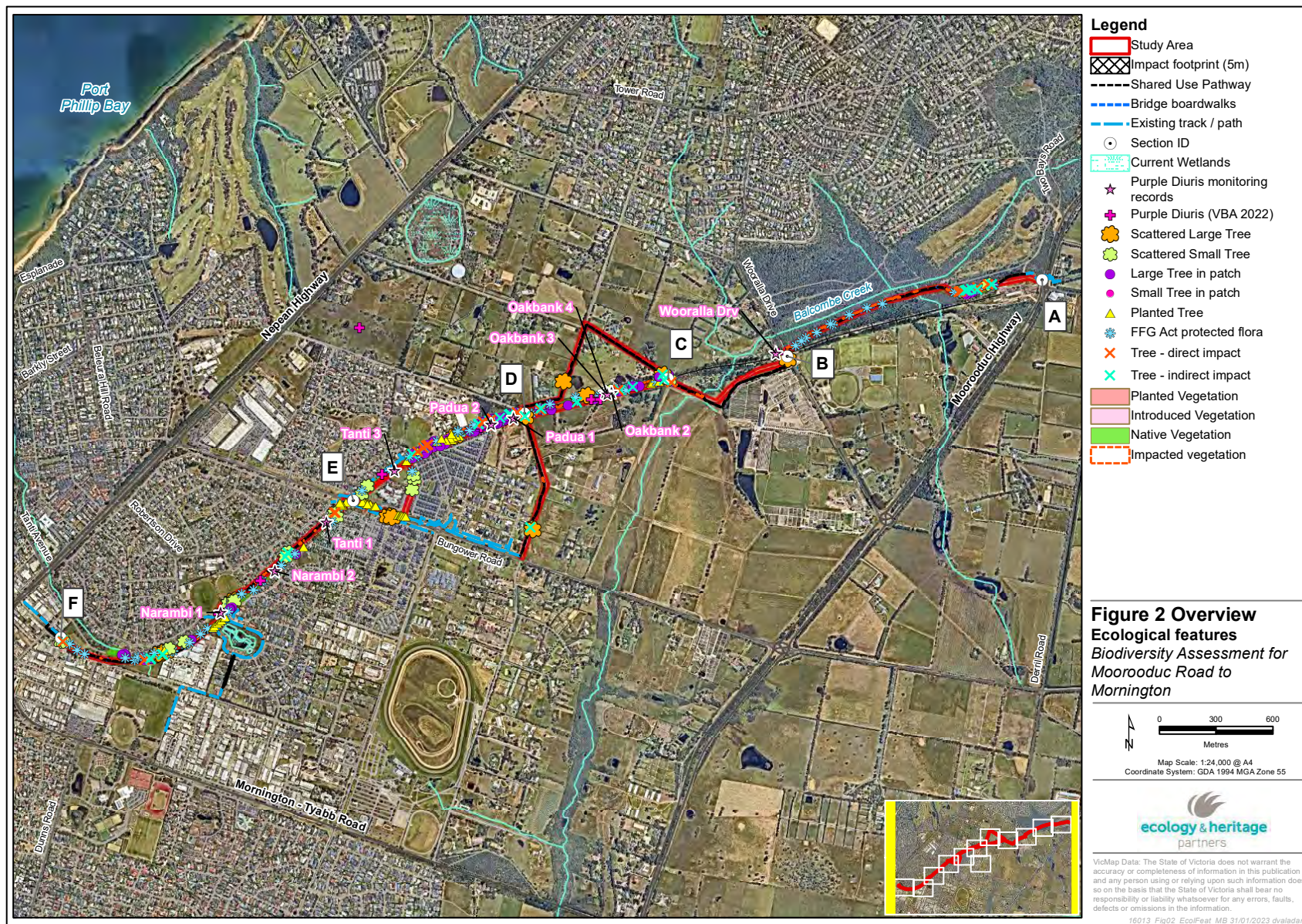
[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

## FIGURES

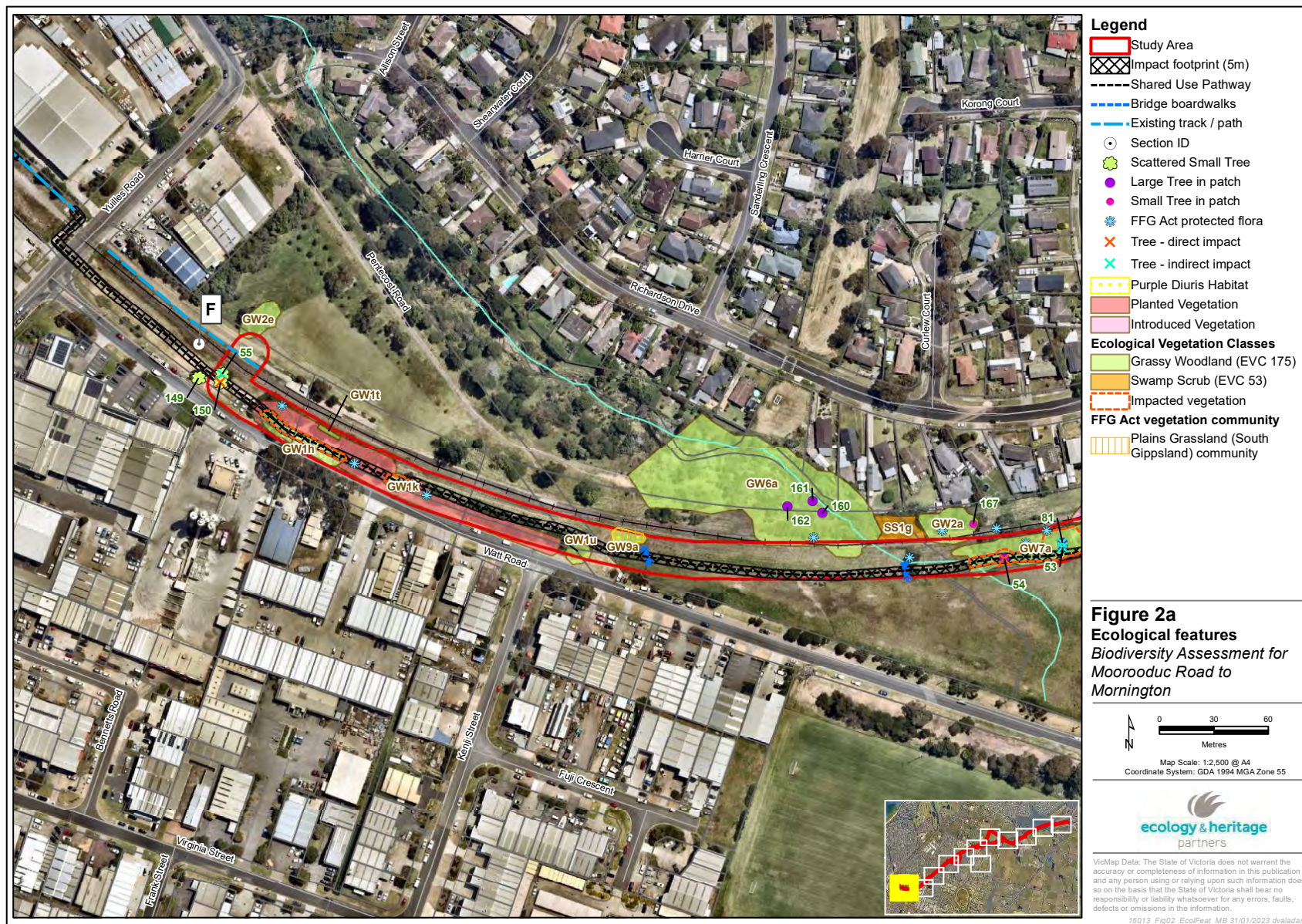
---



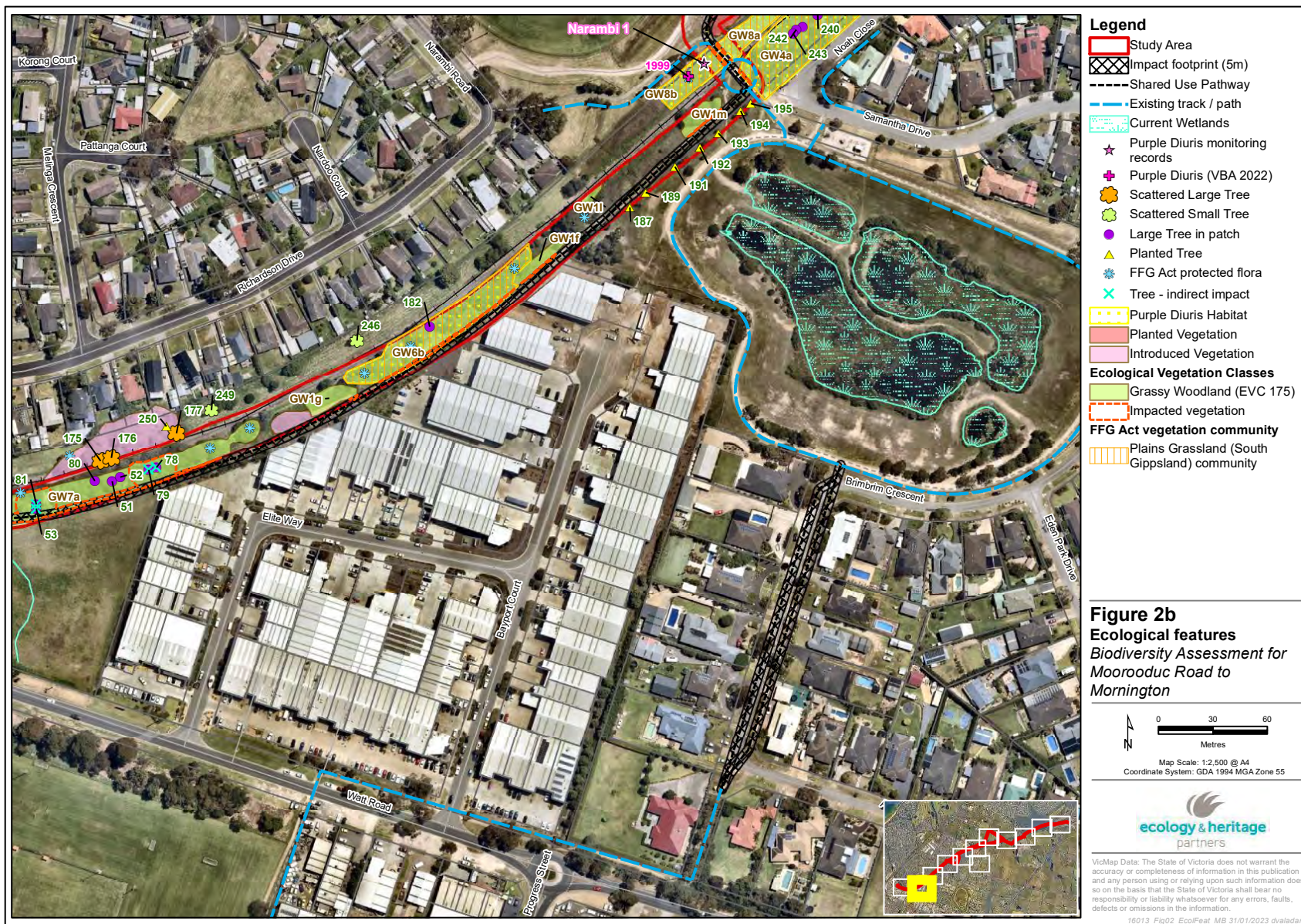








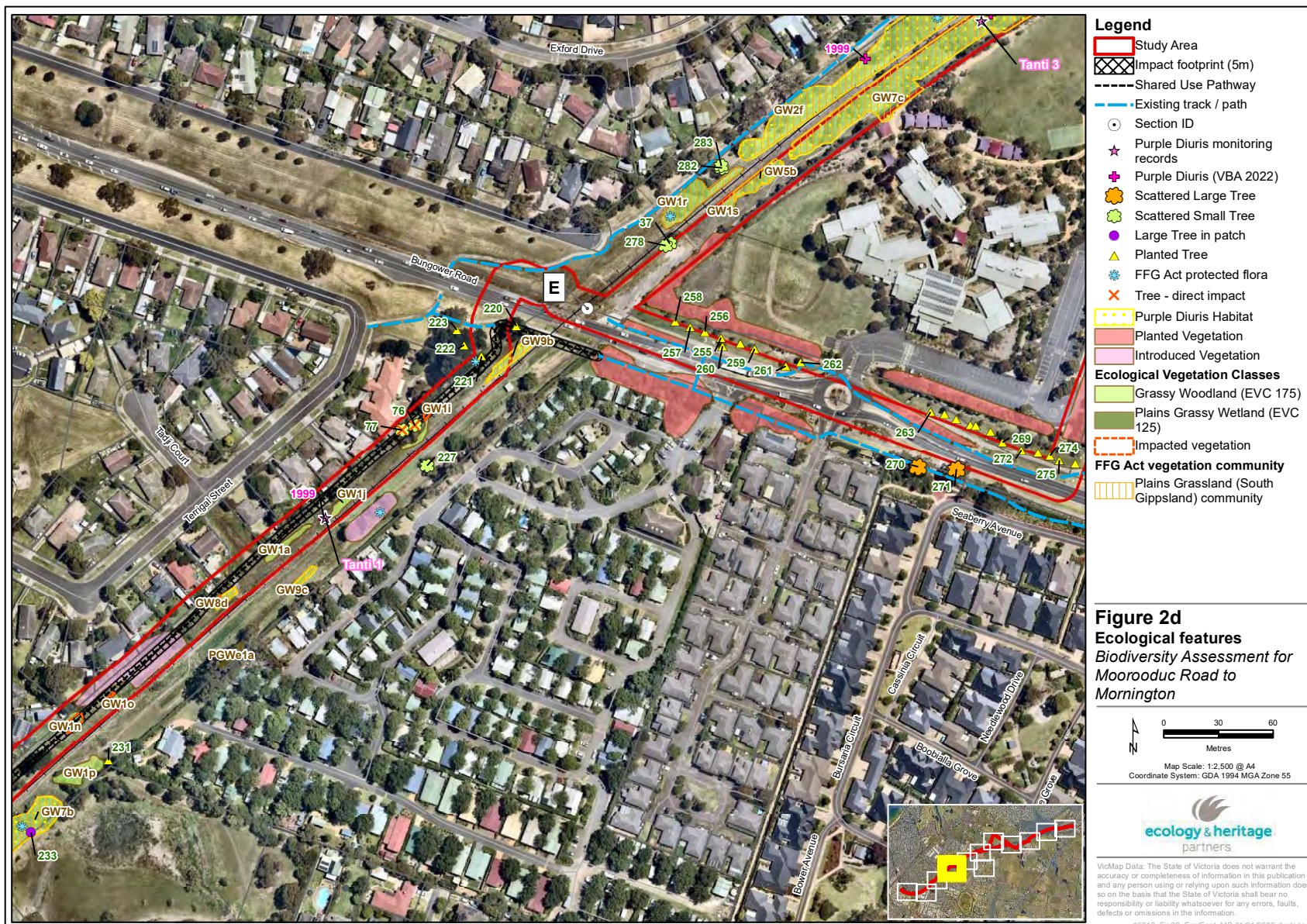




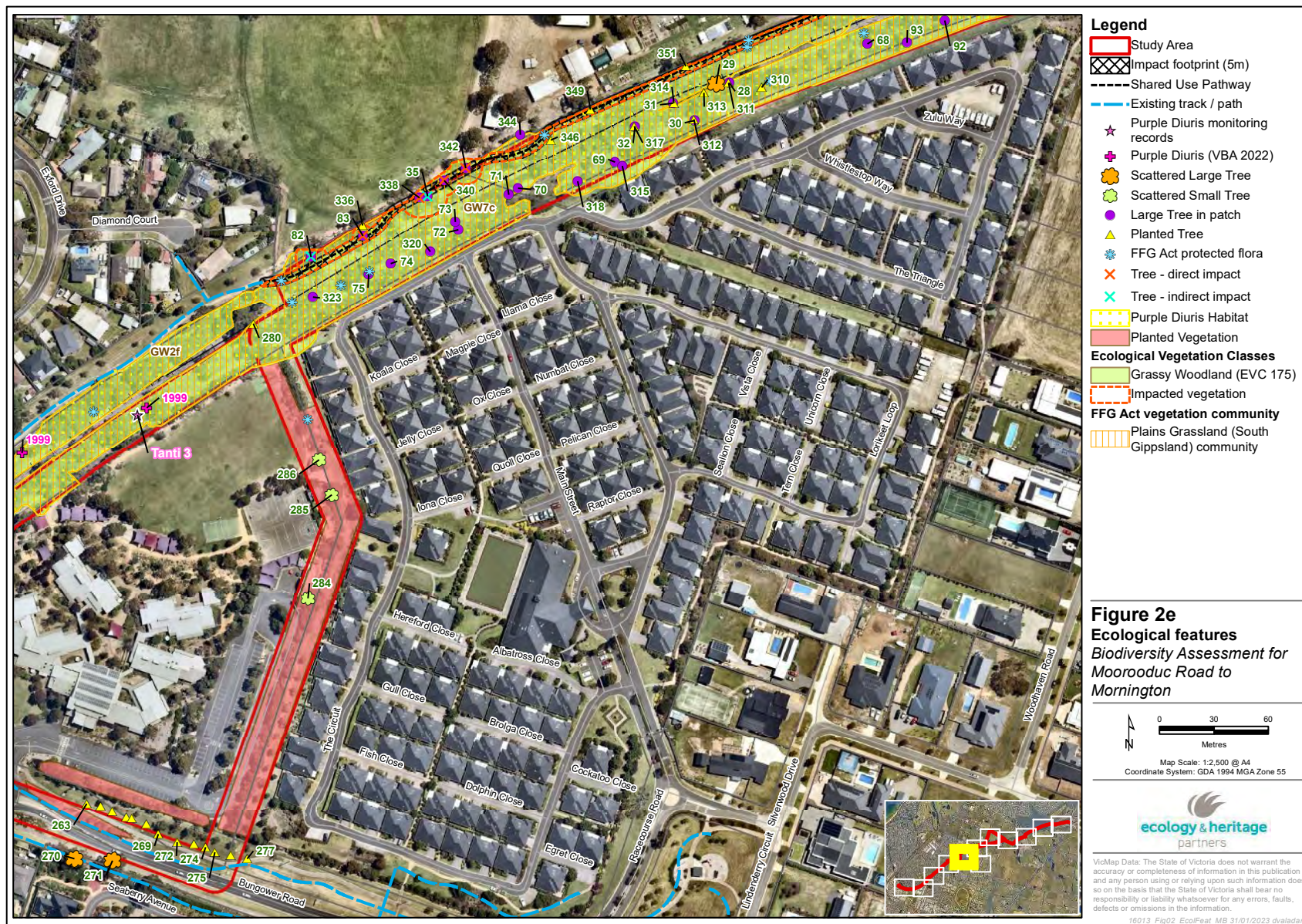




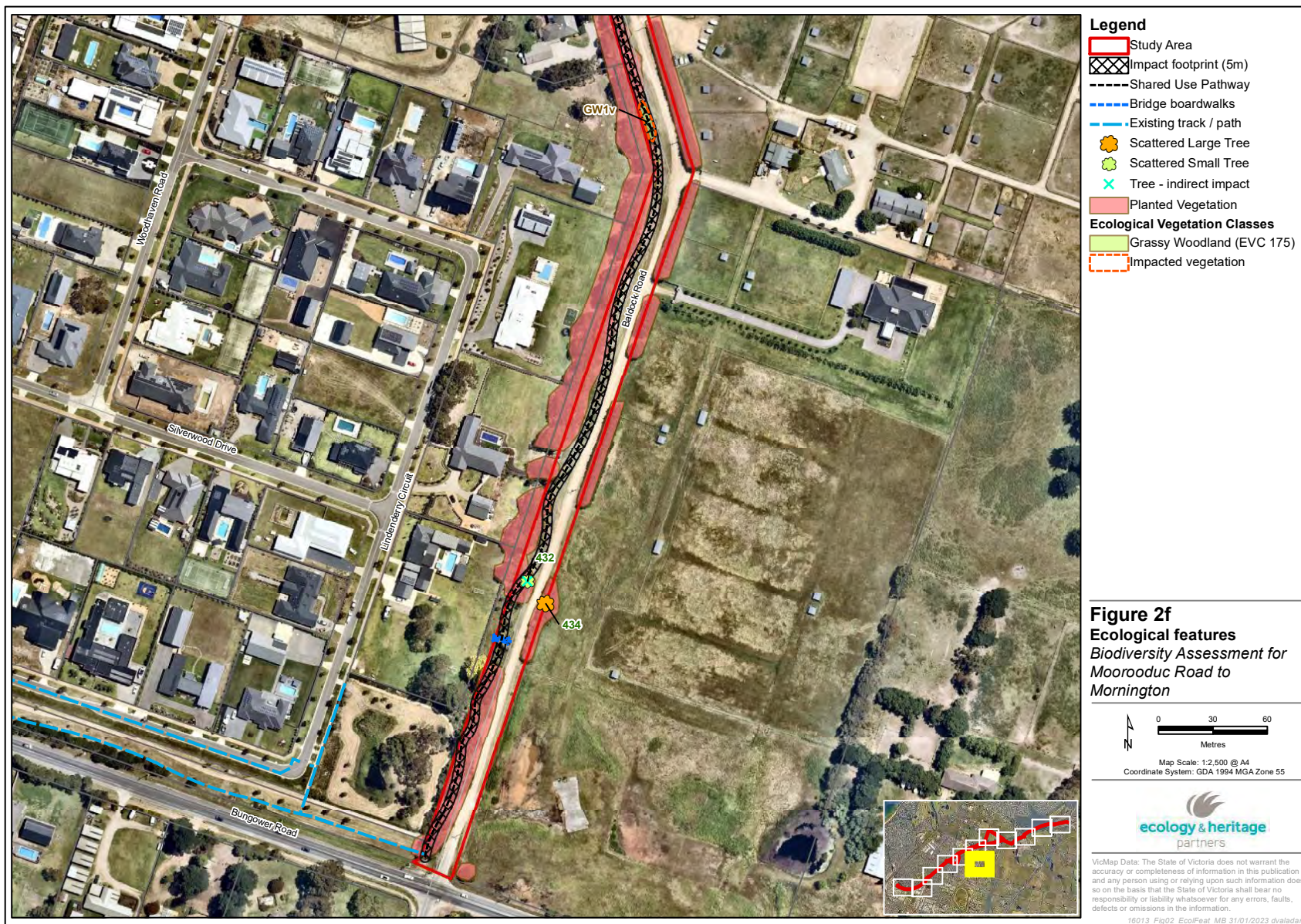




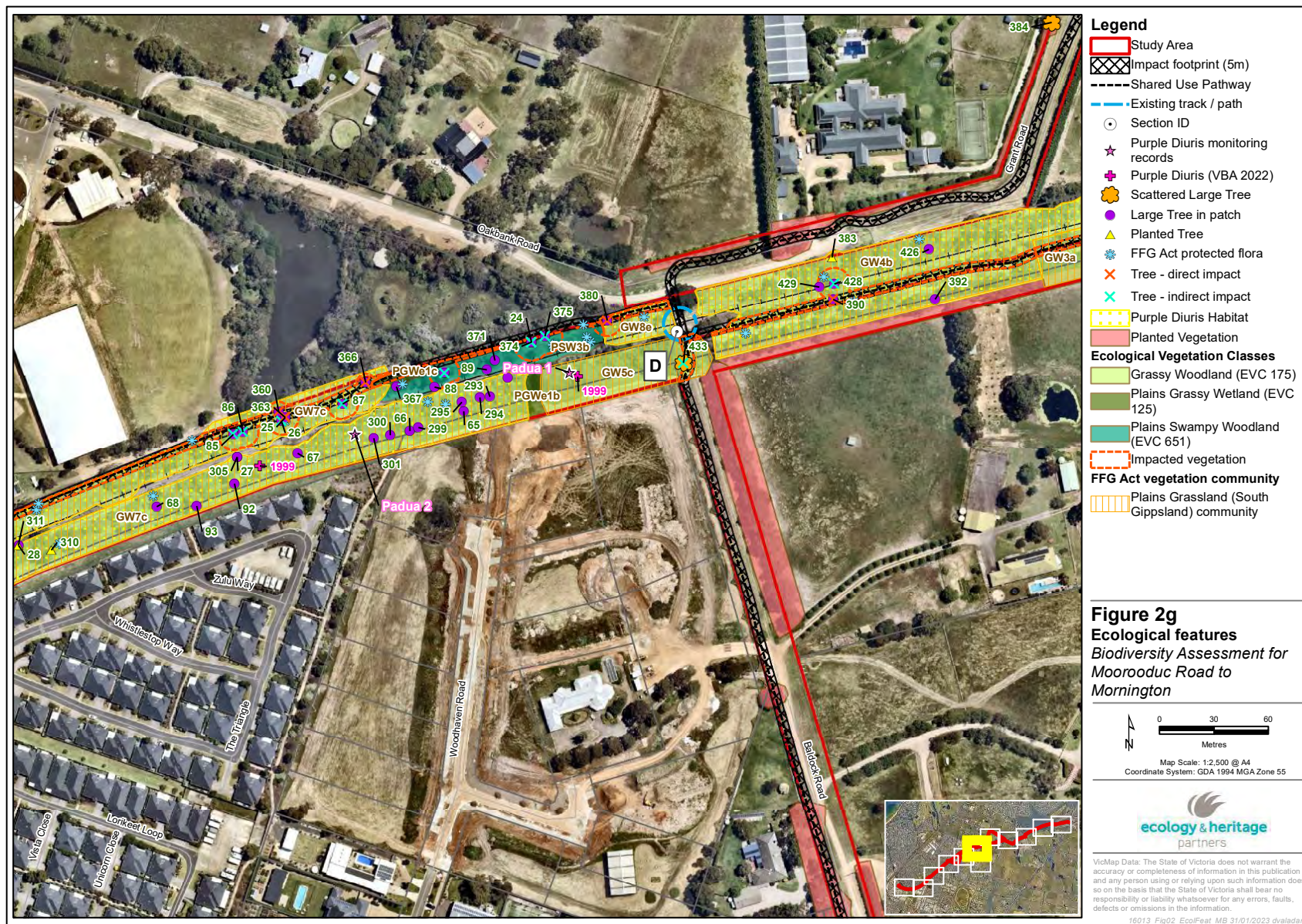




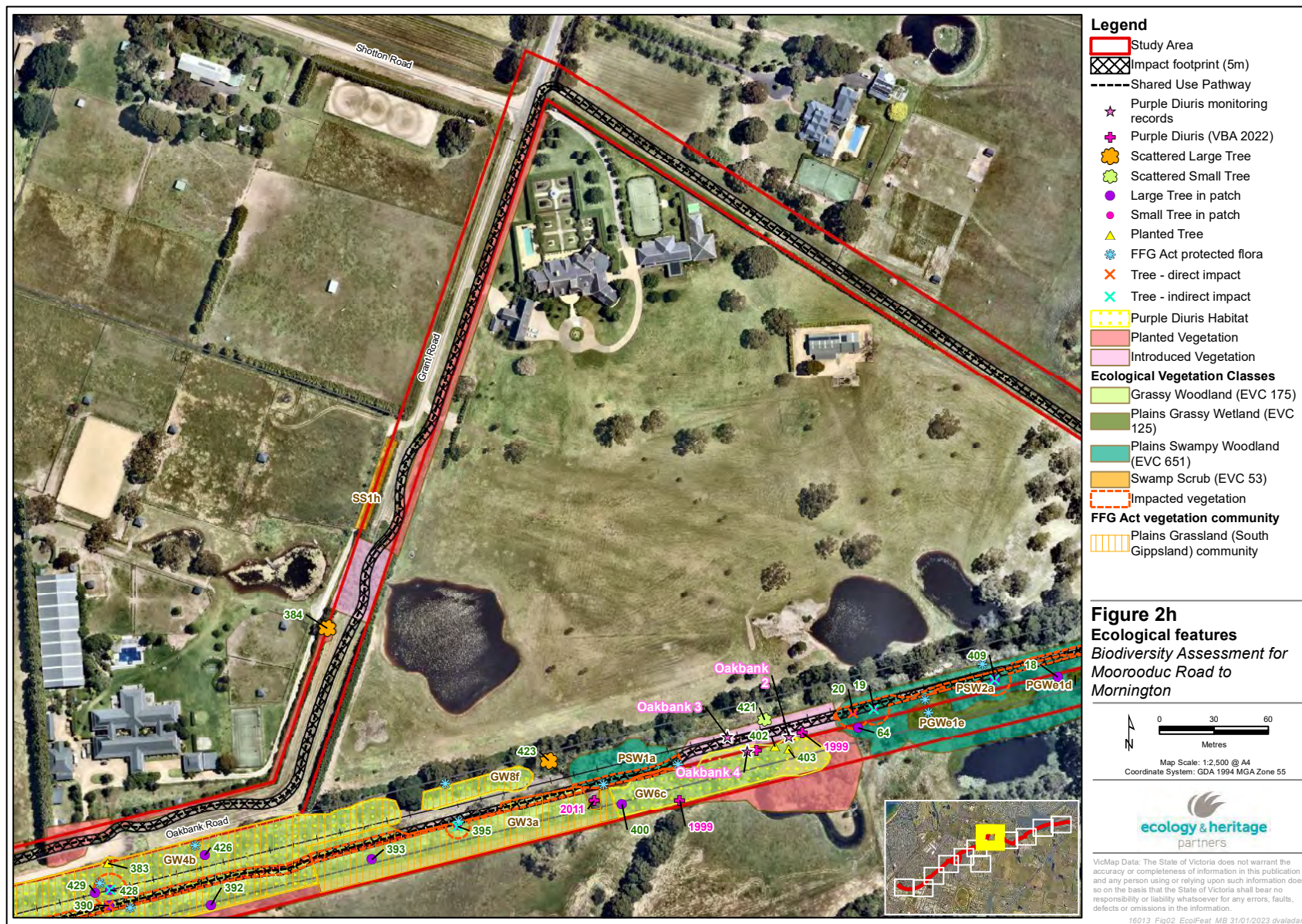






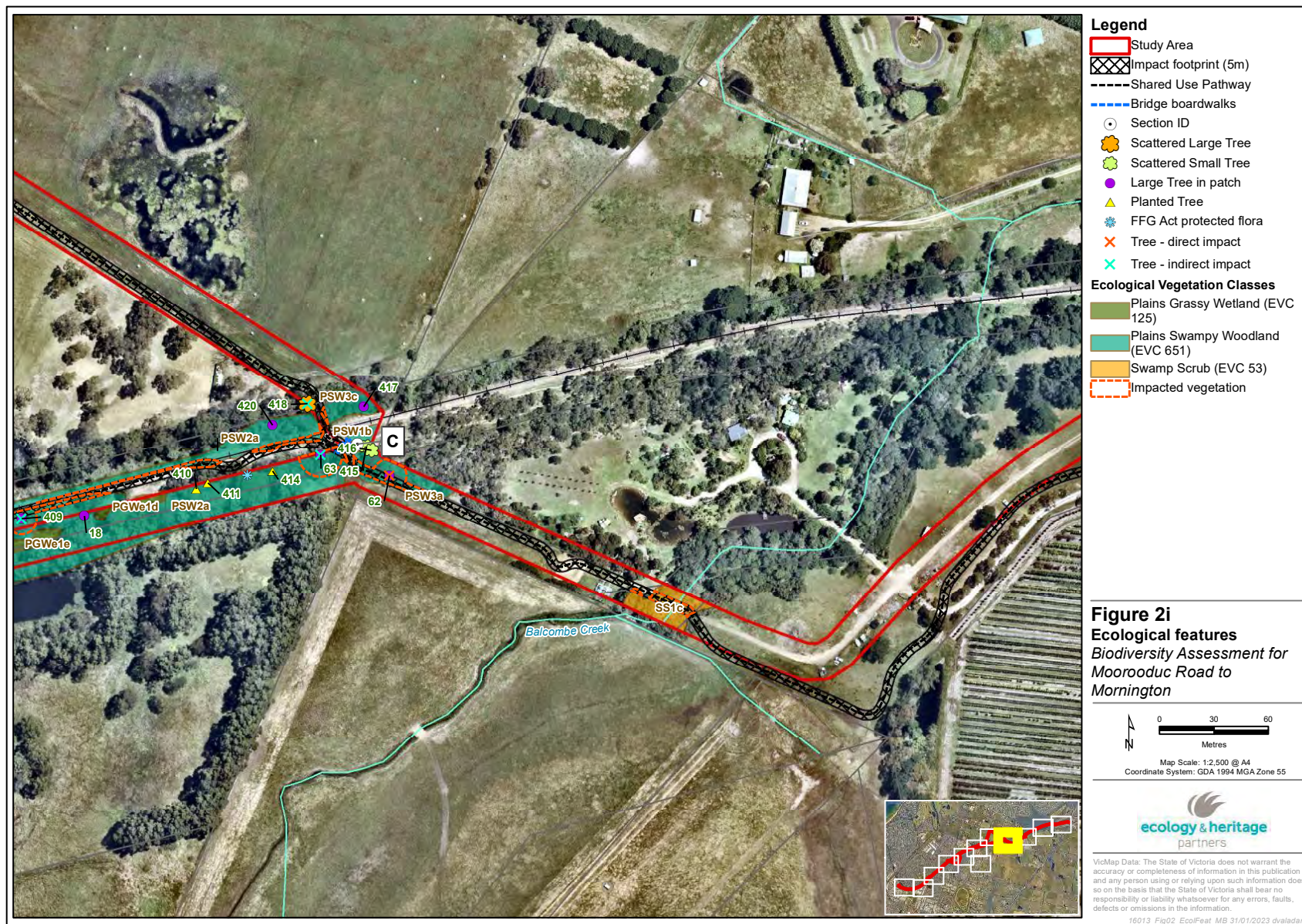




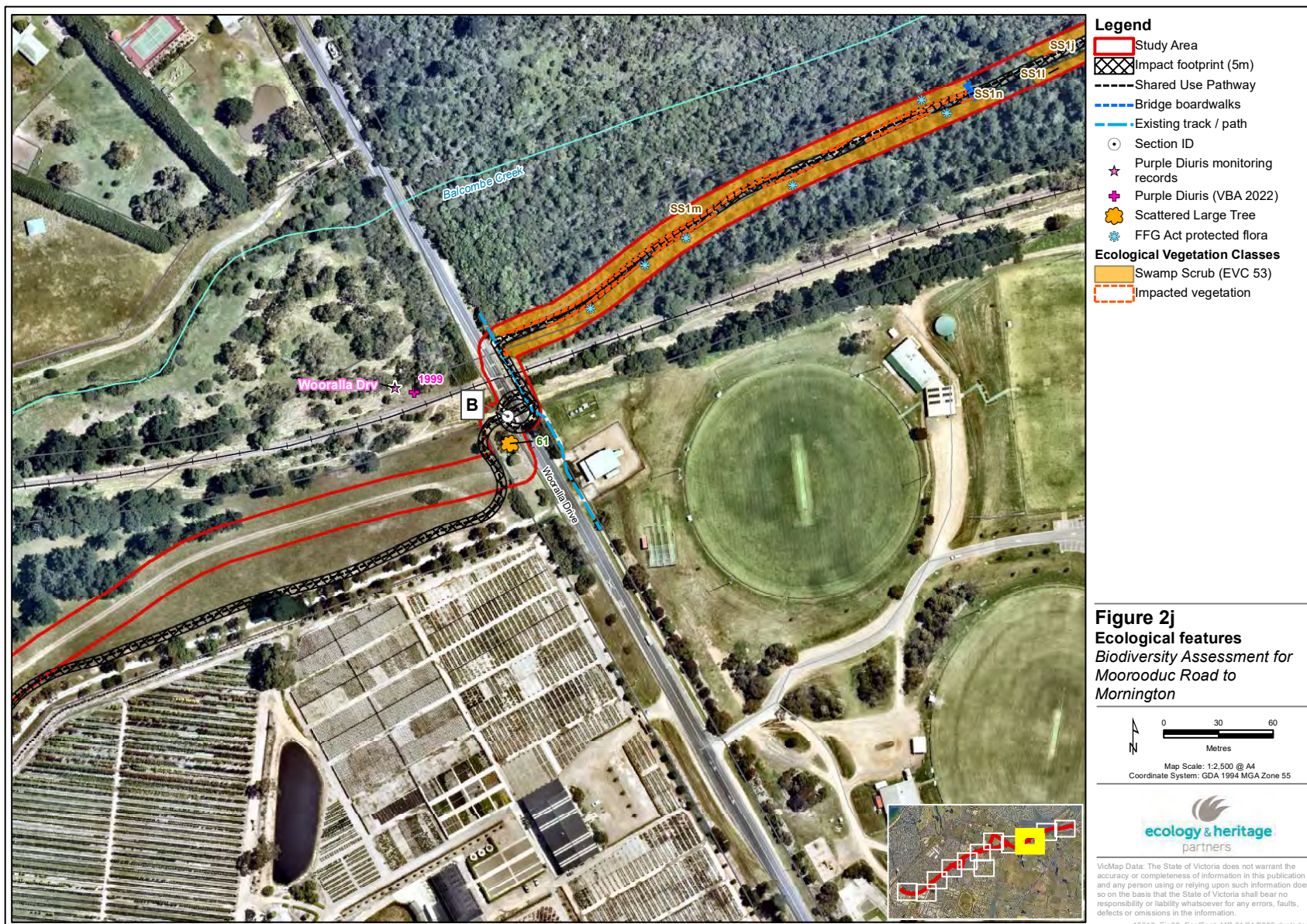


Aerial source: Nearmap 2022

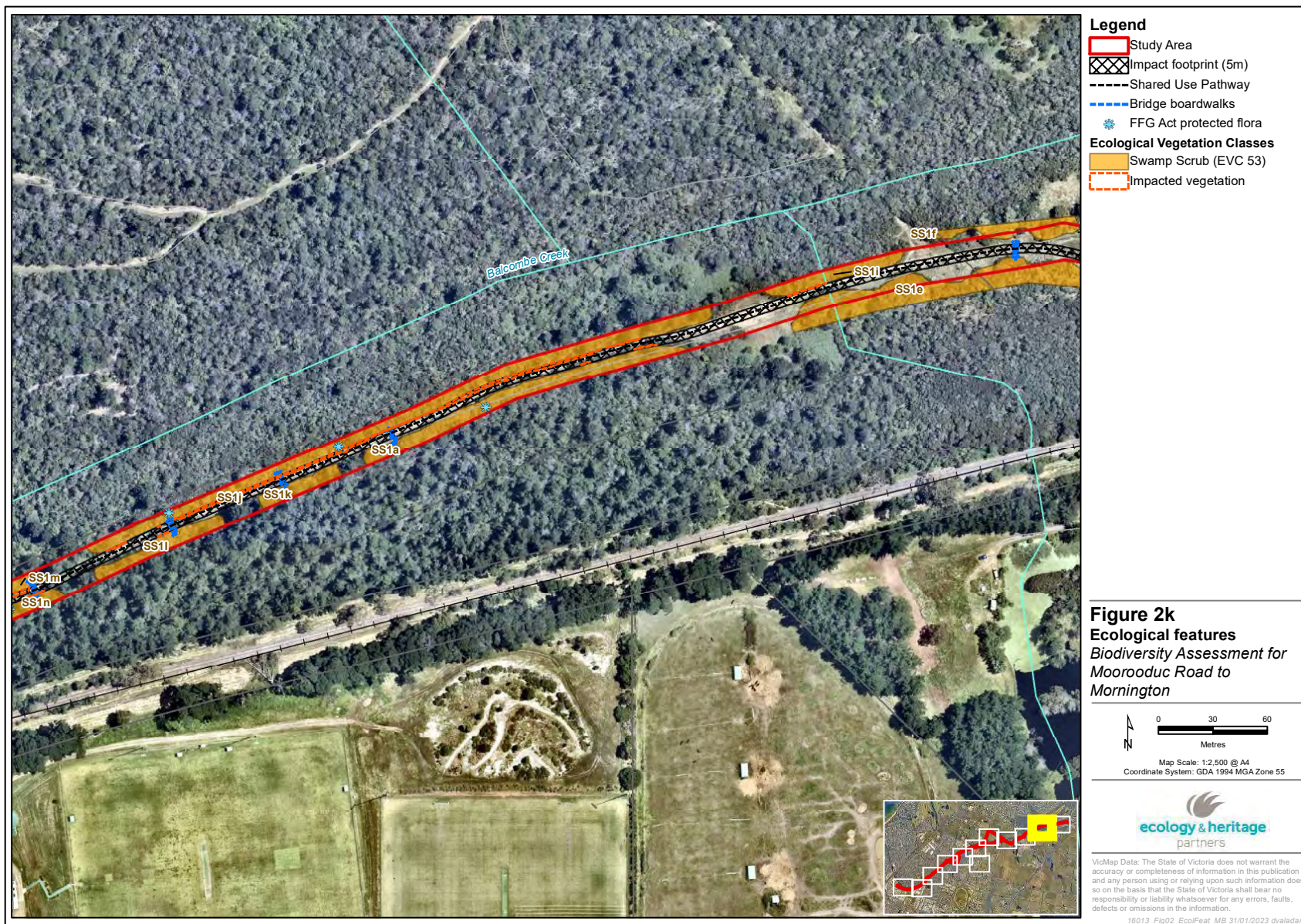




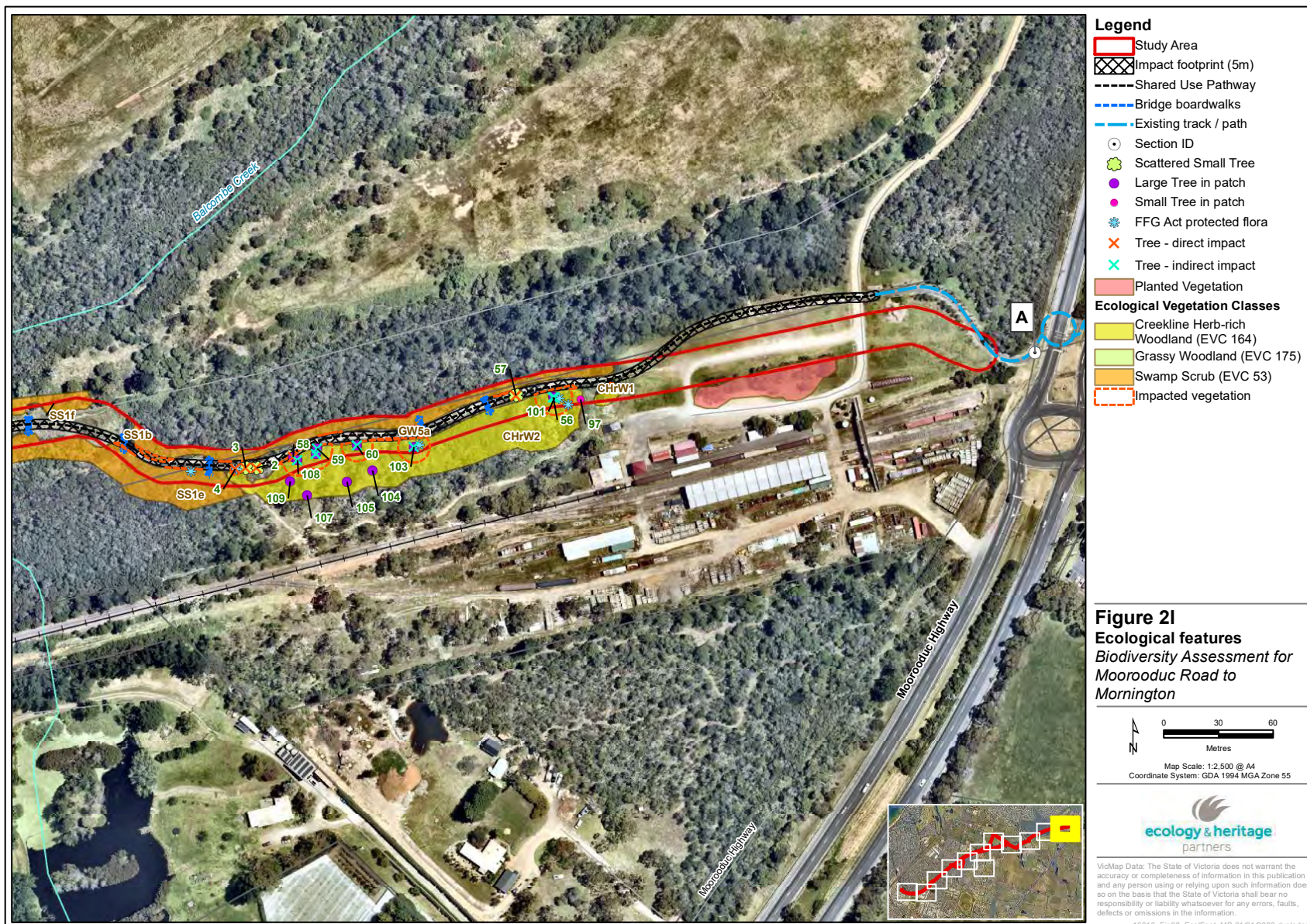




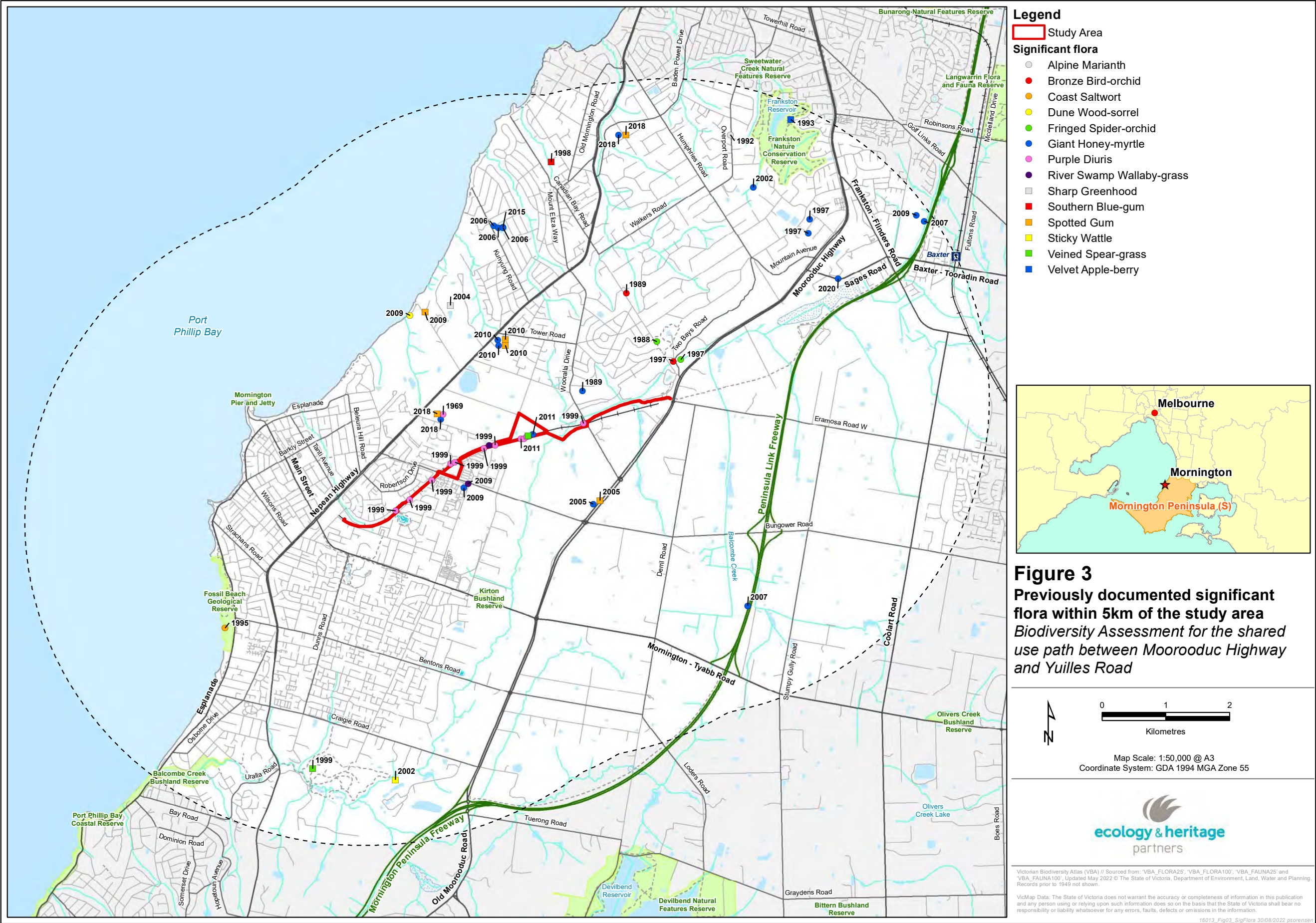




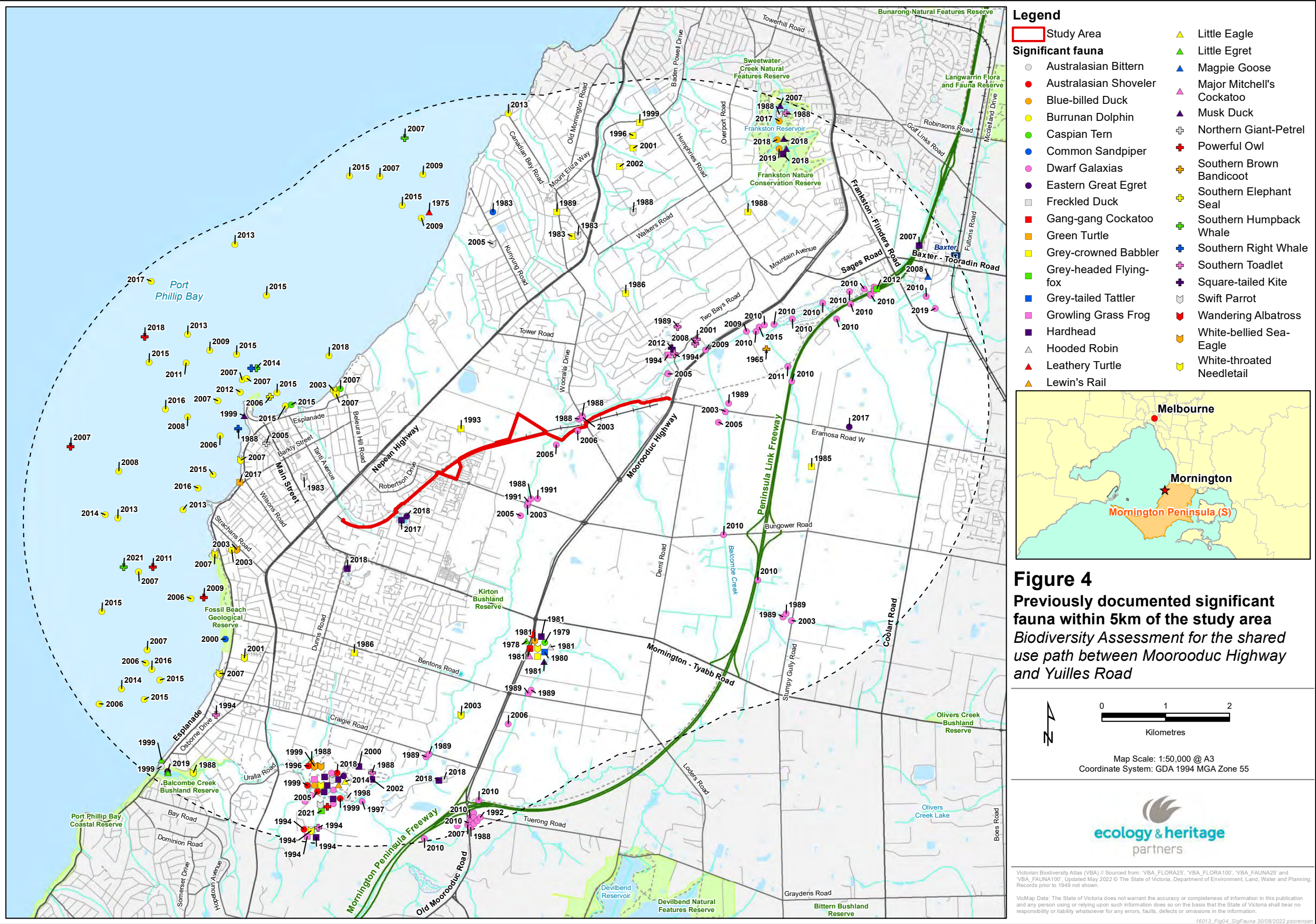
















## APPENDIX 1 FLORA

### Appendix 1.1 Flora Results

**Legend:**

**CR/EN/VU** Listed under the EPBC Act

**L** Listed under the FFG Act (DELWP 2022b)

**I** Protected under the FFG Act (DELWP 2019b)

**\*** Noxious weed under the CaLP Act

**w** Weed of National Significance

**#** Planted Victorian and non-Victorian species

**##** Planted ornamental and/or amenity

**Table A1.1.** Flora recorded within the study area by Ecology and Heritage Partners 2022

Scientific Name	Common Name	Status
<b>INDIGENOUS SPECIES</b>		
<i>Acacia floribunda</i>	White Sallow-wattle	I
<i>Acacia longifolia</i> subsp. <i>longifolia</i>	Sallow Wattle	I
<i>Acacia longifolia</i> subsp. <i>sophorae</i>	Coast Wattle	I
<i>Acacia mearnsii</i>	Black Wattle	I
<i>Acacia melanoxylon</i>	Blackwood	-
<i>Acacia paradoxa</i>	Hedge Wattle	-
<i>Acacia pycnantha</i>	Golden Wattle	I
<i>Acacia verticillata</i>	Prickly Moses	I
<i>Acaena echinata</i>	Sheep's Burr	-
<i>Acaena novae-zelandiae</i>	Bidgee-widgee	-
<i>Acrotriche serrulata</i>	Honey-pots	-
<i>Alisma plantago-aquatica</i>	Water Plantain	-
<i>Allocasuarina littoralis</i>	Black Sheoak	-
<i>Allocasuarina verticillata</i>	Drooping Sheoak	-
<i>Alternanthera denticulata</i>	Lesser Joyweed	-
<i>Amphibromus nervosus</i>	Common Swamp Wallaby-grass	-
<i>Amyema pendula</i>	Drooping Mistletoe	-
<i>Arthropodium milleflorum</i>	Pale Vanilla-lily	-
<i>Arthropodium strictum</i> s.l.	Chocolate Lily	-
<i>Austrostipa densiflora</i>	Dense Speargrass	-
<i>Austrostipa rudis</i> subsp. <i>australis</i>	Veined Spear-grass	L
<i>Austrostipa</i> spp.	Spear-grass	-





[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Scientific Name	Common Name	Status
<i>Banksia marginata</i>	Silver Banksia	-
<i>Billardiera scandens</i> s.l.	Common Apple-berry	L
<i>Bossiaea prostrata</i>	Creeping Bossiaea	-
<i>Bulbine bulbosa</i>	Bulbine Lily	-
<i>Burchardia umbellata</i>	Milkmaids	-
<i>Bursaria spinosa</i>	Sweet Bursaria	-
<i>Ceasia calliantha</i>	Blue Grass-lily	-
<i>Caesia parviflora</i>	Pale Grass-lily	-
<i>Carex</i> spp.	Sedge	-
<i>Cassinia aculeata</i>	Common Cassinia	I
<i>Cassinia arcuata</i>	Drooping Cassinia	I
<i>Cassytha melantha</i>	Coarse Dodder-laurel	-
<i>Centella cordifolia</i>	Centella	-
<i>Chrysocephalum apiculatum</i>	Common Everlasting	I
<i>Chrysocephalum semipapposum</i>	Clustered Everlasting	I
<i>Clematis microphylla</i>	Small-leaved Clematis	-
<i>Craspedia paludicola</i>	Swamp Billy-buttons	I
<i>Cynogeton procerum</i>	Water-ribbons	-
<i>Cynoglossum australe</i>	Australian Hound's-tongue	-
<i>Daviesia latifolia</i>	Hop Bitter-pea	-
<i>Dianella laevis</i>	Smooth Flax-lily	-
<i>Dianella longifolia</i> var. <i>longifolia</i>	Pale Flax-lily	-
<i>Dianella revoluta</i> var. <i>revoluta</i>	Black-anther Flax-lily	-
<i>Dichondra repens</i>	Kidney-weed	-
<i>Diuris punctata</i> var. <i>punctata</i>	Purple Diuris	L
<i>Dodonaea viscosa</i>	Sticky Hop-bush	-
<i>Drosera aberrans</i>	Scented Sundew	-
<i>Drosera peltata</i> subsp. <i>peltata</i>	Pale Sundew	-
<i>Eleocharis acuta</i>	Common Spike-sedge	-
<i>Eleocharis sphacelata</i>	Tall Spike-rush	-
<i>Eucalyptus botryoides</i>	Southern Mahogany	#
<i>Eucalyptus globulus</i>	Southern Blue-gum	#
<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i> var. <i>ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	-
<i>Eucalyptus pauciflora</i> subsp. <i>pauciflora</i>	White Sallee	-
<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna Gum	-
<i>Exocarpos cupressiformis</i>	Cherry Ballart	-



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Scientific Name	Common Name	Status
<i>Gahnia radula</i>	Thatch Saw-sedge	-
<i>Gonocarpus humilis</i>	Shade Raspwort	-
<i>Goodenia ovata</i>	Hop Goodenia	-
<i>Goodenia radicans</i>	Shiny Swamp-mat	-
<i>Hypericum gramineum</i>	Small St John's Wort	-
<i>Hypoxis vaginata</i>	Yellow Star	-
<i>Juncus bufonius</i>	Toad Rush	-
<i>Juncus pallidus</i>	Tall Rush	-
<i>Juncus</i> spp.	Rush	-
<i>Lachnagrostis filiformis</i>	Common Blown-grass	-
<i>Lemna</i> spp.	Duckweed	-
<i>Lepidosperma laterale</i>	Variable Sword-sedge	-
<i>Lepidosperma</i> spp.	Sword-sedge	-
<i>Leptospermum continentale</i>	Prickly Tea - tree	-
<i>Leptospermum laevigatum</i>	Coast Tea-tree	-
<i>Leptospermum myrsinoides</i>	Heath Tea-tree	-
<i>Lilaeopsis polyantha</i>	Australian Lilaeopsis	-
<i>Liparophyllum exaltatum</i> (syn. <i>Villarsia exaltata</i> )	Erect Marsh-flower	-
<i>Lobelia anceps</i>	Angled Lobelia	-
<i>Lomandra effusa</i>	Scented Mat-rush	-
<i>Lomandra filiformis</i> subsp. <i>filiformis</i>	Wattle Mat-rush	-
<i>Lomandra longifolia</i>	Spiny-headed Mat-rush	-
<i>Lomandra nana</i>	Dwarf Mat-rush	-
<i>Luzula meridionalis</i>	Common Woodrush	-
<i>Lythrum hyssopifolia</i>	Small Loosestrife	-
<i>Melaleuca armillaris</i> subsp. <i>armillaris</i>	Giant Honey-myrtle	#
<i>Melaleuca ericifolia</i>	Swamp Paperbark	-
<i>Microlaena stipoides</i> var. <i>stipoides</i>	Weeping Grass	-
<i>Microtis</i> spp.	Onion Orchid	I
<i>Meionectes brownii</i>	Swamp Raspwort	-
<i>Myriophyllum crispatum</i>	Water-milfoil	-
<i>Olearia lirata</i>	Snowy Daisy-bush	I
<i>Ottelia ovalifolia</i> subsp. <i>ovalifolia</i>	Swamp Lily	-
<i>Ornduffia reniformis</i> (syn. <i>Villarsia reniformis</i> )	Running Marsh-flower	-
<i>Oxalis exilis</i>	Shady Woodsorrel	-
<i>Oxalis perennans</i>	Grassland Woodsorrel	-



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Scientific Name	Common Name	Status
<i>Pandorea pandorana</i>	Wonga-vine	-
<i>Podolepis jaceaodes</i>	Showy Podolepis	I
<i>Persicaria</i> sp.	Persicaria	-
<i>Phragmites australis</i>	Common Reed	-
<i>Pimelea humilis</i>	Common Rice-flower	-
<i>Pittosporum undulatum</i>	Sweet Pittosporum	-
<i>Poa labillardierei</i>	Common Tussock-grass	-
<i>Poa morrisii</i>	Soft Tussock-grass	-
<i>Poa sieberiana</i>	Grey Tussock-grass	-
<i>Potamogeton tricarınatus</i>	Floating Pondweed	-
<i>Pteridium esculentum</i>	Austral Bracken	-
<i>Ranunculus inundatus</i>	River Buttercup	-
<i>Rytidosperma caespitosum</i>	Common Wallaby-grass	-
<i>Rytidosperma duttonianum</i>	Brown-back Wallaby-grass	-
<i>Rytidosperma geniculata</i>	Kneed Wallaby-grass	-
<i>Rytidosperma pallidum</i>	Silvertop Wallaby-grass	-
<i>Rytidosperma racemosum</i> var. <i>racemosum</i>	Slender Wallaby-grass	-
<i>Rytidosperma setaceum</i>	Bristly Wallaby-grass	-
<i>Rytidosperma</i> spp.	Wallaby-grass	-
<i>Senecio glomeratus</i>	Fireweed	I
<i>Senecio quadridentatus</i>	Cottony Fireweed	I
<i>Senecio</i> spp.	Fireweed	I
<i>Schoenoplectus tabernaemontani</i>	River Club-sedge	-
<i>Schoenus breviculmis</i>	Matted Bog-sedge	-
<i>Solanum aviculare</i>	Kangaroo Apple	-
<i>Stylidium graminifolium</i>	Grass Triggerplant	-
<i>Styphelia humifusa</i>	Cranberry Heath	-
<i>Thelymitra holmesii</i>	Slender Blue Swamp Sun-orchid	I
<i>Themeda triandra</i>	Kangaroo Grass	-
<i>Tricoryne elatior</i>	Yellow Rush Lily	-
<i>Typha</i> spp.	Cumbungi	-
<i>Wahlenbergia</i> spp.	Bluebell	-
<i>Xanthorrhoea minor</i>	Small Grass Tree	I
<b>INTRODUCED SPECIES</b>		
<i>Acacia baileyana</i>	Cootamundra Wattle	#
<i>Acanthus mollis</i>	Bear's Breech	##





[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Scientific Name	Common Name	Status
<i>Acer</i> spp.	Plane trees	##
<i>Acetosa sagittata</i>	Rambling Dock	-
<i>Agapanthus</i> spp.	Agapanthus	##
<i>Agave attenuata</i>	Foxtail agave	##
<i>Agrostis capillaris</i>	Brown-top Bent	-
<i>Aizoon pubescens</i>	Galenia	-
<i>Anthoxanthum odoratum</i>	Sweet Vernal-grass	-
<i>Arctotheca calendula</i>	Cape Weed	-
<i>Asparagus asparagoides</i>	Bridal Creeper	*w
<i>Asparagus scandens</i>	Climbing asparagus	-
<i>Bellis perennis</i>	English Daisy	-
<i>Billardiera fusiformis</i>	Australian bluebell	-
<i>Brachyscome</i> spp.	Daisy	-
<i>Brassica fruticulosa</i>	Twiggy Turnip	-
<i>Brassica</i> spp.	Turnip	-
<i>Briza maxima</i>	Large Quaking-grass	-
<i>Briza minor</i>	Lesser Quaking-grass	-
<i>Bromus</i> spp.	Brome	-
<i>Cenchrus clandestinus</i>	Kikuyu	-
<i>Centaureum</i> spp.	Centaury	-
<i>Chamaecytisus palmensis</i>	Tree Lucerne	-
<i>Chrysanthemoides monilifera</i>	Boneseed	*
<i>Cirsium vulgare</i>	Spear Thistle	*
<i>Conyza bonariensis</i>	Flaxleaf Fleabane	-
<i>Coprosma repens</i>	Mirror Bush	-
<i>Cortaderia selloana</i>	Pampas Grass	-
<i>Cotoneaster</i> spp.	Cotoneaster	-
<i>Crassula</i> spp./cv.	Crassula (cultivated)	-
<i>Cupressus</i> spp.	Cypress	##
<i>Cynodon dactylon</i>	Couch	-
<i>Cyperus eragrostis</i>	Drain Flat-sedge	-
<i>Cytisus scoparius</i>	English Broom	*w
<i>Dactylis glomerata</i>	Cocksfoot	-
<i>Dodonaea</i> sp.	Hop-bush	-
<i>Echium plantagineum</i>	Paterson's Curse	*
<i>Ehrharta erecta</i>	Panic Veldt-grass	-



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Scientific Name	Common Name	Status
<i>Erica lusitanica</i>	Spanish Heath	-
<i>Eucalyptus cladocalyx</i>	Sugar Gum	##
<i>Eucalyptus robusta</i>	Swamp Mahogany	##
<i>Festuca arundinacea</i>	Tall Fescue	-
<i>Fraxinus</i> spp.	Ash	##
<i>Fumaria</i> spp.	Fumitory	-
<i>Gamochaeta calviceps</i>	Silky Cudweed	-
<i>Genista linifolia</i>	Flax-leaf Broom	*
<i>Genista monspessulana</i>	Montpellier Broom	*
<i>Grevillea robusta</i>	Silky Oak	##
<i>Grevillea</i> spp./cv.	Grevillea (cultivated)	##
<i>Hakea laurina</i>	Pincushion Hakea	##
<i>Hakea salicifolia</i> subsp. <i>salicifolia</i>	Willow-leaved Hakea	##
<i>Hedera helix</i>	English Ivy	-
<i>Helminthotheca echioides</i>	Ox-tongue	-
<i>Holcus lanatus</i>	Yorkshire Fog	-
<i>Hypochaeris radicata</i>	Flatweed	-
<i>Lolium perenne</i>	Perennial Rye-grass	-
<i>Lycium ferocissimum</i>	African Box-thorn	*W
<i>Malva</i> spp.	Mallow	-
<i>Nassella neesiana</i>	Chilean Needle-grass	*W
<i>Paraserianthes lophantha</i> subsp. <i>lophantha</i>	Cape Wattle	-
<i>Paspalum dilatatum</i>	Paspalum	-
<i>Paspalum distichum</i>	Water Couch	-
<i>Pelargonium</i> spp./cv.	Pelargonium (cultivated)	##
<i>Persicaria</i> sp.	Knotweed	-
<i>Phalaris aquatica</i>	Toowoomba Canary-grass	-
<i>Pinus radiata</i>	Radiata Pine	-
<i>Plantago coronopus</i>	Buck's-horn Plantain	-
<i>Plantago lanceolata</i>	Ribwort	-
<i>Poa annua</i>	Annual Meadow-grass	-
<i>Prunella vulgaris</i>	Self-heal	-
<i>Prunus</i> spp.	Prunus	-
<i>Pseudoscleropodium purum</i>	Neat feather-moss	-
<i>Quercus</i> spp.	Oak	-
<i>Rosa rubiginosa</i>	Sweet Briar	*



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Scientific Name	Common Name	Status
<i>Rubus anglocandicans</i> (syn. <i>Rubus fruticosus</i> spp. agg)	Blackberry	<b>*w</b>
<i>Rumex brownii</i>	Slender Dock	-
<i>Rumex</i> spp.	Dock	-
<i>Salix</i> spp.	Willow	-
<i>Salvia cistus</i>	Sage-leaved Rock-rose	-
<i>Solanum</i> spp.	Knightshade	-
<i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>	Common Sow-thistle	-
<i>Sporobolus</i> spp.	Rat-tail Grass	-
<i>Tradescantia fluminensis</i>	Wandering Trad	##
<i>Ulex europaeus</i>	Gorse	<b>*w</b>
<i>Watsonia</i> spp.	Watsonia	<b>*</b>
<i>Yucca</i> sp.	Yucca	-
<i>Zantedeschia aethiopica</i>	Arum Lily	-





Appendix 1.2 - Habitat Hectare Assessment

Table A1.2. Results of Habitat Hectare Assessment.

Vegetation Zone		GW1	GW2	GW3	GW4	GW5	GW6	GW7	GW8	Gw9	ChrW1	ChrW2	PSW1	PSW2	PSW3	SS1	PGWe1
Patch I.D		a-v	a-e	a-d	a-c	a-c	a-b	a	a-f	a-c	a	a	a-c	a	a-b	a	a-e
Bioregion		Gippsland Plain															
EVC / Tree		Grassy Woodland									Creekline Herb-rich Woodland		Plains Swampy Woodland			Swamp Scrub	Plains Grassy Wetland
EVC Number		175									164		651			53_61	125
EVC Conservation Status		Endangered															
Patch Condition	Large Old Trees /10	0	0	0	3	9	5	2	0	0	9	0	10	6	0	0	NA
	Canopy Cover /5	0	4	4	4	4	4	4	0	0	4	0	5	5	5	3	NA
	Under storey /25	0	7	7	20	20	15	15	15	10	15	0	20	20	15	0	10
	Lack of Weeds /15	0	15	15	7	7	7	7	9	4	7	0	4	4	4	4	4
	Recruitment /10	1	1	10	6	10	6	6	0	0	10	1	10	10	6	10	6
	Organic Matter /5	4	5	5	5	5	3	3	5	5	5	4	3	3	2	4	5
	Logs /5	0	0	5	5	5	5	4	0	0	5	0	4	5	2	NA	NA
	Treeless EVC Multiplier	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.15	1.36
	Subtotal =	5.00	32.00	46.00	50.00	60.00	45.00	41.00	29.00	19.00	55.00	5.00	56.00	53.00	34.00	24.15	34.00
Landscape Value /25		2	2	3	3	3	3	3	2	2	14	7	3	3	3	15	2
Habitat Points /100		7	34	49	53	63	48	44	31	21	69	12	59	56	37	39	36
Habitat Score		0.07	0.34	0.49	0.53	0.63	0.48	0.44	0.31	0.21	0.69	0.12	0.59	0.56	0.37	0.51	0.36



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

## Appendix 1.3 - Scattered Trees and Large Trees in Patches

Table A1.3. Scattered Trees and Large Trees in Patches.

Tree # (Figure 2)	Species name	Common Name	Dead / Alive	Hollow	TYPE	DBH	Size Class	Scattered / Patch	Status
1	<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	River Red-gum	Alive	-	Tree	18	Small	Patch	Direct impact
2	<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	River Red-gum	Alive	-	Tree	15	Small	Scattered	Direct impact
3	<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	River Red-gum	Alive	-	Tree	40	Small	Scattered	Direct impact
4	<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	River Red-gum	Alive	-	Tree	26	Small	Patch	Direct impact
18	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	82	Large	Patch	-
19	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	71	Small	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
20	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	73	Small	Patch	Direct impact
24	<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	River Red-gum	Alive	-	Tree	82	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
25	<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	River Red-gum	Alive	-	Tree	61	Large	Patch	Direct impact
26	<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	River Red-gum	Alive	-	Tree	63	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
27	<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	River Red-gum	Alive	-	Tree	60	Large	Patch	-
28	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	101	Large	Patch	-
29	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	78	Large	Scattered	-
30	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	-
31	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	67	Large	Patch	-
32	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	97	Large	Patch	-
35	<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	River Red-gum	Alive	-	Tree	91	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
37	<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	River Red-gum	Alive	-	Tree	32	Small	Scattered	-
40	<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	River Red-gum	Dead	-	Tree	38	Small	Scattered	TPZ impact >10%
41	<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	River Red-gum	Dead	-	Tree	19	Small	Scattered	TPZ impact >10%



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Tree # (Figure 2)	Species name	Common Name	Dead / Alive	Hollow	TYPE	DBH	Size Class	Scattered / Patch	Status
45	<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	River Red-gum	Alive	-	Tree	61	Large	Scattered	-
47	<i>Allocasuarina</i> sp.	Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	30	Small	Scattered	-
51	<i>Allocasuarina</i> sp.	Sheoak	Dead	-	Tree	40	Large	Patch	-
52	<i>Allocasuarina</i> sp.	Sheoak	Dead	-	Tree	42	Large	Patch	-
53	<i>Allocasuarina</i> sp.	Sheoak	Dead	-	Tree	52	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
54	<i>Allocasuarina</i> sp.	Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	44	Large	Patch	Direct impact
55	<i>Allocasuarina</i> sp.	Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	8	Small	Scattered	TPZ impact >10%
56	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i>	Manna Gum	Alive	-	Tree	80	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
57	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i>	Manna Gum	Alive	-	Tree	55	Small	Scattered	Direct impact
58	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i>	Manna Gum	Alive	-	Tree	61	Large	Patch	Direct impact
59	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i>	Manna Gum	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
60	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i>	Manna Gum	Alive	-	Tree	71	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
61	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i>	Manna Gum	Alive	-	Tree	72	Large	Scattered	-
62	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	78	Large	Patch	Direct impact
63	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	100	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
64	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	62	Large	Patch	-
65	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	72	Large	Patch	-
66	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	80	Large	Patch	-
67	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Dead	-	Tree	87	Large	Patch	-
68	<i>Eucalyptus pauciflora</i>	White Sallee	Dead	-	Tree	73	Large	Patch	-
69	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	-
70	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	75	Large	Patch	-
71	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	91	Large	Patch	-
72	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	102	Large	Patch	-





[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Tree # (Figure 2)	Species name	Common Name	Dead / Alive	Hollow	TYPE	DBH	Size Class	Scattered / Patch	Status
73	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Dead	-	Tree	74	Large	Patch	-
74	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	80	Large	Patch	-
75	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	80	Large	Patch	-
76	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	37	Small	Scattered	Direct impact
77	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	33	Small	Scattered	Direct impact
78	<i>Allocasuarina</i> sp.	Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	89	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
79	<i>Allocasuarina</i> sp.	Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	90	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
80	<i>Allocasuarina</i> sp.	Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	91	Large	Patch	-
81	<i>Allocasuarina</i> sp.	Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	92	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
82	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
83	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	48	Large	Patch	Direct impact
85	<i>Eucalyptus pauciflora</i>	White Sallee	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
86	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
87	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Dead	Yes	Tree	70	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
88	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	-
89	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	-
92	<i>Allocasuarina</i> sp.	Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	40	Large	Patch	-
93	<i>Allocasuarina</i> sp.	Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	40	Large	Patch	-
97	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna-gum	Alive	-	Tree	55	Small	Patch	-
101	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna-gum	Alive	-	Tree	80	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
103	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna-gum	Dying	-	Tree	72	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
104	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna-gum	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	-
105	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna-gum	Alive	-	Tree	75	Large	Patch	-
106	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna-gum	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Tree # (Figure 2)	Species name	Common Name	Dead / Alive	Hollow	TYPE	DBH	Size Class	Scattered / Patch	Status
107	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna-gum	Alive	-	Tree	92	Large	Patch	-
108	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna-gum	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
109	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna-gum	Alive	-	Tree	85	Large	Patch	-
149	<i>Allocasuarina verticillata</i>	Drooping Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	30	Small	Scattered	-
150	<i>Allocasuarina verticillata</i>	Drooping Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	15	Small	Scattered	Direct impact
160	<i>Eucalyptus leucoxylon</i>	Yellow Gum	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	-
161	<i>Allocasuarina verticillata</i>	Drooping Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	40	Large	Patch	-
162	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	-	Tree	55	Large	Patch	-
167	<i>Eucalyptus obliqua</i>	Messmate	Alive	-	Tree	50	Small	Patch	-
175	<i>Allocasuarina verticillata</i>	Drooping Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	40	Large	Scattered	-
176	<i>Allocasuarina verticillata</i>	Drooping Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	40	Large	Scattered	-
177	<i>Allocasuarina verticillata</i>	Drooping Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	40	Large	Scattered	-
182	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i>	Manna Gum	Alive	-	Tree	72	Large	Patch	-
203	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i>	Manna Gum	Alive	-	Tree	15	Small	Scattered	-
204	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna-gum	Alive	-	Tree	60	Small	Scattered	-
227	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	65	Small	Scattered	-
233	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	-	Tree	85	Large	Patch	-
240	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna-gum	Alive	-	Tree	92	Large	Patch	-
241	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna-gum	Alive	-	Tree	90	Large	Patch	-
242	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna-gum	Alive	-	Tree	80	Large	Patch	-
243	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna-gum	Alive	-	Tree	95	Large	Patch	-
246	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i>	Manna Gum	Alive	-	Tree	8	Small	Scattered	-
249	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i>	Manna Gum	Alive	-	Tree	5	Small	Scattered	-
270	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Scattered	-



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Tree # (Figure 2)	Species name	Common Name	Dead / Alive	Hollow	TYPE	DBH	Size Class	Scattered / Patch	Status
271	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Scattered	-
278	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	50	Small	Scattered	-
282	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	18	Small	Scattered	-
283	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	10	Small	Scattered	-
284	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	45	Small	Scattered	-
285	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i>	Manna Gum	Alive	-	Tree	55	Small	Scattered	-
286	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna-gum	Alive	-	Tree	40	Small	Scattered	-
292	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	-	Tree	55	Large	Patch	-
293	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	-	Tree	55	Large	Patch	-
294	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	-	Tree	65	Large	Patch	-
295	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	-	Tree	90	Large	Patch	-
299	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	-
300	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	-
301	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	-	Tree	55	Large	Patch	-
305	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	60	Large	Patch	-
315	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	-	Tree	110	Large	Patch	-
318	<i>Eucalyptus pauciflora</i>	White Sallee	Alive	-	Tree	80	Large	Patch	-
320	<i>Eucalyptus pauciflora</i>	White Sallee	Dying	-	Tree	75	Large	Patch	-
323	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	80	Large	Patch	-
338	<i>Eucalyptus pauciflora</i>	White Sallee	Alive	-	Tree	90	Large	Patch	Direct impact
340	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	Direct impact
342	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	75	Large	Patch	Direct impact
344	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	-
360	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	Yes	Tree	45	Large	Patch	Direct impact





[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Tree # (Figure 2)	Species name	Common Name	Dead / Alive	Hollow	TYPE	DBH	Size Class	Scattered / Patch	Status
363	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	7	Large	Patch	Direct impact
366	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	Yes	Tree	40	Large	Patch	Direct impact
367	<i>Allocasuarina verticillata</i>	Drooping Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	40	Large	Patch	-
370	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	Yes	Tree	70	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
371	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	Yes	Tree	60	Large	Patch	-
374	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	80	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
375	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>viminalis</i>	Manna Gum	Alive	-	Tree	80	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
380	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>viminalis</i>	Manna Gum	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	Direct impact
384	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>viminalis</i>	Manna Gum	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Scattered	-
390	<i>Allocasuarina verticillata</i>	Drooping Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	40	Large	Patch	Direct impact
392	<i>Allocasuarina littoralis</i>	Black Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	40	Large	Patch	-
393	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	-	Tree	45	Large	Patch	-
395	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	-	Tree	55	Small	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
400	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>viminalis</i>	Manna Gum	Alive	-	Tree	80	Large	Patch	-
409	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
415	<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	River Red-gum	Alive	-	Tree	5	Small	Scattered	-
416	<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	River Red-gum	Alive	-	Tree	5	Small	Scattered	-
417	<i>Eucalyptus pauciflora</i>	White Sallee	Alive	-	Tree	80	Large	Patch	-
418	<i>Eucalyptus</i> sp.	-	Alive	-	Tree	80	Large	Scattered	TPZ impact >10%
420	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	80	Large	Patch	-
421	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>viminalis</i>	Manna Gum	Alive	-	Tree	15	Small	Scattered	-
423	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	85	Large	Scattered	-
426	<i>Eucalyptus pauciflora</i>	White Sallee	Alive	-	Tree	70	Large	Patch	-
428	<i>Eucalyptus pauciflora</i>	White Sallee	Alive	-	Tree	75	Large	Patch	TPZ impact >10%



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Tree # (Figure 2)	Species name	Common Name	Dead / Alive	Hollow	TYPE	DBH	Size Class	Scattered / Patch	Status
429	<i>Allocasuarina verticillata</i>	Drooping Sheoak	Alive	-	Tree	40	Large	Patch	-
430	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	Yes	Tree	50	Small	Patch	TPZ impact >10%
431	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	Alive	-	Tree	72	Large	Scattered	TPZ impact >10%
432	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna-gum	Alive	-	Tree	105	Large	Scattered	-



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

## Appendix 1.4 Significant Flora Species

**Table A1.4.1** Conservation status of each species for each Act. The values in this table correspond to Columns 5 and 6 in Table A1.4.3.

EPBC ( <i>Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999</i> ):		FFG ( <i>Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988</i> ):	
EX	Extinct	EX	Extinct
CR	Critically endangered	CR	Critically endangered
EN	Endangered	EN	Endangered
VU	Vulnerable	VU	Vulnerable
#	Listed on the Protected Matters Search Tool		

**Table A1.4.2** Likelihood of occurrence rankings: Habitat characteristics assessment of significant flora species previously recorded within 10 kilometres of the study area, or that may potentially occur within the study area to determine their likelihood of occurrence. The values in this table correspond to Column 7 in Table A1.4.3.

1	Known Occurrence	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Recorded within the study area recently (i.e. within ten years).</li> </ul>
2	High Likelihood	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Previous records of the species in the local vicinity; and/or,</li> <li>The study area contains areas of high-quality habitat.</li> </ul>
3	Moderate Likelihood	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Limited previous records of the species in the local vicinity; and/or,</li> <li>The study area contains poor or limited habitat.</li> </ul>
4	Low Likelihood	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Poor or limited habitat for the species, however other evidence (such as lack of records or environmental factors) indicates there is a very low likelihood of presence.</li> </ul>
5	Unlikely	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>No suitable habitat and/or outside the species range; and/or,</li> <li>Not recorded during site assessment/planted.</li> </ul>





[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

**Table A1.4.3** Significant flora recorded or predicted to occur within 10 kilometres of the study area.

Scientific Name	Common Name	EPBC Act	FFG Act	# of documented records	Last documented record (VBA/PMST)	Likelihood	Targeted Surveys Required & Rationale
<b>NATIONAL SIGNIFICANCE</b>							
<i>Amphibromus fluitans</i>	River Swamp Wallaby-grass	VU	-	2	2014	1	Suitable habitat and recent record - 2014 record is within study area.
<i>Caladenia orientalis</i>	Eastern Spider Orchid	EN	-	-	#	4	Limited records, no suitable habitat.
<i>Caladenia robinsonii</i>	Frankston Spider-orchid	EN	cr	2	1941	4	Limited records, no suitable habitat.
<i>Caladenia tessellata</i>	Thick-lip Spider-orchid	VU	-	1	1970	4	Suitable habitat, but no records within close proximity, all records are older (>10 years).
<i>Caladenia thysanochila</i>	Fringed Spider-orchid	EN	ex	2	1997	4	Suitable habitat, but no records within close proximity, all records are older (>10 years). Species has only been recorded in one location, approx. 600 metres north of study area.
<i>Dianella amoena</i>	Matted Flax-lily	EN	-	-	#	4	Outside species distribution.
<i>Eucalyptus crenulata</i>	Buxton Gum	EN	en	1	1990	4	Outside species distribution.
<i>Euphrasia collina</i> subsp. <i>muelleri</i>	Purple Eyebright	EN	en	5	1929	4	Limited records, no suitable habitat.
<i>Glycine latrobeana</i>	Clover Glycine	VU	-	-	#	4	Suitable habitat, but no records within close proximity, all records are older (>10 years).
<i>Lepidium aschersonii</i>	Spiny Pepper-cress	VU	-	-	#	4	Outside species distribution.
<i>Prasophyllum frenchii</i>	Maroon Leek-orchid	EN	-	-	#	4	Suitable habitat present, but limited records.
<i>Prasophyllum spicatum</i>	Dense Leek-orchid	VU	-	-	#	4	Limited records, no suitable habitat.
<i>Pterostylis chlorogramma</i>	Green-striped Greenhood	VU	en	1	1991	4	Suitable habitat present, but limited records.
<i>Pterostylis cucullata</i>	Leafy Greenhood	VU	-	-	#	3	Suitable habitat present, but limited records.
<i>Senecio macrocarpus</i>	Large-fruit Fireweed	VU	-	-	#	4	No suitable habitat.



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Scientific Name	Common Name	EPBC Act	FFG Act	# of documented records	Last documented record (VBA/PMST)	Likelihood	Targeted Surveys Required & Rationale
<i>Senecio psilocarpus</i>	Swamp Fireweed	VU	-	-	#	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Xerochrysum palustre</i>	Swamp Everlasting	VU	-	-	#	4	No suitable habitat.
STATE SIGNIFICANCE							
<i>Acacia howittii</i>	Sticky Wattle	-	vu	4	2011	4	Suitable habitat, but limited records.
<i>Austrostipa rudis</i> subsp. <i>australis</i>	Veined Spear-grass	-	en	4	2011	1	Previously recorded within the study area.
<i>Billardiera scandens</i> s.s.	Velvet Apple-berry	-	en	5	2010	1	Recorded during the site assessment.
<i>Burnettia cuneata</i>	Lizard Orchid	-	en	3	1902	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Caladenia oenochila</i>	Wine-lipped Spider-orchid	-	cr	1	1920	4	Suitable habitat present, but limited records within the landscape. No recent records.
<i>Caladenia venusta</i>	Large White Spider-orchid	-	en	1	1905	4	Suitable habitat present, but limited records within the landscape. No recent records.
<i>Chiloglottis X pescottiana</i>	Bronze Bird-orchid	-	en	4	1997	4	Suitable habitat present, but limited records within the landscape. No recent records.
<i>Coronidium gunnianum</i>	Pale Swamp Everlasting	-	cr	2	2016	2	Suitable habitat present, however there are limited records within the broader landscape.
<i>Corybas fimbriatus</i>	Fringed Helmet-orchid	-	en	1	1920	4	Suitable habitat present, but limited records within the landscape. No recent records.
<i>Corymbia maculata</i>	Spotted Gum	-	vu	16	2018	5	Outside natural distribution.
<i>Craspedia canens</i>	Grey Billy-buttons	-	cr	1	1920	4	Suitable habitat present, but limited records within the landscape. No recent records.
<i>Diuris palustris</i>	Swamp Diuris	-	en	1	1926	4	Suitable habitat present, but limited records within the landscape. No recent records.
<i>Diuris punctata</i> var. <i>punctata</i>	Purple Diuris	-	en	32	2011	1	Previously recorded within the study area.



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Scientific Name	Common Name	EPBC Act	FFG Act	# of documented records	Last documented record (VBA/PMST)	Likelihood	Targeted Surveys Required & Rationale
<i>Eucalyptus carolaniae</i>	Mount Martha Bundy	-	cr	19	2009	4	This species is found from one location, approximately 5 kilometres south of the study area. Recent records and suitable habitat, however no specimens were identified during the assessment.
<i>Eucalyptus fulgens</i>	Green Scentbark	-	en	4	2009	4	Suitable habitat present, recent records (<10 years old) within 5 kilometres of study area, however not recorded during site assessment.
<i>Eucalyptus globulus</i> subsp. <i>globulus</i>	Southern Blue-gum	-	en	2	2017	5	Outside natural distribution.
<i>Eucalyptus leucoxylon</i> subsp. <i>connata</i>	Melbourne Yellow-gum	-	en	1	2018	4	Outside species typical distribution.
<i>Exocarpos syrticola</i>	Coast Ballart	-	en	1	2001	5	No suitable habitat.
<i>Lachnagrostis semibarbata</i> var. <i>semibarbata</i>	Purple Blown-grass	-	en	3	2005	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Melaleuca armillaris</i> subsp. <i>armillaris</i>	Giant Honey-myrtle	-	en	37	2020	1	Recorded within the study area during the site assessment, however this species is beyond its natural distribution.
<i>Oxalis rubens</i>	Dune Wood-sorrel	-	en	1	2009	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Poa poiformis</i> var. <i>ramifer</i>	Dune Poa	-	en	1	2009	5	No suitable habitat.
<i>Prasophyllum lindleyanum</i>	Green Leek-orchid	-	en	3	1919	4	Suitable habitat present, but limited records within the landscape. No recent records.
<i>Pterostylis pedoglossa</i>	Prawn Greenhood	-	en	5	2000	4	Suitable habitat present, but limited records within the landscape. No recent records. Most records are located within Langwarrin Flora and Fauna Reserve.





[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Scientific Name	Common Name	EPBC Act	FFG Act	# of documented records	Last documented record (VBA/PMST)	Likelihood	Targeted Surveys Required & Rationale
<i>Pterostylis X ingens</i>	Sharp Greenhood	-	vu	1	2004	3	Suitable habitat present, but limited records within the landscape.
<i>Pterostylis X toveyana</i>	Mentone Greenhood	-	en	5	1927	4	Suitable habitat present, but limited records within the landscape. No recent records.
<i>Rhytidosporum inconspicuum</i>	Alpine Marianth	-	en	1	1992	5	Outside species natural distribution.
<i>Salsola tragus</i> subsp. <i>pontica</i>	Coast Saltwort	-	en	2	1995	4	Potential habitat, however there are limited records within the landscape. No recent records.
<i>Thelymitra X macmillanii</i>	Crimson Sun-orchid	-	vu	1	1865	4	Potential habitat, however there are limited records within the landscape. No recent records.
<i>Utricularia gibba</i>	Floating Bladderwort	-	en	7	1996	5	Dubious colonisation status, some plants in Victoria believed to be introduced, particularly within urban areas.

## APPENDIX 2 - FAUNA

### Appendix 2.1 Fauna Results

Table A2. 1. Fauna recorded within the study area.

Scientific Name	Common Name	Conservation Status
<b>INDIGENOUS SPECIES</b>		
<b>Birds</b>		
<i>Anthochaera chrysoptera</i>	Little Wattlebird	-
<i>Cacatua galerita</i>	Sulphur-crested Cockatoo	-
<i>Cacatua sanguinea</i>	Little Corella	-
<i>Corvus mellori</i>	Little Raven	-
<i>Cracticus torquatus</i>	Grey Butcherbird	-
<i>Eolophus roseicapilla</i>	Galah	-
<i>Gymnorhina tibicen</i>	Australian Magpie	-
<i>Manorina melanocephala</i>	Noisy Miner	-
<i>Ocyphaps lophotes</i>	Crested Pigeon	-
<i>Platycercus eximius</i>	Eastern Rosella	-
<i>Trichoglossus moluccanus</i>	Rainbow Lorikeet	-
<i>Zanda funerea</i>	Yellow-tailed Black Cockatoo	-
<i>Anthochaera carunculata</i>	Red Wattlebird	-
<i>Rhipidura leucophrys</i>	Willie Wagtail	-
<i>Anas superciliosa</i>	Pacific Black Duck	-
<i>Lichenostomus penicillatus</i>	White-plumed Honeyeater	-
<i>Strepera graculina</i>	Pied Currawong	-
<i>Acanthiza pusilla</i>	Brown Thornbill	-
<i>Zosterops lateralis</i>	Silvereye	-
<i>Malurus cyaneus</i>	Superb Fairywren	-
<i>Pardalotus punctatus</i>	Spotted Pardalote	-
<b>Mammals</b>		
<i>Pseudocheirus peregrinus</i>	Common Ringtail Possum	-
<b>Amphibians</b>		
<i>Crinia signifera</i>	Common Eastern Froglet	-
<i>Limnodynastes tasmaniensis</i>	Spotted Marsh Frog	-
<i>Limnodynastes dumerilii</i>	Pobblebonk	-
<b>INTRODUCED ANIMALS</b>		
<i>Acridotheres tristis</i>	Common Myna	-



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Scientific Name	Common Name	Conservation Status
<i>Oryctolagus cuniculus</i>	European Rabbit	-
<i>Turdus merula</i>	Common Blackbird	-
<i>Vulpes vulpes</i>	Red Fox	-
<i>Sturnus vulgaris</i>	Common Starling	-





[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

## Appendix 2.2 Significant Fauna Species

**Table A2.2.1** The values in this table correspond to Columns 5 to 7 in Table A2.1.3.

EPBC ( <i>Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999</i> ):		FFG ( <i>Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988</i> ):	
EX	Extinct	EX	Extinct
CR	Critically endangered	CR	Critically endangered
EN	Endangered	EN	Endangered
VU	Vulnerable	VU	Vulnerable
CD	Conservation dependent	CD	Conservation dependent
#	<i>Listed on the Protected Matters Search Tool</i>		

**Table A2.2.2** Likelihood of occurrence rankings: Habitat characteristics assessment of significant fauna species previously recorded within 10 kilometres of the study area, or that may potentially occur within the study area to determine their likelihood of occurrence. The values in this table correspond to Column 7 in Table A2.1.3.

1	High Likelihood	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Known resident in the study area based on site observations, database records, or expert advice; and/or,</li> <li>Recent records (i.e. within five years) of the species in the local area (DELWP 2022a); and/or,</li> <li>The study area contains the species' preferred habitat.</li> </ul>
2	Moderate Likelihood	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The species is likely to visit the study area regularly (i.e. at least seasonally); and/or,</li> <li>Previous records of the species in the local area (DELWP 2022a); and/or,</li> <li>The study area contains some characteristics of the species' preferred habitat.</li> </ul>
3	Low Likelihood	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The species is likely to visit the study area occasionally or opportunistically whilst moving to more suitable sites; and/or,</li> <li>There are only limited or historical records of the species in the local area (i.e. more than 20 years old); and/or,</li> <li>The study area contains few or no characteristics of the species' preferred habitat.</li> </ul>
4	Unlikely	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>No previous records of the species in the local area; and/or,</li> <li>The species may fly over the study area when moving between areas of more suitable habitat; and/or,</li> <li>Out of the species' range; and/or no suitable habitat present.</li> </ul>



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

**Table A2.2.3.** Significant fauna recorded or predicted to occur within 10 kilometres of the study area.

Scientific Name	Common Name	EPBC	FFG	Last documented record (VBA/PMST)	# of documented records	Likelihood	Rationale
<b>NATIONAL SIGNIFICANCE</b>							
<i>Antechinus minimus maritimus</i>	Swamp Antechinus	VU	vu	2007	1	3	Potentially suitable habitat present. However, based on the development plan, the works are unlikely to have significant impact on this species. The highest quality habitat is located within patches of Swamp Scrub and Plains Swampy Woodland, which is not proposed to be removed/modified as part of works.
<i>Anthochaera phrygia</i>	Regent Honeyeater	CR	-	#	-	3	No suitable habitat (vagrant visitor to the Mornington Peninsula).
<i>Botaurus poiciloptilus</i>	Australasian Bittern	EN	cr	1999	9	3	No suitable habitat. The species may use the study area transitionally, during dispersal to higher quality habitats in the local area.
<i>Calidris canutus</i>	Red Knot	EN	-	#	-	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Calidris ferruginea</i>	Curlew Sandpiper	CR	cr	1978	-	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Callocephalon fimbriatum</i>	Gang-gang Cockatoo	EN	-	2001	8	2	Suitable habitat present (Section 3.4.2 for details).
<i>Carcharodon carcharias</i>	White Shark	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Caretta caretta</i>	Loggerhead Turtle	EN	-	#	-	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Charadrius leschenaultii</i>	Greater Sand Plover	VU	-	#	-	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Chelonia mydas</i>	Green Turtle	VU	-	2017	3	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Dasyurus maculatus maculatus</i>	Spot-tailed Quoll (south-eastern mainland population)	EN	-	#	-	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Dermochelys coriacea</i>	Leathery Turtle	EN	cr	1975	1	4	No suitable habitat.



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Scientific Name	Common Name	EPBC	FFG	Last documented record (VBA/PMST)	# of documented records	Likelihood	Rationale
<i>Diomedea antipodensis</i>	Antipodean Albatross	VU	-	#	-	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Diomedea antipodensis gibsoni</i>	Gibson's Albatross	VU	-	#	-	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Diomedea epomophora</i>	Southern Royal Albatross	VU	-	#	-	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Diomedea exulans</i>	Wandering Albatross	VU	cr	1980	1	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Diomedea sanfordi</i>	Northern Royal Albatross	EN	-	#	-	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Eubalaena australis</i>	Southern Right Whale	EN	en	2007	4	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Falco hypoleucos</i>	Grey Falcon	VU	-	#	-	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Galaxiella pusilla</i>	Dwarf Galaxias	VU	en	2019	231	1	Known presence along Balcombe Creek. Ensure mitigation measures are implemented.
<i>Galeorhinus galeus</i>	School Shark	CD	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Grantiella picta</i>	Painted Honeyeater	VU	vu	2017	1	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Hirundapus caudacutus</i>	White-throated Needletail	VU	vu	2011	33	3	Likely to flyover the study area on occasions.
<i>Isodon obesulus obesulus</i>	Southern Brown Bandicoot	EN	en	2012	29	3	Suitable habitat present and recent records within the broader landscape, however the study area has limited connectivity to confirmed populations and it is highly unlikely that the study area supports a resident population of the species.
<i>Lathamus discolor</i>	Swift Parrot	CR	cr	2014	-	3	Limited records within the broader landscape. This species is likely to use the study area transitionally during dispersal to more suitable habitat.
<i>Limosa lapponica baueri</i>	Nunivak Bar-tailed Godwit	VU	-	#	-	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Litoria raniformis</i>	Growling Grass Frog	VU	vu	1994	7	4	No suitable habitat. There are no recent records of the species within the local area and it is highly unlikely that a resident population exists within the local area.





[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Scientific Name	Common Name	EPBC	FFG	Last documented record (VBA/PMST)	# of documented records	Likelihood	Rationale
<i>Macquaria australasica</i>	Macquarie Perch	EN	en	1911	1	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Macronectes giganteus</i>	Southern Giant-Petrel	EN	en	1975	1	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Macronectes halli</i>	Northern Giant-Petrel	VU	en	2005	1	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Mirounga leonina</i>	Southern Elephant Seal	VU	-	2006	2	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Nannoperca obscura</i>	Yarra Pygmy Perch	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Neophema chrysogaster</i>	Orange-bellied Parrot	CR	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Numenius madagascariensis</i>	Eastern Curlew	CR	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Pachyptila turtur subantarctica</i>	Fairy Prion (southern)	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Petaurus australis australis</i>	Yellow-bellied Glider (south-eastern)	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Phoebastria fusca</i>	Sooty Albatross	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Potorous tridactylus trisulcatus</i>	Long-nosed Potoroo (southern mainland)	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Prototroctes maraena</i>	Australian Grayling	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Pseudomys novaehollandiae</i>	New Holland Mouse	VU	en	1999	13	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Pterodroma leucoptera</i>	Gould's Petrel	EN	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Pteropus poliocephalus</i>	Grey-headed Flying-fox	VU	vu	2021	3	3	Suitable habitat present. One recent record (2010) indicates that this species uses the broader area on occasions. There are no camps or high-quality foraging or roosting habitat for this species within the study area.
<i>Pycnoptilus floccosus</i>	Pilotbird	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Rostratula australis</i>	Australian Painted Snipe	EN	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Seriolella brama</i>	Blue Warehou	CD	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Scientific Name	Common Name	EPBC	FFG	Last documented record (VBA/PMST)	# of documented records	Likelihood	Rationale
<i>Sternula nereis nereis</i>	Australian Fairy Tern	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Synemon plana</i>	Golden Sun Moth	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Thalassarche bulleri</i>	Buller's Albatross	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Thalassarche bulleri platei</i>	Northern Buller's Albatross	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Thalassarche carteri</i>	Indian Yellow-nosed Albatross	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Thalassarche cauta</i>	Shy Albatross	EN	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Thalassarche chrysostoma</i>	Grey-headed Albatross	EN	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Thalassarche impavida</i>	Campbell Albatross	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Thalassarche melanophris</i>	Black-browed Albatross	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Thalassarche salvini</i>	Salvin's Albatross	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Thalassarche steadi</i>	White-capped Albatross	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Thinornis cucullatus</i>	Hooded Plover	VU	vu	2018	1	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Thinornis cucullatus cucullatus</i>	Eastern Hooded Plover	VU	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Thunnus maccoyii</i>	Southern Bluefin Tuna	CD	-	#	-	4	No suitable habitat.
<b>STATE SIGNIFICANCE</b>							
<i>Accipiter novaehollandiae</i>	Grey Goshawk	-	en	1935	1	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Actitis hypoleucos</i>	Common Sandpiper	-	vu	2000	9	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Anseranas semipalmata</i>	Magpie Goose	-	vu	2008	6	3	Limited records within the broader landscape. This species is likely to use the study area transitionally, while searching for more suitable habitat.
<i>Antigone rubicunda</i>	Brolga	-	en	1845	1	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Arctophoca forsteri</i>	Long-nosed Fur Seal	-	vu	2014	2	4	No suitable habitat.



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Scientific Name	Common Name	EPBC	FFG	Last documented record (VBA/PMST)	# of documented records	Likelihood	Rationale
<i>Ardea alba modesta</i>	Eastern Great Egret	-	vu	2019	24	2	Lower quality habitat present and limited records within the broader landscape. This species is likely to opportunistically utilise the study area for foraging while moving to more suitable habitat.
<i>Ardea intermedia plumifera</i>	Plumed Egret	-	cr	1972	1	2	Lower quality habitat present and limited records within the broader landscape. This species is likely to opportunistically utilise the study area for foraging while moving to more suitable habitat.
<i>Aythya australis</i>	Hardhead	-	vu	2019	93	2	Lower quality habitat present and limited records within the broader landscape. This species is likely to opportunistically utilise the study area for foraging while moving to more suitable habitat.
<i>Biziura lobata</i>	Musk Duck	-	vu	2019	93	3	Lower quality habitat present and limited records within the broader landscape. This species is likely to opportunistically utilise the study area for foraging while moving to more suitable habitat.
<i>Egretta garzetta</i>	Little Egret	-	en	2019	6	3	Lower quality habitat present and limited records within the broader landscape. This species is likely to opportunistically utilise the study area for foraging while moving to more suitable habitat.
<i>Falco subniger</i>	Black Falcon	-	cr	1983	1	3	Lower quality habitat present and limited records within the broader landscape. This species is likely to opportunistically utilise the study area for foraging while moving to more suitable habitat.
<i>Haliaeetus leucogaster</i>	White-bellied Sea-Eagle	-	en	2019	20	3	Lower quality habitat present and limited records within the broader landscape. This





[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Scientific Name	Common Name	EPBC	FFG	Last documented record (VBA/PMST)	# of documented records	Likelihood	Rationale
							species is likely to opportunistically utilise the study area for foraging while moving to more suitable habitat.
<i>Hieraetus morphnoides</i>	Little Eagle	-	vu	2013	3	3	Lower quality habitat present and limited records within the broader landscape. This species is likely to opportunistically utilise the study area for foraging while moving to more suitable habitat.
<i>Hydroprogne caspia</i>	Caspian Tern	-	vu	2014	9	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Ixobrychus dubius</i>	Australian Little Bittern	-	en	1965	2	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Lewinia pectoralis</i>	Lewin's Rail	-	vu	2019	10	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Limosa limosa</i>	Black-tailed Godwit	-	cr	1997	1	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Lissolepis coventryi</i>	Swamp Skink	-	en	2019	25	2	Suitable habitat present (Section 3.4.2 for details).
<i>Lophochroa leadbeateri</i>	Major Mitchell's Cockatoo	-	cr	1981	1	3	No suitable habitat.
<i>Lophoictinia isura</i>	Square-tailed Kite	-	vu	2012	1	2	Lower quality habitat present and limited records within the broader landscape. This species is likely to opportunistically utilise the study area for foraging while moving to more suitable habitat.
<i>Megaptera australis novaeangliae</i>	Southern Humpback Whale	-	cr	2021	6	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Melanodryas cucullata</i>	Hooded Robin	-	vu	1981	6	3	Some habitat present. Edge of species known range.
<i>Ninox strenua</i>	Powerful Owl	-	vu	2018	13	3	Lower quality habitat present and limited records within the broader landscape. This species is likely to opportunistically utilise the study area for foraging while moving to more suitable habitat.



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Scientific Name	Common Name	EPBC	FFG	Last documented record (VBA/PMST)	# of documented records	Likelihood	Rationale
<i>Ornithorhynchus anatinus</i>	Platypus	-	vu	2008	1	3	Species highly unlikely to occupy the study area due to absence of recent records and low quality habitat
<i>Oxyura australis</i>	Blue-billed Duck	-	vu	2019	73	3	Lower quality habitat present and limited records within the broader landscape. This species is likely to opportunistically utilise the study area for foraging while moving to more suitable habitat.
<i>Pezoporus wallicus</i>	Ground Parrot	-	en	1845	1	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Pluvialis fulva</i>	Pacific Golden Plover	-	vu	1976	3	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Pluvialis squatarola</i>	Grey Plover	-	vu	2005	1	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Pomatostomus temporalis</i>	Grey-crowned Babbler	-	vu	2002	37	4	No suitable habitat. The species is locally extinct.
<i>Pseudemoia rawlinsoni</i>	Glossy Grass Skink	-	en	2010	3	3	Limited habitat present, however there are minimal records within the broader landscape.
<i>Pseudophryne semimarmorata</i>	Southern Toadlet	-	en	2018	57	2	Suitable habitat present and recent records within proximity to the study area.
<i>Pyrholaemus sagittatus</i>	Speckled Warbler	-	en	1909	2	4	Species is locally extinct
<i>Sminthopsis leucopus</i>	White-footed Dunnart	-	vu	2012	4	3	Limited habitat.
<i>Spatula rhynchotis</i>	Australasian Shoveler	-	vu	2019	44	3	Lower quality habitat present and limited records within the broader landscape. This species is likely to opportunistically utilise the study area for foraging while moving to more suitable habitat.
<i>Stagonopleura guttata</i>	Diamond Firetail	-	vu	1908	1	4	Species is likely local extinct
<i>Stictonetta naevosa</i>	Freckled Duck	-	en	2018	3	3	Lower quality habitat present and limited records within the broader landscape. This species is likely to opportunistically utilise



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Scientific Name	Common Name	EPBC	FFG	Last documented record (VBA/PMST)	# of documented records	Likelihood	Rationale
							the study area for foraging while moving to more suitable habitat.
<i>Tringa brevipes</i>	Grey-tailed Tattler	-	cr	1980	1	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Tringa nebularia</i>	Common Greenshank	-	en	1978	2	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Tringa stagnatilis</i>	Marsh Sandpiper	-	en	1978	1	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Tursiops australis</i>	Burrunan Dolphin	-	cr	2018	69	4	No suitable habitat.
<i>Varanus varius</i>	Lace Monitor	-	en	1988	2	4	Limited habitat. Species not present in the local area.





[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

## APPENDIX 3 - NVR REPORT

---

# Native vegetation removal report

This report provides information to support an application to remove, destroy or lop native vegetation in accordance with the *Guidelines for the removal, destruction or lopping of native vegetation*. The report **is not an assessment by DELWP** of the proposed native vegetation removal. Native vegetation information and offset requirements have been determined using spatial data provided by the applicant or their consultant.

Date of issue: 25/01/2023  
Time of issue: 12:41 pm

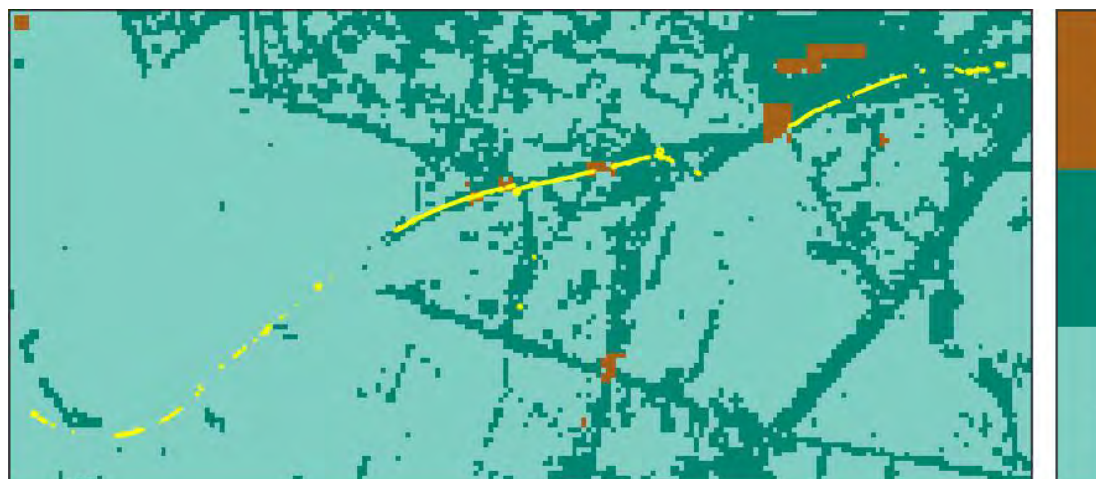
Report ID: EHP\_2023\_005

Project ID	EHP16013_Mornington_VG94_23012023
------------	-----------------------------------

## Assessment pathway

Assessment pathway	Detailed Assessment Pathway
Extent including past and proposed	1.532 ha
Extent of past removal	0.000 ha
Extent of proposed removal	1.532 ha
No. Large trees proposed to be removed	39
Location category of proposed removal	Location 3 The native vegetation is in an area where the removal of less than 0.5 hectares could have a significant impact on habitat for one or more rare or threatened species. The native vegetation is also in an area mapped as an endangered Ecological Vegetation Class (as per the statewide EVC map).

### 1. Location map



## Native vegetation removal report

### Offset requirements if a permit is granted

Any approval granted will include a condition to obtain an offset that meets the following requirements:

General offset amount <sup>1</sup>	0.814 general habitat units
Vicinity	Port Phillip and Westernport Catchment Management Authority (CMA) or Mornington Peninsula Shire Council
Minimum strategic biodiversity value score <sup>2</sup>	0.429
Large trees	39 large trees

NB: values within tables in this document may not add to the totals shown above due to rounding

Appendix 1 includes information about the native vegetation to be removed

Appendix 2 includes information about the rare or threatened species mapped at the site.

Appendix 3 includes maps showing native vegetation to be removed and extracts of relevant species habitat importance maps

<sup>1</sup> The general offset amount required is the sum of all general habitat units in Appendix 1.

<sup>2</sup> Minimum strategic biodiversity score is 80 per cent of the weighted average score across habitat zones where a general offset is required



## Native vegetation removal report

### Next steps

Any proposal to remove native vegetation must meet the application requirements of the Detailed Assessment Pathway and it will be assessed under the Detailed Assessment Pathway.

If you wish to remove the mapped native vegetation you are required to apply for a permit from your local council. Council will refer your application to DELWP for assessment, as required. **This report is not a referral assessment by DELWP.**

This *Native vegetation removal report* must be submitted with your application for a permit to remove, destroy or lop native vegetation.

Refer to the *Guidelines for the removal, destruction or lopping of native vegetation* (the Guidelines) for a full list of application requirements. This report provides information that meets the following application requirements:

- The assessment pathway and reason for the assessment pathway
- A description of the native vegetation to be removed (partly met)
- Maps showing the native vegetation and property (partly met)
- Information about the impacts on rare or threatened species.
- The offset requirements determined in accordance with section 5 of the Guidelines that apply if approval is granted to remove native vegetation.

Additional application requirements must be met including:

- Topographical and land information
- Recent dated photographs
- Details of past native vegetation removal
- An avoid and minimise statement
- A copy of any Property Vegetation Plan that applies
- A defensible space statement as applicable
- A statement about the Native Vegetation Precinct Plan as applicable
- A site assessment report including a habitat hectare assessment of any patches of native vegetation and details of trees
- An offset statement that explains that an offset has been identified and how it will be secured.

© The State of Victoria Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning  
Melbourne 2023

This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International licence. You are free to re-use the work under that licence, on the condition that you credit the State of Victoria as author. The licence does not apply to any images, photographs or branding, including the Victorian Coat of Arms, the Victorian Government logo and the Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning logo. To view a copy of this licence, visit <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/3.0/au/deed.en>

Authorised by the Victorian Government, 8 Nicholson Street, East Melbourne.

For more information contact the DELWP Customer Service Centre 136 186

#### Disclaimer

This publication may be of assistance to you but the State of Victoria and its employees do not guarantee that the publication is without flaw of any kind or is wholly appropriate for your particular purposes and therefore disclaims all liability for any error, loss or other consequence which may arise from you relying on any information in this publication.

Obtaining this publication does not guarantee that an application will meet the requirements of Clauses 52.16 or 52.17 of the Victoria Planning Provisions and Victorian planning schemes or that a permit to remove native vegetation will be granted.

Notwithstanding anything else contained in this publication, you must ensure that you comply with all relevant laws, legislation, awards or orders and that you obtain and comply with all permits, approvals and the like that affect, are applicable or are necessary to undertake any action to remove, lop or destroy or otherwise deal with any native vegetation or that apply to matters within the scope of Clauses 52.16 or 52.17 of the Victoria Planning Provisions and Victorian planning schemes.

[www.delwp.vic.gov.au](http://www.delwp.vic.gov.au)

## Appendix 1: Description of native vegetation to be removed

The species-general offset test was applied to your proposal. This test determines if the proposed removal of native vegetation has a proportional impact on any rare or threatened species habitats above the species offset threshold. The threshold is set at 0.005 per cent of the mapped habitat value for a species. When the proportional impact is above the species offset threshold a species offset is required. This test is done for all species mapped at the site. Multiple species offsets will be required if the species offset threshold is exceeded for multiple species.

Where a zone requires species offset(s), the species habitat units for each species in that zone is calculated by the following equation in accordance with the Guidelines:

$$\text{Species habitat units} = \text{extent} \times \text{condition} \times \text{species landscape factor} \times 2, \text{ where the species landscape factor} = 0.5 + (\text{habitat importance score}/2)$$

The species offset amount(s) required is the sum of all species habitat units per zone

Where a zone does not require a species offset, the general habitat units in that zone is calculated by the following equation in accordance with the Guidelines:

$$\text{General habitat units} = \text{extent} \times \text{condition} \times \text{general landscape factor} \times 1.5, \text{ where the general landscape factor} = 0.5 + (\text{strategic biodiversity value score}/2)$$

The general offset amount required is the sum of all general habitat units per zone.

### Native vegetation to be removed

Information provided by or on behalf of the applicant in a GIS file							Information calculated by EnSym					
Zone	Type	BioEVC	BioEVC conservation status	Large tree(s)	Partial removal	Condition score	Polygon Extent	Extent without overlap	SBV score	HI score	Habitat units	Offset type
1-TS	Scattered Tree	gipp0164	Endangered	0	no	0.200	0.031	0.021	0.960		0.006	General
2-TS	Scattered Tree	gipp0164	Endangered	0	no	0.200	0.031	0.019	0.960		0.006	General
3-TS	Scattered Tree	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.200	0.031	0.031	0.180		0.006	General
4-TS	Scattered Tree	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.200	0.031	0.031	0.180		0.006	General
5-TS	Scattered Tree	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.200	0.031	0.020	0.200		0.004	General
6-TS	Scattered Tree	gipp0164	Endangered	0	no	0.200	0.031	0.031	0.960		0.009	General
7-TS	Scattered Tree	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.200	0.031	0.022	0.180		0.004	General
8-TS	Scattered Tree	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.200	0.031	0.023	0.180		0.004	General

Page 4

Information provided by or on behalf of the applicant in a GIS file							Information calculated by EnSym					
Zone	Type	BioEVC	BioEVC conservation status	Large tree(s)	Partial removal	Condition score	Polygon Extent	Extent without overlap	SBV score	HI score	Habitat units	Offset type
9-TS	Scattered Tree	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.200	0.031	0.020	0.200		0.004	General
10-TL	Scattered Tree	gipp0651	Endangered	1	no	0.200	0.070	0.069	0.430		0.015	General
11-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.001	0.001	0.980		0.001	General
12-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.000	0.000	0.790		0.000	General
13-B	Patch	gipp0651	Endangered	1	no	0.590	0.032	0.032	0.430		0.020	General
14-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.070	0.003	0.003	0.180		0.000	General
15-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.070	0.002	0.002	0.160		0.000	General
16-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.070	0.004	0.004	0.160		0.000	General
17-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.070	0.004	0.004	0.160		0.000	General
18-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.070	0.002	0.002	0.210		0.000	General
19-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.070	0.000	0.000	0.120		0.000	General
20-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.070	0.024	0.024	0.200		0.001	General
21-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.070	0.002	0.002	0.180		0.000	General
22-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.340	0.004	0.004	0.150		0.001	General
23-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.070	0.006	0.006	0.200		0.000	General
24-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.480	0.003	0.003	0.960		0.002	General
25-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.070	0.001	0.001	0.160		0.000	General
26-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.070	0.001	0.001	0.210		0.000	General
27-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.310	0.001	0.001	0.210		0.000	General
28-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.310	0.007	0.007	0.160		0.002	General
29-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.070	0.006	0.006	0.180		0.000	General



Information provided by or on behalf of the applicant in a GIS file							Information calculated by EnSym					
Zone	Type	BioEVC	BioEVC conservation status	Large tree(s)	Partial removal	Condition score	Polygon Extent	Extent without overlap	SBV score	HI score	Habitat units	Offset type
30-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.070	0.000	0.000	0.180		0.000	General
31-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.310	0.000	0.000	0.160		0.000	General
32-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.210	0.001	0.001	0.180		0.000	General
33-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.480	0.015	0.015	0.670		0.009	General
34-B	Patch	gipp0651	Endangered	0	no	0.370	0.024	0.024	0.420		0.010	General
35-D	Patch	gipp0125	Endangered	0	no	0.360	0.011	0.011	0.780		0.005	General
36-D	Patch	gipp0125	Endangered	0	no	0.360	0.001	0.001	0.650		0.000	General
37-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.000	0.000	0.960		0.000	General
39-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.004	0.004	0.960		0.003	General
40-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.000	0.000	0.960		0.000	General
41-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.000	0.000	0.960		0.000	General
42-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.000	0.000	0.790		0.000	General
44-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.026	0.026	0.790		0.018	General
45-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.001	0.001	0.790		0.000	General
46-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.027	0.027	0.782		0.018	General
47-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.002	0.002	0.790		0.001	General
48-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.009	0.009	0.790		0.006	General
49-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.000	0.000	0.440		0.000	General
50-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.005	0.005	0.440		0.002	General
51-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.003	0.003	0.980		0.002	General
52-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.002	0.002	0.945		0.001	General
53-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.002	0.002	0.790		0.002	General

Information provided by or on behalf of the applicant in a GIS file							Information calculated by EnSym					
Zone	Type	BioEVC	BioEVC conservation status	Large tree(s)	Partial removal	Condition score	Polygon Extent	Extent without overlap	SBV score	HI score	Habitat units	Offset type
54-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.000	0.000	0.790		0.000	General
55-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.012	0.012	0.430		0.007	General
56-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.001	0.001	0.430		0.000	General
58-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.310	0.001	0.001	0.210		0.000	General
59-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	1	no	0.310	0.022	0.022	0.756		0.009	General
60-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.001	0.001	0.960		0.000	General
61-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.001	0.001	0.960		0.001	General
62-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.000	0.000	0.790		0.000	General
63-A	Patch	gipp0053_61	Endangered	0	no	0.510	0.000	0.000	0.790		0.000	General
64-E	Patch	gipp0164	Endangered	0	no	0.120	0.000	0.000	0.960		0.000	General
65-E	Patch	gipp0164	Endangered	0	no	0.690	0.002	0.002	0.960		0.002	General
66-E	Patch	gipp0164	Endangered	4	no	0.690	0.032	0.032	0.960		0.033	General
67-E	Patch	gipp0164	Endangered	2	no	0.690	0.035	0.035	0.960		0.036	General
68-E	Patch	gipp0164	Endangered	2	no	0.690	0.024	0.024	0.960		0.024	General
69-B	Patch	gipp0651	Endangered	4	no	0.590	0.050	0.050	0.780		0.040	General
70-B	Patch	gipp0651	Endangered	0	no	0.590	0.003	0.003	0.780		0.003	General
72-B	Patch	gipp0651	Endangered	1	no	0.560	0.077	0.077	0.649		0.053	General
73-B	Patch	gipp0651	Endangered	0	no	0.560	0.009	0.009	0.484		0.006	General
74-B	Patch	gipp0651	Endangered	1	no	0.560	0.028	0.028	0.430		0.017	General
75-B	Patch	gipp0651	Endangered	0	no	0.560	0.010	0.010	0.430		0.006	General
76-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	5	no	0.630	0.100	0.100	0.198		0.056	General
77-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.520	0.008	0.008	0.210		0.004	General

Information provided by or on behalf of the applicant in a GIS file							Information calculated by EnSym					
Zone	Type	BioEVC	BioEVC conservation status	Large tree(s)	Partial removal	Condition score	Polygon Extent	Extent without overlap	SBV score	HI score	Habitat units	Offset type
78-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.470	0.001	0.001	0.210		0.000	General
79-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	14	no	0.630	0.316	0.316	0.518		0.227	General
80-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	2	no	0.470	0.111	0.111	0.670		0.065	General
81-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.430	0.060	0.060	0.445		0.028	General
82-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.520	0.004	0.004	0.420		0.002	General
83-B	Patch	gipp0651	Endangered	0	no	0.590	0.001	0.001	0.430		0.001	General
84-C	Patch	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.070	0.009	0.009	0.640		0.001	General
85-TL	Scattered Tree	gipp0175	Endangered	1	no	0.200	0.070	0.057	0.670		0.014	General
86-TS	Scattered Tree	gipp0175	Endangered	0	no	0.200	0.031	0.031	0.410		0.007	General



## Appendix 2: Information about impacts to rare or threatened species' habitats on site

This table lists all rare or threatened species' habitats mapped at the site.

Species common name	Species scientific name	Species number	Conservation status	Group	Habitat impacted	% habitat value affected
Purple Diuris	<i>Diuris punctata</i>	501084	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Top ranking map ; special site	0.0034
Coast Helmet-orchid	<i>Corybas despectans</i>	500836	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0006
Veined Spear-grass	<i>Austrostipa rudis subsp. australis</i>	504940	Rare	Dispersed	Habitat importance map ; special site	0.0002
Dense Leek-orchid	<i>Prasophyllum spicatum</i>	504506	Endangered	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0002
Annual Fireweed	<i>Senecio glomeratus subsp. longifructus</i>	507144	Rare	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0001
Green Leek-orchid	<i>Prasophyllum lindleyanum</i>	502702	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0001
Mauve-tuft Sun-orchid	<i>Thelymitra malvina</i>	503374	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0001
Parsley Xanthosia	<i>Xanthosia leiophylla</i>	504562	Rare	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0001
Yarra Gum	<i>Eucalyptus yarraensis</i>	501326	Rare	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0001
Leafy Twig-sedge	<i>Cladium procerum</i>	500786	Rare	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0001
Purple Blown-grass	<i>Lachnagrostis punicea subsp. punicea</i>	504206	Rare	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0001
Purple Diuris	<i>Diuris punctata</i>	501084	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map ; special site	0.0001
Growing Grass Frog	<i>Litoria raniformis</i>	13207	Endangered	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0001
Glossy Grass Skink	<i>Pseudemola rawlinsoni</i>	12683	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Sticky Wattle	<i>Acacia howittii</i>	500044	Rare	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Lewin's Rail	<i>Lewinia pectoralis pectoralis</i>	10045	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Southern Toadlet	<i>Pseudophryne semimarmorata</i>	13125	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000

Grey Goshawk	<i>Accipiter novaehollandiae novaehollandiae</i>	10220	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Clover Glycine	<i>Glycine latrobeana</i>	501456	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Naked Sun-orchid	<i>Thelymitra circumsepta</i>	503383	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Baillon's Crane	<i>Porzana pusilla palustris</i>	10050	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Australasian Shoveler	<i>Anas rhynchos</i>	10212	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Golden Cowslips	<i>Diuris behrii</i>	501061	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Australasian Bittern	<i>Botaurus poiciloptilus</i>	10197	Endangered	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Chestnut-rumped Heathwren	<i>Calamanthus pyrrhopygus</i>	10498	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Coast Bush-pea	<i>Pultenaea canaliculata</i>	502839	Rare	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Swamp Skink	<i>Lissolepis coventryi</i>	12407	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Green Scentbark	<i>Eucaalyptus fulgens</i>	505175	Rare	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Austral Tobacco	<i>Nicotiana suaveolens</i>	502275	Rare	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Giant Honey-myrtle	<i>Melaleuca armillaris subsp. armillaris</i>	502145	Rare	Dispersed	Habitat importance map ; special site	0.0000
Rough Blown-grass	<i>Lachnagrostis rudis subsp. rudis</i>	500159	Endangered	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Black Falcon	<i>Falco subniger</i>	10238	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
White-throated Needletail	<i>Hirundapus caudacutus</i>	10334	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Hardhead	<i>Aythya australis</i>	10215	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Musk Duck	<i>Biziura lobata</i>	10217	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Powerful Owl	<i>Ninox strenua</i>	10248	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Blue-billed Duck	<i>Oxyura australis</i>	10216	Endangered	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Southern Xanthosia	<i>Xanthosia tasmanica</i>	504088	Rare	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Green-striped Greenhood	<i>Pterostylis chlorogramma</i>	504728	Vulnerable	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000
Lace Monitor	<i>Varanus varius</i>	12283	Endangered	Dispersed	Habitat importance map	0.0000

**Habitat group**

- Highly localised habitat means there is 2000 hectares or less mapped habitat for the species
- Dispersed habitat means there is more than 2000 hectares of mapped habitat for the species

**Habitat impacted**

- Habitat importance maps are the maps defined in the Guidelines that include all the mapped habitat for a rare or threatened species
- Top ranking maps are the maps defined in the Guidelines that depict the important areas of a dispersed species habitat, developed from the highest habitat importance scores in dispersed species habitat maps and selected VBA records
- Selected VBA record is an area in Victoria that represents a large population, roosting or breeding site etc.

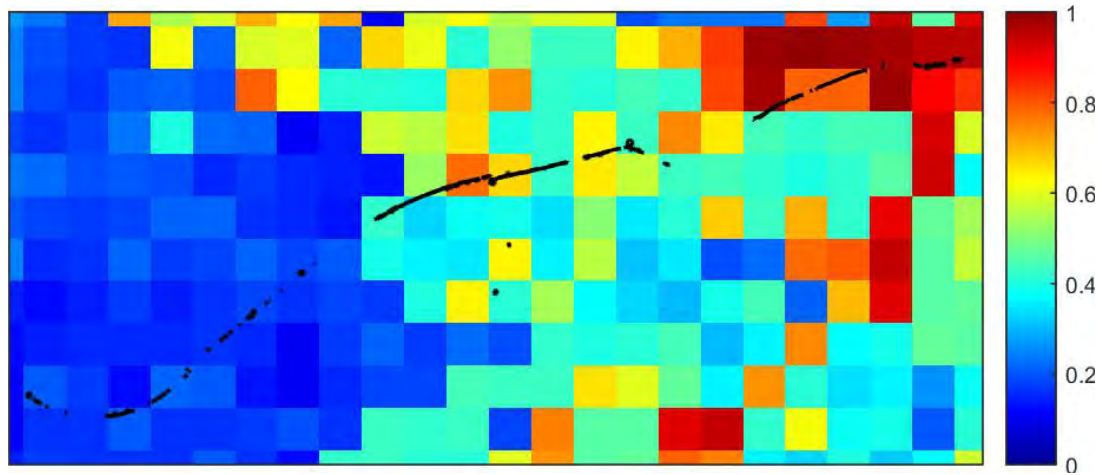
OFFICIAL

Page 11

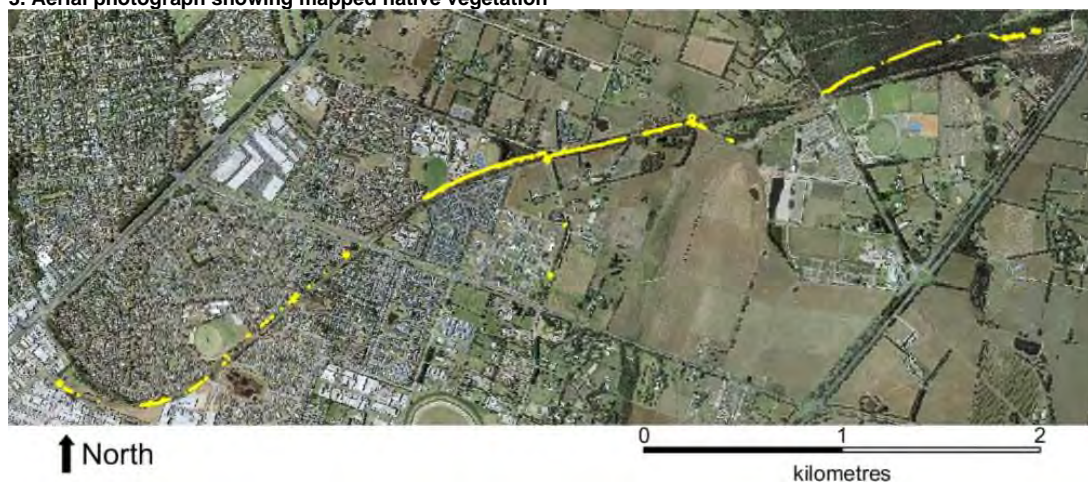


## Appendix 3 – Images of mapped native vegetation

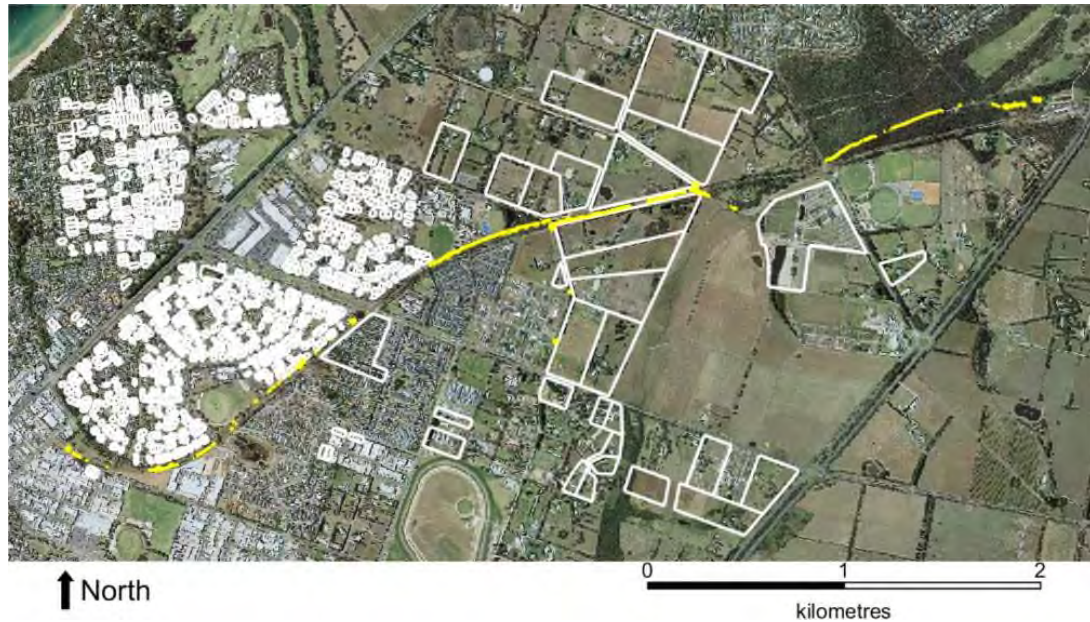
### 2. Strategic biodiversity values map



### 3. Aerial photograph showing mapped native vegetation



4. Map of the property in context



Yellow boundaries denote areas of proposed native vegetation removal.



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

## **APPENDIX 4 - AVAILABLE NATIVE VEGETATION CREDITS**

---



## Report of available native vegetation credits

This report lists native vegetation credits available to purchase through the Native Vegetation Credit Register.

This report is **not evidence** that an offset has been secured. An offset is only secured when the units have been purchased and allocated to a permit or other approval and an allocated credit extract is provided by the Native Vegetation Credit Register.

Date and time: 31/01/2023 11:29

Report ID: 17519

### What was searched for?

General offset

General habitat units	Strategic biodiversity value	Large trees	Vicinity (Catchment Management Authority or Municipal district)	
0.814	0.429	39	CMA	Port Phillip and Westernport
			or LGA	Mornington Peninsula Shire

### Details of available native vegetation credits on 31 January 2023 11:29

These sites meet your requirements for general offsets.

Credit Site ID	GHU	LT	CMA	LGA	Land owner	Trader	Fixed price	Broker(s)
BBA-0277	6.426	454	Port Phillip and Westernport	Mornington Peninsula Shire	No	Yes	No	Abezco, Ethos, VegLink
BBA-0670	18.072	148	Port Phillip and Westernport	Cardinia Shire	No	Yes	No	Abezco, VegLink
BBA-0677	16.368	1491	Port Phillip and Westernport	Whittlesea City	No	Yes	No	Abezco, VegLink
BBA-0678	45.193	2622	Port Phillip and Westernport	Nillumbik Shire	No	Yes	No	VegLink
BBA-2790	2.911	116	Port Phillip and Westernport	Baw Baw Shire	Yes	Yes	No	Contact NVOR
BBA-2870	2.544	431	Port Phillip and Westernport	Yarra Ranges Shire	Yes	Yes	No	VegLink
BBA-2871	16.335	1668	Port Phillip and Westernport	Yarra Ranges Shire	Yes	Yes	No	VegLink
TFN-C1636	0.941	130	Port Phillip and Westernport	Yarra Ranges Shire	Yes	Yes	No	Yarra Ranges SC
VC_CFL-3710_01	7.606	322	Port Phillip And Westernport	Yarra Ranges Shire	Yes	Yes	No	VegLink
VC_CFL-3740_01	1.094	92	Port Phillip And Westernport	Cardinia Shire, Yarra Ranges Shire	Yes	Yes	No	Bio Offsets
VC_CFL-3744_01	2.428	377	Port Phillip And Westernport	Macedon Ranges Shire	Yes	Yes	No	VegLink
VC_CFL-3764_01	8.011	51	Port Phillip And Westernport	Yarra Ranges Shire	Yes	Yes	No	VegLink
VC_CFL-3769_01	0.998	57	Port Phillip And Westernport	Nillumbik Shire	Yes	Yes	No	VegLink

**These sites meet your requirements using alternative arrangements for general offsets.**

Credit Site ID	GHU	LT	CMA	LGA	Land owner	Trader	Fixed price	Broker(s)
----------------	-----	----	-----	-----	------------	--------	-------------	-----------

There are no sites listed in the Native Vegetation Credit Register that meet your offset requirements when applying the alternative arrangements as listed in section 11.2 of the Guidelines for the removal, destruction or lopping of native vegetation.

**These potential sites are not yet available, land owners may finalise them once a buyer is confirmed.**

Credit Site ID	GHU	LT	CMA	LGA	Land owner	Trader	Fixed price	Broker(s)
VC_CFL-3746_01	4.962	563	Port Phillip And Westernport	Macedon Ranges Shire	Yes	Yes	No	VegLink

*LT - Large Trees*

*CMA - Catchment Management Authority*

*LGA - Municipal District or Local Government Authority*

## Next steps

### If applying for approval to remove native vegetation

Attach this report to an application to remove native vegetation as evidence that your offset requirement is currently available.

### If you have approval to remove native vegetation

Below are the contact details for all brokers. Contact the broker(s) listed for the credit site(s) that meet your offset requirements. These are shown in the above tables. If more than one broker or site is listed, you should get more than one quote before deciding which offset to secure.

## Broker contact details

Broker Abbreviation	Broker Name	Phone	Email	Website
Abezco	Abzeco Pty. Ltd.	(03) 9431 5444	offsets@abzeco.com.au	www.abzeco.com.au
Baw Baw SC	Baw Baw Shire Council	(03) 5624 2411	bawbaw@bawbawshire.vic.gov.au	www.bawbawshire.vic.gov.au
Bio Offsets	Biodiversity Offsets Victoria	0452 161 013	info@offsetsvictoria.com.au	www.offsetsvictoria.com.au
Contact NVOR	Native Vegetation Offset Register	136 186	nativevegetation.offsetregister@delwp.vic.gov.au	www.environment.vic.gov.au/native-vegetation
Ecocentric	Ecocentric Environmental Consulting	0410 564 139	ecocentric@me.com	Not available
Ethos	Ethos NRM Pty Ltd	(03) 5153 0037	offsets@ethosnrm.com.au	www.ethosnrm.com.au
Nillumbik SC	Nillumbik Shire Council	(03) 9433 3316	offsets@nillumbik.vic.gov.au	www.nillumbik.vic.gov.au
TFN	Trust for Nature	8631 5888	offsets@tfn.org.au	www.trustfornature.org.au
VegLink	Vegetation Link Pty Ltd	(03) 8578 4250 or 1300 834 546	offsets@vegetationlink.com.au	www.vegetationlink.com.au
Yarra Ranges SC	Yarra Ranges Shire Council	1300 368 333	biodiversityoffsets@yarraranges.vic.gov.au	www.yarraranges.vic.gov.au

© The State of Victoria Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning 2023



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International licence. You are free to re-use the work under that licence, on the condition that you

credit the State of Victoria as author. The licence does not apply to any images, photographs or branding, including the Victorian Coat of Arms, the Victorian Government logo and the Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning (DELWP) logo. To view a copy of this licence, visit <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>

For more information contact the DELWP Customer Service Centre 136 186 or the Native Vegetation Credit Register at [nativevegetation.offsetregister@delwp.vic.gov.au](mailto:nativevegetation.offsetregister@delwp.vic.gov.au)

### Disclaimer

This publication may be of assistance to you but the State of Victoria and its employees do not guarantee that the publication is without flaw of any kind or is wholly appropriate for your particular purposes and therefore disclaims all liability for any error, loss or other consequence which may arise from you relying on any information in this publication.

Obtaining this publication does not guarantee that the credits shown will be available in the Native Vegetation Credit Register either now or at a later time when a purchase of native vegetation credits is planned.

Notwithstanding anything else contained in this publication, you must ensure that you comply with all relevant laws, legislation, awards or orders and that you obtain and comply with all permits, approvals and the like that affect, are applicable or are necessary to undertake any action to remove, lop or destroy or otherwise deal with any native vegetation or that apply to matters within the scope of Clauses 52.16 or 52.17 of the Victoria Planning Provisions and Victorian planning schemes



26 November 2020



# Mornington Railway Reserve:

## Submission to Mornington Peninsula Shire Council

November 2020



26 November 2020

## SUMMARY

In-depth, evidence-informed analysis, by a coalition of Mornington Peninsula environment groups, finds that it would be neither feasible nor responsible, to construct a bike path within any part of the Mornington Railway Reserve.

## BACKGROUND

Major reasons for this decision are as follows:

### Significant Plant Communities

- Any option which places the proposed bike path within the railway reserve, would destroy the integrity of valuable, rare and endangered ecosystems of state and national significance.
- The reserve contains the best surviving remnants of the Moorooduc Plain, part of the Gippsland Plain bioregion. With 99% of the Plain cleared for agriculture and urban development, surviving Ecological Vegetation Communities (EVCs) are now depleted, rare and endangered. The railway reserve has remnants of the following threatened EVCs (see Appendix A for EVC mapping)
- Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community which is virtually extinct and listed as Threatened Community with the Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act. Being nationally significant, this vegetation community is EPBC Act-listed as Natural Damp Grasslands of the Victorian Coastal Plain Community.
- Grassy Woodland (EVC 175). Very few intact remnants of this EVC remain in the Greater Melbourne Area, the remnant along the Mornington Railway being a rare survivor. This community is the most bio-diverse on the Mornington Peninsula.
- Plains Swampy Woodland (EVC 651). The reserve contains the only occurrence of this plant community on the Mornington Peninsula.
- Swamp Scrub (EVC 53) which is ‘massively depleted’ in the Greater Melbourne Area and listed as endangered.
- Creekline Herb-Rich Woodland (EVC 164) – which is endangered within the bioregion and the peninsula and extremely rare
- Infrastructure is cited as a threat to endangered plant communities on the Mornington Peninsula. To further fragment and threaten an already threatened rare natural asset, by tearing up any of it for path construction, would be irresponsible and short-sighted.
- Because of the enormous significance of this small surviving remnant, high priority should be given to ensuring that the vegetation communities of the Railway Reserve remain intact and that any bike path construction be undertaken outside the boundaries of the reserve. This is a priceless, irreplaceable transect, part of our natural heritage which we have a responsibility to preserve and maintain for future generations. That which remains is worth protecting. When it’s gone, it’s gone forever.

26 November 2020

### **Significant Plant Species**

- This approximately 30 metre wide corridor hosts a rich diversity of plant and animal species, including several which are endemic, rare and/or endangered, and as such, punches well above its weight (see Appendix A for species mapping)
- This is the only known population of Purple Diuris also known as Purple Donkey Orchid, on the Mornington Peninsula. The nearest occurrence is at Langwarrin which is north of the Peninsula. This is a very rare species, is listed as Vulnerable in Victoria by DELWP and Threatened in Victoria under the Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act.
- Several plant species in this reserve, such as Small Chocolate lily (*Anthropodium* sp. 3), Showy Podolepis (*Podolepis decipiens*) and Swamp Billy buttons (*Craspedia paludicola*), grow nowhere else on the Peninsula and plant numbers are currently low, (refer Appendix E for plants list). It is important that these plants be protected and cared for to enable them to self-seed, germinate and spread, making a more locally sustainable population
- It is imperative that this reserve is kept intact, preserved and cared for, to ensure sustainability of these important species.
- A link to significant plant communities and species has been developed by the group:  
<https://www.google.com.au/maps/d/edit?mid=1gR7rOgvrPrJN2OVHppkJVPz1-mW5pAQ2&usp=sharing>

### **Soil Disturbance and Removal**

- Soil provides the foundation for all life in the reserve: providing nutrients, hosting fungal networks and storing vital seed banks.
- Construction of a 3m wide path along one side of the rail line through the Wooralla Rd - Bungower Rd section alone, would necessitate removal of 1200m<sup>3</sup> of soil (calculated on 2kms length x 3m width x 20cm depth), along with all its life-promoting and sustaining properties.
- The strip of vegetation on either side of the rail line is less than 15m wide. The construction footprint for a 3m wide path with edging, along one side of the railway line, together with allowances for a danger zone prescribed by the rail authority, plus the actual construction footprint for a proposed safety fence, would amount to destruction of up to 40% of the overall surface area available: a construction footprint hugely disproportionate to the overall surface area available.
- Mornington Community Safelinks (MCSL) proposes a winding path through the reserve, with opportunities for cyclists to stop and read interpretive signs. This plan would involve removal of even more soil and vegetation as a winding path is longer than a straight path, and to allow cyclists to stop safely, the path would need to be widened at several points to construct viewing bays.



26 November 2020

- Digging or scraping soil, disturbs mycorrhizal fungi imperative for the sustainability of native orchids, with whom it forms specific symbiotic relationships.
- Soil disturbance encourages germination of dormant weed seeds, while construction machinery can be a vehicle for introduction of pathogens such as *Phytophthora cinnamomi* fungus which is deadly to *Xanthorrhoea minor*, banksias, eucalyptus and pea species and which cannot be eradicated once introduced.
- There are hidden risks of soil removal which are impossible to quantify: Soil removal risks removal of ancient irreplaceable seed banks which can lie dormant for many years and germinate many years in the future under suitable conditions. Some species like Swamp Paperbark (*Melaleuca ericifolia*) often spread unpredictably from runners underground, making it difficult to know where to avoid earth-moving works.
- Introduction of foreign soils or aggregates can result in drainage and run-off issues which impede plant growth and as aggregates, such as granite degrade, they add phosphates to the soil, which favours weeds.
- Once soils in previously intact areas are disturbed it is impossible to re-create them exactly with offsets such as imported material, '*If you run a bulldozer over ancient land, we don't know how to put it back again*' (Dixon, Kingsley).
- The roots of large trees spread for long distances. During construction of a 3m wide path it would be difficult to avoid damaging roots of the large trees growing in the limited space of this small reserve. Tree protection zone as per Australian Standard (**AS4970-2009 Protection of Trees on Development Sites**) would be near impossible to achieve.
- There is too much at stake to risk destroying the integrity of vulnerable ecosystems in this reserve by disturbing, removing or introducing soils and associated aggregates in order to construct a bike path. Geological pollution needs to be avoided (Yugovic, 2018)

#### **Vulnerability**

- As a narrow corridor of native vegetation sandwiched between areas of agricultural and urban development, this linear reserve is under pressure from both sides. Due to its small size, and already being dissected by the railway line, this narrow linear reserve is particularly vulnerable to edge effects such as weed invasion from adjacent areas, spraying and associated track maintenance by Mornington Railway Preservation Society as well as exposure to micro-climate extremes and run-off. Further fragmentation with a bike path would increase the edging-to-interior ratio enormously in this small area. For example, a 4 km bike path would create a further 8 kms of edging and situate interior sections closer to an edge, exposing a vastly greater amount of habitat in this small reserve, to negative edge effects.
- The small size of the reserve (approximately 30 metres wide) makes it particularly vulnerable to disturbance of any kind. Removal of even a small amount of soil and vegetation, would have a huge impact.

26 November 2020

- Despite its small size, this reserve provides habitat for a vast diversity of flora and fauna species: fungi, birds, spiders, insects, reptiles, amphibians, small mammals, trees, grasses, aquatic and herbaceous plants, including several on nationally significant endangered lists, refer Appendix A
- There is too much at stake here to further compromise this fragile environment. Earthworks or vegetation removal, on any scale, would further fragment and compromise this already highly sensitive area and could completely wipe out some fragile plant and animal species in this area forever.

#### **Biodiversity Conservation**

- A key objective of '*critical importance*' in Council's endorsement of MCSL proposal to construct bike path, is that stated as '*the protection and conservation of the existing biodiversity values*' (per comms), which the project looks to be in contradiction of
- The rare Grassy Woodland vegetation community, which is represented in the Rail Reserve, is the most bio-diverse on the Peninsula and as such should be protected and preserved as a matter of high priority.
- Plants do not grow in isolation, but in relationship with other life forms. Many native orchids are dependent on relationships with mycorrhizal fungi in the soil as are other flora species.
- The Purple Diuris depends on native bees in the Railway Reserve for pollination. The female bees make burrows in suitable soil, while the males roost on plant stems and flowers. They are often sighted on Podolepis flowers in the Reserve. These bees in turn depend on other flowers as a food source, notably the Chocolate Lily (*Arthropodium strictum*) that is found in the reserve. Any plan to construct a path which simply skirts around those areas where the Purple Diuris is known to grow neglects consideration of its dependence on the survival of other plants and animals for its survival. Path construction would disrupt soil/flora/fauna relationships which are crucial to sustainability of this threatened species. In order to protect the Purple Diuris and facilitate its spread, the entire habitat needs to be intact, healthy and well connected.
- Another interdependency evident in the Railway Reserve (and there likely many more which we do not yet understand), involves birds who visit the reserve to shelter, nest, and feed on their southern migration. The Shining Bronze Cuckoo arrived this Spring just when caterpillars feeding on grasses in the Reserve were in abundant supply, and in time to lay its eggs in the nests recently built by Thornbills, Robins or Wrens who also nest here.
- Only by taking a preventative, landscape-scale approach to protect and keep intact, entire plant communities, can the species-rich biodiversity of this reserve be protected and conserved.

#### **Cultural Heritage Sensitivity**

- The reserve sits within Bunurong Country and is under the custodianship of the Bunurong Land Council Aboriginal Corporation (BLCAC). As the knowledge-holders and custodians of this land, the BLCAC should be involved from the pre-planning stage whenever there is a proposal to change land use

26 November 2020

in this area. Inclusion from the outset would give BLCAC the opportunity to express their level of concern and to choose their level of involvement.

- The Rail Trails Community Consultative Group's terms of reference 2004, states that: *'Recent archaeological surveys have determined that pre-European artefacts are present on land abutting the rail reserve'*.
- Aboriginal Victoria maps of cultural heritage sensitivity, as defined in the Aboriginal Heritage Regulations 2018, highlight significant areas within the reserve along both sides of Balcombe Creek and Tanti Creek, as well as defined sites between Narrambi and Yuilles Rd. Refer Appendix B for sites of cultural heritage sensitivity with the railway reserve having areas of significance as well as link:  
<https://www.google.com/maps/d/edit?mid=1LBpPqx3JYKILtj6mpQo7I4z2MhAuEQRY&usp=sharing>
- There is a high likelihood that path excavation works would uncover artefacts and items of significance, as occurred in recent works in Emil Madsen Reserve adjacent to the Railway Reserve. The likelihood of finding artefacts and other evidence of Bunurong presence in the rail corridor is high, because of the abundance of food plants growing in the area including tubers of plants, such as the Blue Grass-lily (*Caesia calliantha*) which were harvested, cooked and eaten.
- Rather than considering only individual isolated sites of cultural sensitivity, it is important to appreciate that they are part of a whole cultural landscape providing a rich diversity of terrestrial and wetland resources. The Railway Reserve lies within that landscape, and we have a responsibility to respect its cultural significance by ensuring it is not disturbed or fragmented any further.

#### **Federal and State Legislation and MPSC Plans**

- Council has obligations to align with Victorian State legislation as outlined in Biodiversity 2037- a document which informs Mornington Peninsula Shire Council's (MPSC) own Biodiversity Conservation Plan (<https://www.mornpen.vic.gov.au/Your-Property/Environment/Flora-Fauna-Biodiversity/Our-Biodiversity>). These guidelines espouse the principle of 'no net loss' and state that removal of native vegetation should only occur where that is unavoidable. Vegetation removal necessitates offsets, which often result in net loss. Positioning the proposed bike path within this reserve is entirely avoidable and a number of viable alternative routes are outlined in the body of this report. Refer Appendix C Alternative Bike Path Routes, as well as this link  
<https://www.google.com/maps/d/edit?mid=1o2r5J4uVWtfvaJqOQ3gWRBbpJfTDuR8&usp=sharing>.
- Mornington Peninsula Shire Council's Biodiversity Conservation Plan states that the Shire *'has a responsibility to help raise awareness of local environmental values and promote conservation'* (p. 20) To endorse a plan to fragment and remove a significant proportion of a highly environmentally sensitive area, runs counter to this documented Shire responsibility.



26 November 2020

- Any project which involves removal of soil and vegetation from the Railway Reserve would run counter to the principles of both state legislation and the MPSC Biodiversity Conservation Plan.

#### **Native Vegetation Offsets**

- Path construction within the reserve would involve removal of native vegetation and consequent legal obligations to provide offsets.
- As there are EPBC and FFG Act-listed plant communities along the rail easement, if any of these were to be impacted or removed by path construction works, the cost of offsets for those plant communities would be very significant.
- In some sections of the Reserve, trees (including dead trees which are currently providing habitat), would need to be removed in order to construct a path. Replacement of those trees in the natural environment through offsets, would incur significant costs.
- A situation which necessitates offsets should be avoided. Offsets generally are not a viable option, as follow-up tracking of plant locations and assessment of implementation of offset obligations, can be problematic. Also, offsets will highly likely be situated off the Mornington Peninsula therefore not providing habitat replacement on the peninsula. A number of examples can be provided, e.g. Peninsula Link development.
- The value of an offset over time, e.g. growth over many years, and habitat value, is often less than what was removed initially. This would constitute a net loss. Avoiding habitat and vegetation removal in the first place, is a more viable option.
- Naturally-occurring Grassy Woodland, such as occurs naturally in the railway reserve, is impossible to replicate, reconstruct and replace, as illustrated in current trials by City of Melbourne/University of Melbourne, to create a biodiverse indigenous wildflower meadow in Parkville (Backhouse, Megan)

#### **Biolinks**

- The Railway Reserve is the important central component of a potential ecological corridor linking Mornington foreshore and hinterland via Tanti Creek and the Balcombe Creek Reserve.
- The pathway development is within an identified biolink, developed by Landcare and MPSC, <https://impl.org.au/peninsula-wide-biolinks/>. The fact that the site is part of a biolink at a regional landscape scale implies its importance to be maintained
- The MPSC Biodiversity Conservation Plan outlines an objective to build ecosystem resilience by '*improving connectivity of habitats*.' A bike path through the Mornington Railway Reserve would be at the expense of precious habitat, in order to improve connectivity of bike paths
- To diminish the size and compromise the health and integrity of this biolink, would be to threaten the health and regeneration of native plant species. Removal of vegetation would also reduce the availability of habitat for native fauna, including many birds who are seasonal migrants to the Peninsula, and

26 November 2020

who use the Railway Reserve for shelter, food, and nesting sites (see appendix vi for Bird Sightings in the Railway Reserve)

#### **Climate Change**

- Diversity in natural ecosystems is a prerequisite of good health and boosts resilience in the face of the inevitable challenges of climate change. Grassy Woodland is the most diverse ecosystem type on the Peninsula and if left intact, the rich diversity of life in this wildlife refuge, will help future-proof the remaining species and ensure visitors can continue to enjoy the fragile beauty of the reserve
- Trees sequester carbon. Undisturbed natural vegetation provides carbon sinks, the greater the vegetated area, the more efficient the carbon sequestration. Woodland and forested areas through research have been identified as the greatest carbon sinks, and any removal is a carbon source. It would therefore run counter to Council's climate action plans, to remove trees and vegetation in this reserve in order to construct a bike path.
- This tract of vegetation needs to be preserved, well managed and improved in accordance with statements within MPSC **Climate Emergency Plan – Ensuring Our Future: Our Climate Emergency Response** in conjunction with MPS Biodiversity Plan

#### **Ongoing Management**

- We support total protection and ongoing management of the Railway Reserve and we believe that this can only be successful without construction of a shared bike path in the reserve.
- We recommend that an environmentally sensitive management plan (Environmental Management Plan Guidelines, 2014) be developed by MPSC or VicTrack with its implementation coordinated and funded through the efforts of volunteer and community-based groups working together in partnership and with the land manager also contributing financially. Such a plan would align with VicTrack's commitment to biodiversity conservation along rail corridors, as stated in the VicTrack Environmental Sustainability Policy.
- A partnership of Peninsula environment groups, Friends and Landcare groups, is currently making plans to present submissions to funding bodies and to conduct regular joint working bees on the Reserve. A key objective of such working bees, is to reduce weed infestation allowing existing indigenous plants to spread and old seed banks in the soil to germinate.
- Increased bike traffic through the Reserve, during the 2020 COVID-19 lockdown months, has caused soil disturbance and the creation of multiple tracks. Particularly damaging has been deliberate 'mud running' by mountain bike riders and the construction of jumps and water courses. Our consultation with young bike riders has revealed their need for a dedicated space where they can freely ride through mud and build and create their own constructions. Provision of such a space for our local youth would help protect environmentally sensitive areas like the Railway Reserve.

26 November 2020

**Human Health: Connecting People with Nature**

- The natural environment of the Peninsula is largely what draws people to live in and visit the area. People who visit this reserve love it just as it is: to remove, damage and destroy any part of it, would spoil its appeal to locals and visitors alike.
- Benefits to human health, of connection to green spaces are well documented, (e.g. Nature Deficit Disorder, Louv, R. 2008) but recent research has found that it is *biodiversity* within green spaces, which is key to its psychological restorative benefits. Researchers conclude that urban planners should aim to enhance ecological diversity in urban green spaces. Mornington is fortunate to already have its own natural bio-diverse green space in the Railway Reserve. Bike path construction would cause a reduction of its rich diversity and consequent health benefits to visitors.
- The Railway Reserve is a rare remaining 'wild space' in an area which is rapidly becoming suburban and gentrified. The reserve is a year-round natural attraction for locals and visitors alike, perfect for low impact recreational pursuits such as walking, photography and birdwatching. A well-supported Friends group could provide guided walks within the Reserve, environmental information sessions on board the tourist train, audio trails and low-impact interpretive signage, to enhance awareness and appreciation of its value and beauty to locals and visitors.
- A key objective of *Biodiversity 2037* is to connect people with nature. When people feel connected to an environment, they are more likely to treat it with respect and to care for it. Connection with nature occurs when people become aware of their surroundings; by stopping, closely observing, being curious, reflecting, learning about and coming to know their environment. This is more likely to occur when walking in the reserve rather than when riding a bike through it.
- This Reserve is unique: a rare local gem that should be valued as such and protected. Not only is it a rare survivor of the Moorooduc Plain, but it is the last surviving wild space in Mornington. While Mt Eliza has the Quarry Reserve and many others; Mt Martha has The Briars Bushland and many reserves along Balcombe Creek; Frankston has Paratea and the Reservoir Reserves and Bittern has Lorna's Triangle; the railway verge is the only area of largely undisturbed native vegetation in Mornington. As Mornington rapidly becomes more suburban and gentrified, it is imperative we preserve and protect what little wild space remains, for the physical and mental health of our community.
- To obliterate a huge swathe of the very environment that visitors come to enjoy, in order to construct a path from which visitors can view what little remains, would be irresponsible, illogical and short-sighted, not to mention disrespectful of the Bunurong custodians of this land.
- Proposed interpretive signage beside the bike path would draw attention to the fact that the construction of the path destroyed local environment. With so little of the reserve remaining currently this should not occur. This would be a shameful construction practice, not wanting to repeat previous similar items such as Alice Springs (Caterpillar Dreaming) and Metung (Legend Rock)



26 November 2020

- Council is well-positioned to enhance public awareness of the significance of this valuable 'living classroom' in their role as facilitators of links with educational and research bodies and citizen science projects, providers of ongoing support to local Friends and Landcare groups, so that this unique, beautiful place can continue to be a natural refuge not only for diverse wildlife species, but for future generations of its human custodians as well.

## **CONCLUSION**

Our collective group discussion and review of the proposed pathway concludes that a multiuse/bicycle trail is not appropriate within the railway reserve for the following reasons:

- It will destroy a significant proportion of the ecology of the reserve
- It will increase fragmentation of the valuable, threatened ecosystems represented within the reserve
- path construction would negatively impact listed species and plant communities and thus violate State and Council biodiversity conservation guidelines
- Further fragmentation would reduce the viability of the reserve as a biolink
- Path construction works would disturb sites of cultural importance to the Bunurong custodians of this area
- The twin objectives of the MCSL proposal (path construction in the reserve and biodiversity conservation) are incompatible
- There are viable alternative bike path routes that involve much less damage to the sensitive ecosystems.
- The environmental significance and biodiversity values of the rail corridor, far out-weigh any benefits of a 20-minute bike ride

We recommend that if Mornington Peninsula Shire Council is planning on becoming involved with this corridor of VicTrack land, that Council's role would be to support its preservation and protection, rather than to fragment and pave it with concrete.

We further recommend that all Council staff teams (not just the Natural Systems team), gain a full understanding of the MPSC Biodiversity Conservation Plan, and that its guidelines are adhered to in every proposal involving changed land use.

We urge Council, in considering the bike path proposal, to make decisions based on scientific evidence, the practice wisdom of professional environmental experts, State environmental legislature and well-researched Council Plans, rather than on the wishes of any single interest group.

Safe bike paths are needed on the Peninsula, but the Mornington Railway Reserve is not the place: it is too rare, too valuable, too small, too vulnerable, to sacrifice any of it to concrete.

26 November 2020

## REFERENCES

<https://www.aboriginalvictoria.vic.gov.au/cultural-heritage-sensitivity>

Aboriginal Cultural Heritage Register & Information System, Accessed 01/10/20

Backhouse, Megan, *Seeding an Urban Meadow*, The Age, September 4, 2020

Cameron, R. W. F, Brindley, P; Mears, M. et al, 2020, *Where the Wild Things Are! Do Urban Green Spaces with Greater Avian Biodiversity Promote more Positive Emotions in Humans?*, Urban Ecosystem 23, 301-317

Dixon, Kingsley, Director Perth Botanical Gardens, Radio National, *Off Track*, 06/09/2020

Ecology Australia, 2017, Biodiversity Conservation Plan (adopted 13/08/2019), prepared for Mornington Peninsula Shire Council

Ecology Australia, 2020, Threatened Wetland Vegetation Communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire, prepared for Mornington Peninsula Shire Council

Flora of Melbourne, 2014, Hyland House Publishing Pty Ltd

Louv, Richard, 2008, Last Child in the Woods: Saving Our Children from Nature-Deficit Disorder

Rail Trails Community Consultative Group. Terms of Reference, 2004

VicFlora <https://vicflora.rbg.vic.gov.au/flora/taxon/79622410-daf9-4a0c-bb1d-39ec5577cd49>

Victorian State Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning, (2017), Biodiversity 2037

Victrack.com.au/services-and-capabilities/property/environment-and-heritage. Accessed 25/11/2020

Wood, E; Harsant, A et al, 2018, *Not all Green Space is Created Equal: Biodiversity Predicts Psychological Restorative benefits from Urban Green Space*, cPsych.27 November 2018

Yugovic, Jeff, Rosengren, Neville, (2018), Imported geological material in natural areas: impacts and management, Victorian Naturalist 135(4):108-118

26 November 2020

## APPENDICES

Appendix A - Species Mapping (including group mapped items through Google maps and iNaturalist, as well as MPS doc)

- <https://www.google.com.au/maps/d/edit?mid=1gR7rOqvrPrJN2OVHppkJVPz1-mW5pAQ2&usp=sharing>
- Mornington Railway Reserve iNaturalist Project – 160 species - <https://www.inaturalist.org/projects/mornington-railway-reserve>



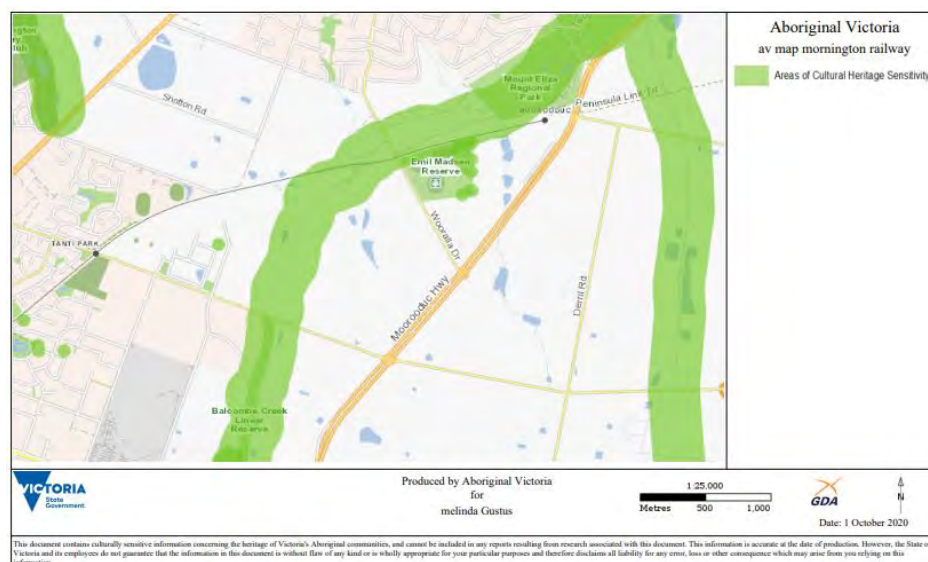
EPBC Act and FFG Act-listed grassland communities; Mornington Railway Line



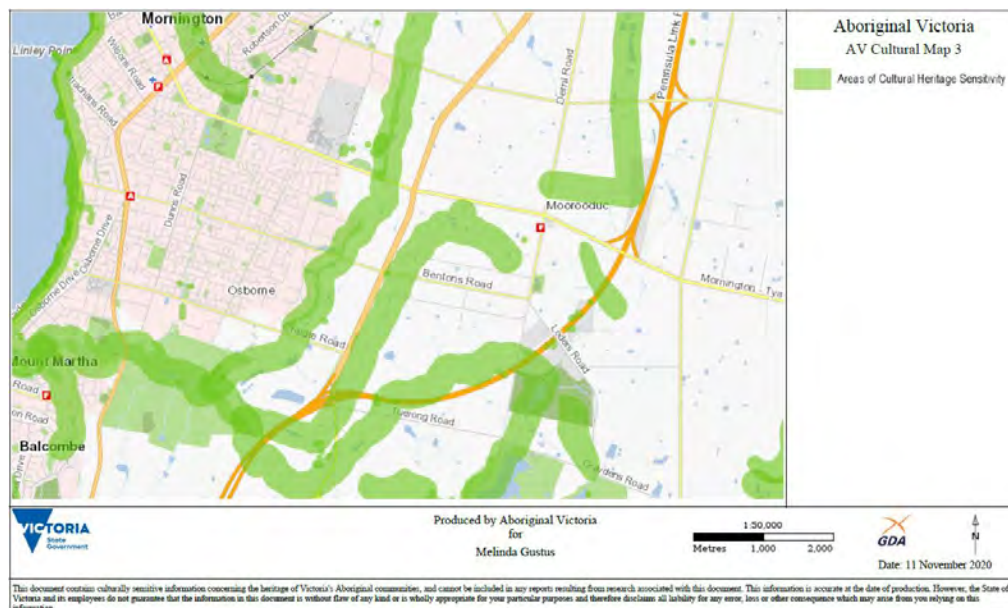
26 November 2020

## Appendix B - Cultural Heritage Sensitivity Maps

- <https://www.google.com/maps/d/edit?mid=1LBpQx3JYKILtj6mpQo7l4z2MhAuEQRY&usp=sharing>



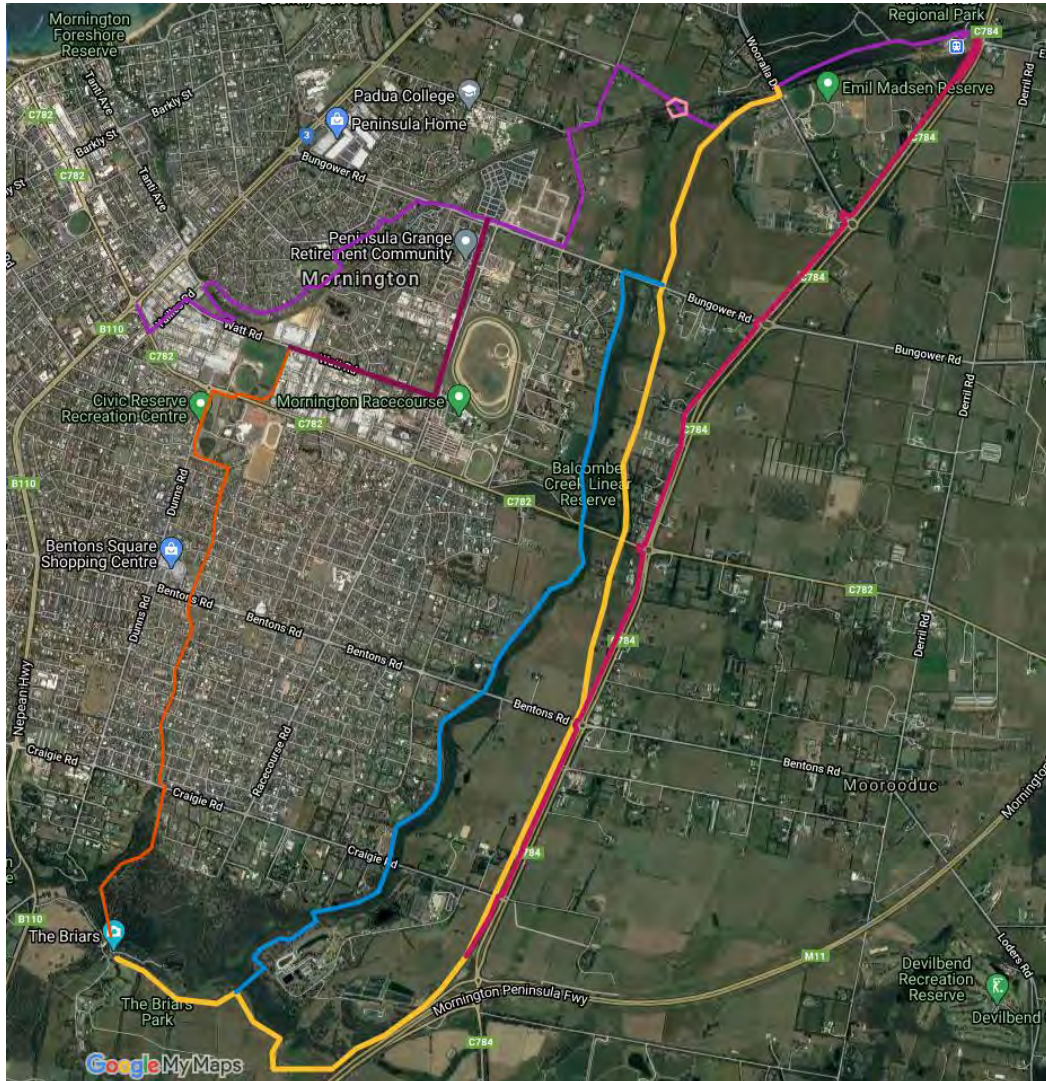
26 November 2020



26 November 2020

Appendix C - Alternative Bike Path Routes

- <https://www.google.com/maps/d/edit?mid=1o2r5J4uVWtfvaJqOQ3gWRBbpJfTDuR8&usp=sharing>



We believe that there are a number of viable alternative routes that should be investigated for bike and/or general use paths rather than using the railway reserve.

1. Moorooduc Station to Mornington Station avoiding the railway reserve by using low traffic streets and road easements (Purple).
2. Harrap Creek link (Orange) - with Option 1, links Moorooduc Station to The Briars
3. Balcombe Creek - links Moorooduc Station to The Briars (Blue)



26 November 2020

4. Melbourne Water/South Eastern Water easement links Moorooduc Station to The Briars (Yellow)
5. Moorooduc Highway road reserve (with some water easement) links Moorooduc Station to The Briars (Red)

Alternative options for Shared Pathway Route

A number of alternative options for creating a shared pathway from Moorooduc to the Briars Park in Mt Martha would appear possible instead of creating a shared pathway along the length of the Moorooduc to Mornington Railway reserve.

These options include traversing surrounding easements including those of Melbourne Water, Vic Roads, South East Water and other land under the control of the Shire of Mornington.

1. Vic Roads Easement Access: Moorooduc Highway Verge (red)

Queries made with Vic Roads (Jacob, job no' 50194908 20/10/20) indicated their willingness to consider the option for a Shared pathway down the Western side of the Moorooduc Highway Roadside-Vegetation verge.

Vic Roads stated the Shire would need to provide an Environmental Impacts statement for this option, and plans / proposals for safe road-crossings across all cross roads between Moorooduc and the Briars Park (Bungower Road, Mornington Tyabb Rd, Bentons Rd and Craigie Rd)

2. Melbourne Water Easement Access Options (yellow, north of Craigie Rd)

Queries made with Melbourne Water (P McClusky) indicated a willingness to consider a proposal for a Shared pathway over nearby Melbourne Water easements. Shire would need to provide plans for assessment by Melb Water

3. Using Shire-Land options (blue and orange colour)

An Alternative Shared-Pathway is a possibility through Shire property including nearby streets in Tanti Estate, Parks (Narambi Reserve), Roads (including Grant and Oakbank Rds) and Shire reserves bordering the Balcombe Creek leading to the Shire owned Briars Park

4. South East Water (yellow, south of Craigie Rd)

Once an alternative Shared-Pathway crosses Craigie Road it would need to pass through the South East Water water-treatment facility before entering into the Briars Park

Option	Notes
Moorooduc Highway (red)	Trail would be easy to construct. Suitable for high volume bicycle traffic. Less sensitive vegetation disturbance than most other options Provides a direct route from Moorooduc to The Briars for a

26 November 2020

	Peninsula trail.
Water Easement (yellow)	Trail would be easy to construct. Suitable for high volume bicycle traffic. Little sensitive vegetation disturbance Provides a direct route from Moorooduc to the Briars for a Peninsula trail.
Balcombe Creek (blue)	Trail would be of variable constructability. Some wet areas. Some sensitive vegetation. Existing tracks in some areas. Provides a direct route from Moorooduc to the Briars for a Peninsula trail.
Streets/ Harrap Creek Trail (purple/orange)	Trail would be of variable constructability. More accessible for local use. Less suitable for high volume bicycle traffic Utilises existing trails and roads.

26 November 2020

Appendix D - Bird Sightings

Mornington Railway Reserve (Bungower Rd to Wooralla Rd)

July 13th 2020 (Lynn Murdoch & Jeanette Miller - Birdlife Australia)

8	White-plumed Honeyeater	12	Rainbow Lorikeet
1	New Holland Honeyeater	200	Little Corella
1	Yellow Robin	4	Magpie
6	Grey Fantail	2	Little Raven
4	Brown Thornbill	2	Common Blackbird
10	Superb Fairywren	3	Common Bronzewing
4	Grey Shrike Thrush	2	Sulphur-crested Cockatoo
1	Eastern Spinebill	2	Welcome Swallow
1	Chestnut Teal	1	Spotted Dove
8	Black Duck	12	Crested Pigeon
2	Purple Swamphen	1	White-eared Honeyeater
10	Straw-necked Ibis	10	Red Wattlebird
10	Wood Duck	3	Grey Butcherbird
2	Masked Lapwing	2	Magpie Lark

Numerous birds nest along the railway reserve.

Observed nests include:

Chestnut Teal  
Willie Wagtail  
Rainbow Lorikeet  
Tawny Frogmouth



26 November 2020

Bird Sightings Mornington Railway Reserve (Bungower Rd to Wooralla Rd)

September 29 2020 (Lynne Murdoch and Jeanette Miller, Birdlife Australia)

2	Spotted Dove	2	Shining Bronze Cuckoo
2	Common Mynah	1	Tawny Frogmouth
3	White-faced Heron	1	Australasian Swampphen
1	Masked Lapwing	6	Australian Pelican
45	Straw-necked Ibis	2	Laughing Kookaburra
10	Eastern Rosella	4	Rainbow Lorikeet
10	Superb fairywren	10	Noisy Miner
3	Little Wattlebird	8	Red Wattlebird
2	White-plumed Honeyeater	1	Striated pardalote
1	Grey Shrikethrush	3	Grey Butcherbird
1	Australian Magpie	1	Swamp Harrier
2	Willie-Wagtail	4	Grey Fantail
1	Magpie-lark	2	Little Raven

26 November 2020

Bird Sightings Mornington Railway Reserve (Bungower Rd to Wooralla Rd)

October 24 2020 (Lynne Murdoch - Birdlife Australia)

6	Maned Duck ( <i>Chenonetta jubata</i> )	5	Superb Fairywren ( <i>Maiurus cyaneus</i> )
6	Rock Pigeon ( <i>Columba livia</i> )	8	Noisy Miner ( <i>Manorina melanocephala</i> )
2	Spotted Dove ( <i>Streptopelia chinensis</i> )	2	Red Wattlebird ( <i>Anthochaera carunculata</i> )
1	Tawny Frogmouth ( <i>Podargus strigoides</i> ) - nesting	1	Grey Butcherbird ( <i>Cracticus torquatus</i> )
2	Australasian Swamphen ( <i>Porphyrio melano</i> )	3	Willy Wagtail ( <i>Rhipidura leucaphrys</i> ) – 2 nestlings, 1 adult
8	Silver Gull ( <i>Chroicocephalus novaehollandiae</i> )	1	Magpie- Lark ( <i>Grallina cyanoleuca</i> )
23	Straw-necked Ibis ( <i>Threskiornis spinicollis</i> )	2	Little Raven ( <i>Corvus mellori</i> )
6	Yellow-tailed Black Cockatoo ( <i>Calyptorhynchus baudinii</i> )	4	Common Mynah ( <i>Acridotheres tristis</i> )
1	Sacred Kingfisher ( <i>Todiramphus sanctus</i> )	1	Eurasian Blackbird ( <i>Turdus merula</i> )
2	Eastern Rosella ( <i>Platycercus eximius</i> )	2	Red Browed Finch ( <i>Neochmia temporalis</i> )

26 November 2020

Appendix E - Plant list

Indigenous Plant list for Mornington Railway Reserve							
1992 & 2002 from Jeff Yugovic surveys. 2019+ by various contributors. This list is not complete.		Total indigenous species		120	64	73	79
Scientific Name	Common Name	Indigenous?	FFG	VIC	1992	2002	2019+
<i>Acacia mearnsii</i>	Black Wattle	y			y		y
<i>Acacia melanoxylon</i>	Blackwood	y			y	y	y
<i>Acacia paradoxa</i>	Hedge Wattle	y					y
<i>Acacia stricta</i>	Hop Wattle	y					y
<i>Acaena echinata</i>	Sheep's Burr	y			y	y	y
<i>Allittia cardiocarpa</i>	Swamp Daisy	y					y
<i>Allocasuarina littoralis</i>	Black Sheoak	y			y	y	y
<i>Alternanthera denticulata</i>	Lesser Joyweed	y			y	y	
<i>Amphibromus nervosus</i>	Common Swamp Wallaby-grass	y			y	y	
<i>Amyema pendula</i>	Drooping mistletoe	y					y
<i>Arthropodium strictum</i>	Chocolate Lily	y			y	y	y
<i>Arthropodium</i> sp3		y					y
<i>Astroloma humifusum</i>	Cranberry Heath	y			y	y	y
<i>Austrostipa pubinodis</i>	Tall Spear-grass	y			y	y	
<i>Austrostipa semibarbata</i>	Fibrous Spear-grass	y			y	y	
<i>Banksia marginata</i>	Silver Banksia	y			y	y	y
<i>Machaerina rubiginosa</i>	Soft Twig-rush	y			y	y	
<i>Bossiaea prostrata</i>	Creeping Bossiaea	y			y	y	y
<i>Bulbine bulbosa</i>	Bulbine Lily	y			y	y	y
<i>Burchardia umbellata</i>	Milkmaids	y			y	y	y
<i>Caesia calliantha</i>	Blue Grass-lily	y			y	y	



26 November 2020

<i>Caesia parviflora</i>	Pale Grass-lily	y				y	y
<i>Carex appressa</i>	Tall Sedge	y					y
<i>Centella cordifolia</i>	Centella	y			y	y	
<i>Centrolepis aristata</i>	Pointed Centrolepis	y				y	
<i>Chamaescilla corymbosa</i>	Blue Stars	y					y
<i>Chrysocephalum apiculatum</i>	Common Everlasting	y			y	y	y
<i>Chrysocephalum semipapposum</i>	Clustered Everlasting	y			y	y	
<i>Clematis microphylla</i>	Small-leaved Clematis	y					y
<i>Coronidium scorpioides</i>	Button Everlasting	y				y	
<i>Craspedia paludicola</i>	Swamp Billy-buttons	y					y
<i>Cynogeton</i> spp.	Water Ribbons	y			y	y	y
<i>Cynoglossum suaveolens</i>	Sweet Hound's-tongue	y			y	y	y
<i>Daviesia latifolia</i>	Hop Bitter-pea	y			y	y	y
<i>Deyeuxia quadriseta</i>	Reed Bent-grass	y			y	y	
<i>Dianella revoluta</i> s.l.	Black-anther Flax-lily	y			y	y	y
<i>Dianella brevicaulis</i>	Small-flower or Coast Flax-lily	y					y
<i>Dichopogon</i> spp.	Chocolate Lily	y			y		y
<i>Dichondra repens</i>	Kidney Weed	y					y
<i>Dillwynia cinerascens</i> s.l.	Grey Parrot-pea	y			y		y
<i>Diuris chryseopsis</i>	Common Golden Moths	y					y
<i>Diuris orientis</i>	Wallflower orchid	y					y
<i>Diuris punctata</i>	Purple Diuris	y	Listed	Vulnerable	1998	2001	y
<i>Drosera aberrans</i>	Scented Sundew	y					y
<i>Drosera auriculata</i>	Tall Sundew	y				y	y
<i>Drosera peltata</i> subsp. <i>peltata</i> spp. agg.	Pale Sundew	y				y	

26 November 2020

<i>Eleocharis acuta</i>	Common Spike-sedge	y				y	
<i>Eleocharis sphacelata</i>	Tall Spike-sedge	y			y	y	
<i>Epilobium hirtigerum</i>	Hairy Willow-herb	y			y		
<i>Eragrostis brownii</i>	Common Love-grass	y			y		
<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum	y			y	y	y
<i>Eucalyptus pauciflora</i>	Snow Gum	y			y	y	y
<i>Eucalyptus viminalis pryoriana</i>	Gippsland manna gum	y					y
<i>Exocarpos cupressiformis</i>	Cherry Ballart	y					y
<i>Glyceria australis</i>	Australian Sweet-grass	y				y	
<i>Gonocarpus tetragynus</i>	Common Raspwort	y			y	y	y
<i>Goodenia humilis</i>	Swamp Goodenia	y				y	
<i>Haloragis heterophylla</i>	Varied Raspwort	y			y		
<i>Isolepis cernua</i> var. <i>platycarpa</i>	Broad-fruit Club-sedge	y				y	
<i>Isolepis fluitans</i>	Floating Club-sedge	y				y	
<i>Isolepis inundata</i>	Swamp Club-sedge	y			y	y	
<i>Juncus australis</i>	Austral Rush	y			y	y	
<i>Juncus holoschoenus</i>	Joint-leaf Rush	y			y		
<i>Juncus planifolius</i>	Broad-leaf Rush	y			y	y	
<i>Kennedia prostrata</i>	Running Postman	y					y
<i>Kunzea ericoides</i>	Burgan	y					y
<i>Lachnagrostis aemula</i> s.s.	Leafy Blown-grass	y				y	
<i>Lachnagrostis filiformis</i> s.l.	Common Blown-grass	y				y	
<i>Lemna disperma</i>	Duckweed	y					y
<i>Lepidosperma gunnii</i>	Slender Sword-sedge	y				y	
<i>Lepidosperma laterale</i> var. <i>laterale</i>	Variable Sword-sedge	y			y	y	
<i>Leptorhynchus squamatus</i>	Scaly Buttons	y			y	y	y

26 November 2020

<i>Leptospermum continentale</i>	Prickly Tea-tree	y			y	y	y
<i>Leptospermum laevigatum</i>	Australian Tea Tree	y					y
<i>Lomandra filiformis</i>	Wattle Mat-rush	y			y	y	y
<i>Lomandra longifolia</i>	Spiny-headed Mat-rush	y				y	y
<i>Lythrum hyssopifolia</i>	Small Loosestrife	y				y	
<i>Melaleuca ericifolia</i>	Swamp Paperbark	y					y
<i>Microlaena stipoides</i> var. <i>stipoides</i>	Weeping Grass	y			y	y	y
<i>Microseris scapigera</i> s.l.	Yam Daisy	y				y	
<i>Microtis parviflora</i>	Slender Onion-orchid	y			y	y	y
<i>Montia australasica</i>	White Purslane	y				y	y
<i>Myriophyllum</i> spp.	Water Milfoil	y				y	y
<i>Olearia lirata</i>	Snowy daisy-bush	y					y
<i>Opercularia ovata</i>	Broad-leaf Stinkweed	y			y	y	
<i>Ornduffia reniformis</i>	Running Marsh-flower	y			y	y	y
<i>Oxalis perennans</i>	Grassland Wood-sorrel	y			y		y
<i>Pauridia vaginata</i>	Yellow star	y					y
<i>Pimelea humilis</i>	Common Rice-flower	y			y	y	y
<i>Plantago gaudichaudii</i>	Narrow Plantain	y				y	y
<i>Plantago varia</i>	Variable Plantain	y			y		y
<i>Platylobium obtusangulum</i>	Common Flat-pea	y			y		y
<i>Poa rodwayi</i>	Velvet Tussock-grass	y			y	y	y
<i>Poa sieberiana</i>	Grey Tussock-grass	y				y	
<i>Podolepis descipiens</i>	Showy Podolepis	y					y
<i>Poranthera microphylla</i>	Small Poranthera	y					y



26 November 2020

<i>Potamogeton tricarlinatus</i> s.l.	Floating Pondweed	y			y	y	
<i>Pteridium esculentum</i>	Bracken	y					y
<i>Pterostylis melagramma</i>	Tall greenhood	y					y
<i>Ranunculus lappaceus</i>		y					y
<i>Rytidosperma caespitosum</i>	Common Wallaby-grass	y			y	y	
<i>Rytidosperma indutum</i>	Shiny Wallaby-grass	y				y	
<i>Rytidosperma pilosum</i>	Velvet Wallaby-grass	y			y	y	
<i>Rytidosperma setaceum</i>	Bristly Wallaby-grass	y			y	y	
<i>Senecio quadridentatus</i>	Cotton fireweed	y					y
<i>Schoenus apogon</i>	Common Bog-sedge	y			y	y	
<i>Schoenus fluitans</i>	Floating Bog-sedge	y			y		
<i>Schoenus tesquorum</i>	Soft Bog-sedge	y			y	y	
<i>Stylidium graminifolium</i> s.l.	Grass Triggerplant	y			y	y	y
<i>Thelymitra ixioides</i>	Spotted Sun-orchid	y					y
<i>Thelymitra pauciflora</i> s.l.	Slender Sun-orchid	y			y	y	y
<i>Thelymitra rubra</i>	Salmon sun-orchid	y					y
<i>Themeda triandra</i>	Kangaroo Grass	y			y	y	y
<i>Thysanotus patersonii</i>	Twining Fringe-lily	y					y
<i>Tricoryne elatior</i>	Yellow Rush-lily	y			y	y	y
<i>Triglochin striata</i>	Three-ribbed arrow-grass	y					y
<i>Viminaria juncea</i>	Golden Spray	y			y	y	y
<i>Wahlenbergia stricta</i> subsp. <i>stricta</i>	Tall Bluebell	y			y		y
<i>Wurmbea dioica</i>	Early Nancy	y					y
<i>Xanthorrhoea minor</i> subsp. <i>lutea</i>	Small Grass-tree	y			y	y	y



Draft Report

# Targeted Surveys for Nationally Significant River Swamp Wallaby-grass *Amphibromus fluitans*, Shared Use Path, Moorooduc Highway to Mornington, Victoria

Prepared for

Mornington Peninsula Shire

March 2014



Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd

HEAD OFFICE: 292 Mt Alexander Road Ascot Vale VIC 3056 GEELONG: PO Box 8048 Newtown VIC 3220  
BRISBANE: Level 22 / 127 Creek Street Brisbane QLD 4000 ADELAIDE: 8 Greenhill Road Wayville SA 5034  
[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

---

We thank the following people for their contribution to the project:

- Nicola Belcher (Mornington Peninsula Shire) for project and site information.
- Department of Environment and Primary Industries, and the Department of Environment for access to ecological databases and other information.

CONFIDENTIAL





## DOCUMENT CONTROL

Assessment	Targeted Surveys for Nationally Significant River Swamp Wallaby-grass <i>Amphibromus fluitans</i>
Address	Shared Use Path, Moorooduc Highway to Mornington, Victoria
Project number	5599
Project manager	Shannon LeBel (Consultant Botanist)
Report reviewer	Shannon LeBel (Consultant Botanist)
Other EHP staff	Marc Freestone (Technical Officer – Botany)
Mapping	Monique Elsley (GIS Consultant)
File name	5599_EHP_SUP_Targeted Survey_Draft_19032014
Client	Mornington Peninsula Shire
Bioregion	Gippsland Plain
CMA	Port Philip and Western Port
Council	Mornington Peninsula Shire

Report versions	Comments	Comments updated by	Date submitted
Draft 1	First Draft Submission	MF	19/03/2014
Final			

### Copyright © Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd

This document is subject to copyright and may only be used for the purposes for which it was commissioned. The use or copying of this document in whole or part without the permission of Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd is an infringement of copyright.

### Disclaimer

Although Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd have taken all the necessary steps to ensure that an accurate document has been prepared, the company accepts no liability for any damages or loss incurred as a result of reliance placed upon the report and its contents.



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

## GLOSSARY

Acronym	Description
CaLP	<i>Catchment and Land Protection Act 1994</i>
DEPI	Victorian Department of Environment and Primary Industries
DoE	Federal Department of Environment (former Department of Sustainability, Environment, Water, Population and Communities)
EPBC Act	<i>Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999</i>
EVC	Ecological Vegetation Class
FFG Act	<i>Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988</i>
FIS	Flora Information System
NES	National Environmental Significance
PMST	Protected Matters Search Tool (DoE)
VBA	Victorian Biodiversity Atlas (DEPI)



## SUMMARY

---

### Introduction

Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd (Ecology and Heritage Partners) was engaged by Mornington Peninsula Shire to undertake targeted surveys for the nationally significant River Swamp Wallaby-grass *Amphibromus fluitans* along the Shared Use Path from Moorooduc Highway to Mornington, Victoria. The surveys were required to determine the presence or absence of nationally significant flora species and address any implications under Commonwealth environmental legislation.

### Methods

Targeted surveys for the nationally significant River Swamp Wallaby-grass *Amphibromus fluitans* were conducted by a qualified botanist on 26 February 2014. Targeted surveys focused on suitable habitat identified within the study area during the preliminary Flora and Fauna Assessment (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013).

### Results

Two populations of River Swamp Wallaby-grass were found within the study area, consisting of 20 plants at one population and a single plant at the second. No other significant flora species of State or National significance were recorded within the survey area during the assessment. Based on the targeted survey results, landscape context and the proximity of previous records, no other significant flora species are considered likely to occur within the study area, aside from those recorded as part of the preliminary Flora and Fauna Assessment (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013).

### Legislative and Policy Implications

#### *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999 (EPBC Act - Federal)*

Based on the information collated during the flora and fauna assessment, the targeted surveys, and the significant impact thresholds as defined by the Commonwealth (DEHWA 2009), the proposed action, in its current design, is likely to have a significant impact on River Swamp Wallaby-grass and potentially Dwarf Galaxias (see Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013). As such, a referral to the Commonwealth Environment Minister is likely to be required regarding matters listed under the EPBC Act, unless the design of the SUP is altered to avoid impacts to the River Swamp Wallaby-grass plants.

#### *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988*

River Swamp Wallaby-grass is not listed under the *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988*. However, several other species listed or protected under the FFG Act are present within the alignment, such as Purple Diuris *Diuris punctata* var. *punctata*, as outlined in the preliminary flora and fauna assessment (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013). Therefore, a permit under the FFG Act will be required as the study area is located on public land. The proponent should allow at least six weeks to obtain a *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988* permit from the Department of Environment and Primary Industries.





## CONTENTS

---

<b>1</b>	<b>INTRODUCTION .....</b>	<b>7</b>
1.1	Background .....	7
1.2	Scope and Objectives .....	7
1.3	Study Area .....	8
1.4	River Swamp Wallaby-grass <i>Amphibromus fluitans</i> .....	8
<b>2</b>	<b>METHODS .....</b>	<b>9</b>
2.1	Nomenclature .....	9
2.2	Desktop Assessment .....	9
2.3	Targeted Flora Survey .....	9
2.4	Assessment Qualifications and Limitations .....	10
<b>3</b>	<b>RESULTS .....</b>	<b>11</b>
3.1	Flora .....	11
<b>4</b>	<b>IMPACTS AND MITIGATION MEASURES .....</b>	<b>12</b>
4.1	Mitigation Measures .....	12
<b>5</b>	<b>LEGISLATIVE AND POLICY IMPLICATIONS .....</b>	<b>13</b>
5.1	<i>Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999</i> .....	13
5.2	<i>Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988</i> .....	13
5.3	Other Legislation .....	14
<b>6</b>	<b>FURTHER REQUIREMENTS .....</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>7</b>	<b>REFERENCES .....</b>	<b>17</b>
<b>8</b>	<b>FIGURES .....</b>	<b>18</b>



## 1 INTRODUCTION

---

### 1.1 Background

Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd (Ecology and Heritage Partners) was engaged by Mornington Peninsula Shire to undertake Targeted Surveys for Nationally Significant River Swamp Wallaby-grass *Amphibromus fluitans* along the Shared Use Path, Moorooduc Highway to Mornington, Victoria (Figure 1). Ecology and Heritage Partners previously completed a Preliminary Flora and Fauna Assessment (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013) and identified suitable habitat for River Swamp Wallaby-grass within the alignment.

Targeted surveys were recommended to determine the presence or absence of this species, and where possible to ascertain the distribution, abundance and the extent of the species habitat within the study area.

The following addresses any implications under Commonwealth *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Protection Act 1999* (EPBC Act) legislation and provides information on mitigation measures associated with the proposed development should any nationally significant species be identified within the study area.

It was not proposed to conduct targeted surveys for State significant species, as under the prescriptions of the *Permitted clearing of native vegetation: Biodiversity Assessment Guidelines* (DEPI 2013) State significant species habitat and associated offset requirements are determined by the Department of Environment and Primary Industries (DEPI's) modelled habitat importance mapping.

### 1.2 Scope and Objectives

The objectives of the targeted surveys were to:

- Determine the presence/absence of nationally significant flora species recorded or considered likely to occur within the study area;
- Provide information in relation to any implications of Commonwealth and State environmental legislation and Government policy associated with the proposed development;
- Determine any potential impacts on significant flora and their habitats at a national level associated with the proposed development; and,
- Provide advice on mitigation measures that may be undertaken to avoid and/or mitigate potential adverse impacts on significant ecological values.



### 1.3 Study Area

The study area is a corridor length of approximately six kilometres and approximately 20 metres wide between the Moorooduc Highway and Mornington (Figure 1), located on the Mornington Peninsula, Victoria (approximately 70 kilometres south of Melbourne). Areas within the alignment identified as containing suitable habitat for River Swamp Wallaby-grass in Ecology and Heritage Partners (2013) were surveyed during the current assessment.

Remnant woodland, grassland, wetland and Swamp Scrub occur throughout the study area. This is interspersed with areas of predominantly introduced vegetation, including open areas of pasture grasses and weeds, and areas planted with non-indigenous trees and shrubs. Balcombe Creek and associated tributaries intersect the study area on two occasions. Low lying areas that flood periodically are also present.

### 1.4 River Swamp Wallaby-grass *Amphibromus fluitans*

**EPBC Act Conservation Status: Vulnerable**

**FFG Act Conservation Status: Not listed**

**DEPI Advisory List (DSE 2005): Not listed**

River Swamp Wallaby-grass is a perennial tussock-forming native grass. Flower spikes reach approximately one metre tall, while most leaves are less than 50 centimetres tall (Viridans 2013). A diagnostic feature of River Swamp Wallaby-grass is the presence of stolons (stems rooting in the ground). Its seeds are less than six millimetres long, as opposed to the similar Wavy Swamp Wallaby-grass *Amphibromus sinuatus* that has seeds longer than 6 millimetres (Royal Botanic Gardens Melbourne 1994).

River Swamp Wallaby-grass generally grows around the edge of permanent swamps along the Murray River, or rarely in southern Victoria around permanent to semi-permanent swamps (Royal Botanic Gardens Melbourne 1994). It also occurs in New South Wales, South Australia and Tasmania. The total number of populations is unknown, however it has become rare since European settlement, due to destruction of the majority of its habitat (lowland swamps) (DEWHA 2008).



**Plate 1.** River Swamp Wallaby-grass *Amphibromus fluitans* within the study area (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2014).





## 2 METHODS

---

### 2.1 Nomenclature

Common and scientific names of vascular plants follow the Victorian Biodiversity Atlas (VBA) (DEPI 2014a) and the Census of Vascular Plants of Victoria (Walsh and Stajsic 2007). Vegetation community names follow DEPI's Ecological Vegetation Classes (EVC) benchmarks (DEPI 2014b).

### 2.2 Desktop Assessment

Relevant literature, online-resources and numerous databases were reviewed to provide an assessment of flora and fauna values associated with the study area. The following information sources were reviewed:

- The VBA (DEPI 2014a) and Flora Information System (Viridans 2013) for previously documented flora records within the project locality;
- The Federal Department of Environment (DoE) (former Department of Sustainability, Environment, Water, Population and Communities) Protected Matters Search Tool (PMST) for matters of National Environmental Significance (NES) protected under the EPBC Act (DoE 2014);
- Relevant environmental legislation and policies pertaining to target species including: EPBC Act Policy Statements;
- Relevant biological and ecological literature pertaining to the target species;
- Previous ecological assessments within the study area including Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013); and,
- Aerial photography of the study area.

### 2.3 Targeted Flora Survey

Targeted flora survey for River Swamp Wallaby-grass was undertaken on 26 February 2014 by a qualified botanist familiar with River Swamp Wallaby-grass and its key characteristics. This survey date was within the flowering season of River Swamp Wallaby-grass, which is from November to March. The study area was systematically traversed in five metre intervals over the areas considered to have the highest likelihood of containing significant species, with any significant records mapped (Figure 2). Targeted surveys were focused on likely habitat within patches of Plains Grassy Wetland (EVC 125) and some patches of Plains Swampy Woodland (EVC 651) that were identified during the initial flora and fauna assessment (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013). Any incidental observations of other nationally or State significant species were recorded.



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

## 2.4 Assessment Qualifications and Limitations

Targeted surveys for River Swamp Wallaby-grass were undertaken by an experienced botanist during the flowering period and focussed on areas of suitable habitat to maximise detection. Thick stands of Bulrush *Typha spp.* in patch PGW1 (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013) made surveying this patch difficult. However, adequate time was spent assessing this patch and the survey effort is considered appropriate to meet the objectives of this assessment.

Flora data collected during the field assessment, and information obtained from relevant sources (e.g. biological databases and relevant literature) are considered adequate to provide an accurate assessment of the ecological values within the study area. The Mornington Peninsula has been extensively surveyed, providing a level of certainty when assessing the likelihood of significant flora to occur in the study area. Nationally-significant flora other than River Swamp Wallaby-grass are not considered likely to occur within the alignment (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013).

## 3 RESULTS

### 3.1 Flora

Approximately 21 plants of River Swamp Wallaby-grass were found in two populations within the study area. Approximately 20 plants occur in patch PGW2, with a single plant in patch PSW1 (Plate 2, Figure 2). No other additional national or State significant flora species were recorded within the survey area during the assessment. Based on the targeted survey results, landscape context and the proximity of previous records, other populations of River Swamp Wallaby-grass and other significant flora species are considered unlikely to occur within the study area.



**Plate 2.** Approximate location of River Swamp Wallaby-grass plants in patch PGW2 (left) and PSW1 (right).

This population is near the southernmost population of River Swamp Wallaby-grass on the Mornington Peninsula (Viridans 2013). A record of the species from 2009 exists approximately 600 metres south of the populations recorded during this survey (Viridans 2013).

No other significant flora species outlined in Ecology and Heritage Partners (2013) were found.

A consolidated list of flora species recorded within the study area is provided in Ecology and Heritage Partners (2013).





## 4 IMPACTS AND MITIGATION MEASURES

---

Based on the information currently available, potential impacts are considered significant for River Swamp Wallaby-grass. These impacts include the loss of two populations of River Swamp Wallaby-grass totalling approximately 21 plants.

### 4.1 Mitigation Measures

General recommended measures to minimise impacts upon terrestrial values present within the study area were identified within the flora and fauna report (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013). Additional measures recommended to minimise impacts on River Swamp Wallaby-grass may include:

- Avoid impacts to PGW2 by redesigning the alignment of the SUP – this would avoid the requirement for a referral to the DoE;
- If the River Swamp Wallaby-grass plants cannot be avoided, alter the design of the SUP around populations of River Swamp Wallaby-grass from a solid-base (e.g. concrete) path to a boardwalk that avoids direct impacts to River Swamp Wallaby-grass plants;
- Limit the width of the works during construction in areas of native vegetation;
- If impacts to River Swamp Wallaby-grass plants cannot be avoided, a Conservation Management Plan (or similar) may be prepared, and plants could be salvaged and translocated to parts of PGW2 not being impacted by the SUP. Note, this would be prepared in consultation with the DoE.



## 5 LEGISLATIVE AND POLICY IMPLICATIONS

---

This section identifies biodiversity policy and legislation relevant to the proposed development.

### 5.1 *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999*

The EPBC Act establishes a Commonwealth process for the assessment of proposed actions (i.e. project, development, undertaking, activity, or series of activities) that are likely to have a significant impact on matters of National Environmental Significance (NES), or on Commonwealth land. An action, unless otherwise exempt, requires approval from the Commonwealth Environment Minister if it is considered likely to have an impact on any matter of NES.

Based on the information collated during the flora and fauna assessment, the targeted surveys, and the significant impact thresholds as defined by the Commonwealth (DEHWA 2009), the proposed action, in its current design, is likely to have a significant impact on River Swamp Wallaby-grass and potentially Dwarf Galaxias (see Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013). As such, a referral to the Commonwealth Environment Minister is likely to be required regarding matters listed under the EPBC Act, unless the design of the SUP is altered to avoid impacts to the River Swamp Wallaby-grass plants.

### 5.2 *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988*

The FFG Act is the primary legislation dealing with biodiversity conservation and sustainable use of native flora and fauna in Victoria. Proponents are required to apply for an FFG Act Permit to 'take' listed and/or protected<sup>1</sup> flora species, listed vegetation communities and listed fish species in areas of public land (i.e. within road reserves, drainage lines and public reserves). An FFG Act permit is generally not required for removal of species or communities on private land, or for the removal of habitat for a listed terrestrial fauna species.

River Swamp Wallaby-grass is not listed under the FFG Act. However, several other species listed or protected<sup>1</sup> under the FFG Act are present within the alignment, such as Purple Diuris, as outlined in the preliminary flora and fauna assessment (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013). Therefore, a permit under the FFG Act will be required as the study area is located on public land. The proponent should allow at least six weeks to obtain a FFG Act permit through DEPI.

---

<sup>1</sup> In addition to 'listed' flora species, the FFG Act identifies 'protected' flora species. This includes any of the Asteraceae (Daisies), all orchids, ferns (excluding *Pteridium esculentum*) and Acacia species (excluding *Acacia dealbata*, *Acacia decurrens*, *Acacia implexa*, *Acacia melanoxylon* and *Acacia paradoxa*), as well as any taxa that may be a component of a listed ecological community. A species may be both listed and protected.



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

### 5.3 Other Legislation

Implications relating to other relevant legislation and policy were identified within the preliminary assessment report (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013) and include:

- *Planning and Environment Act 1987*;
- *Wildlife Act 1975*; and,
- *Fisheries Act 1995*.

Implications under the *Catchment and Land Protection Act 1994* were not identified in Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013, and are included in Table 1 below.





[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

## 6 FURTHER REQUIREMENTS

Further requirements associated with development of the study area, including relevant legislation and policy identified within the ecological assessment report (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013), are provided in Table 1, below.

**Table 1.** Further requirements associated with development of the study area

Relevant Legislation	Implications	Further Action
<i>Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999</i>	Based on the information collated during the flora and fauna assessment, the targeted surveys, and the significant impact thresholds as defined by the Commonwealth (DEHWA 2009), the proposed action, in its current design, is likely to have a significant impact on River Swamp Wallaby-grass and potentially Dwarf Galaxias (see Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013). As such, a referral to the Commonwealth Environment Minister is likely to be required regarding matters listed under the EPBC Act, unless the design of the SUP is altered to avoid impacts to the River Swamp Wallaby-grass plants.	Redesign the SUP alignment to avoid impacts to River Swamp Wallaby-grass and Dwarf Galaxias.  Referral to DoE will be required unless the alignment of the SUP is moved to avoid River Swamp Wallaby-grass. A referral will also be required if Balcombe Creek is to be impacted directly or indirectly.
<i>Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988</i>	River Swamp Wallaby-grass is not listed under the FFG Act. However, several other species listed or protected <sup>1</sup> under the FFG Act are present within the alignment, such as Purple Diuris, as outlined in the preliminary flora and fauna assessment (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2013). Therefore, a permit under the FFG Act will be required as the study area is located on public land. The proponent should allow at least six weeks to obtain a FFG Act permit through DEPI.	Prepare and submit a FFG Act permit application to DEPI.
<i>Wildlife Act 1975</i>	If fauna habitat is proposed to be removed within the study area, a permit is required however this is usually covered concurrently by a permit to remove native vegetation under the <i>Planning and Environment Act 1987</i> . Where any significant fauna species require removal, salvage, holding or relocation (e.g. Swamp Skink, Southern Toadlet) during the development Management Authorisation from DEPI specific to the project will be required under the <i>Wildlife Act 1975</i> .	Management Authorisation under the Wildlife Act will be required from DEPI if salvage and translocation of Swamp Skink or Southern Toadlet is required.
<i>Planning and Environment Act 1987</i>	The clearing of native vegetation for the SUP will require a Planning Permit from Mornington Peninsula Shire Council. The permit may be referred to the Victorian Department of Environment and Primary Industries.	Areas not already assessed within the current alignment design should be assessed to determine presence/absence of native vegetation.  Prepare and submit an application to remove native vegetation under Clause 52.17 of the planning scheme.
<i>Fisheries Act 1995</i>	FFG Act listed fish are protected under the Fisheries Act 1995 and may not be taken without Management Authorisation from DSE. If Balcombe Creek is to be	Management Authorisation under the Fisheries Act will be required from DEPI if salvage or translocation of Dwarf Galaxias is



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

Relevant Legislation	Implications	Further Action
	impacted directly or indirectly, Management Authorisation from DEPI to take, salvage, hold or relocate Dwarf Galaxias is required under the Fisheries Act 1995.	required.
<i>Catchment and Land Protection Act 1994</i>	Several weed species listed under the CaLP Act were recorded within the study area in Ecology and Heritage Partners (2013). These include, Bridal Creeper <i>Asparagus asparagoides</i> , Boneseed <i>Chrysanthemoides monilifera</i> , Paterson's Curse <i>Echium plantagineum</i> , Chilean Needle-grass <i>Nassella neesiana</i> , Sweet Briar <i>Rosa rubiginosa</i> , Blackberry <i>Rubus fruticosus</i> spp. agg. and Gorse <i>Ulex europaeus</i> . To meet requirements under the CaLP Act, listed noxious weeds should be appropriately controlled throughout the study area.	Planning Permit conditions are likely to include a requirement for a Weed Management Plan.



[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

## 7 REFERENCES

---

- DEPI 2013. Biodiversity Assessment Guidelines: Permitted clearing of native vegetation. Victorian Department of Environment and Primary Industries.
- DEPI 2014b. Ecological Vegetation Class (EVC) Benchmarks for each Bioregion [WWW Document]. URL <http://www.dse.vic.gov.au/conservation-and-environment/native-vegetation-groups-for-victoria/ecological-vegetation-class-evc-benchmarks-by-bioregion>. Victorian Department of Environment and Primary Industries.
- DEWHA 2009. Significant Impact Guidelines 1.1. Matters of National Environmental Significance. Federal Department of the Environment, Water, Heritage and the Arts, Canberra.
- DEWHA 2008. Commonwealth Conservation Advice of *Amphibromus fluitans* (River Swamp Wallaby-grass). Federal Department of the Environment, Canberra.
- DoE 2014. Protected Matters Search Tool: Interactive Map [WWW Document]. URL <http://www.environment.gov.au/arcgis-framework/apps/pmst/pmst.jsf> (accessed 03/03/2014). Department of Environment. Canberra.
- DSE 2005. Advisory List of Rare or Threatened Plants in Victoria. Victorian Department of Sustainability and Environment.
- DEPI 2014a. Victorian Biodiversity Atlas. Sourced from: "VBA\_FLORA25" and "VBA\_FLORA100", Victorian Department of Environment and Primary Industries.
- Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd 2013. Flora, Fauna and Net Gain Assessments for the Proposed Shared Use Path – Moorooduc Highway to Mornington, Victoria. Unpublished report for Linking Melbourne Authority.
- Royal Botanic Gardens Melbourne 1994. Flora of Victoria Volume 2. Inkata Press, Melbourne.
- Viridans 2013. Flora Information System. Viridans Biological Databases.
- Walsh, N.G., Stajsic, V. 2007. A census of the vascular plants of Victoria, 8th ed. ed. Royal Botanic Gardens Melbourne.



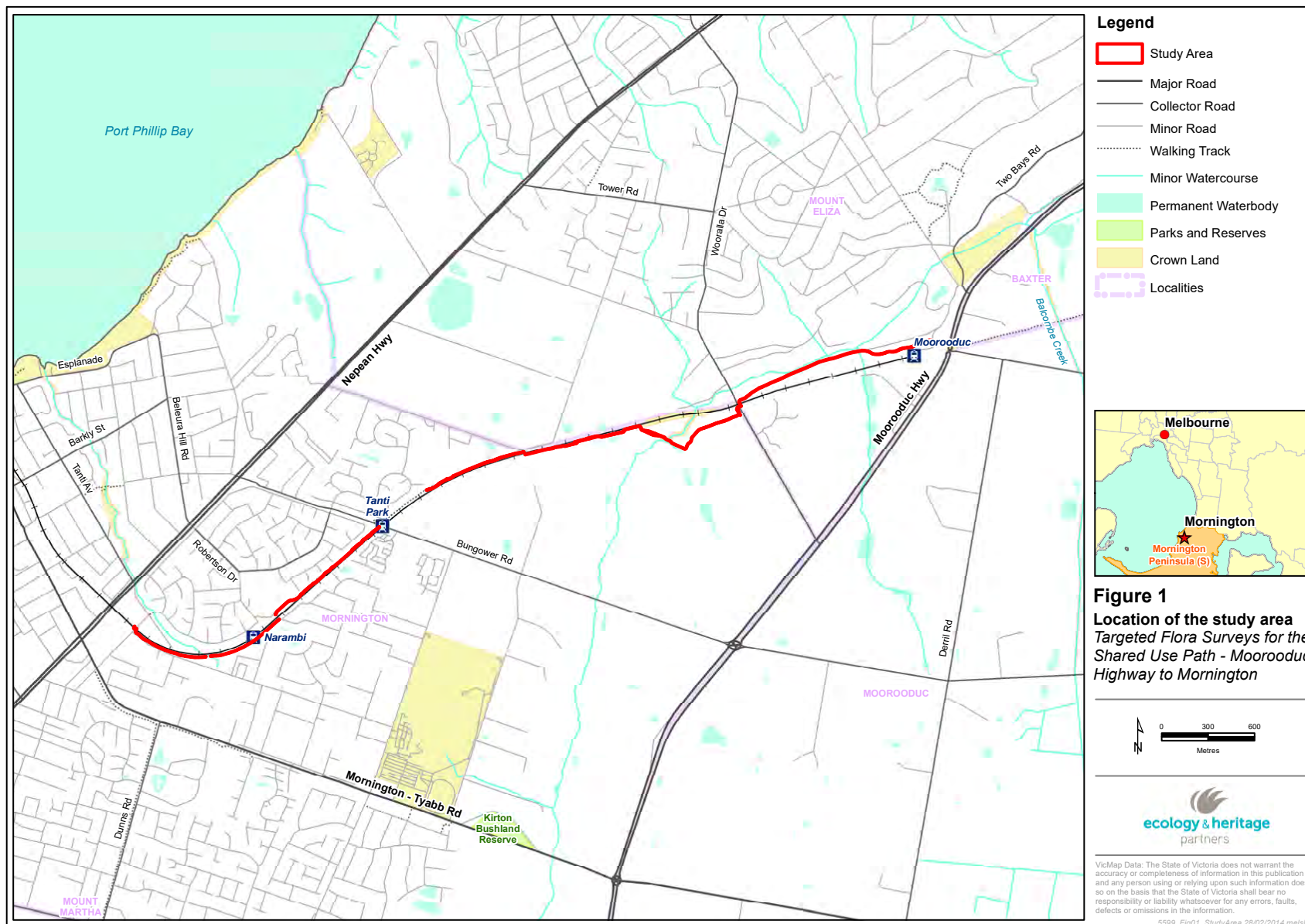


[www.ehpartners.com.au](http://www.ehpartners.com.au)

## 8 FIGURES

---

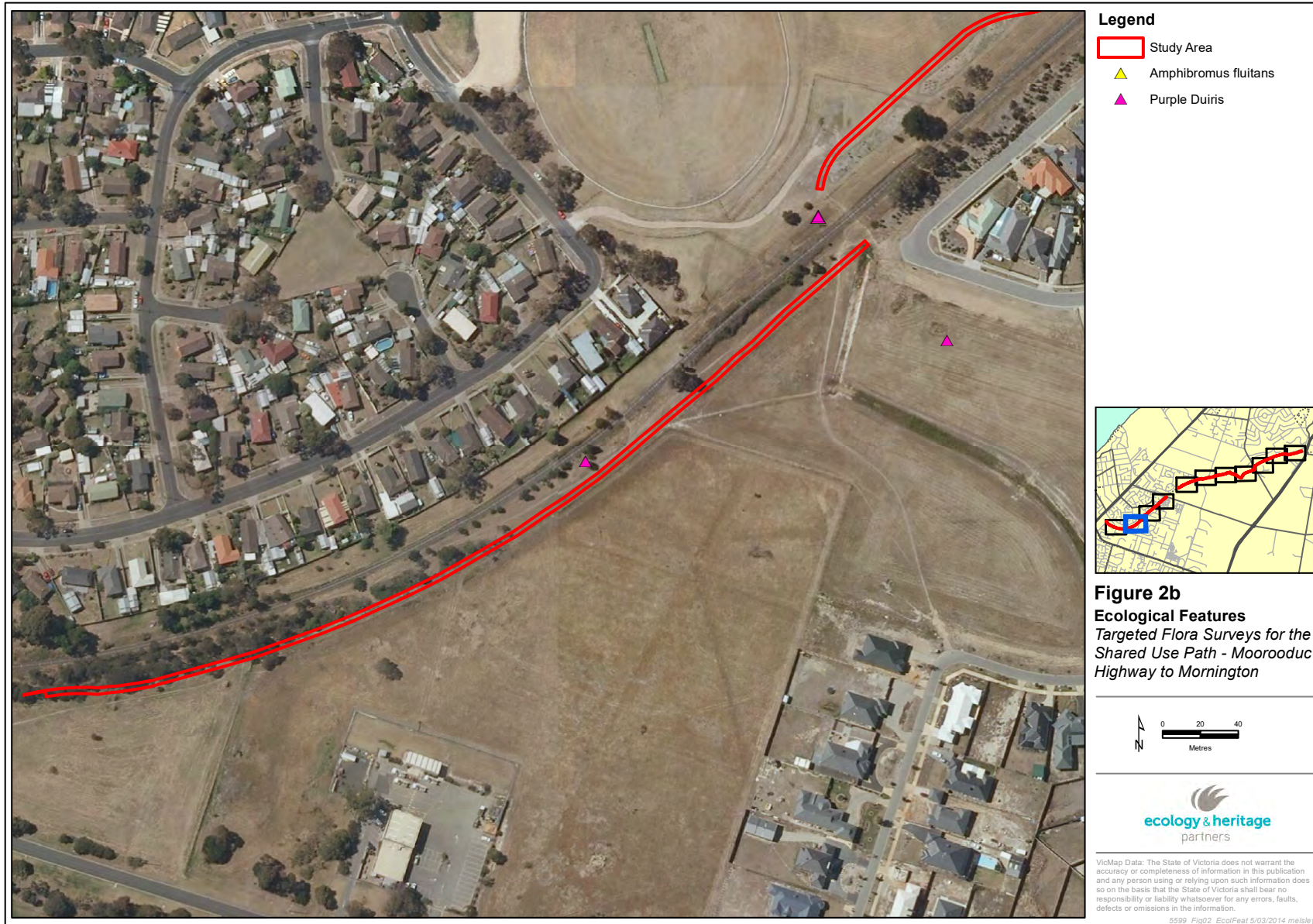
CONFIDENTIAL















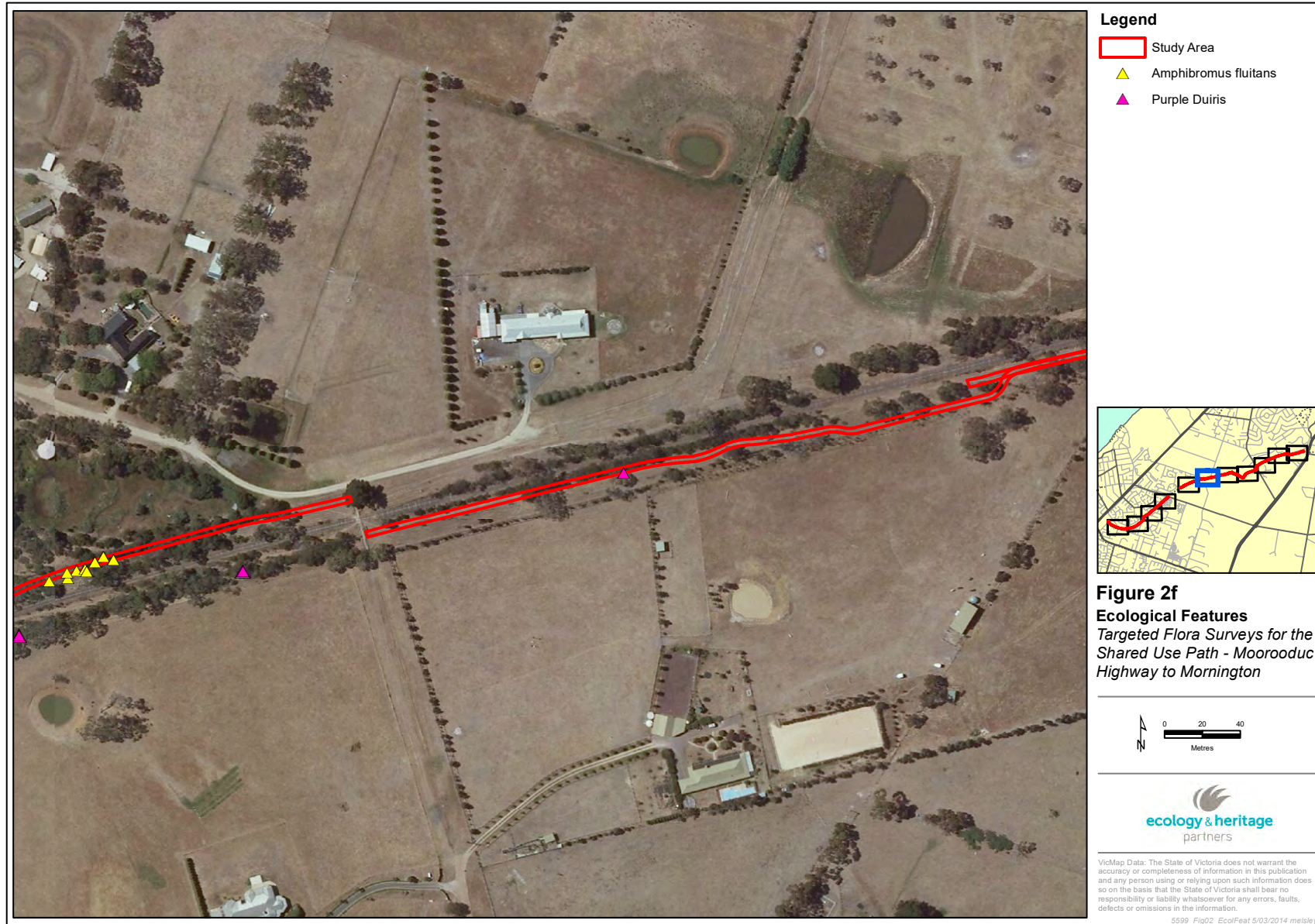




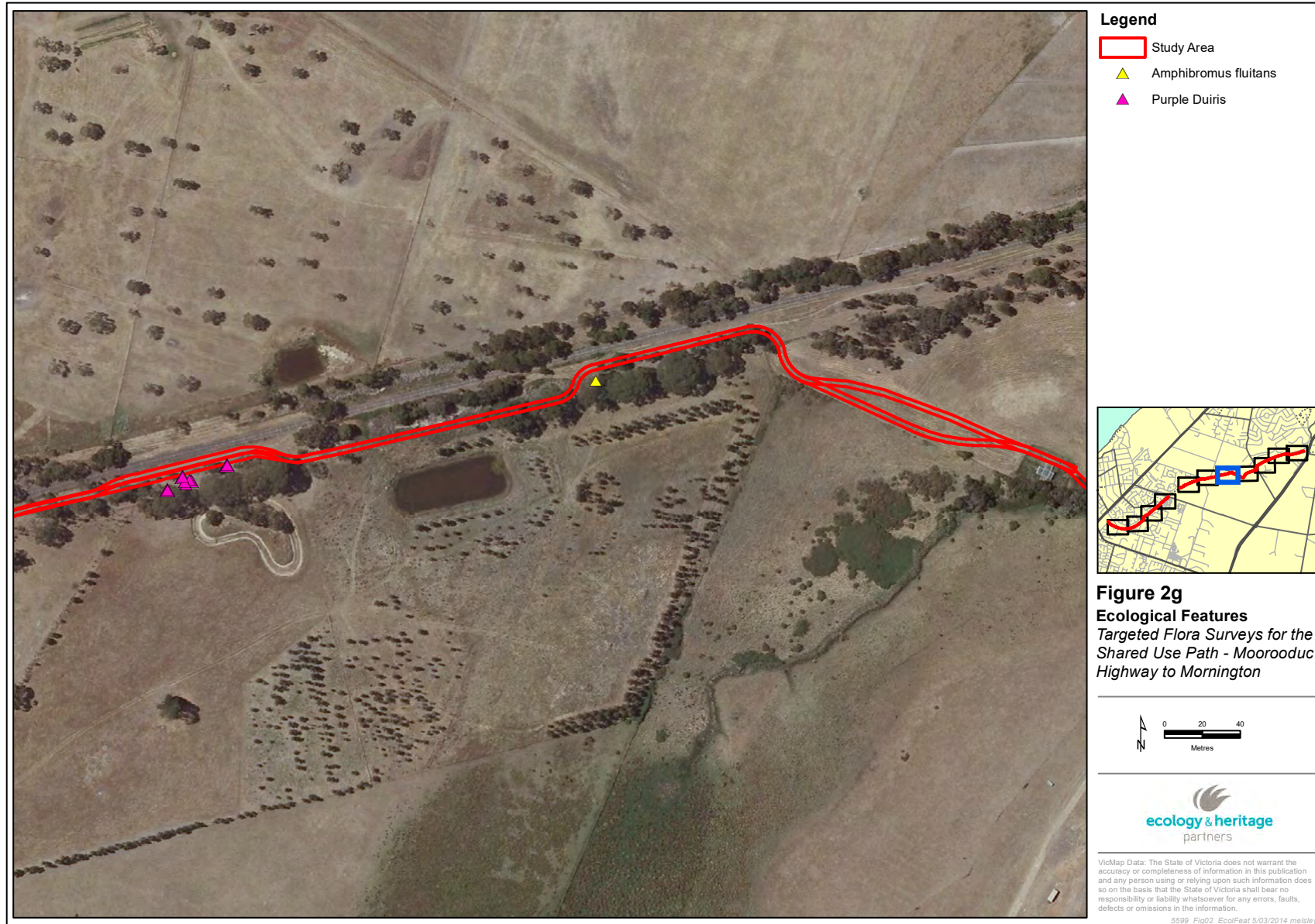








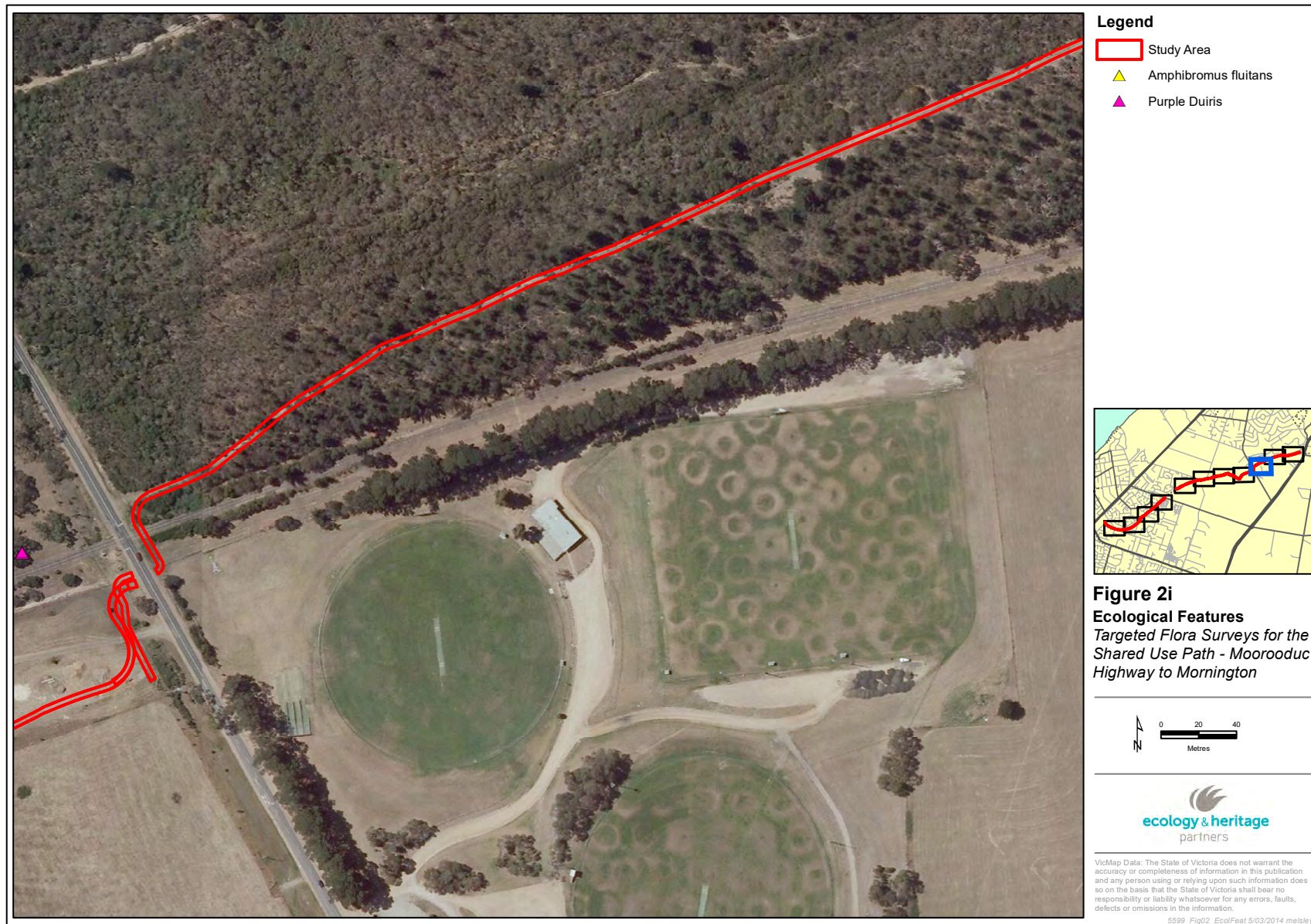




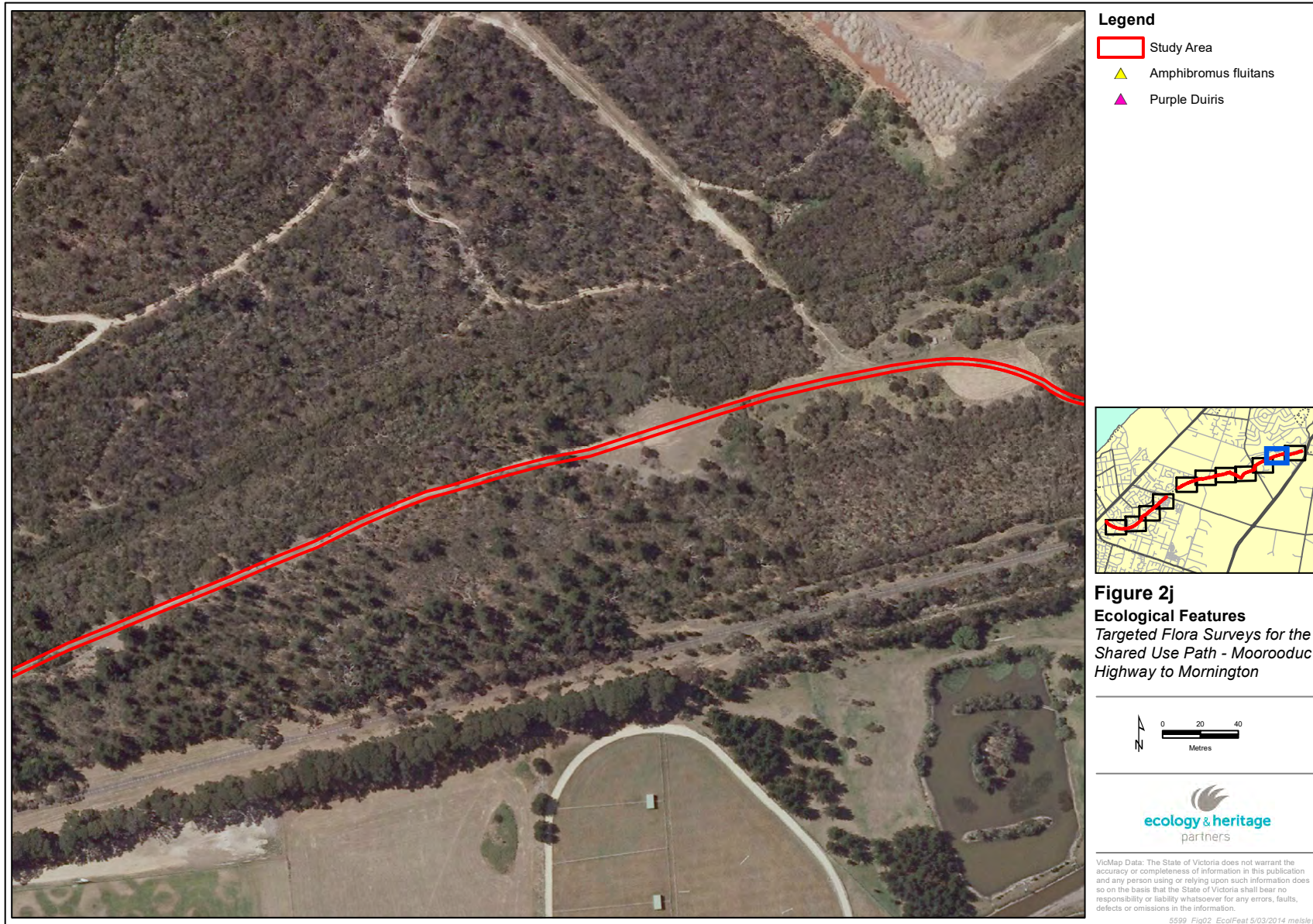




















Heritage and tourist rail  
biodiversity assessment:  
Baxter and Moorooduc Rail Lots

FINAL REPORT

Prepared for VicTrack

12 September 2023



## Biosis offices

### NEW SOUTH WALES

#### Albury

Phone: (02) 6069 9200  
Email: [albury@biosis.com.au](mailto:albury@biosis.com.au)

#### Gosford

Phone: (02) 9101 8700  
Email: [gosford@biosis.com.au](mailto:gosford@biosis.com.au)

#### Newcastle

Phone: (02) 4911 4040  
Email: [newcastle@biosis.com.au](mailto:newcastle@biosis.com.au)

#### Sydney

Phone: (02) 9101 8700  
Email: [sydney@biosis.com.au](mailto:sydney@biosis.com.au)

#### Western Sydney

Phone: (02) 9101 8700  
Email: [sydney@biosis.com.au](mailto:sydney@biosis.com.au)

#### Wollongong

Phone: (02) 4201 1090  
Email: [wollongong@biosis.com.au](mailto:wollongong@biosis.com.au)

### VICTORIA

#### Melbourne

Phone: (03) 8686 4800  
Email: [melbourne@biosis.com.au](mailto:melbourne@biosis.com.au)

#### Ballarat

Phone: (03) 5304 4250  
Email: [ballarat@biosis.com.au](mailto:ballarat@biosis.com.au)

#### Wangaratta

Phone: (03) 5718 6900  
Email: [wangaratta@biosis.com.au](mailto:wangaratta@biosis.com.au)

## Document information

<b>Report to:</b>	VicTrack
<b>Prepared by:</b>	Hayley Sime Claire Tingate
<b>Biosis project:</b>	39081
<b>File name:</b>	39081.Baxter.Moorooduc.Mornington.BA.FIN01.2023 0908
<b>Citation:</b>	Biosis 2023. Heritage and tourist rail biodiversity assessment: Baxter and Moorooduc Rail Lots. Report to VicTrack. Sime H, Tingate C. Biosis Pty Ltd, Ballarat. Project 39081.

## Document control

Version	Internal review	Date issued
Draft version 01	Jeff Yugovic	26/06/2023
Final version 01	Jeff Yugovic	07/09/2023

## Acknowledgements

Biosis acknowledges the contribution of the following people and organisations in undertaking this study:

- VicTrack: Romila Lobo, Madelyn Nunn
- Mornington Railway Preservation Society: Andrew Swaine
- Victorian Government Department of Energy, Environment and Climate Action: access to the Victorian Biodiversity Atlas, NatureKit and EnSym/Native Vegetation Information Management tool
- Australian Government Department of Climate Change, Energy the Environment and Water: Protected Matters Search Tool

Biosis staff involved in this project were:

- Matthew Gibson, Jeff Yugovic, Julian Turner (field assistance)
- Nina Matheis (mapping)
- Jeff Yugovic (quality assurance)

© Biosis Pty Ltd

This document is subject to copyright and may only be used for the purposes in respect of which it was commissioned and in accordance with the Terms of Engagement of the commission. Unauthorised use of this document in any form whatsoever is prohibited.

Disclaimer:

Biosis Pty Ltd has completed this assessment in accordance with the relevant federal, state and local legislation and current industry best practice. The company accepts no liability for any damages or loss incurred as a result of reliance placed upon the report content or for any purpose other than that for which it was intended.





## Contents

<b>Summary .....</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>1 Introduction .....</b>	<b>8</b>
1.1 Background .....	8
1.2 Objectives .....	8
<b>2 Approach.....</b>	<b>10</b>
2.1 Background.....	10
2.1.1 Previous reports .....	10
2.1.2 Database searches.....	10
2.2 Identifying ecological opportunities and constraints.....	10
2.2.1 Flora assessment .....	11
2.2.2 Fauna assessment .....	11
2.2.3 Permits .....	11
2.2.4 Mapping .....	11
<b>3 Key environmental legislation .....</b>	<b>12</b>
3.1.1 Environmental Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999.....	12
3.1.2 Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988.....	12
3.1.3 Water Act 1989.....	12
3.1.4 Catchment and Land Protection Act 1994.....	12
3.1.5 Environmental Protection Act 2017 .....	12
3.1.6 Planning and Environment Act 1987 .....	13
<b>4 Key management considerations .....</b>	<b>14</b>
4.1 Vegetation types .....	14
4.2 Protected flora.....	15
4.3 Threatened flora .....	15
4.4 Threatened fauna .....	16
4.5 Threatened ecological communities .....	17
4.6 Weed management.....	17
4.7 Previous reports.....	18
<b>5 Key legislation and policy considerations.....</b>	<b>47</b>
<b>6 Management opportunities and constraints.....</b>	<b>65</b>
<b>7 Conclusions, recommendations and next steps.....</b>	<b>72</b>
7.1 Conclusions.....	72
7.2 Potential approvals required for management actions.....	74
<b>8 References .....</b>	<b>75</b>
<b>Appendices .....</b>	<b>76</b>
<b>Appendix A. Flora .....</b>	<b>77</b>



Appendix A.1 Flora species recorded from the study area .....	77
Appendix A.2. Listed flora species .....	82
Appendix A.3. Threatened Ecological communities .....	88
<b>Appendix B. Fauna .....</b>	<b>89</b>
Appendix B.1. Fauna species recorded from the study area .....	90
Appendix B.2. Listed fauna species .....	91
Appendix B.3. Migratory species (EPBC Act listed) .....	111
<b>Appendix C. Photos of the study area .....</b>	<b>113</b>
<b>Appendix E VicTrack information sheet: Vegetation lopping, pruning or removal - a guide for Tourist and Heritage rail groups .....</b>	<b>115</b>

## Tables

Table 1 Threatened flora recorded or predicted to occur within the study area .....	15
Table 2 Threatened fauna recorded or predicted to occur within the study area .....	16
Table 3 Key legislation and policy considerations .....	47
Table 4 Management activities, impacts and legislative implications .....	66
Table 5 Flora species recorded from the study area .....	78
Table 6 Threatened ecological communities predicted to occur within 5 kilometres of the project area .....	88
Table 7 Vertebrate fauna recorded from the study area .....	90
Table 8 Threatened fauna species recorded or predicted to occur within 5 km of the study area .....	91
Table 9 Migratory fauna species recorded or predicted to occur within 5 kilometres of the study area. ....	111

## Figures

Figure 1 Location of the study area .....	9
Figure 2 Eco features .....	20
Figure 3 Weed mapping .....	33
Figure 4 Threatened flora/fauna and weed management priority areas .....	51



## Summary

This biodiversity assessment has been prepared for Mornington Railway Preservation Society (MRPS) and commissioned by VicTrack to identify ecological values and significance of areas within Baxter and Moorooduc railway lots leased to the MRPS. This report provides guidance on management within the lots and the legislative implications of potential management activities. Some vegetation management is currently undertaken by the Friends of Mornington Rail Reserve within the Moorooduc Rail lots.

The following contiguous lots were assessed as part of this biodiversity assessment (the study area):

- Moorooduc Lots 1, 2, 3 and 4.
- Baxter Lots 16, 17 and 18.

Some of the Moorooduc and Baxter Lots are subject to planning overlays in the Mornington Peninsula Shire Planning scheme:

- Environmental significance overlay, schedule one (ESO1): Baxter Lots 16, 17, 18 and Moorooduc Lots 1 and 2
- Vegetation protection overlay, schedule one (VPO1): Moorooduc Lot 2
- Bushfire management overlay: Baxter Lot 18 and Moorooduc Lots 1 and 2.

These overlays inform requirements under the *Planning and Environment Act 1988* to remove vegetation within the Rail corridor and may impact the permitting requirements and relevant exemptions.

The lots contain several ecological constraints and opportunities that relate to the presence and quality of native vegetation and fauna habitat within the rail corridor. Avoidance of this high-quality habitat when undertaking management activities will be important in avoiding the need for future environmental approvals or further assessment of the rail corridor. Key ecological features within the rail corridor include:

- Low and medium quality Swamp Scrub Ecological Vegetation Class (EVC) 53, an Endangered EVC in the Gippsland Plain Bioregion.
- High, medium, and low-quality Grassy Woodland EVC 175, an Endangered EVC in the Gippsland Plain Bioregion.
- Low and medium quality Plains Swampy Woodland EVC 651, an Endangered EVC in the Gippsland Plain Bioregion.
- Medium quality Tall Marsh EVC 821 and Aquatic Herbland EVC 653, these EVCs do not have a Bioregional Conservation Status in the Gippsland Plain Bioregion.
- One *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999* (EPBC Act) listed threatened ecological community: Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains.
- One *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988* (FFG Act) listed threatened ecological community: Herb-rich Plains Grassy Wetland (West Gippsland) Community.
- River Swamp Wallaby-grass *Amphibromus fluitans* (listed under the EPBC Act) and Veined Spear-grass *Austrostipa rudis* subsp. *australis* (listed under the FFG Act) are recorded within the study area (Victorian Biodiversity Atlas). Neither species was recorded during the current assessment.





- Purple Diuris *Diuris punctata* (listed under the FFG Act) was recorded during the current assessment and many Victorian Biodiversity Atlas (VBA) records occur within the rail corridor but only a small number of plants remain.
- One EPBC Act listed flora and eight EPBC Act listed fauna predicted to occur within the study area based on habitat suitability.
- Three FFG Act listed flora and 11 FFG Act listed fauna predicted to occur within the study area.
- Fifteen (15) Protected flora species recorded within the study area (13 recorded during the current assessment).
- All vegetation (including planted and non-native species) is protected in areas subject to ESOs and VPOs. Planning permits may be required to impact any vegetation in these areas where a relevant exemption does not apply.

Impacts on native vegetation are often unavoidable when maintaining the safe operation of a railway. When the tenant proposes to impact any of the native vegetation patches, threatened species habitat or protected flora mapped within the study area, approval may be required from the responsible Authority (Mornington Peninsula Shire) if an exemption to clear native vegetation under Clause 52.17 does not apply. Common management actions such as slashing, weed management and biomass management may also require approval to be undertaken if they require impacts on native vegetation. The following recommendations are made regarding exemptions and requirements.

It is understood that the Department of Energy, Environment and Climate Action are currently considering granting MRPS access to the Railways exemption for maintenance activities (as defined in the Railways exemption and by the written agreement of DEECA). Once MRPS attains written approval to access the Railways exemption, it can remove native vegetation to the minimum extent necessary to maintain safe and efficient function of an existing railway or railway access road, without the need for a planning permit or offsets in accordance with the Procedure to rely on the railways exemption in the planning scheme (DELWP 2018). This exemption also applies to areas subject to a VPO and ESO.

Maintenance is defined as the removal or disturbance of native vegetation for the following actions (note, written approval from DEECA will ultimately define maintenance as it relates to MRPS):

- Maintain existing rail infrastructure, associated rail infrastructure and existing carparks.
- Maintain existing sight lines.
- Control pest animals and weeds.
- Lopping or pruning of no more than 1/3 of the foliage of trees.

The Railways exemption does not apply to the requirement for FFG Act permits or EPBC Act referrals where native vegetation removal will impact on a threatened species, habitat or community. It is recommended that tenants check the flowchart in Appendix E prior to undertaking maintenance works.

Under the *Rail Management Act 1996* s60a allows a rail transport operator to clear trees without a permit in limited circumstances; only if the tree or wood is on land owned or occupied by a relevant rail operator, is in the vicinity of a track, and is posing a risk to the safety of anyone on or using the railway track. The exemption from requiring a planning permit under s60a is also relevant to areas subject to Overlays under the Mornington Peninsula Planning Scheme.

FFG Act and EPBC Act permits or approvals may still be required if threatened species, habitat, or ecological communities are to be impacted by the removal or modification to these trees. It is recommended that



tenants check the flowchart in Appendix E (VicTrack 2021) prior to undertaking works to determine the kind of permits that are required.

Common management activities including slashing, weed management, pruning and biomass control within the moderate to high quality vegetation may impact threatened and protected species and their habitats. This may trigger requirements under the FFG Act and EPBC Act depending on the type, location and extent of activities. Additionally, many of these activities will also require a planning permit under the Mornington Peninsula Planning Scheme unless a relevant exemption applies.

**Recommendations:**

- Develop a site-specific Biodiversity Management Plan with stakeholder review from local council fire prevention and environmental officers, DEECA, Mornington Railway Preservation Society and the Friends of the Mornington Rail Reserve.
- Adopt management techniques currently undertaken by the Friends of the Mornington Rail Reserve more widely throughout the medium and high-quality vegetation mapped in Figure 4. That is, weed management (hand weeding to avoid impacts on native vegetation) and biomass control that is undertaken in an ecological sensitive manner should be used as a management technique throughout more of the medium and high-quality areas. This type of management currently only occurs in the Purple Diuris fenced zones.
- Without a shared path (like the peninsula link trail in Baxter Lots 17 and 18) the public are currently illegally accessing the rail corridor and trampling medium and high-quality vegetation throughout the Moorooduc Lots. In areas where trampling is a threat to native vegetation, planted native vegetation, stakes and guards can be used to discourage public access and improve native species diversity and habitat connectivity for local and threatened fauna. Strategic placement of fallen timber can also be used to limit foot traffic in ecologically sensitive areas.
- Efforts to limit illegal access of the site by non-management vehicles should be undertaken to protect native vegetation from vehicle trampling. The installation of cameras or large bollards at common entrance points (such as main roads) may impede access by members of the public in vehicles.
- When there is uncertainty in this report and its figures on the location of significant values MRPS should consider contacting the Friends of the Mornington Rail Reserve to be shown how to correctly identify the native vegetation and fauna habitat within the railway Lots.
- MRPS should focus weed management actions on the high threat CaLP listed species that are dominating the understorey within some Rail Lots (see Baxter Lots 17 and 18, Figure 3). Many of these species pose a serious threat to native species diversity and should be a focus of management. Weed management should be undertaken in an ecologically sensitive manner and the relevant exemptions / permits sought if impacts on native vegetation cannot be avoided (impacts on any vegetation may trigger a permit under the planning scheme in areas subject to a ESO or VPO).
- The unused sections of railway within the Baxter Lots (16, 17 and 18) are dominated by common Blackberry. Intense and widespread management is required to control this CaLP listed weed and stop it from spreading into native vegetation patches that occur alongside the railway tracks. Southern Brown Bandicoot is not predicted to occur within the Baxter or Moorooduc Lots. Common Blackberry control can therefore be undertaken without removing potential habitat for this species.
- Standard management activities (such as tree lopping, slashing, weeding and biomass control) should be undertaken in accordance with the constraints mapped in Figure 4 and should be avoided in moderate to high quality vegetation if possible. Common constraints that occur throughout the rail lots include threatened communities and habitat for threatened flora and fauna species. If common



management activities are undertaken in moderate to high quality vegetation *Planning and Environment Act*, EPBC Act and FFG Act permits and referrals may be required. Common management activities in the medium and high quality areas should be limited to areas where they already occur to minimise the need for permits (for example slashing or bushfire biomass management).

- Tree lopping is exempt from requiring a planning permit (under s60 of the *Railway Management Act*) if the trees are threatening safety on the rail lines. This includes areas that are subject to a VPO or ESO. It is important to note that many wattles are protected under the FFG Act and may require an FFG Act permit to lop or prune. If MRPS proposes to lop or prune any trees besides eucalypts, DEECA should be consulted to obtain a FFG Act permit to take protected flora. Additionally, any tree lopping proposed within moderate to high quality habitat may trigger permits under the FFG or EPBC Act as it may impact threatened species or habitats.
- Targeted surveys within suitable habitat can be undertaken by qualified ecologists if MRPS wishes to confirm the presence and determine the extent of the threatened grasses previously recorded within the study area: River Swamp Wallaby-grass and Veined Spear-grass. Surveys should be undertaken in early summer. Neither of these species were recorded during the current assessment, however this may be due to time of assessment.





## 1 Introduction

---

### 1.1 Background

Biosis Pty Ltd was commissioned by VicTrack to undertake a biodiversity assessment of several railway lots leased to Mornington Railway Preservation Society (MRPS) in Baxter and Moorooduc (Figure 1). The aim of this assessment is to provide MRPS and VicTrack with information on significant biodiversity values within the rail corridor and to describe the consequent legislative obligations, management opportunities and management constraints.

Land leased by MRPS (the tenant) has the potential to contain significant biodiversity values, including threatened species, habitat, and vegetation communities. These values can be difficult to identify and can be inadvertently damaged by inappropriate management or land use. This biodiversity report provides the tenant with the necessary information to identify the ecological values of their leased land and reduce the chance of harming biodiversity when managing the study area.

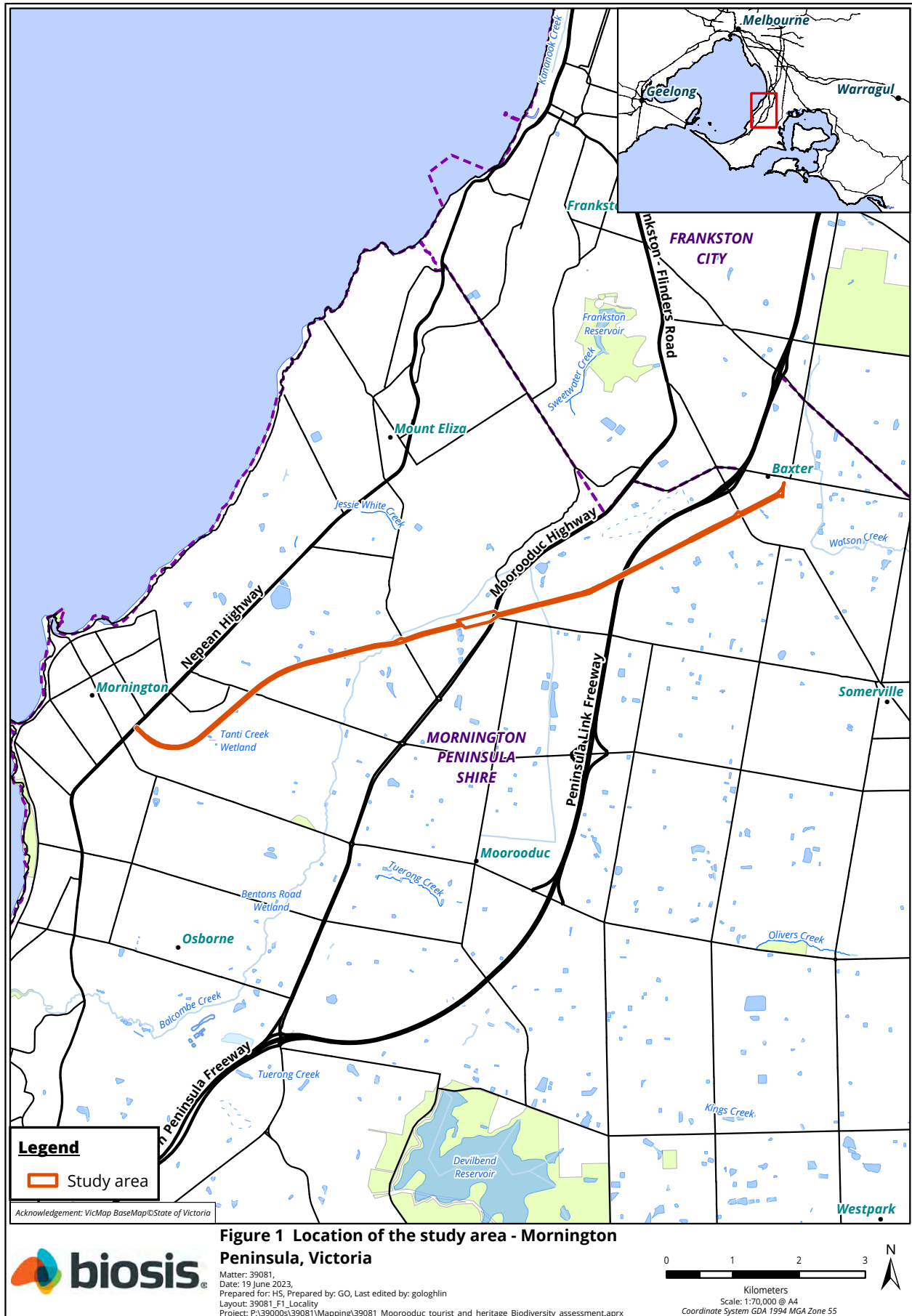
The following Lots were assessed:

- Moorooduc Lots 1, 2, 3 and 4.
- Baxter Lots 16, 17 and 18.

### 1.2 Objectives

The objectives of this project are to:

- Undertake a flora and fauna assessment of the proposed study area to assess the presence, extent, location and condition of biodiversity values including:
  - vegetation communities
  - fauna habitat
  - biodiversity threats.
- Determine the potential for the study area to provide habitat for threatened species.
- Identify site specific recommendations for site management with consideration of the ongoing Tourist and Heritage railway use.
- Assess the relevant biodiversity legislation, including:
  - *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999* (EPBC Act)
  - *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988* (FFG Act)
  - *Planning and Environment Act 1987*
  - *Catchment and Land Protection Act 1994* (CaLP Act)
  - Mornington Peninsula Planning Scheme.





## 2 Approach

---

### 2.1 Background

#### 2.1.1 Previous reports

Three previous reports relevant to the current study area were supplied by VicTrack. The reports are as follows:

- Flora and fauna assessment of the Baxter to Somerville rail reserve for Mornington Peninsula Shire assessed a small section of Baxter Lot 16 (Practical Ecology 2006).
- Offset site management plan was prepared for South East Water (MWH 2007). This report is relevant to a small section of Moorooduc Lot 2, close to Wooralla Drive.
- Retrospective biodiversity assessment (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2020a) and a remediation plan (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2020a) were prepared for MRPS and VicTrack for an area of native vegetation clearance.

Biosis has previously conducted an assessment the vegetation of the rail line south of the Moorooduc Highway:

- Vegetation assessment and management guidelines prepared for the Shire of Mornington (Biosis Research 1993).

The results of these past studies are discussed in Section 4.7.

#### 2.1.2 Database searches

To provide a context for the study area, information about flora and fauna from within 5 kilometres of the study area (the 'local area') was obtained from relevant biodiversity databases, many of which are maintained by the Victorian Government Department of Energy, Environment and Climate Action (DEECA) or the Australian Government Department of Climate Change, Energy, the Environment and Water (DCCEEW).

### 2.2 Identifying ecological opportunities and constraints

Opportunities and constraints are the influencing factors that describe social, physical and environmental values to be identified and acknowledged during the identification and undertaking of rail maintenance activities. In this report we focus on the environmental constraints and opportunities. These opportunities and constraints have logical groupings and have been aggregated into key themes that best represent these groupings. The key themes for ecological opportunities and constraints are:

- Physical characteristics
- Approvals.

To objectively understand physical characteristics and their associated level of management constraint, the project team has developed physical maps that facilitate the analysis of site factors.

The following assessments were undertaken to record and map the ecological opportunities and constraints on site.





### 2.2.1 Flora assessment

The flora assessment was undertaken between 17 and 19 May 2023 by Hayley Sime (Botanist) and Matthew Gibson (Senior Ecologist). A flora list was collected in each lot and will be submitted as a single list to DEECA for incorporation into the Victorian Biodiversity Atlas. Planted species were only recorded if naturalised.

The assessment involved walking the corridor of each lot in Baxter and Moorooduc. One person walked either side of the railway track to increase efficiency and to ensure the area was surveyed effectively. A single, combined species list was collated for each of the rail lots (Appendix A).

An area between 10 m<sup>2</sup> and 20 m<sup>2</sup> (smaller areas of high-quality habitat was assessed at once to ensure species diversity was being adequately recorded) was assessed on one side of the track before moving to the other side and assessing a similar sized area.

Where vegetation qualified as native and a potential ecological constraint, a habitat zone was mapped. Vegetation within each habitat zone was classified and assigned a quality rating based on the proportion of native species cover compared to weeds, vegetation structural diversity and the presence of factors such as large trees, logs and organic litter.

### 2.2.2 Fauna assessment

The study area was investigated between 17 and 19 May 2023 by Claire Tingate (Zoologist) to determine its values for fauna. These were determined primarily on the basis of the types and qualities of habitat(s) present. Recorded fauna are listed in Appendix B.

All species of fauna observed during the assessment were noted and active searching for fauna was undertaken. This included direct observation, searching under rocks and logs, examination of tracks, scats and nests, and identifying calls. Particular attention was given to searching for significant species and their habitats.

Fauna species were recorded with a view to characterising the values of the site and the investigation was not intended to provide a comprehensive survey of all fauna that has potential to utilise the site over time. Fauna records will be submitted to DEECA for incorporation into the VBA.

### 2.2.3 Permits

Biosis undertakes flora and fauna assessments under the following permits and approvals:

- Wildlife Authorisation issued by DEECA under the *Victorian Wildlife Act 1975* (Permit Number 10010193)
- Permit to Take/Keep Protected Flora issued by DEECA under the *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988* (FFG Act) (Permit Number 10010194)

### 2.2.4 Mapping

VicTrack supplied study area boundaries for use in the field.

Mapping was conducted using hand-held GPS-enabled tablets and aerial photo interpretation. The accuracy of this mapping is therefore subject to the accuracy of the tablets (generally  $\pm 7$  metres) and dependent on the limitations of aerial photo rectification and registration.

Locations of threatened species and/or areas of ecological sensitivity were recorded using GPS-enabled tablets.

Mapping has been produced using a Geographic Information System (GIS). Electronic GIS files which contain our flora and fauna spatial data are available to incorporate into design concept plans. However this mapping may not be sufficiently precise for detailed design purposes.



### 3 Key environmental legislation

#### 3.1.1 Environmental Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999

The *Environmental Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999* (EPBC Act) is administered by the Department of Climate Change, Energy, Environment and Water (DCCEEW) and is the Commonwealth Government's central piece of legislation for the protection and management of plants, animals and ecological communities. These matters are referred to in the EPBC Act as matters of national environmental significance (MNES). For the purposes of biodiversity management, the below MNES categories may be of relevance and should be considered prior to undertaking any works:

- Wetlands of international importance (listed under the Ramsar Convention)
- Listed threatened species and ecological communities.
- Listed migratory species (protected under international agreements)

#### 3.1.2 Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988

The *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988* (FFG Act) is the key legislation in Victoria for biodiversity protection. The FFG Act provides lists of threatened animals, plants and communities, as well as processes that can threaten biodiversity. The Act places a responsibility on Government, business organisations and the community to act in a way to conserve threatened biodiversity.

#### 3.1.3 Water Act 1989

The *Water Act 1989* (Vic) provides the legal framework for managing Victoria's water resources.

Catchment Management Authorities (CMAs) are responsible for the integrated planning and coordination of land, water and biodiversity management in each catchment and land protection region.

#### 3.1.4 Catchment and Land Protection Act 1994

The *Catchment and Land Protection Act 1994* (CaLP Act) identifies and classifies noxious weeds and pest animal species in Victoria and provides a system to control these species.

The legislation requires landowners to eradicate or prevent the growth and spread of variously classified pest and weed species.

#### 3.1.5 Environmental Protection Act 2017

The *Environmental Protection Act 2017* (EPA Act) and its subordinate legislation provides the powers and tools to prevent and minimise the risks of harm to human health and the environment from pollution and waste. Under the EPA Act all Victorians, and all businesses located in Victoria have a general environmental duty (GED) which legislates the responsibility to manage activities to reduce the risk of harm:

- To human health and the environment
- From pollution or waste

Under the GED, it is MRPS's responsibility to:

- Understand and assess risks.
- Eliminate or reduce them as far as reasonably practicable.
- Consider other duties and obligations that may need to be met.



The risks considered under the EPA Act are those that could impact air, land, water and groundwater, as well as harm caused by noise. Harm to these values can also have impacts on biodiversity and are relevant when considering any works.

Not eliminating or reducing environmental risk under the EPA Act can mean clean-up costs, lost work time, legal fees, fines and criminal charges.

### **3.1.6 Planning and Environment Act 1987**

The *Planning and Environment Act 1987* (P&E Act) guides the use, development and protection of land in Victoria. The P&E Act guides the preparation of the Victoria Planning Provisions and planning schemes.

Clause 52.17 (Native Vegetation) requires a planning permit to remove, destroy or lop native vegetation including some dead native vegetation. Decision guidelines that must be considered by the referral or Responsible Authority are contained in Section 7 of the Guidelines, and referred to in Clause 52.17-4.





## 4 Key management considerations

This section summarises the opportunities and constraints that make up the broad set of ecological values that are key management considerations and should be considered by the MRPS during the assessment and consideration of management activities.

### 4.1 Vegetation types

The Moorooduc and Baxter rail lots provide a relatively well vegetated corridor that connects several remnant reserves and waterways. The diversity of species and vegetation types provides unique habitat and connectivity options for native and threatened fauna in an otherwise heavily modified landscape.

Swamp Scrub EVC 53 and Grassy Woodland EVC 175 are the most common vegetation types that occur throughout the Baxter and Moorooduc Rail Lots. Swamp Scrub vegetation was recorded as either low or medium quality due to a high cover of weeds in most areas and a relatively low cover of native vegetation. Medium quality Swamp scrub vegetation is dominated by Swamp Paperbark *Melaleuca ericifolia* with few native species in the understorey.

Some of the highest quality vegetation is Grassy Woodland EVC 175. The highest quality examples of this vegetation support a low cover of eucalypts *Eucalyptus* spp. and a species-rich understorey with native grasses such as Kangaroo grass *Themeda triandra* and Weeping grass *Microlaena stipoides* var. *stipoides* interspersed by native herbs and forbs such as Yellow Rush-lily *Tricoryne elatior*, Common Everlasting *Chrysocephalum apiculatum* and Running Postman *Kennedia prostrata*. This high-quality vegetation also supports the FFG Act listed Purple Diuris *Diuris punctata* var. *punctata* and provides habitat for several threatened fauna including Blue-winged Parrot *Neophema chrysostoma* and Glossy Grass-skink *Pseudemoia rawlinsoni*.

Along with supporting the high-quality patches of Grassy Woodland EVC 175, the Moorooduc lots also support a more diverse suite of vegetation types with medium quality Tall Marsh EVC 821, Aquatic Herbland EVC 653 and Plains Swampy Woodland EVC 651 all occurring within Moorooduc lot 2. These types of vegetation occur where depressions (both constructed and natural) result in a greater retention of water than the surrounding Grassy Woodland areas. Large wetland species such as Cumbungi *Typha orientalis* and Common Reed *Phragmites australis* dominate the Tall Marsh habitats while smaller wetland herbs and forbs such as Slender knotweed *Persicaria decipiens*, Water Plantain *Alisma Plantago-aquatica* and Common Joyweed *Altenanthera nodiflora* can be found in the Aquatic Herbland EVC 653. The medium quality patch of Aquatic Herbland vegetation is considered a FFG Act and EPBC Act listed threatened Ecological Community.

The wetland vegetation (including Swamp Scrub EVC 53) may provide suitable habitat for several threatened fauna species.

The rail lots also support several scattered Coast Manna-Gum *Eucalyptus viminalis* subsp. *pyroriana*. Scattered trees occur outside patches of native vegetation, in areas of predominantly introduced vegetation. They provide habitat and facilitate connectivity between vegetation patches for many local fauna species.

Photos of significant vegetation and habitat features are provided in Appendix C.



## 4.2 Protected flora

Thirteen (13) FFG Act protected flora species were recorded during the current assessment and records for an additional two protected flora species are in the VBA (Appendix A).

## 4.3 Threatened flora

One EPBC Act listed species and two FFG Act listed species were recorded within the study area during previous assessments. Purple Diuris *Diuris punctata* var. *punctata* was the only previously recorded species observed during the current assessment.

In addition, One EPBC Act and three FFG Act listed species are predicted to occur with a medium or higher likelihood. Table 1 outlines these species and the areas of value within the study area.

**Table 1 Threatened flora recorded or predicted to occur within the study area**

Species name	Listing status	Area of value within the study area
<b>River Swamp Wallaby-grass</b>	Vulnerable under the EPBC Act	Recorded (Victorian Biodiversity Atlas) in medium quality Grassy Woodland EVC 175. Also predicted to occur in vegetation fringing much of the swampy habitat within the study area.
<b>Swamp Everlasting</b>	Vulnerable under the EPBC Act	Assessed as likely to occur within medium to high quality patches of Aquatic Herbland.
<b>Veined Spear-grass</b>	Endangered under the FFG Act	Recorded (Victorian Biodiversity Atlas) in medium quality Grassy Woodland EVC 175 (in a predominantly weedy section). Also predicted to occur in most of the medium and low quality Grassy Woodland habitat.
<b>Bronze Bird-orchid</b>	Endangered under the FFG Act	In moist depressions within medium and high-quality grassland patches.
<b>Pale Swamp Everlasting</b>	Critically endangered under the FFG Act	Medium to high quality Grassy Woodland habitat.
<b>Purple Diuris</b>	Endangered under the FFG Act	Recorded throughout most of the medium and high-quality Grassy Woodland habitat within the study area.
<b>Sharp Greenhood</b>	Vulnerable under the FFG Act	In moist depressions within medium and high-quality grassland patches.



#### 4.4 Threatened fauna

Thirteen Commonwealth (EPBC Act) and state listed (FFG Act) threatened fauna species are predicted to occur with a medium or higher likelihood based on the presence of suitable habitat.

Table 2 outlines these species and the areas of value within the study area.

**Table 2 Threatened fauna recorded or predicted to occur within the study area**

Species name	Listing status	Area of value within the study area
<b>Gang-gang Cockatoo</b> <i>Callocephalon fimbriatum</i>	Endangered under the EPBC Act	Eucalypts, acacias and some exotic garden trees and shrubs for foraging.
<b>Blue-winged Parrot</b> <i>Neophema chrysostoma</i>	Vulnerable under the EPBC Act	Several small areas of moderate quality native grasses and herbs for foraging.
<b>Swift Parrot</b> <i>Lathamus discolor</i>	Critically Endangered under the EPBC Act. Critically Endangered under the FFG Act	Nectar-producing trees, particularly in moderate quality Grassy Woodland.
<b>White-throated Needletail</b> <i>Hirundapus caudacutus</i>	Vulnerable under the EPBC Act. Vulnerable under the FFG Act	Airspace above the study area, species rarely uses terrestrial habitat.
<b>Painted Honeyeater</b> <i>Grantiella picta</i>	Vulnerable under the EPBC Act. Vulnerable under the FFG Act	Grassy woodland with suitable foraging canopy and numerous mistletoes.
<b>Grey-headed Flying-fox</b> <i>Pteropus poliocephalus</i>	Vulnerable under the EPBC Act. Vulnerable under the FFG Act	Nectar-producing trees and planted fruiting trees, particularly moderate quality Grassy Woodland.
<b>Swamp Skink</b> <i>Lissolepis coventryi</i>	Endangered under the EPBC Act. Endangered under the FFG Act	Damp environments including densely vegetated swamps and associated watercourses, particularly moderate quality wet Swamp Scrub.
<b>Dwarf Galaxias</b> <i>Galaxiella pusilla</i>	Vulnerable under the EPBC Act. Endangered under the FFG Act	Wetlands, drains and streams intersecting the study area.
<b>Little Egret</b> <i>Egretta garzetta</i>	Endangered under the FFG Act	Wetlands, drains and streams intersecting the study area.
<b>Eastern Great Egret</b> <i>Ardea alba modesta</i>	Vulnerable under the FFG Act	Wetlands, drains and streams intersecting the study area.
<b>Powerful Owl</b> <i>Ninox strenua</i>	Vulnerable under the FFG Act	Forest and woodland habitat for foraging. May roost in larger coniferous trees and nest in areas with large hollow-bearing trees, though suitable hollows are limited.
<b>Glossy Grass Skink</b> <i>Pseudemoia rawlinsoni</i>	Endangered under the FFG Act	Damp environments including densely vegetated swamps and associated watercourses, particularly moderate quality wet Swamp Scrub.
<b>Southern Toadlet</b> <i>Pseudophryne semimarmorata</i>	Endangered under the FFG Act	Forest and heathy woodlands with abundant leaf litter and wetland habitat, including creeks, drainage lines and seasonal moist soaks.





#### 4.5 Threatened ecological communities

Ecological communities are unique groupings of flora and fauna with vegetation structures and compositions influenced by factors such as climate and soils. Ecological communities that are at risk of extinction are known as Threatened Ecological Communities and are listed at both the state and federal level.

Three EPBC Act listed Threatened Ecological Communities are modelled to occur within the study area:

- Natural Damp Grassland of the Victorian Coastal Plains
- Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh
- Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains

Two FFG Act listed Threatened Ecological Communities are modelled to occur within the study area:

- Herb-rich Plains Grassy Wetland (West Gippsland) Community
- Sedge-rich *Eucalyptus camphora* Swamp Community

Only two of these communities are considered to be present. The EPBC Act listed community Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains and the FFG Act listed Herb-rich Plains Grassy Wetland (West Gippsland) Community are both considered present within the Aquatic Hermland patch of vegetation.

The other communities are not considered present due to the absence of key defining characters and presence of contra-indicator factors. See Appendix A.3 for explanations regarding the presence and absence of threatened communities within the study area.

#### 4.6 Weed management

Large infestations of Common Blackberry *Rubus anglocandicans* were recorded along the rail tracks of most Lots (particularly Baxter Lots 17 and 18). These areas are provided as polygons in Figure 3 and should become priorities for future management as the noxious weed may spread and threaten patches of native vegetation if not adequately managed.

In areas where the species occurs at a high density within an area of predominantly introduced vegetation invasive weed management actions can be undertaken due to the low risk to native vegetation. Common Blackberry in these areas can be slashed prior to herbicide spraying. If slashing is timed correctly (prior to fruiting) it can reduce the chance of the weed spreading and optimise the effectiveness of herbicide application. Where Common Blackberry occurs within a patch of native vegetation, management will need to consider the ecological values present and be much more targeted.

Targeted weed management often focusses on one or two target species, avoids impacts on non-target species and minimises disturbance to the surrounding environment. It relies on the manager having a good knowledge of local native and weed species. Knapsack herbicide spraying (when done slowly and carefully) and mechanical removal of weeds by hand are both examples of targeted and selective weed removal approaches.

Bubil Watsonia *Watsonia meriana* var *bulbillifera* has a very high cover, particularly throughout the Baxter Lots. While this species is a CaLP listed noxious weed, it is of such a high density that adequate control of the species is unrealistic at a Lot scale. As a result, management of this species should be prioritised in the medium or high-quality patches of native vegetation where Bubil Watsonia is an immediate threat to native species diversity. Mornington Railway Preservation Society should work with the Friends of the Mornington Rail Reserve to develop effective management techniques in moderate and high quality habitats. The Friends



group has managed to effectively remove this species from several Purple Diuris protection sites (fenced off areas in Moorooduc Lot 2) without any significant impacts on native vegetation quality.

The Moorooduc Lots support a much lower cover of CaLP listed species. Targeted management of weeds in these areas (especially in medium to high quality vegetation) will require less effort than the Baxter Lots and will rapidly improve the quality of habitat for flora and fauna. Careful management requires very targeted weed removal (either through herbicide application or mechanical removal) by a skilled natural resource manager (NRM). If it is not feasible for MRPS to hire a skilled NRM contractor, weed management works should at least be undertaken under supervision of someone with experience in native species and weed identification. This will reduce the chances of indirect impacts on native vegetation such as overspray by herbicide application and trampling of native species. If this careful management can be undertaken, it is unlikely that weed management will have impacts on native vegetation or threatened species, even if it occurs within the red areas mapped in Figure 4.

If weed management involving spraying is required near waterways within the study area including creeks, drains and flooded Swamp Scrub or Tall Marsh areas, effort should be made to avoid chemicals entering the water or reaching areas where it can be washed into waterways. If possible, weed control methods that require less herbicide use should be employed in these areas.

#### 4.7 Previous reports

Three previous reports relevant to the current study area were supplied by VicTrack. The reports are as follows:

- An Ecological remediation plan was prepared for VicTrack as a requirement of a Final Enforcement Order (VCAT reference P2365/2018) (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2020b).
- An Offset site management plan was prepared for South East Water (MWH 2007). This report is relevant to a small section of Moorooduc Lot 2, close to Wooralla Drive.
- A retrospective biodiversity assessment (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2020a) and a remediation plan (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2020a) were prepared for MRPS and VicTrack for an area of native vegetation clearance

Biosis has previously conducted an assessment the vegetation of the rail line south of the Moorooduc Highway:

- Vegetation assessment and management guidelines prepared for the Shire of Mornington (Biosis Research 1993).

Following the unlawful clearing of native vegetation within Moorooduc Lot 1, a retrospective Biodiversity assessment was undertaken to calculate the impact (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2020b). This report found that the clearance of native vegetation was unlikely to have impacted any threatened flora, fauna or communities.

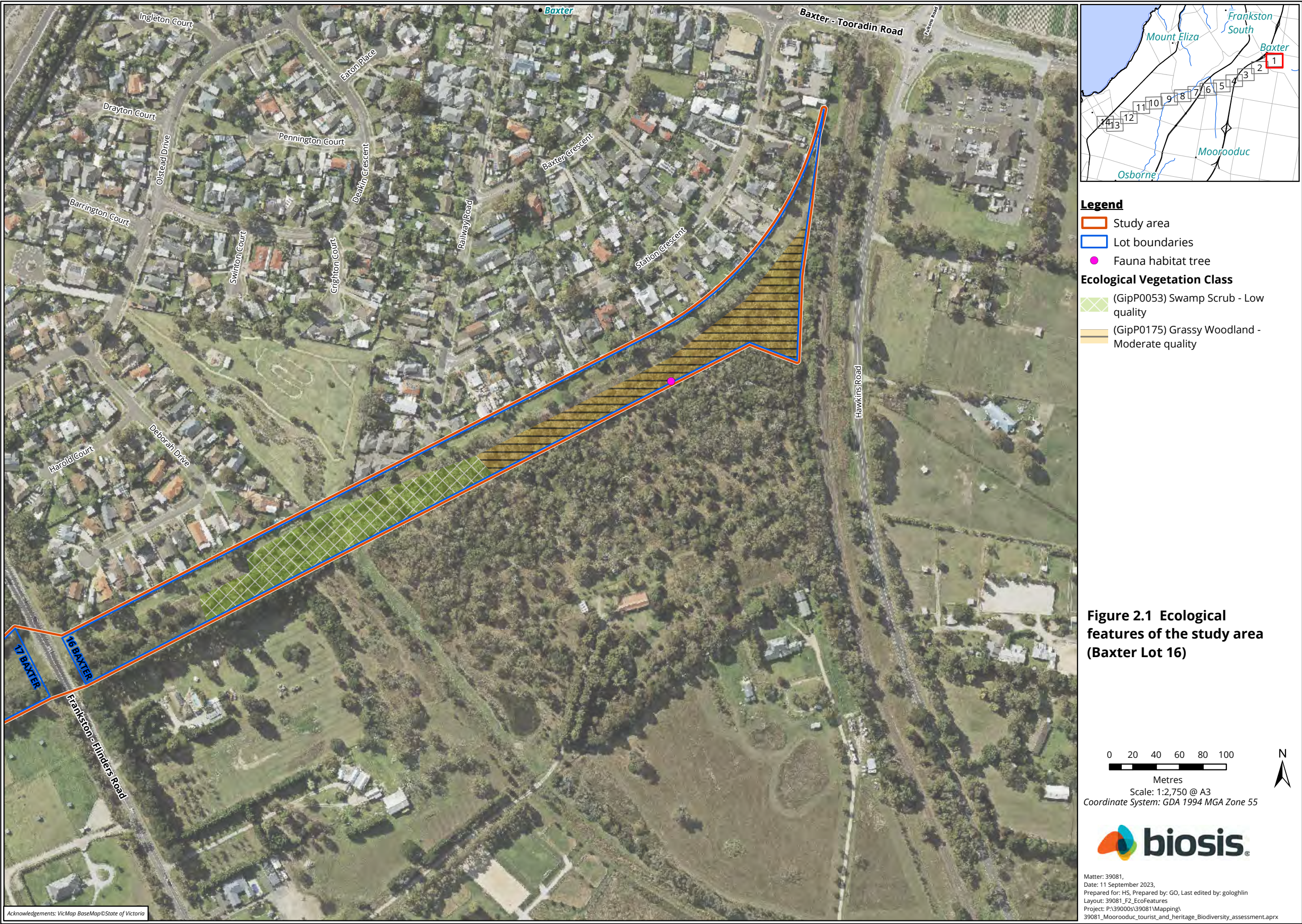
Once the likely impacts on biodiversity were understood, a remediation plan was created to offset the loss of native vegetation (Ecology and Heritage Partners 2020b). The plan outlines what is needed to remediate the losses and restore native fauna habitat. Information about planting techniques, site preparation, species lists and timelines are provided in the plan. The remediation plan also outlines the importance of ongoing management such as weed management and monitoring the success of the restoration.

The offset management plan relates to a small offset site established in Moorooduc Lot 2, along Wooralla Drive (MWH 2007). The objective of the offset site is to enhance the Grassy Woodland habitat and provide a

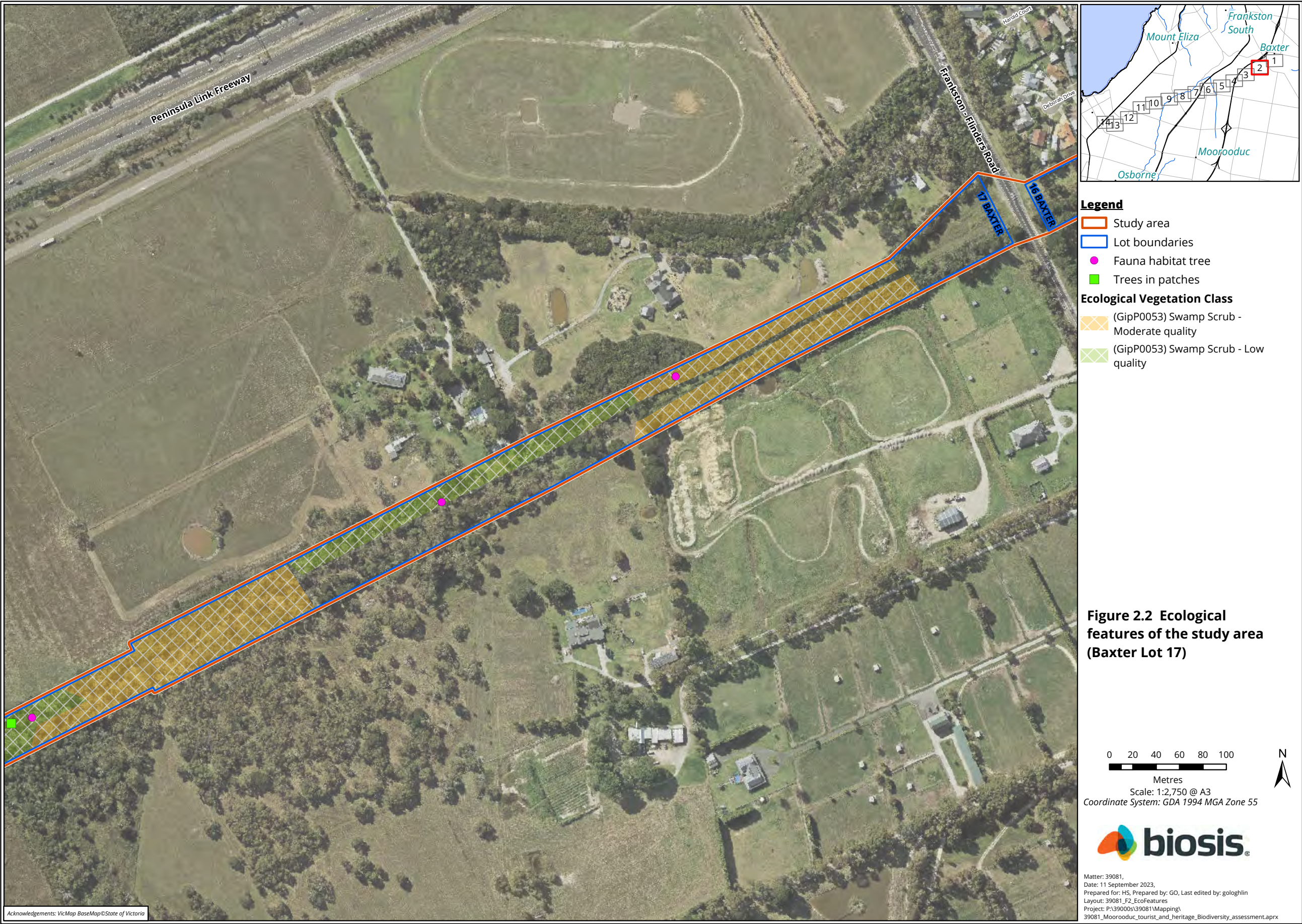


buffer around the small Purple Diuris biosite. During the site assessment, it was difficult to locate this offset site. It did not appear to be fenced, however the Purple Diuris population is fenced and the woodland surrounding the population is of medium to high quality.













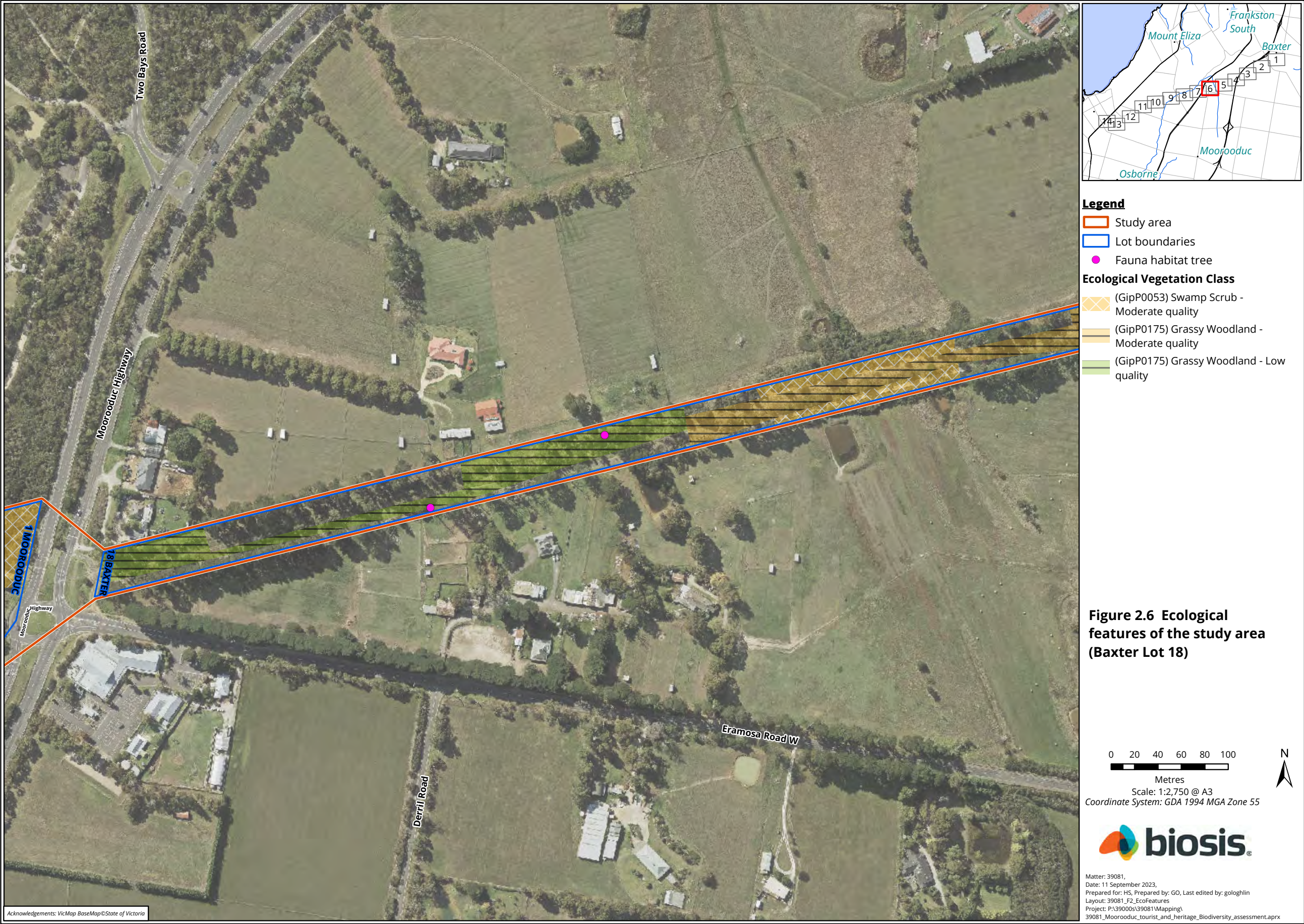








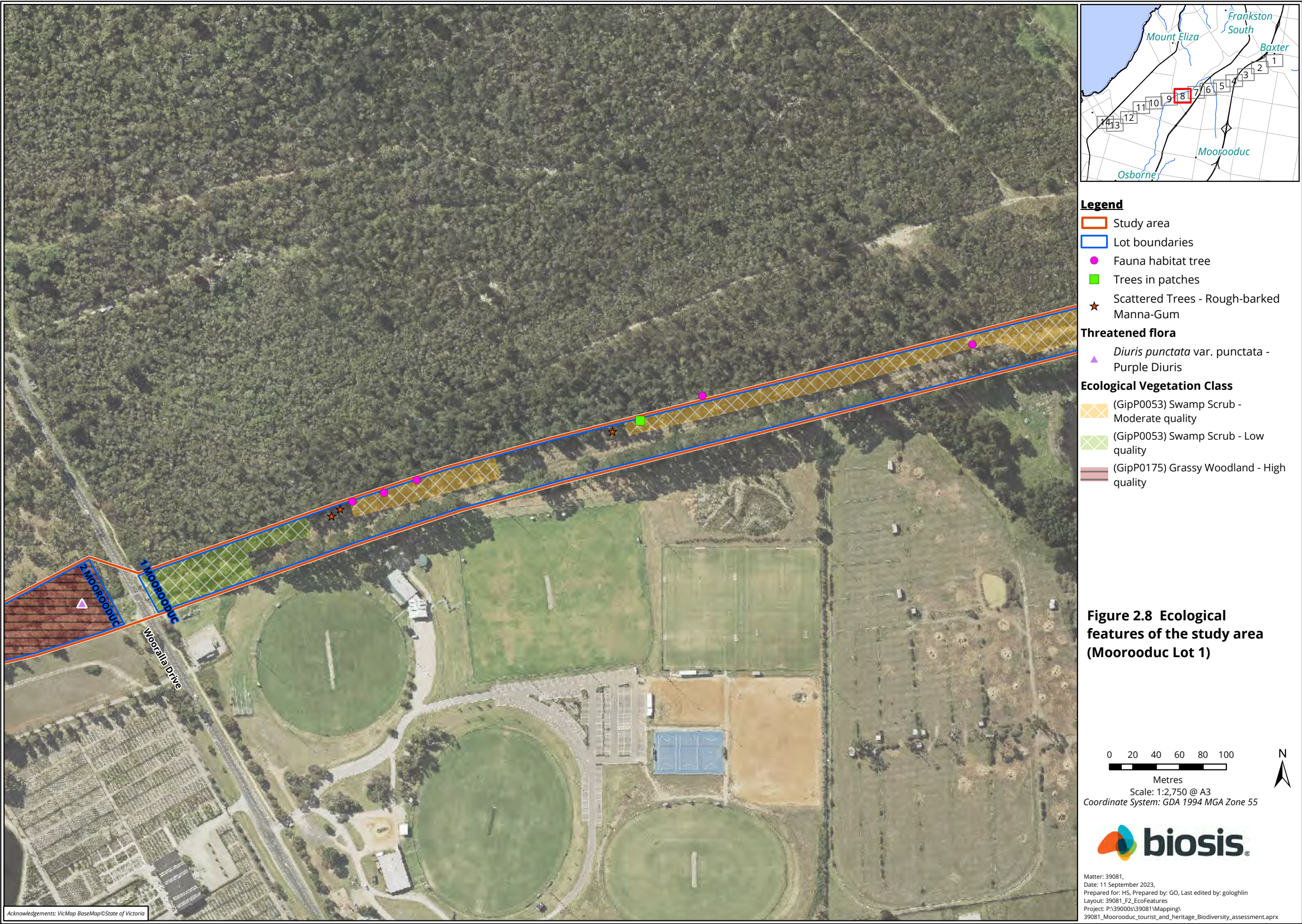




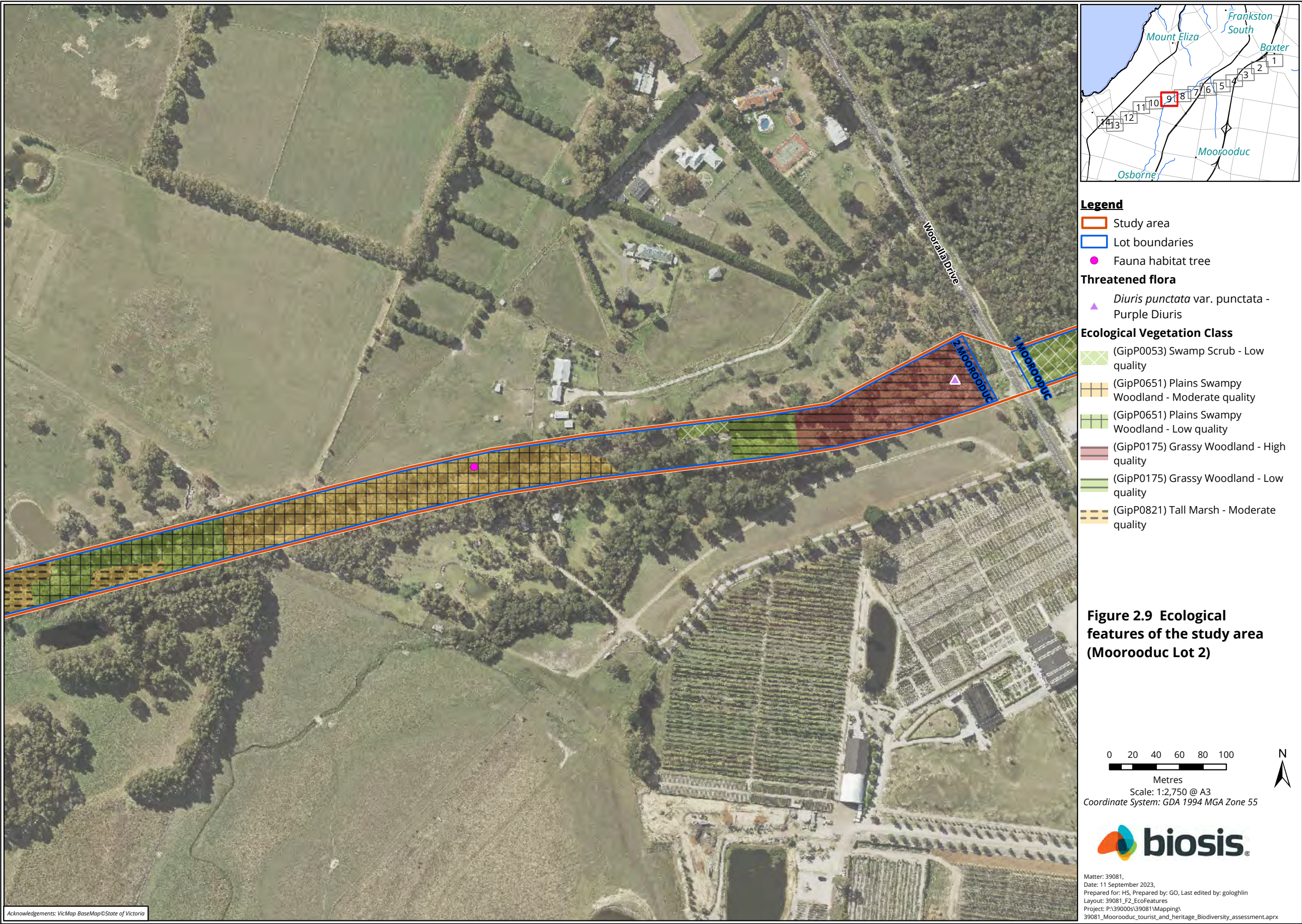
















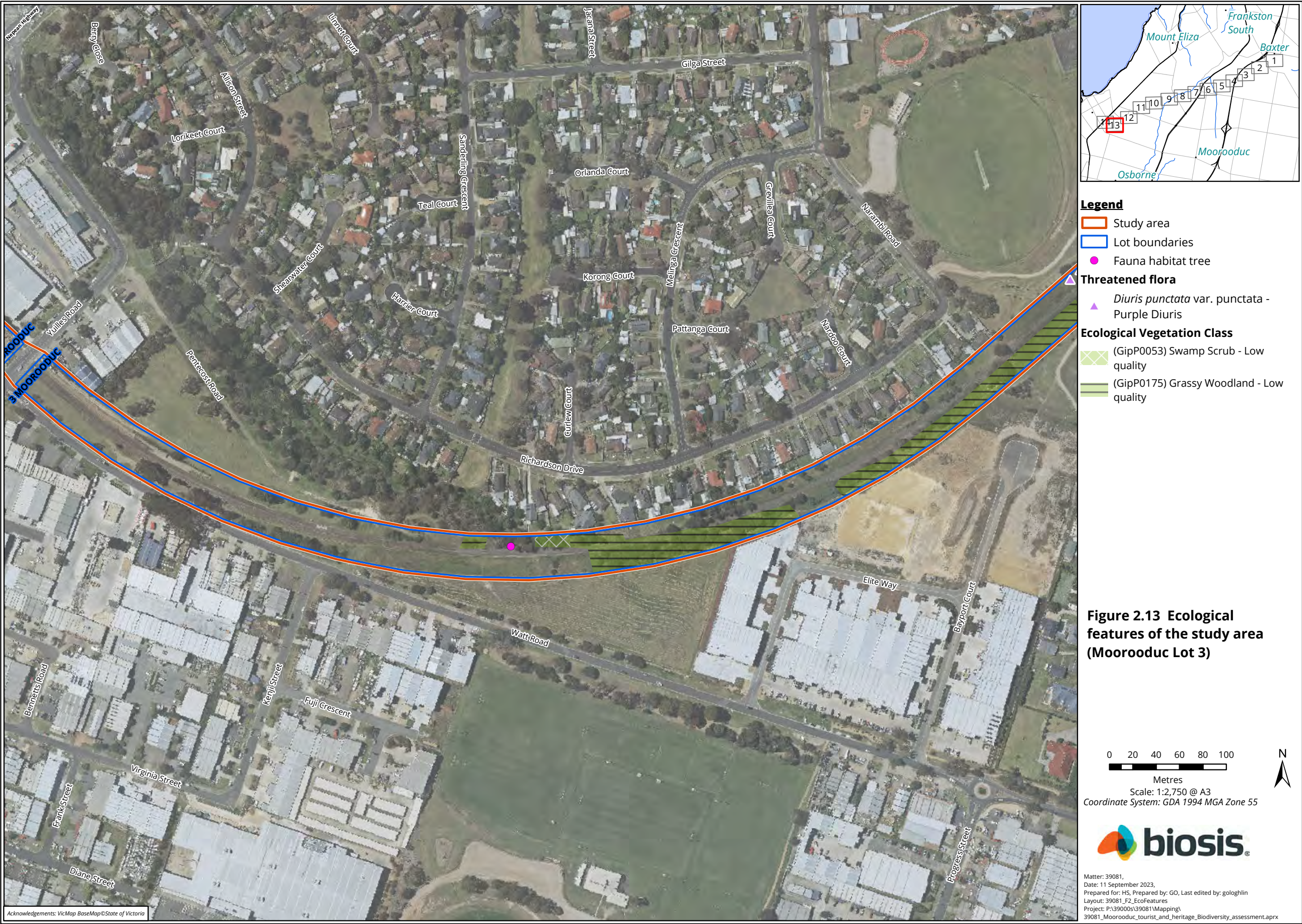




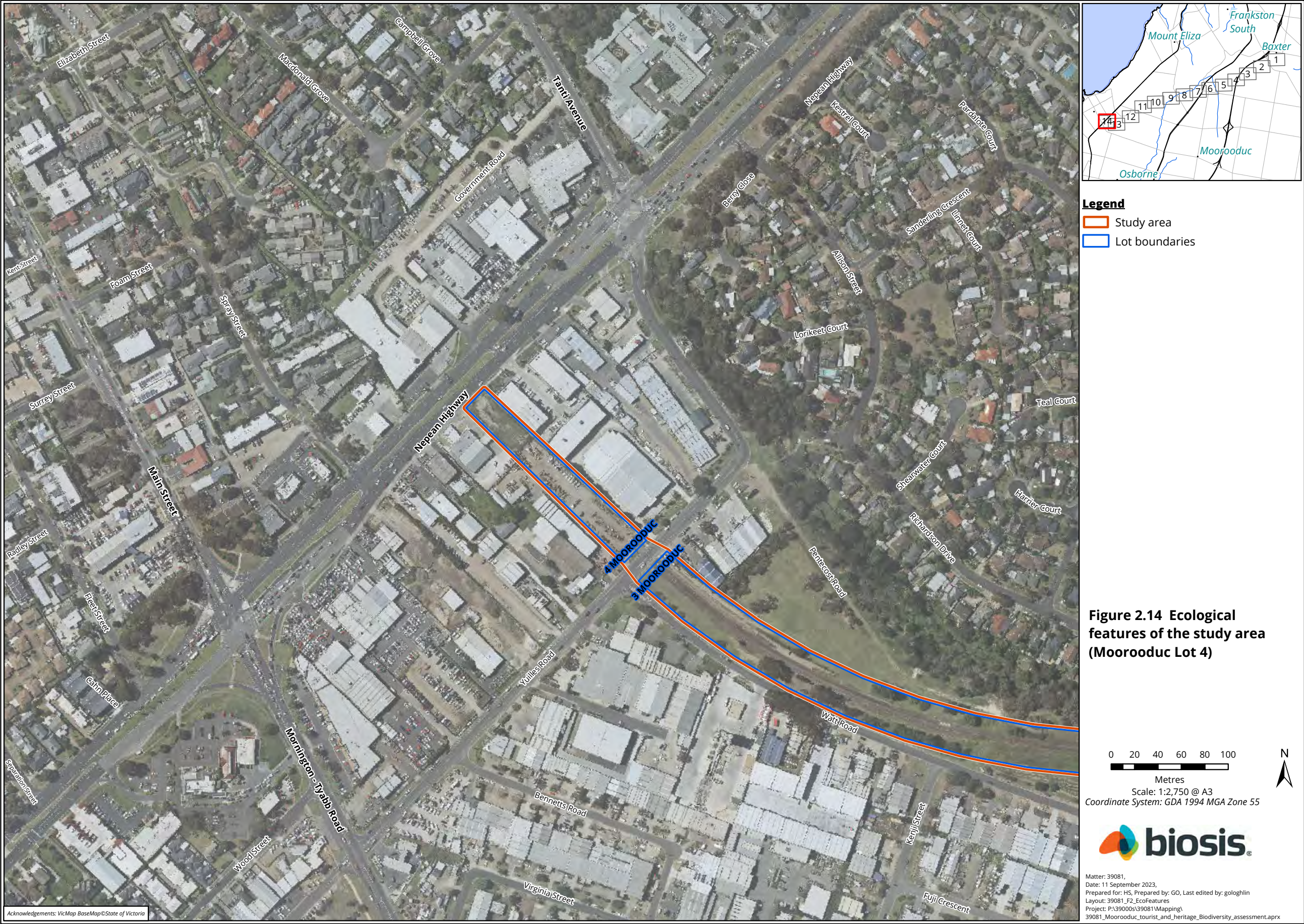




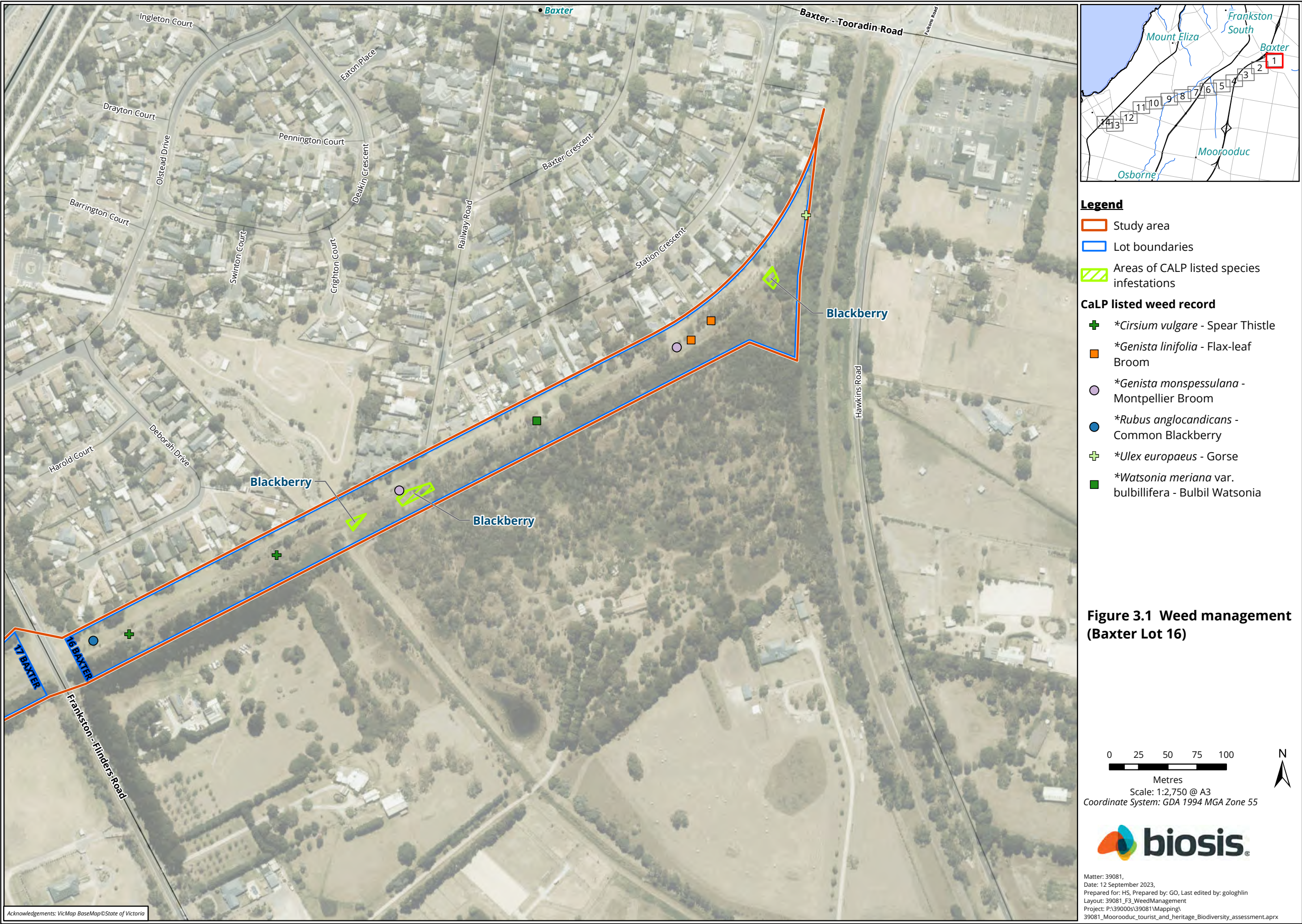








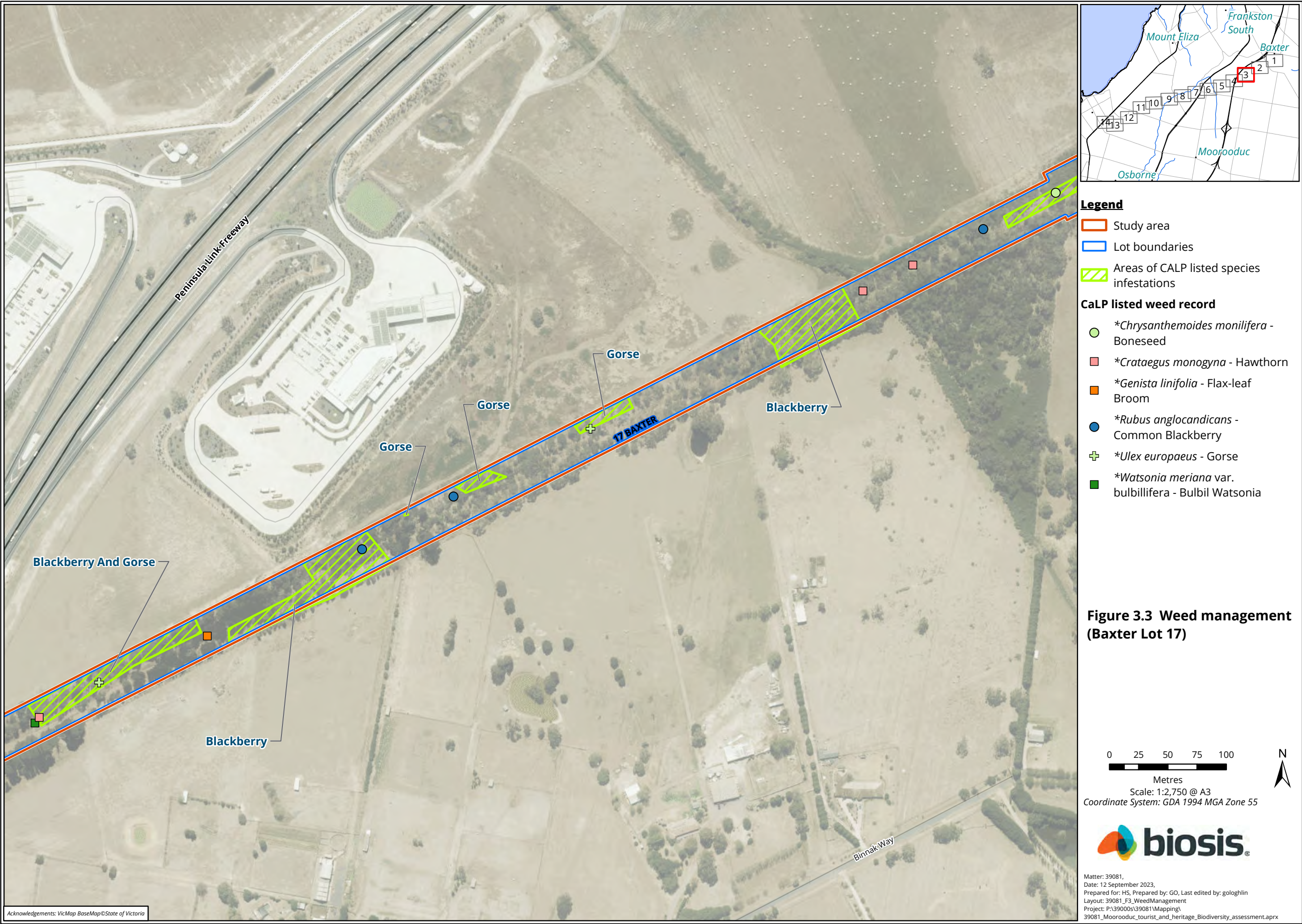




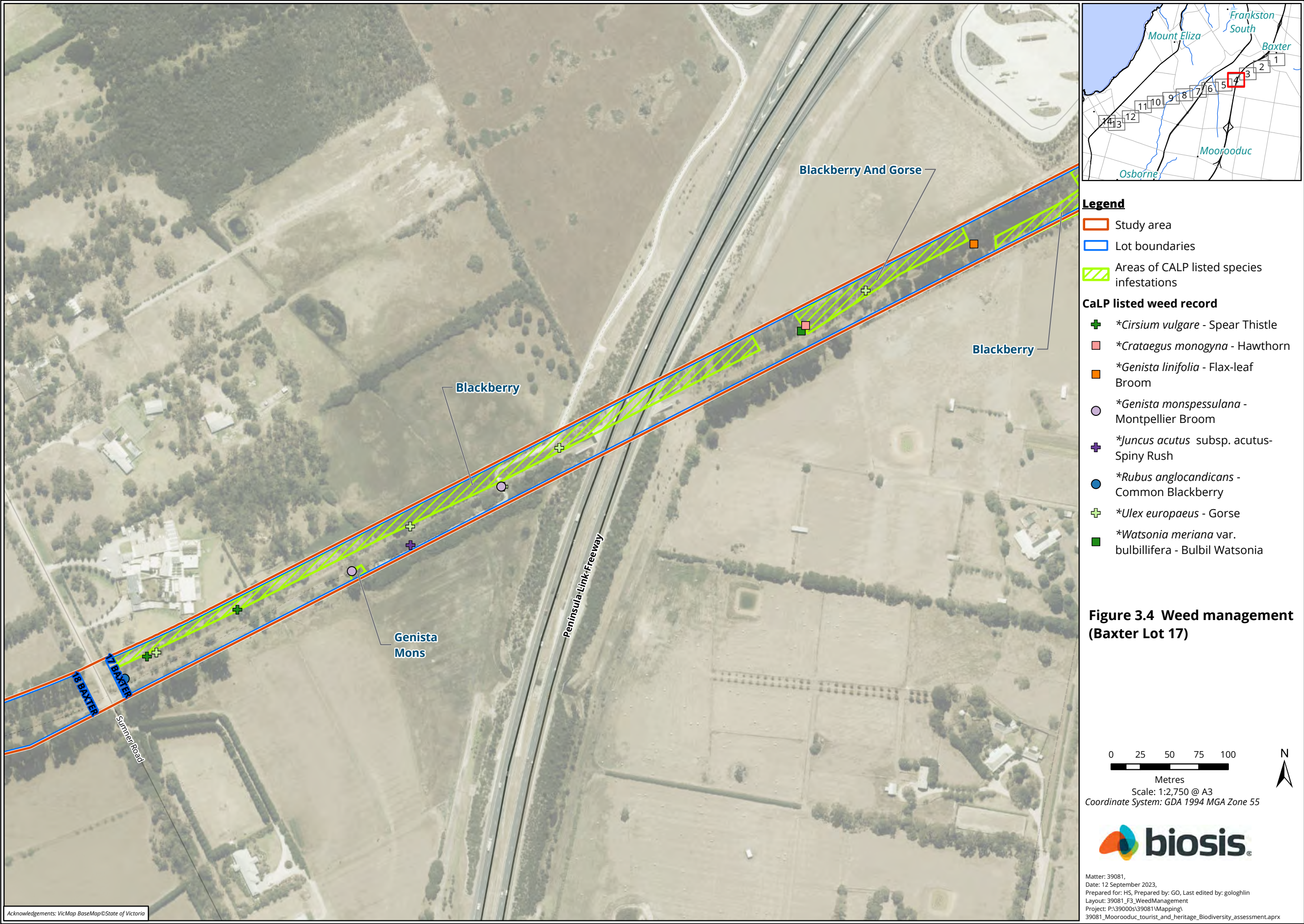












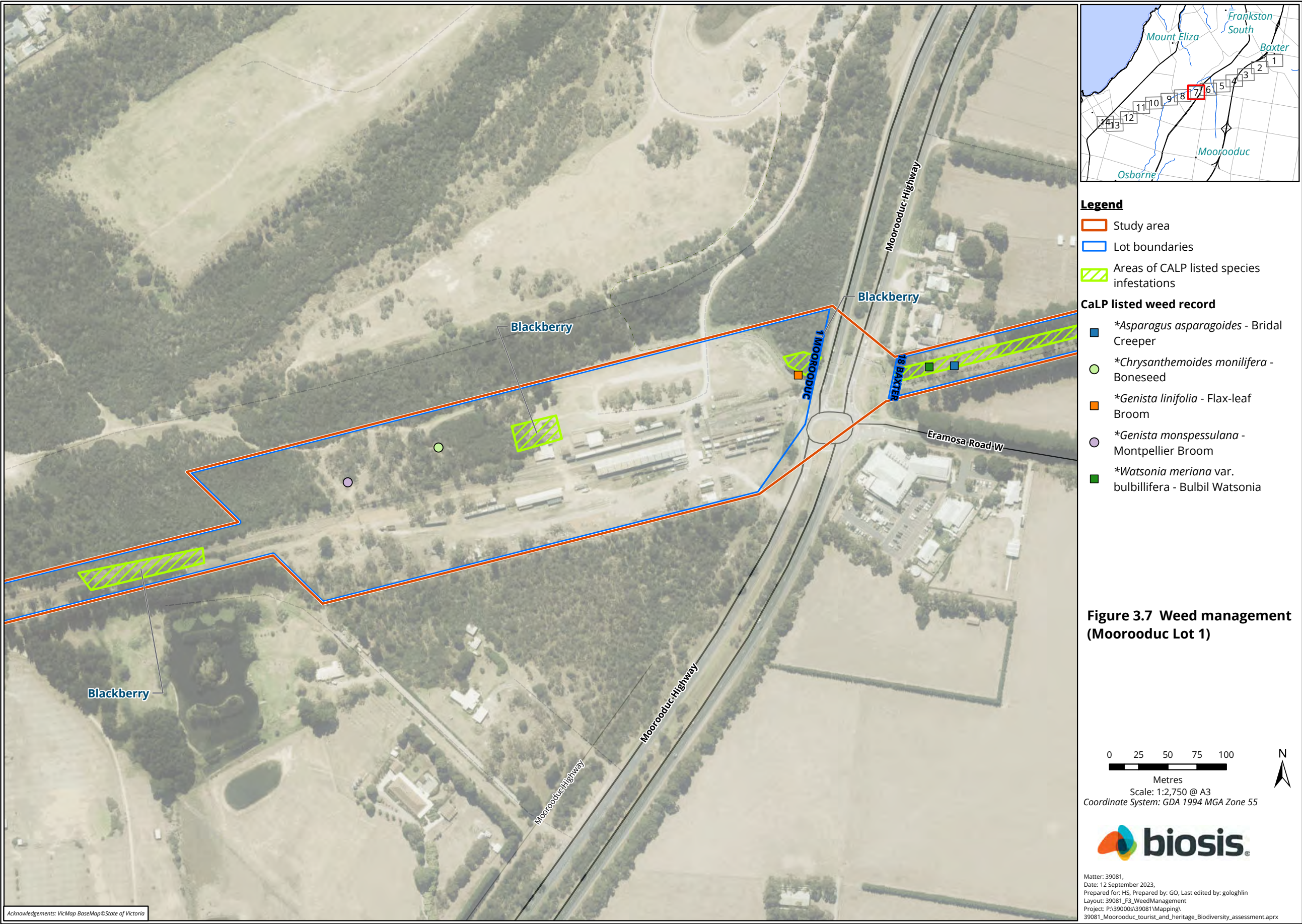




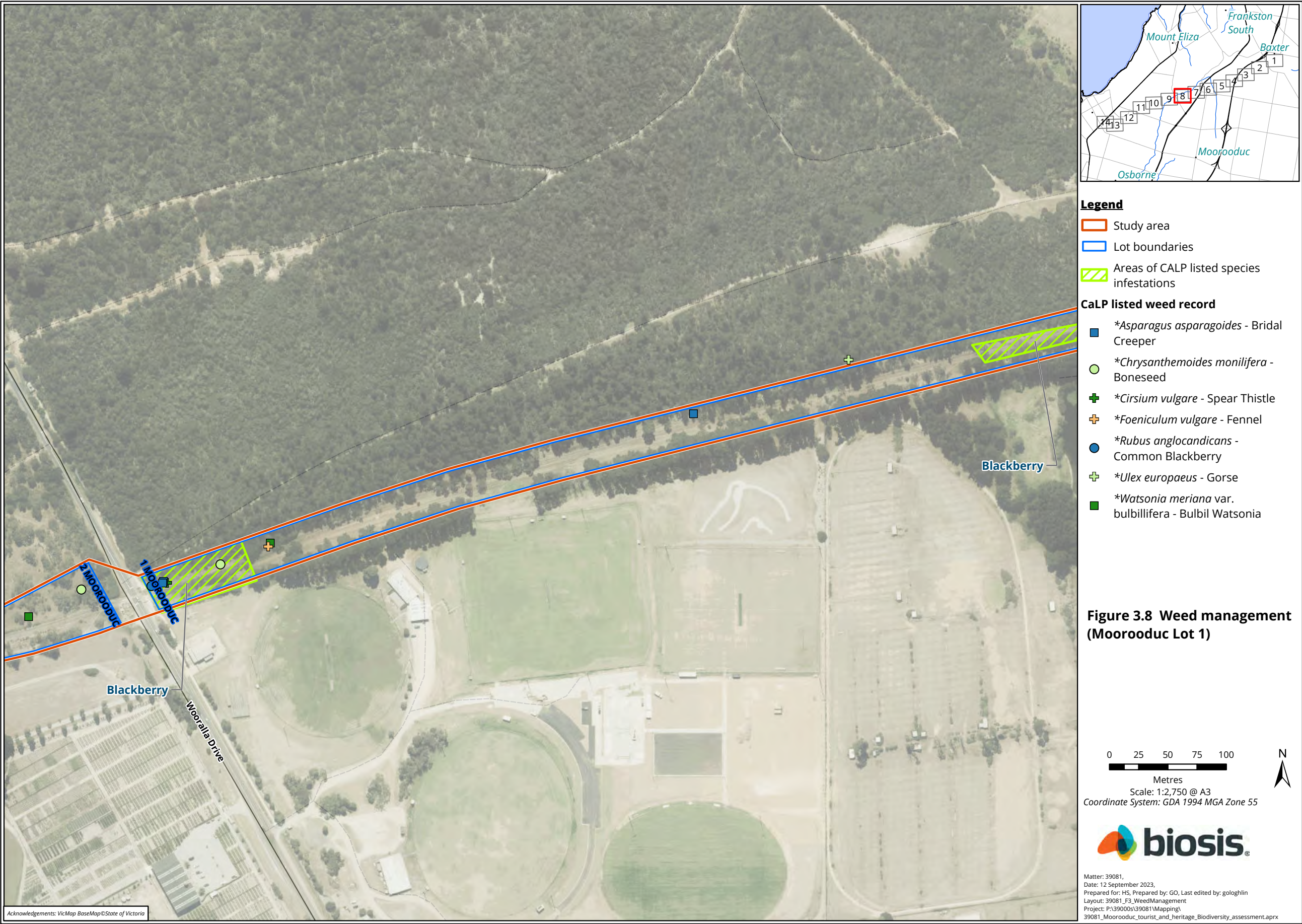




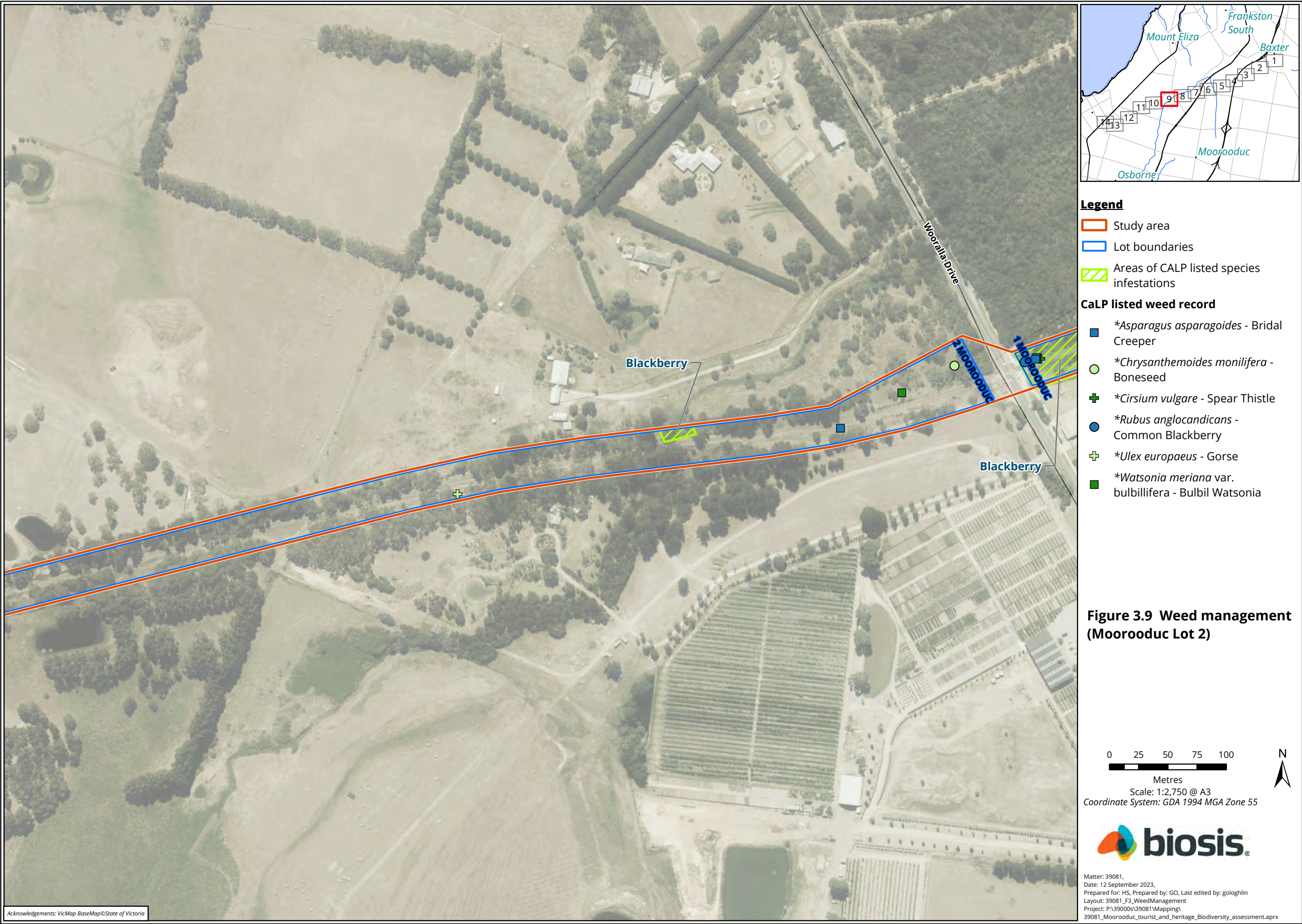




















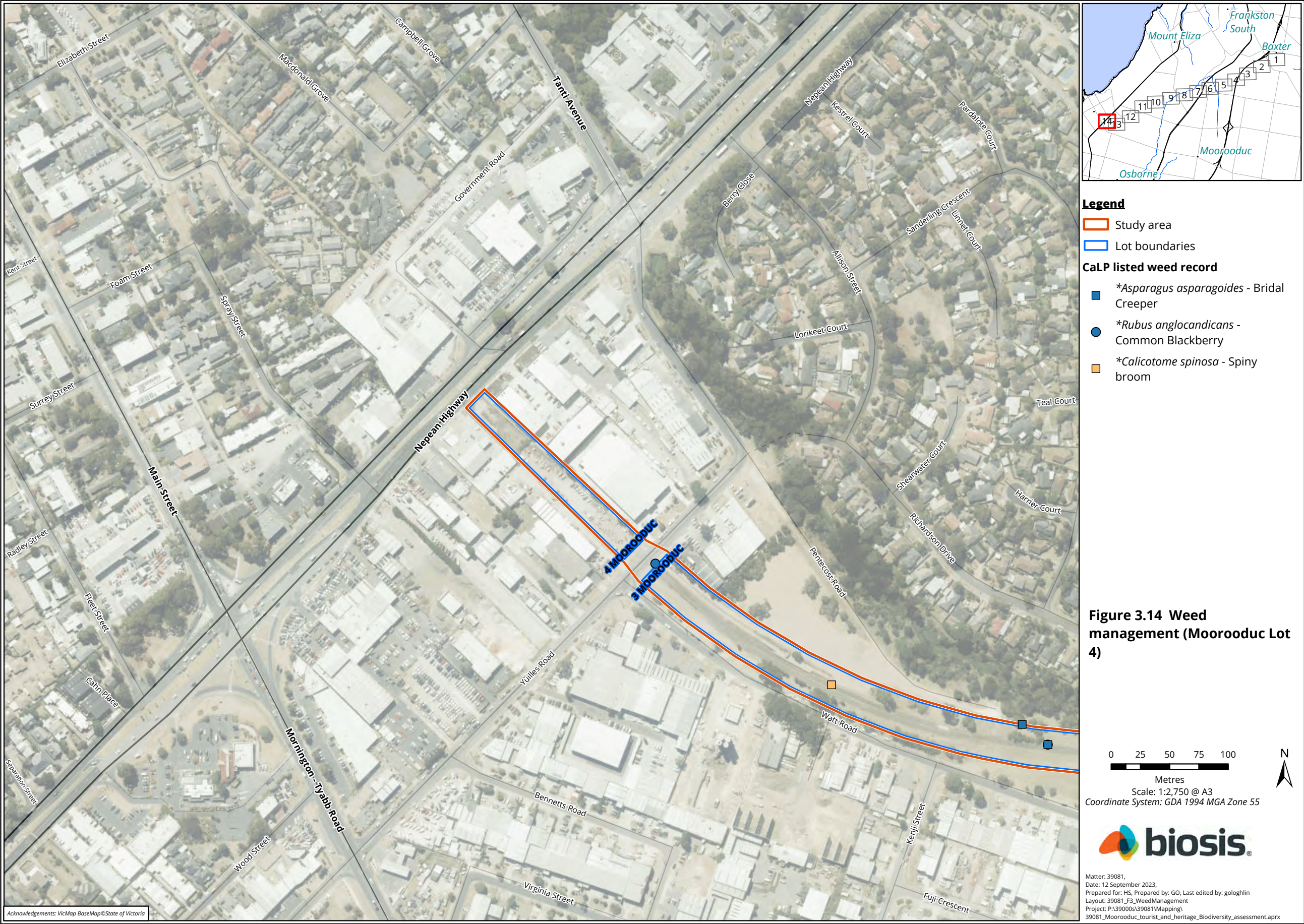
















## 5 Key legislation and policy considerations

Table 3 below provides an analysis of relevant federal and state legislation and how it relates to the lots within the rail corridor. This assessment is based on possible native vegetation removal and habitat disturbance required for common management activities undertaken by MRPS (Table 4). This advice will be subject to the location and extent of any proposed works.

Figure 4 provides a guide to locations across the study area where permits are most likely to be required and not likely to be required.

Prior to undertaking any works within the rail corridor, it is recommended that tenants check the flowchart in Appendix E (VicTrack 2021) to determine any permits that may be required.

**Table 3 Key legislation and policy considerations**

Legislation/policy	Relevant ecological feature	Permit/approval required	Notes
<b>Federal legislation</b>			
<b>EPBC Act</b>	<p><b>One</b> EPBC Act listed flora species has been recorded in the study area (not during this assessment):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>River Swamp Wallaby-grass</li> </ul> <p>An additional species is recorded to occur with a medium or higher likelihood:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Swamp Everlasting</li> </ul> <p><b>Eight</b> EPBC Act threatened fauna species are predicted to occur within the study area:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Gang-gang Cockatoo</li> <li>Blue-winged Parrot</li> <li>Swift Parrot</li> <li>White-throated Needletail</li> <li>Painted Honeyeater</li> <li>Grey-headed Flying-fox</li> <li>Swamp Skink</li> <li>Dwarf Galaxias</li> </ul> <p><b>One</b> EPBC Act listed threatened ecological community was recorded within the study area:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains</li> </ul>	<p>Biomass/bushfire control, invasive weed management (discussed in Table 4) and slashing within the moderate and high quality Grassy Woodland, Tall Marsh and Swamp Scrub habitats may impact seven threatened fauna species. Before undertaking works in these areas the Department of Climate Change Energy, Environment and Water should be consulted.</p> <p>These actions may also impact the two threatened flora species if undertaken in the Grassy Woodland, Tall Marsh or Aquatic Herbland Habitat (see Figure 2).</p>	<p>See Table 4 for information on the impacts and potential legislative requirements of removing native vegetation for the typical management actions undertaken by MRPS.</p> <p>Exemptions under the <i>Planning and Environment Act 1987</i> (listed in Table 4) do not apply to referrals required under the EPBC Act. There are few exemptions for native vegetation clearing within the EPBC Act.</p> <p>White-throated Needletail is an aerial, wide-ranging species that is unlikely to be impacted by common rail management activities.</p>



Legislation/policy	Relevant ecological feature	Permit/approval required	Notes
<b>Victorian legislation</b>			
<b>FFG Act</b>	<p><b>Two</b> FFG Act listed threatened flora species were recorded within the study area (only one species recorded during this assessment):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Purple Diuris</li> <li>Veined Spear-grass</li> </ul> <p><b>Three</b> additional FFG Act listed threatened flora species are modelled to occur within the study area with a medium or higher likelihood:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Bronze Bird-orchid</li> <li>Pale Swamp Everlasting</li> <li>Sharp Greenhood</li> </ul> <p><b>Eleven</b> FFG Act listed fauna are predicted to occur within the study area with a medium or higher likelihood.</p> <p><b>One</b> FFG Act listed Threatened Ecological Community:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Herb-rich Plains Grassy Wetland (West Gippsland) Community</li> </ul> <p><b>Twelve</b> protected flora occur within the Moorooduc and Baxter rail lots. See Table 5 in Appendix A.1.</p>	<p>Biomass/bushfire control, invasive weed management (discussed in Table 4) and slashing within the moderate and high quality Grassy Woodland, Tall Marsh and Swamp Scrub habitats, may impact seven threatened fauna species. Before undertaking works in these areas the Department of Energy, Environment and Climate Action (DEECA) should be consulted.</p> <p>These common management activities are also likely to impact the FFG Act listed Threatened Ecological community if undertaken in moderate quality patch of Aquatic Herbland.</p> <p>Protected flora are widespread throughout the moderate and high quality vegetation and are likely to be impacted by slashing, lopping and pruning. A permit to take protected flora may need to be sought from DEECA if impacts on these species are required.</p>	<p>See Table 4 for information on the impacts and potential legislative requirements of removing native vegetation for the typical management actions undertaken by MRPS.</p> <p>Exemptions under the <i>Planning and Environment Act 1987</i> (listed in Table 4) do not apply to permits required under the FFG Act.</p>
<b>Planning &amp; Environment Act 1987</b>	<p>All indigenous vegetation within the study area.</p> <p>Indigenous vegetation is mapped in Figure 2 defined as follows (DELWP 2017):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Scattered Trees.</li> <li>Native vegetation patches (where perennial native vegetation exceeds 25% of the perennial vegetation cover).</li> </ul> <p>All vegetation is protected under this Act in areas subject to Environmental Significance Overlays and Vegetation Protection Overlays (Baxter Lots</p>	<p>Under Clause 52.17 (Native vegetation) of the Mornington Peninsula Planning Scheme, a permit is required to remove, destroy or lop native vegetation (including some dead native vegetation), unless an exemption applies.</p> <p>Where exemptions under this Act do not apply to native vegetation removal (Table 4), a Guidelines assessment must be undertaken in accordance with Appendix D.</p>	<p>See Table 4 for information on the impacts, potential legislative requirements and exemptions related to removing native vegetation for the typical management actions undertaken by MRPS.</p> <p>Fewer exemptions are available for common management activities in areas subject to environmental overlays.</p>



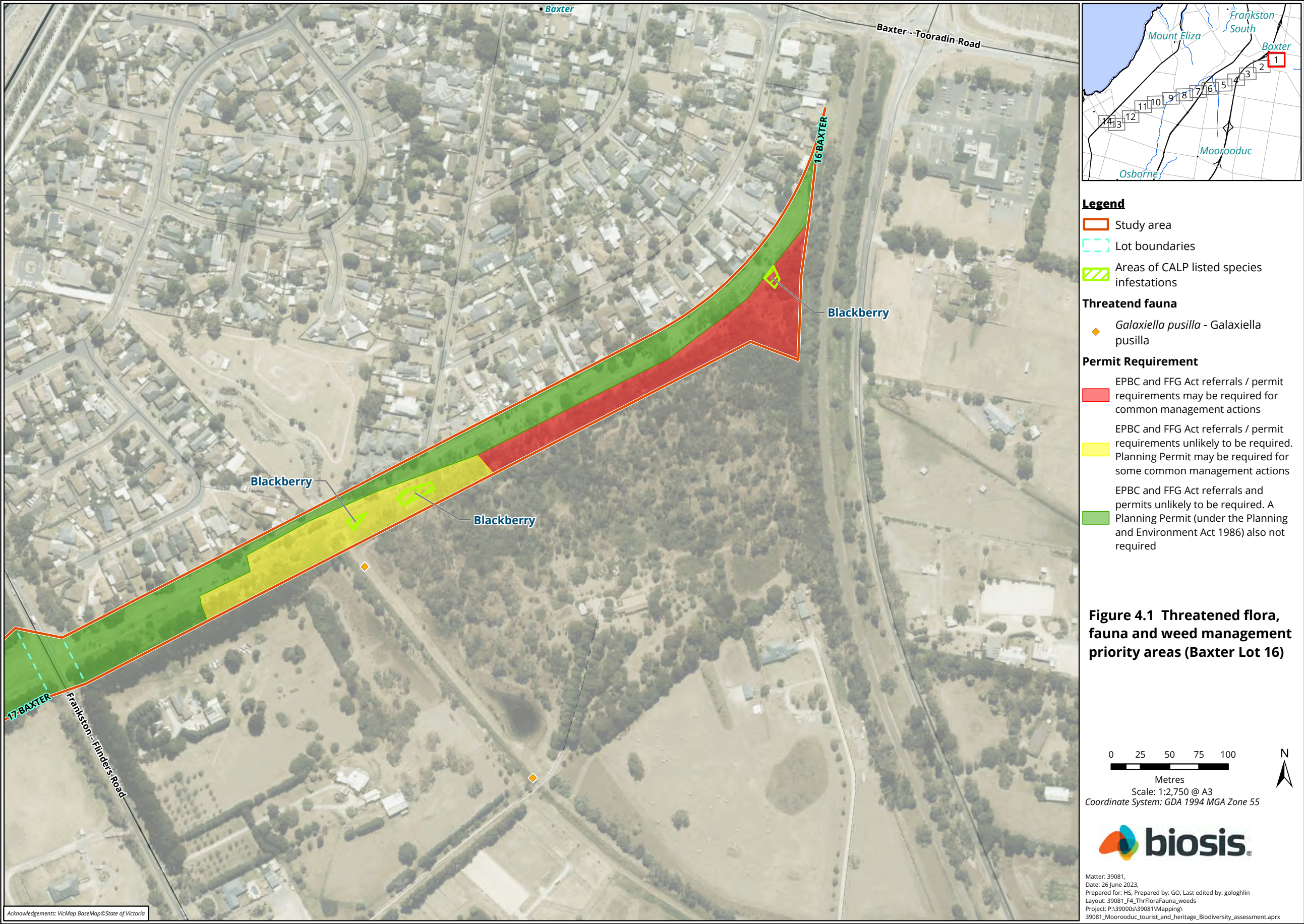


Legislation/policy	Relevant ecological feature	Permit/approval required	Notes
	16, 17 and 18; Moorooduc Lots 1 and 2).		For example, MRPS may not be able to access exemptions for slashing grass or lopping / removing planted vegetation in these areas.
<b>Catchment and Land Protection Act 1994</b>	<p>Ten Regionally Controlled noxious weeds were identified within the study area:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Spear Thistle <i>Cirsium vulgare</i></li> <li>• Boneseed <i>Chrysanthemoides monilifera</i></li> <li>• Hawthorn <i>Crataegus monogyna</i></li> <li>• Artichoke Thistle <i>Cynara cardunculus</i> subsp. <i>flavescens</i></li> <li>• Flax-leaf Broom <i>Genista linifolia</i></li> <li>• Montpellier Broom <i>Genista monspessulana</i></li> <li>• Spiny Rush <i>Juncus acutus</i></li> <li>• Common Blackberry <i>Rubus anglocandicans</i></li> <li>• Gorse <i>Ulex europaeus</i></li> <li>• Bulbil Watsonia <i>Watsonia meriana</i> var. <i>bulbillifera</i></li> </ul> <p>One Restricted noxious weed was identified within the study area:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Bridal Creeper <i>Asparagus asparagoides</i></li> </ul>	Mornington Railway Preservation Society (as the tenants of the study area) must take all reasonable steps to prevent the growth and spread of regionally controlled weeds and prevent the spread of and as far as possible eradicate established pest animals. There are no management requirements under the CALP Act to eradicate or control the spread of restricted species.	Figure 3 illustrates the extent of CaLP listed weeds across the study area. Section 3.6 provides information on possible management options.
<b>Fisheries Act 1995</b>	Protected aquatic biota may be impacted if any common railway management activities are undertaken near any creeks within the study area.	Provided appropriate mitigation actions are taken, a permit is unlikely to be required.	Avoid significant ground disturbance in or around the banks of waterways. Works such as weed control need to be undertaken with as little disturbance to the soil as possible.

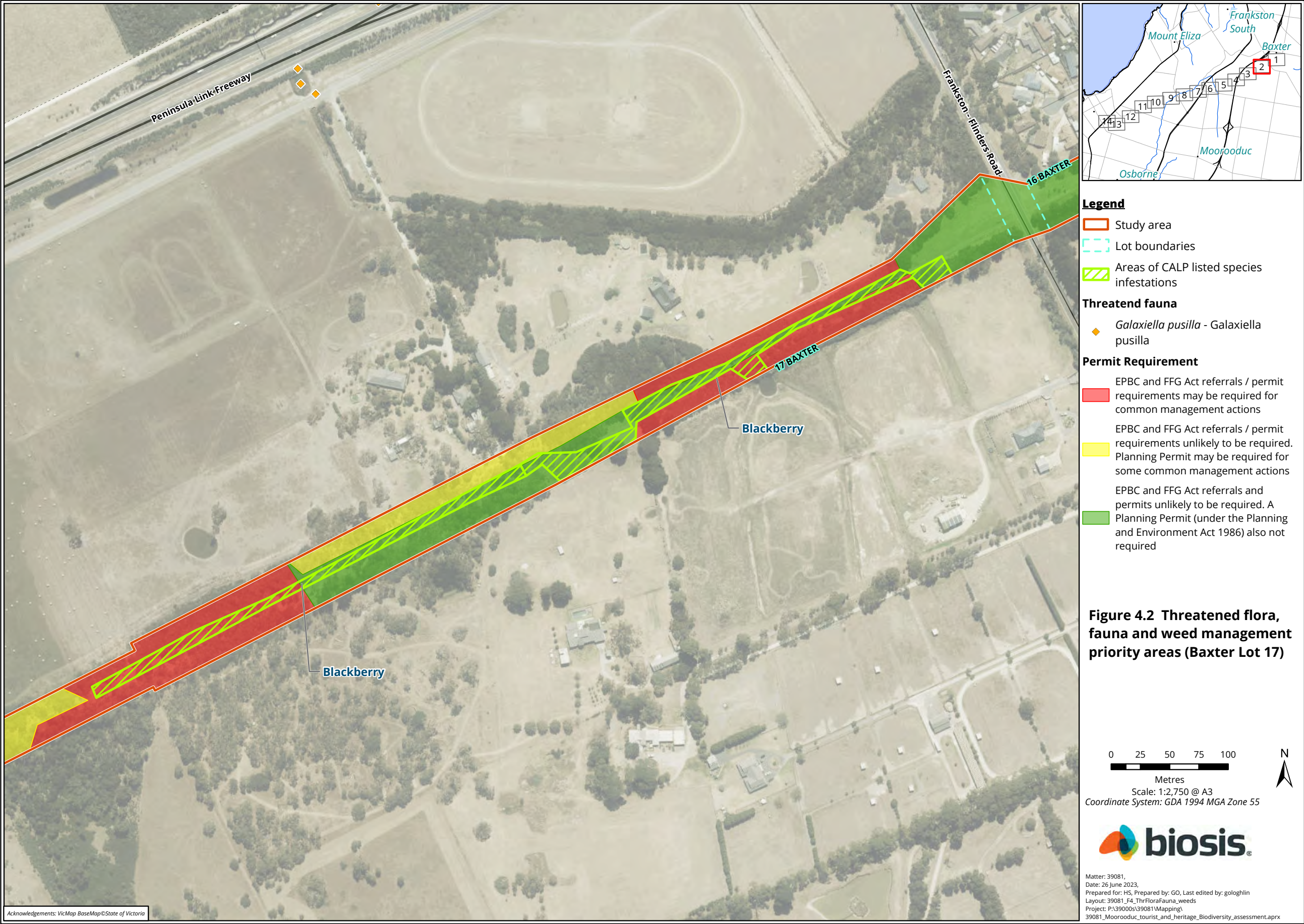


Legislation/policy	Relevant ecological feature	Permit/approval required	Notes
<b>Water Act 1989</b>	Tributaries and wetlands associated with Watson Creek, Balcombe Creek.	Referral to CMA for a works on waterways permit for any bridges, elevated structures, and culverts in or near the bed and banks of waterways and in riparian zones.  Common management activities undertaken by MRPS are unlikely to have significant impacts on the waterways within the rail corridor.	Tenant to consult with CMA for waterway determination if significant impacts on the waterway are proposed.
<b>State Environmental Protection Policy (Water)</b>	Watson Creek, Balcombe Creek	n/a	Impacts on surface water quality must not result in changes that exceed background levels and/or the water quality objectives specified for the segment to protect surface water uses and values.
<b>Environment Effects Act</b>	Native vegetation, threatened species and threatened species habitat.  It is unlikely that any of the common management action undertaken by MRPS. Potential impacts on native vegetation and the legislative implications are discussed below in Table 4 will trigger the need for an EES.	Consideration of the need for an Environment Effects Statement (EES) referral will be needed if significant works are proposed.  Significant works include management actions beyond those listed in Table 4 that result in, for example, a large area of native vegetation being cleared.	The Ministerial guidelines are not binding, and the decision as to whether an EES is required is ultimately at the discretion of the Minister for Planning.  Mornington Railway Preservation Society should consult the information sheet to determine whether they are likely to require an EES (VicTrack 2021).

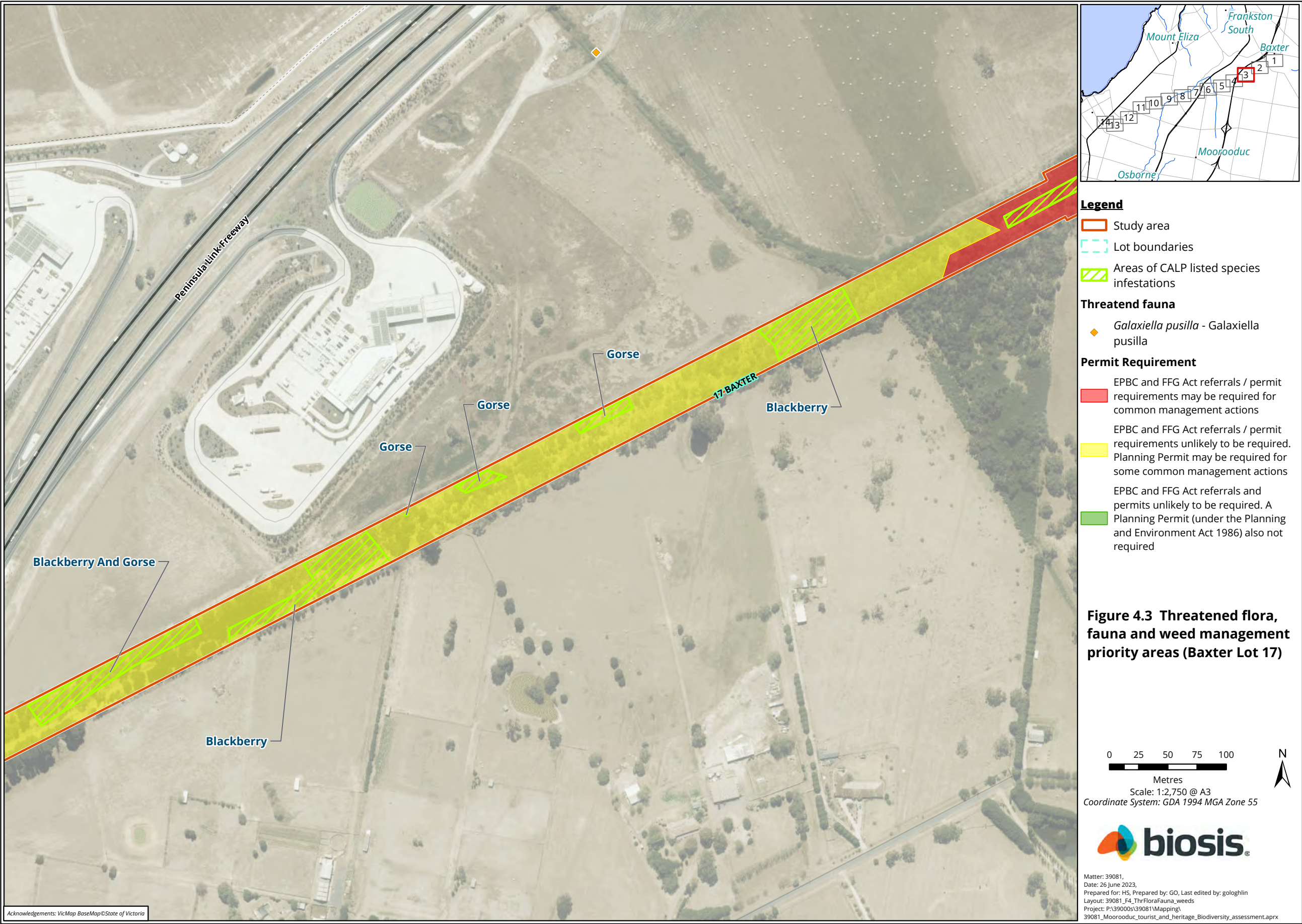




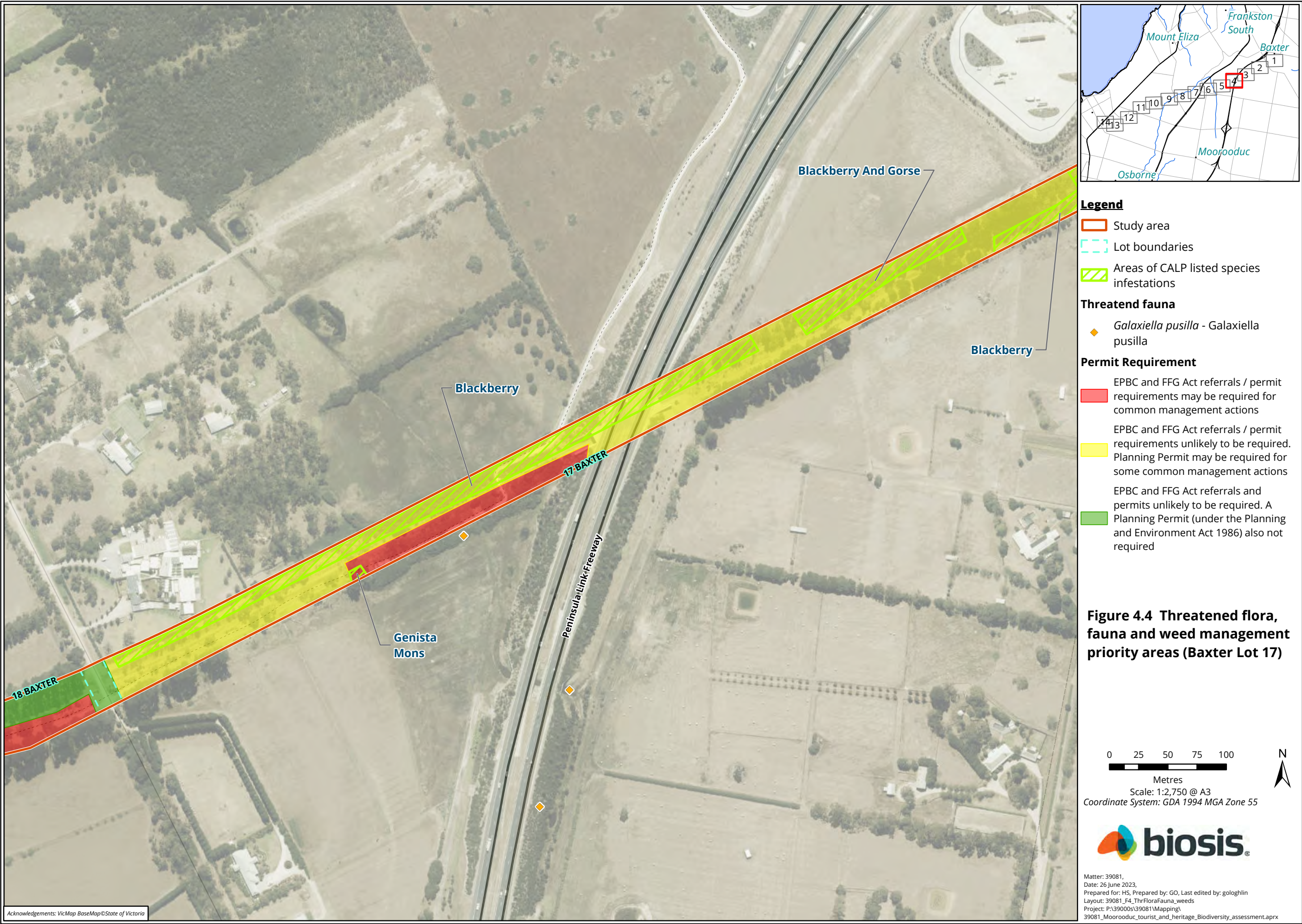












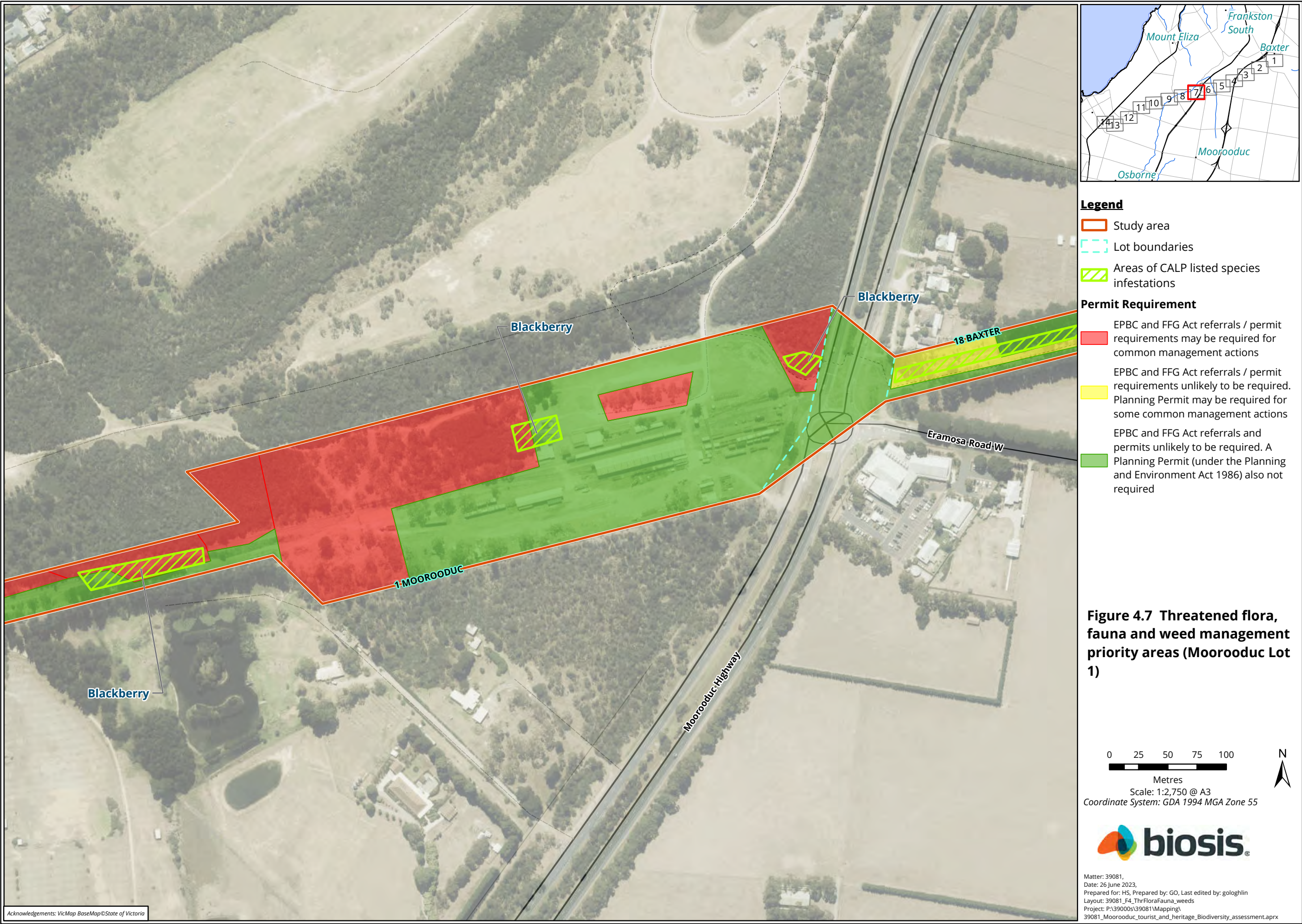




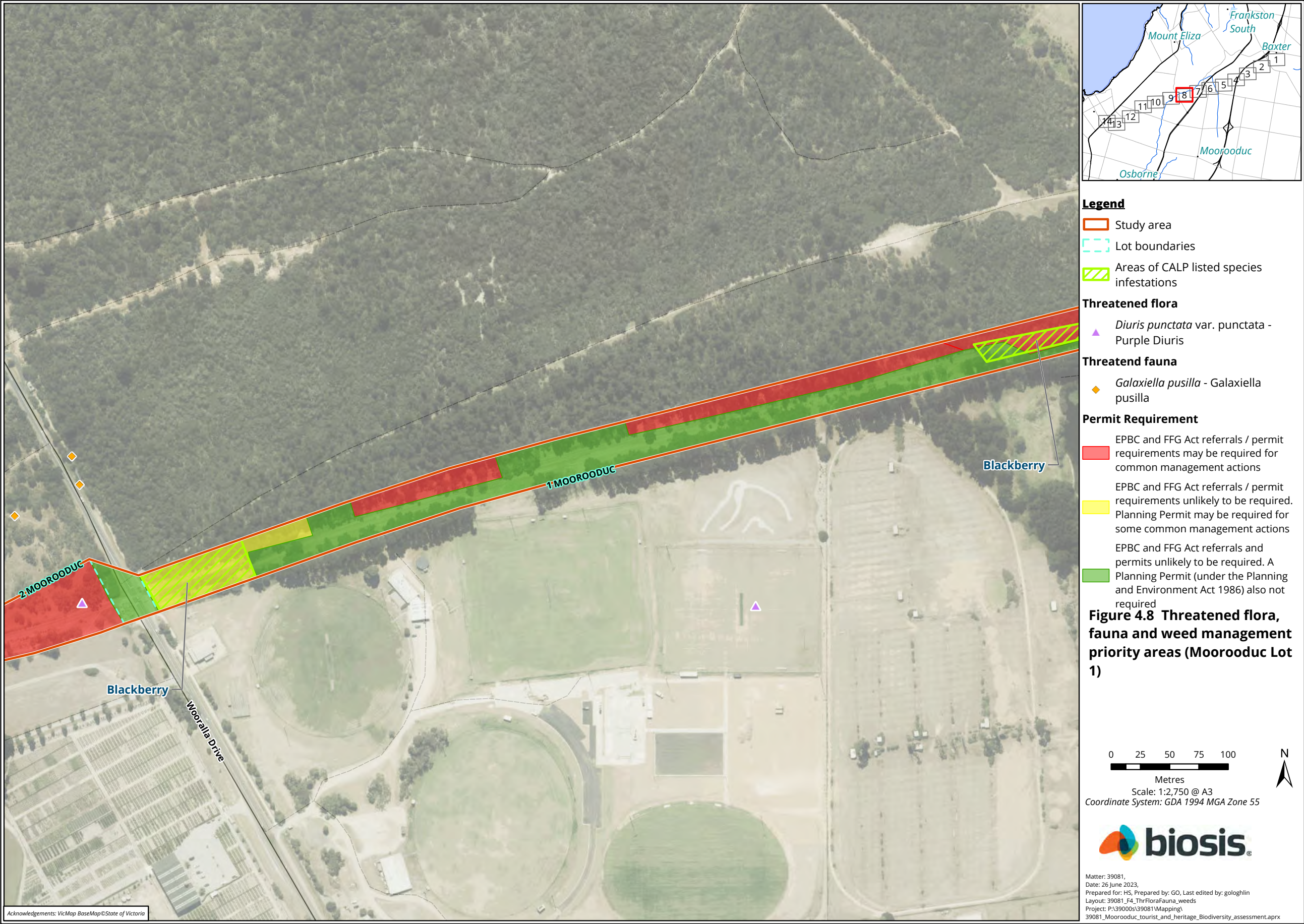




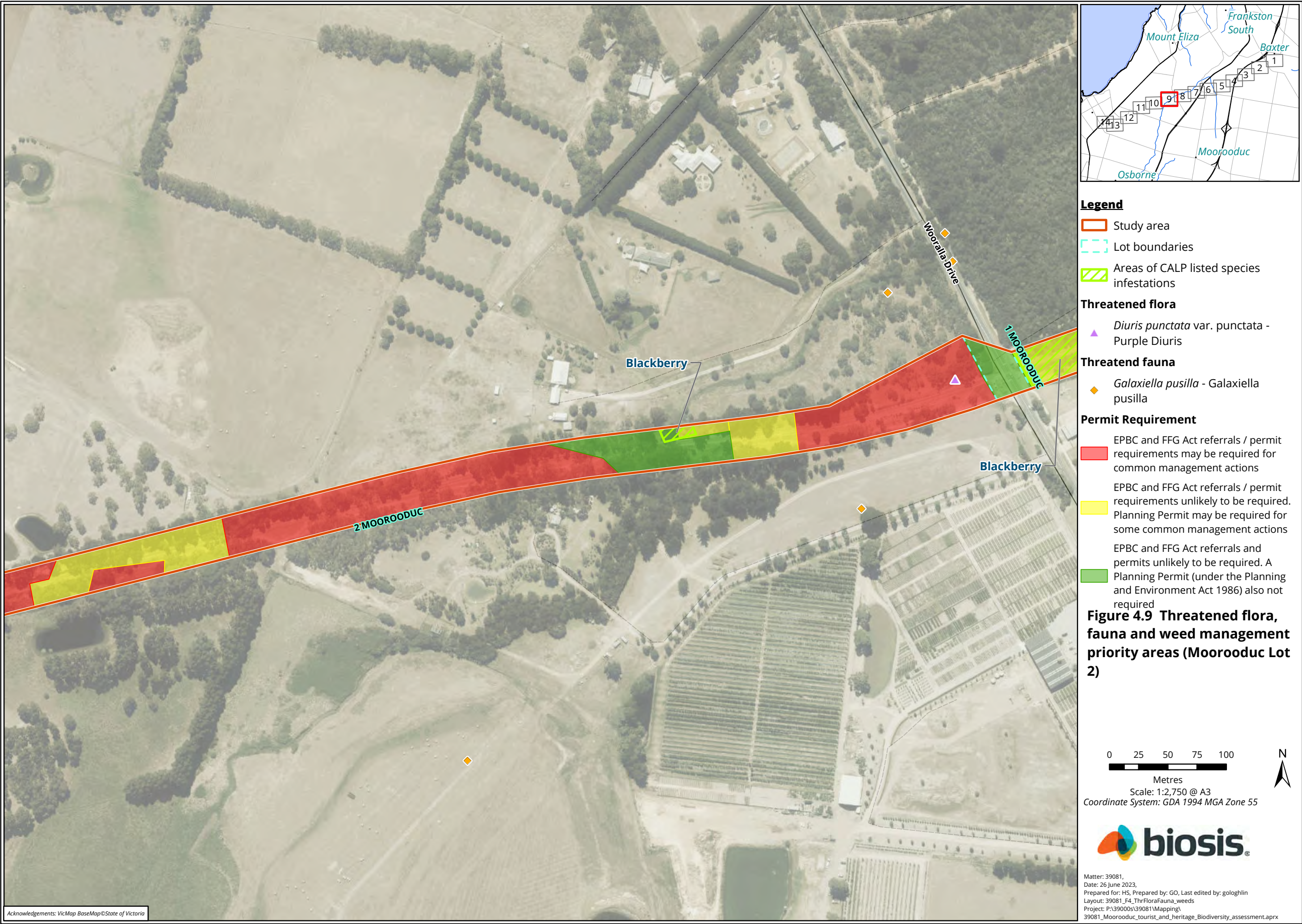








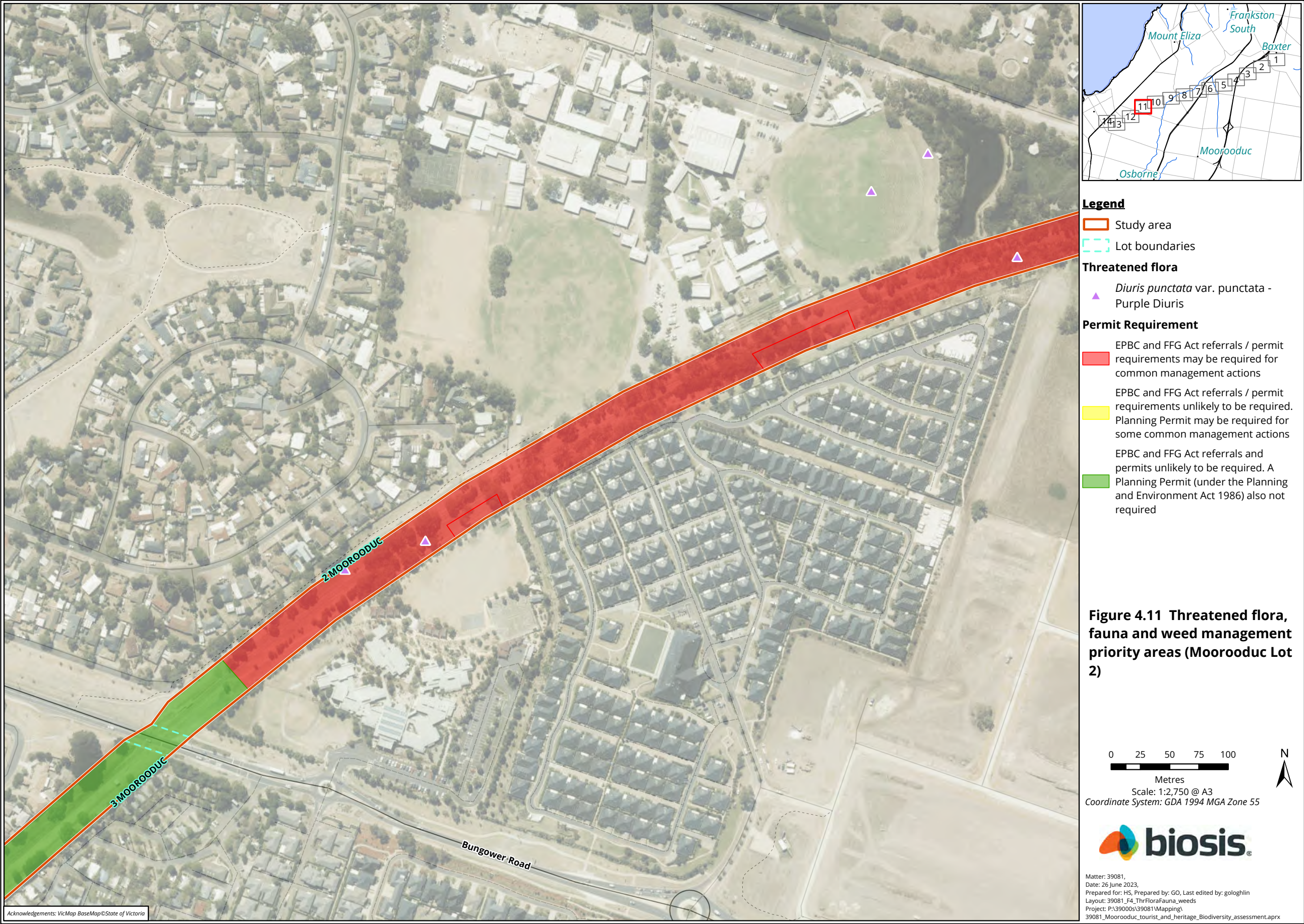




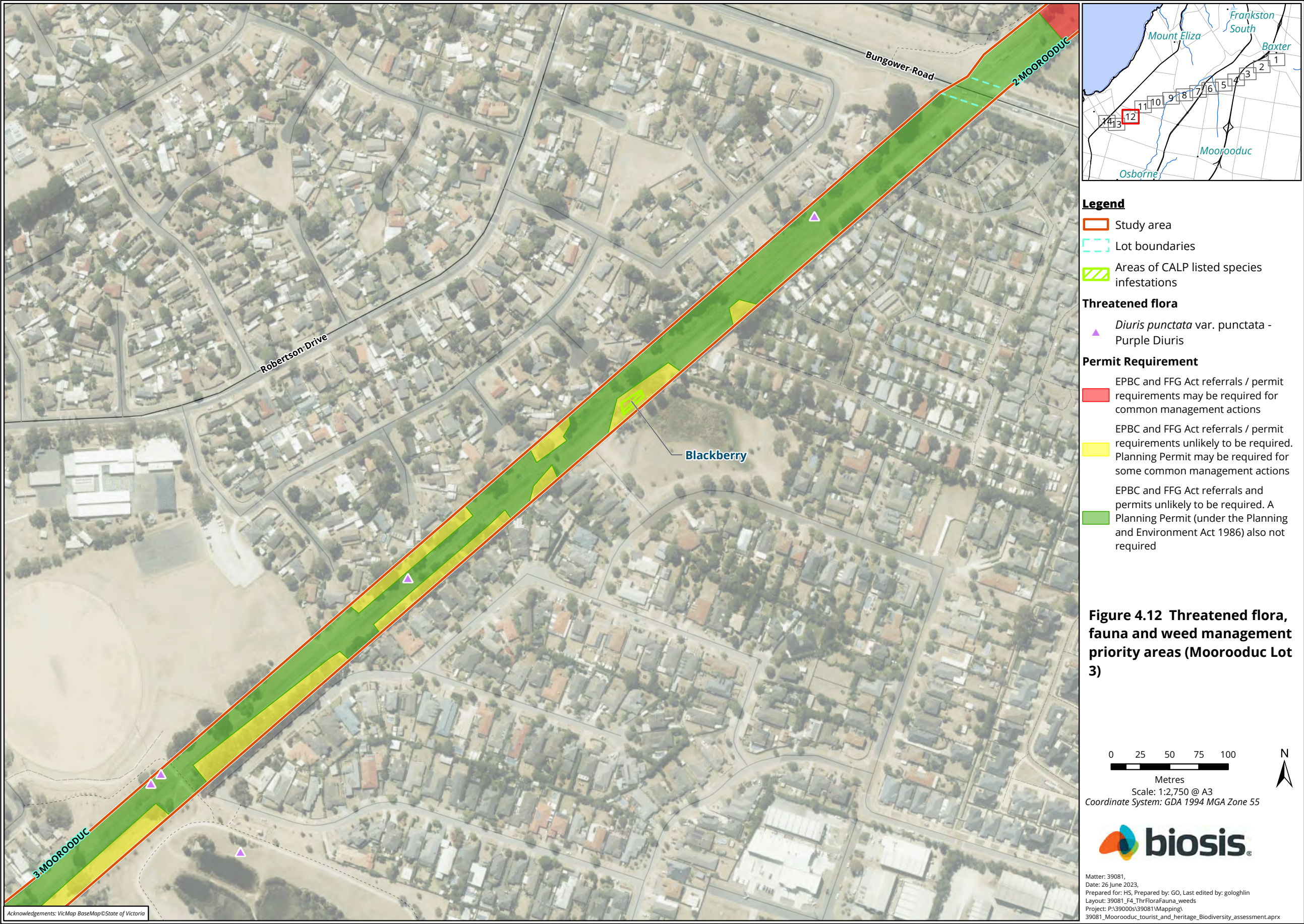




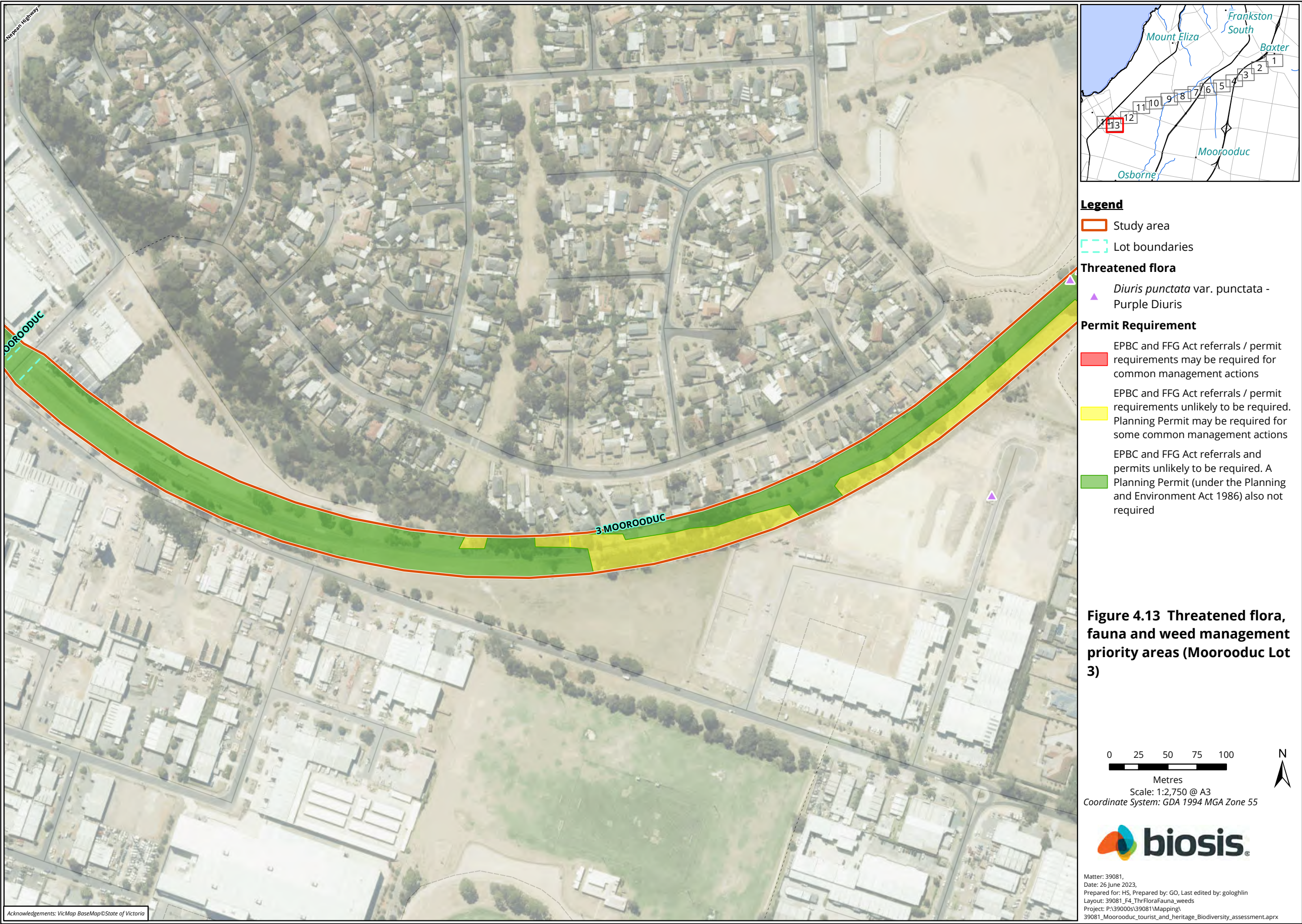




















## 6 Management opportunities and constraints

---

Management opportunities and constraints are described below in Table 4. Areas of activity are separated into three categories in Figure 4: Red, Yellow and Green and correspond to their associated level of constraint. Red areas support moderate to high quality vegetation and are also likely to support threatened flora, fauna, communities and habitat. Yellow areas support low quality vegetation that is unlikely to provide suitable habitat for threatened flora and fauna. Green areas are predominantly introduced vegetation and do not support native vegetation as defined in the Guidelines for the removal, destruction and lopping of native vegetation (the Guidelines) (DELWP 2017).



**Table 4 Management activities, impacts and legislative implications**

Management Action	Area of activity	Potential impacts	Legislative implications
<b>Slashing</b>	Moderate to high quality vegetation (red areas identified in Figure 4).	<p>Slashing within high quality and moderate quality vegetation may directly impact several FFG Act listed threatened and protected flora. It may also result in impacts on habitat for several EPBC Act and FFG Act threatened fauna species.</p> <p>Note: Slashing is essential biomass reduction in Grassy Woodland. Without such biomass reduction (which simulates fire and kangaroo grazing) the rail reserve will degrade and lose biodiversity value.</p>	<p>EPBC Act and FFG Act permits/approvals may be required to undertake slashing in any of the high and moderate quality habitat as they may support several threatened flora and fauna species. Consultation with DEECA and DCCEEW should occur prior to slashing to discuss how to avoid impacts and if exemptions apply. It is possible that additional targeted surveys for threatened fauna and flora species may be required in proposed slashing areas.</p> <p>Slashing can be an important biomass reduction tool to support and encourage native diversity (as demonstrated in the Purple Diuris plots where slashing is carefully undertaken). MRPS could consider applying for a Conservation work exemption from DEECA to undertake regular slashing as a biomass control measure without requiring a planning permit. Permits under the FFG and EPBC Act may still be required.</p> <p>Tenants should refer to the flowchart in Appendix E (VicTrack 2021) to find out who needs to be contacted if slashing is to be undertaken within the red areas in Figure 4.</p>





Management Action	Area of activity	Potential impacts	Legislative implications
	Low quality vegetation (yellow areas in Figure 4).	<p>Where slashing already occurs in these areas, it can continue without requiring a Planning permit, FFG Act Permit or EPBC Act referral.</p> <p>Slashing is likely to have limited impacts on native vegetation in this area.</p>	<p>Slashing is exempt under the Grasses exemption from requiring a Planning Permit under the P&amp;E Act provided the grass in the understorey is maintained at 10 centimetres or greater height. To be exempt, the slashing must only impact grasses, not native shrubs, trees or herbs. To ensure that only native grasses are impacted (fulfilling the requirements of the exemption) it is recommended that slashing only continues where it is currently undertaken and is not expanded into new areas.</p> <p>The grasses exemption does not apply to areas subject to a VPO or ESO (Moorooduc Lots 1 and 2 and Baxter lots 16, 17 and 18). A planning permit will be required to undertake slashing anywhere within these lots.</p>
	Areas that do not support native vegetation or support predominantly introduced vegetation (Green colour in Figure 4).	Scattered native vegetation may be impacted (such as a small number of native grasses). However, vegetation as defined under the Guidelines will not be impacted.	<p>Slashing can occur within these areas without impacting native vegetation as defined in the guidelines.</p> <p>As a result, there are no permit or legislative implications for these actions in the green areas. In many cases, these are the sections of areas of the railway where slashing already occurs and can continue to occur without requiring a permit.</p>
<b>Pruning for maintenance</b>	Moderate to high quality vegetation (red areas in Figure 4).	Several eucalypts <i>Eucalyptus</i> spp. and wattles <i>Acacia</i> spp. are likely to be impacted by lopping and pruning.	The <i>Rail Management Act 1996</i> s60a allows a rail transport operator (MRPS included) to lop or prune native trees without a planning permit in limited circumstances. If the tree or wood is on land owned or occupied by a relevant rail operator, is in the vicinity of a



Management Action	Area of activity	Potential impacts	Legislative implications
	Low quality vegetation (yellow areas in Figure 4).	Lopping and pruning is unlikely to significantly impact any threatened species or habitat (no matter the vegetation quality). However, some wattle species are protected under the FFG Act and would require an FFG Act permit to lop or prune.	track, and is posing a risk to the safety of anyone on or using the railway track (see section 3.8 for further details) lopping is exempt from requiring a planning permit. Lopping and pruning undertaken in accordance with the <i>Rail management Act 1996</i> s60a (to maintain a safe and efficient rail line) will not significantly impact any listed threatened species. However, DEECA should be consulted if lopping or pruning of wattles is required as many wattle species are protected under the FFG Act and would require permit to take protected flora.
	Areas that do not support native vegetation or support predominantly introduced vegetation (Green areas in Figure 4).	There are no trees in these areas that require lopping.	None



Management Action	Area of activity	Potential impacts	Legislative implications
<b>Weed Management</b>	Moderate to high quality vegetation (red areas in Figure 4).	<p>Weed management will not directly impact native vegetation like slashing and pruning. However, the chances for indirect and 'off-target' impacts of weed management can be high.</p> <p>Some possible indirect impacts on native vegetation in the high-quality patches include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Overspray of herbicides hitting native species near or growing within weeds.</li> <li>• Trampling or damage of native vegetation when accessing the weed management site.</li> </ul> <p>Additionally, herbicide use should be avoided near waterbodies within the study area, including drains, creeks and moist depressions.</p> <p>High quality patches of vegetation have very few instances of weeds.</p> <p>As a result, if undertaken with care, weed management in the limited instances required will have minimal impacts on native vegetation including EPBC Act and FFG Act listed species.</p>	Careful weed control (as explained in section 3.6) is unlikely to result in impacts to native vegetation in the medium and high quality habitats. As a result a Planning permit, FFG Act permit or EPBC Act permit are unlikely to be required.





Management Action	Area of activity	Potential impacts	Legislative implications
	Low quality vegetation (green areas in Figure 4).	Weed management within the low quality patches carries the greatest chance of impacting native vegetation due to the high cover of weed species and the presence of native species throughout.	Areas with large Blackberry infestations are unlikely to support EPBC or FFG Act listed species, however control of such dense blackberry may have impacts on native vegetation as defined under the Guidelines. The Weed exemption only applies to scheduled weeds in the relevant planning scheme. Only one scheduled weed is listed in the Mornington Peninsula Planning scheme; Sweet Pittosporum <i>Pittosporum undulatum</i> . Additionally, the weed exemption does not apply to land subject to an ESO or VPO.
	Areas that do not support native vegetation or support predominantly introduced vegetation (green areas in Figure 4).	Weed cover is very high in these areas and native vegetation (as defined in the Guidelines) does not occur. As a result weed control can be undertaken without impacting native vegetation or threatened species. In many of these areas Common blackberry is a dominant understorey species and will require intensive management to get under control.	No permit requirements under the <i>Planning and Environment Act 1986</i> , FFG Act or EPBC Act will be required for weed control in these areas.
<b>Biomass control / bushfire management</b>	Moderate to high quality vegetation (red areas in Figure 4).	Any bushfire management actions that occur within moderate high-quality vegetation may have impacts on native vegetation, including EPBC and FFG Act listed species, if undertaken in a non-ecologically sensitive manner.	Prior to any biomass control in high quality areas, ecological burning experts should be consulted to ensure the burns are undertaken at the ecologically appropriate time of year and under the appropriate conditions. No vegetation should be burnt more than once in a five-year period. Slashing is also an effective biomass control measure. The potential permit requirements and relevant exemptions are explained above.



Management Action	Area of activity	Potential impacts	Legislative implications
	Low quality vegetation (green areas in Figure 4).	Where low quality vegetation patches are not already frequently slashed, bushfire management activities may be undertaken without requiring a planning permit.	Native vegetation removal (to the minimum extent necessary) is exempt from requiring a Planning permit (including in areas subject to a VPO or ESO), for the following actions: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Fire fighting</li> <li>• Planned burning</li> <li>• Creating a firefighting access track or strategic fuel break that does not exceed 6m in width.</li> </ul> It is unlikely EPBC Act or FFG Act listed species would be impacted by controlled burns in low quality vegetation areas.
	Areas that do not support native vegetation or support predominantly introduced vegetation (green areas in Figure 4).	Bushfire control and management are not likely to be required. However, if they are required (and can be contained within the areas that do not support native vegetation) they will not likely impact native vegetation or threatened flora and fauna.	No permit requirements under the Planning and Environment Act 1986, FFG Act or EPBC Act required for vegetation removal in these areas due to the absences of native vegetation as defined in the Guidelines (DELWP 2017).



## 7 Conclusions, recommendations and next steps

### 7.1 Conclusions

The Baxter and Moorooduc Lots that are leased to MRPS support several medium to high quality patches of vegetation as well as habitat for threatened flora and fauna and two threatened ecological communities. Moorooduc Lot 2 supports the highest quality vegetation found across the Moorooduc and Baxter Lots. The high-quality Grassy Woodland vegetation is dominated by a diverse native understorey that includes the FFG Act listed Purple Diuris. Several fenced areas within Moorooduc Lot 2 provide the purple Diuris populations with protection from trampling and damage. These fenced areas are managed by the Friends of the Mornington Rail Reserve to control weeds and biomass. The high quality Grassy Woodland vegetation in these small plots provide an excellent model for Grassy Woodland management throughout the rest of the rail corridor.

Native vegetation (low, moderate and high quality) occurs throughout much of the Baxter and Moorooduc lots. The area that supports predominantly introduced vegetation is much smaller than the area of land where native vegetation patches occur.

While native vegetation occurs throughout the majority of the rail lots, CaLP listed species still have high cover and require urgent management to control their spread into areas of medium to high quality vegetation.

Biomass in some of the fenced Purple Diuris enclosures is too high and may begin to impede the growth and recruitment of Purple Diuris (among other native herbs and forbs) if biomass management is not undertaken. Despite the high native diversity and importance of the habitat for native and threatened fauna, slashing is recommended in some of the Purple Diuris fenced areas. Biomass control in these sites will require consultation with the Friends of the Mornington Rail Reserve, DEECA and DCCEEW to determine whether significant impacts on threatened species can be avoided by strategically planning the timing and methods of biomass control.

#### Recommendations:

- Develop a site-specific Biodiversity Management Plan with stakeholder review from local council fire prevention and environmental officers, DEECA, Mornington Railway Preservation Society and the Friends of the Mornington Rail Reserve.
- Adopt management techniques currently undertaken by the Friends of the Mornington Rail Reserve more widely throughout the medium and high-quality vegetation mapped in Figure 4. That is, weed management (hand weeding to avoid impacts on native vegetation) and biomass control that is undertaken in an ecological sensitive manner should be used as a management technique throughout more of the medium and high-quality areas. This type of management currently only occurs in the Purple Diuris fenced zones.
- Without a shared path (like the peninsula link trail in Baxter Lots 17 and 18) the public are currently illegally accessing the rail corridor and trampling medium and high-quality vegetation throughout the Moorooduc Lots. In areas where trampling is a threat to native vegetation, planted native vegetation, stakes and guards can be used to discourage public access and improve native species diversity and habitat connectivity for local and threatened fauna. Strategic placement of fallen timber can also be used to limit foot traffic in ecologically sensitive areas.





- Efforts to limit illegal access of the site by non-management vehicles should be undertaken to protect native vegetation from vehicle trampling. The installation of cameras or large bollards at common entrance points (such as main roads) may impede access by members of the public in vehicles.
- When there is uncertainty in this report and its figures on the location of significant values MRPS should consider contacting the Friends of the Mornington Rail Reserve to be shown how to correctly identify the native vegetation and fauna habitat within the railway Lots.
- MRPS should focus weed management actions on the high threat CaLP listed species that are dominating the understorey within some Rail Lots (see Baxter Lots 17 and 18, Figure 3). Many of these species pose a serious threat to native species diversity and should be a focus of management. Weed management should be undertaken in an ecologically sensitive manner and the relevant exemptions / permits sought if impacts on native vegetation cannot be avoided (impacts on any vegetation may trigger a permit under the planning scheme in areas subject to a ESO or VPO).
- The unused sections of railway within the Baxter Lots (16, 17 and 18) are dominated by common Blackberry. Intense and widespread management is required to control this CaLP listed weed and stop it from spreading into native vegetation patches that occur alongside the railway tracks. Southern Brown Bandicoot is not predicted to occur within the Baxter or Moorooduc Lots. Common Blackberry control can therefore be undertaken without removing potential habitat for this species.
- Standard management activities (such as tree lopping, slashing, weeding and biomass control) should be undertaken in accordance with the constraints mapped in Figure 4 and should be avoided in moderate to high quality vegetation if possible. Common constraints that occur throughout the rail lots include threatened communities and habitat for threatened flora and fauna species. If common management activities are undertaken in moderate to high quality vegetation *Planning and Environment Act*, EPBC Act and FFG Act permits and referrals may be required. Common management activities in the medium and high quality areas should be limited to areas where they already occur to minimise the need for permits (for example slashing or bushfire biomass management).
- Tree lopping is exempt from requiring a planning permit (under s60 of the *Railway Management Act*) if the trees are threatening safety on the rail lines. This includes areas that are subject to a VPO or ESO. It is important to note that many wattles are protected under the FFG Act and may require an FFG Act permit to lop or prune. If MRPS proposes to lop or prune any trees besides eucalypts, DEECA should be consulted to obtain a FFG Act permit to take protected flora. Additionally, any tree lopping proposed within moderate to high quality habitat may trigger permits under the FFG or EPBC Act as it may impact threatened species or habitats.
- Targeted surveys within suitable habitat can be undertaken by qualified ecologists if MRPS wishes to confirm the presence and determine the extent of the threatened grasses previously recorded within the study area: River Swamp Wallaby-grass and Veined Spear-grass. Surveys should be undertaken in early summer. Neither of these species were recorded during the current assessment, however this may be due to time of assessment.



## 7.2 Potential approvals required for management actions

The primary measure to reduce impacts to biodiversity values within the study area is to avoid removal of native vegetation and terrestrial and aquatic habitat. However, to maintain the safe and efficient function of railways, total avoidance is not always possible. For this reason, there are several exemptions under the *Planning and Environment Act 1986* to allow native vegetation removal without requiring a planning permit.

Moorooduc lots 1 and 2 and Baxter lots 17 and 18 are subject to environmental significance overlays and vegetation protection overlays. As a result, many of the exemptions that allow vegetation removal without requiring a planning permit may not be accessible in these lots. Additionally, all vegetation (including planted and non-native vegetation) is protected in these areas, meaning planning permits may be required for common management activities that impact any vegetation. In areas that are not subject to a VPO or ESO many of the common management activities undertaken by MRPS are exempt from requiring a planning permit, if undertaken in low quality vegetation or areas of predominantly introduced vegetation (see Table 4 for more information).

Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act permits and EPBC Act referrals may still be required if threatened species, habitat or ecological communities are to be impacted by these actions (likely to have impacts in the red areas mapped in Figure 4). It is recommended that tenants check the flowchart in Appendix E (VicTrack 2021) prior to undertaking works to determine the kind of permits that may be required.

It is important that MRPS combine the findings of this report (particularly Table 4 and Figure 4) with the VicTrack information sheet (Appendix E) to determine the permitting requirements for certain activities and how to fulfill these requirements.



## 8 References

---

Biosis Research 1993. Mornington rail reserve, Shire of Mornington: Vegetation assessment and management guidelines. Report to Shire of Mornington. Author: J. Yugovic.

DELWP 2017. 'Guidelines for the Removal, Destruction or Lopping of Native Vegetation', Victorian Government Department of Environment, Land, Water, and Planning. East Melbourne, Victoria.  
[https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/\\_\\_data/assets/pdf\\_file/0021/91146/Guidelines-for-the-removal,-destruction-or-lopping-of-native-vegetation,-2017.pdf](https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/__data/assets/pdf_file/0021/91146/Guidelines-for-the-removal,-destruction-or-lopping-of-native-vegetation,-2017.pdf).

DELWP 2018. 'Procedure to rely on the railways exemption in planning schemes', Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning. Melbourne, Victoria.  
[https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/\\_\\_data/assets/pdf\\_file/0032/408488/RailwaysProcedure.pdf](https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/__data/assets/pdf_file/0032/408488/RailwaysProcedure.pdf).

Ecology and Heritage Partners 2020a. *Retrospective Biodiversity Assessment of Maintenance Track Works within Moorooduc Part Lot 1, Mount Eliza.*, Report prepared for Vic Track. Authors: Evanochko, K. Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd. Melbourne, VIC.

Ecology and Heritage Partners 2020b. *Ecological remediation Plan: 460 Moorooduc Highway, Mount Eliza, Victoria.*, Report prepared for VicTrack. Authors: Ranyard, C. Ecology and Heritage Partners Pty Ltd. Project number: 12319.

MWH 2007. *Offset site management plan - Wooralla drive*, Report prepared for South east water. Author: Rossendell, J. MWH.

Practical Ecology 2006. *Flora and fauna and habitat hectare assessment of the Baxter to Somerville rail reserves.*, Report prepared for Mornington peninsula shire. Author: Picone, A. Practical Ecology Pty Ltd, Melbourne, Victoria.

RBGV 2020. *Flora of Victoria*, VICFLORA-Royal Botanic Gardens Victoria, accessed 26 March 2020, <https://vicflora.rbg.vic.gov.au/flora/taxon/92359bf9-5cfa-4dcf-8b4b-f0e62fcdc70c>.

SAC 2013. *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988 – Threatened List: Characteristics of Threatened Communities*, Victorian Government Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning, Melbourne.

VicTrack 2021. *Information sheet: Vegetation lopping, pruning or removal - a guide for Tourist and Heritage rail groups*, Report Prepared for Tourist and Heritage rail groups. Author: VicTrack.





## Appendices

---



## Appendix A. Flora

### Appendix A.1 Flora species recorded from the study area

Abbreviations and symbols:

Code	Meaning	Reference
National listings (EPBC Act)		
EX	Extinct	Commonwealth Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999 (EPBC Act)
CR	Critically endangered	
EN	Endangered	
VU	Vulnerable	
PMST	Protected Matters Search Tool	
State listings (FFG Act)		
x	Extinct	Victorian Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988 (FFG Act)
cr	Critically endangered	
e	Endangered	
v	Vulnerable	
t	Threatened	
P	Protected (public land only)	
Weed status (CaLP Act, DCCEEW Weeds of National Significance and DEECA Advisory List)		
SP	State prohibited species	Victorian Catchment and Land Protection Act 1994 (CaLP Act)
RP	Regionally prohibited species	
RC	Regionally controlled species	
R	Restricted species	
WoNS	Weed of National Significance	Australian Weeds Strategy (DAWR 2017)
vh	Very high risk	DEECA's Advisory List of Environmental Weeds (ARI 2018)
h	High risk	
mh	Moderately high risk	
m	Medium risk	
l	Lower risk	
p	Potential risk	
Other		
#	Native species outside its natural range	Victorian Biodiversity Atlas (VBA)



**Table 5 Flora species recorded from the study area**

1 Record from Biosis Research (1993)

Status	Scientific name	Common name
Indigenous species		
P	<i>Acacia mearnsii</i>	Black Wattle
	<i>Acacia melanoxylon</i>	Blackwood
	<i>Acacia paradoxa</i>	Hedge Wattle
	<i>Acaena novae-zelandiae</i>	Bidgee-widgee
P	<i>Acrotriche serrulata</i>	Honey-pots
	<i>Alisma plantago-aquatica</i>	Water Plantain
P	<i>Allittia cardiocarpa</i> <sup>1</sup>	Swamp Daisy
	<i>Allocasuarina littoralis</i>	Black Sheoak
K	<i>Alternanthera denticulata</i>	Lesser Joyweed
	<i>Amyema pendula</i> subsp. <i>pendula</i> (s.s.)	Drooping Mistletoe
	<i>Asperula</i> spp.	Woodruff
	<i>Austrostipa rudis</i> subsp. <i>Rudis</i>	Veined Spear-grass
	<i>Banksia marginata</i>	Silver Banksia
	<i>Billardiera mutabilis</i>	Common Apple-berry
	<i>Bursaria spinosa</i>	Sweet Bursaria
	<i>Caesia</i> spp.	Grass Lily
	<i>Callitriche stagnalis</i>	Water Starwort
	<i>Carex appressa</i>	Tall Sedge
P	<i>Cassinia aculeata</i> subsp. <i>aculeata</i>	Common Cassinia
	<i>Clematis microphylla</i> s.s.	Small-leaved Clematis
P	<i>Chrysocephalum apiculatum</i> s.s.	Common Everlasting
P	<i>Craspedia paludicola</i> <sup>1</sup>	Swamp Billy-buttons
	<i>Crassula helmsii</i>	Swamp Crassula
	<i>Dianella brevicaulis</i>	Small-flower Flax-lily
	<i>Daviesia leptophylla</i>	Narrow-leaf Bitter-pea
	<i>Dianella revoluta</i> s.l.	Black-anther Flax-lily
	<i>Dianella tasmanica</i>	Tasman Flax-lily
	<i>Dichondra repens</i>	Kidney-weed
	<i>Dillwynia cinerascens</i> s.s.	Grey Parrot-pea
	<i>Diuris punctata</i> var. <i>punctata</i>	Purple Diuris
	<i>Drosera aberrans</i>	Scented Sundew
	<i>Einadia nutans</i>	Nodding Saltbush
	<i>Eragrostis brownii</i>	Common Love-grass
	<i>Eucalyptus globulus</i>	Southern Blue-gum
	<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum
	<i>Eucalyptus pauciflora</i>	Snow Gum
	<i>Eucalyptus radiata</i> subsp. <i>radiata</i>	Narrow-leaf Peppermint
	<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i>	Coast Manna-gum





Status	Scientific name	Common name
P	<i>Euchiton involucratus</i> s.l.	Common Cudweed
	<i>Exocarpos cupressiformis</i>	Cherry Ballart
	<i>Gahnia radula</i>	Thatch Saw-sedge
	<i>Goodenia ovata</i>	Hop Goodenia
	<i>Gonocarpus tetragynus</i>	Common Raspwort
	<i>Imperata cylindrica</i>	Blady Grass
	<i>Isolepis</i> spp.	Club Sedge
	<i>Isolepis fluitans</i>	Floating Club-sedge
	<i>Juncus pallidus</i>	Pale Rush
	<i>Juncus bufonius</i>	Toad Rush
	<i>Juncus procerus</i>	Tall Rush
	<i>Kennedia prostrata</i>	Running Postman
	<i>Kunzea leptospermoides</i>	Yarra Burgan
	<i>Lachnagrostis</i> spp.	Blown Grass
	<i>Lepidosperma laterale</i>	Variable Sword-sedge
	<i>Leptospermum continentale</i>	Prickly Tea-tree
	<i>Lomandra filiformis</i>	Wattle Mat-rush
	<i>Lomandra longifolia</i>	Spiny-headed Mat-rush
	<i>Machaerina</i> spp.	Twig Sedge
	<i>Melaleuca ericifolia</i>	Swamp Paperbark
	<i>Microlaena stipoides</i> var. <i>stipoides</i>	Weeping Grass
	<i>Montia australasica</i>	White Purslane
	<i>Opercularia</i> spp.	Stinkweed
	<i>Opercularia varia</i>	Variable Stinkweed
	<i>Oxalis perennans</i>	Grassland Wood-sorrel
	<i>Ozothamnus ferrugineus</i>	Tree Everlasting
	<i>Pandorea pandorea</i>	Wonga Vine
	<i>Persicaria decipiens</i>	Slender Knotweed
	<i>Phragmites australis</i>	Common Reed
	<i>Pimelea humilis</i>	Common Rice-flower
	<i>Platylobium obtusangulum</i>	Common Flat-pea
	<i>Poa labillardierei</i>	Common Tussock-grass
	<i>Poa morrisii</i>	Soft Tussock-grass
	<i>Poa sieberiana</i>	Grey Tussock-grass
	<i>Podolepis jaceoides</i> <sup>1</sup>	Showy Podolepis
	<i>Pteridium esculentum</i> subsp. <i>esculentum</i>	Austral Bracken
	<i>Rumex brownii</i>	Slender Dock
	<i>Rytidosperma caespitosum</i>	Common Wallaby-grass
	<i>Schoenoplectus tabernaemontani</i>	River Club-sedge
	<i>Schoenus apogon</i>	Common Bog-sedge
P	<i>Senecio minimus</i>	Shrubby Fireweed
	<i>Solanum aviculare</i>	Kangaroo Apple



Status	Scientific name	Common name
P	<i>Stylidium</i> spp.	Trigger Plant
	<i>Tetragonia implexicoma</i>	Bower Spinach
	<i>Themeda triandra</i>	Kangaroo Grass
P	<i>Thelymitra peniculata</i>	Trim Sun-orchid
P	<i>Thysanotus patersonii</i>	Twining Fringe-lily
	<i>Tricoryne elatior</i>	Yellow Rush-lily
	<i>Typha orientalis</i>	Broad-leaf Cumbungi
	<i>Viminaria juncea</i>	Golden Spray
	<i>Wurmbea dioica</i>	Common Early Nancy
P	<i>Xanthorrhoea minor</i> subsp. <i>lutea</i>	Small Grass-tree
Introduced species		
	<i>Acacia decurrens</i>	Early Black-wattle
	<i>Acacia longifolia</i>	Sallow Wattle
	<i>Acetosa sagittata</i>	Rambling Dock
	<i>Agapanthus praecox</i>	Agapanthus
	<i>Agrostis capillaris</i>	Brown-top Bent
	<i>Anthoxanthum odoratum</i>	Sweet Vernal-grass
R	<i>Asparagus asparagoides</i>	Bridal Creeper
	<i>Billardiera heterophylla</i>	Bluebell Creeper
	<i>Brassica</i> spp.	Turnip
	<i>Briza maxima</i>	Large Quaking-grass
	<i>Bromus catharticus</i>	Prairie Grass
	<i>Bromus diandrus</i>	Great Brome
	<i>Casuarina</i> spp.	Sheoak
	<i>Cassinia sifton</i>	Drooping Cassinia
	<i>Cenchrus clandestinus</i>	Kikuyu
RC	<i>Cirsium vulgare</i>	Spear Thistle
RC	<i>Chrysanthemoides monilifera</i>	Boneseed
	<i>Coprosma repens</i>	Mirror Bush
	<i>Cortaderia</i> spp.	Pampas Grass
	<i>Cotoneaster</i> spp.	Cotoneaster
RC	<i>Crataegus monogyna</i>	Hawthorn
RC	<i>Cynara cardunculus</i> subsp. <i>flavescens</i>	Artichoke Thistle
	<i>Cynodon dactylon</i> var. <i>dactylon</i>	
	<i>Dactylis glomerata</i>	Cocksfoot
	<i>Ehrharta calycina</i>	Perennial Veldt-grass
	<i>Erigeron bonariensis</i>	Flaxleaf Fleabane
	<i>Eucalyptus globulus</i>	Southern Blue-gum
	<i>Fraxinus angustifolia</i>	Desert Ash
	<i>Fumaria</i> spp.	Fumitory
	<i>Galium aparine</i>	Cleavers
RC	<i>Genista linifolia</i>	Flax-leaf Broom



Status	Scientific name	Common name
RC	<i>Genista monspessulana</i>	Montpellier Broom
	<i>Grevillea</i> spp.	Grevillea
	<i>Grevillea robusta</i>	Silky Oak
	<i>Helminthotheca echioides</i>	Ox-tongue
	<i>Holcus lanatus</i>	Yorkshire Fog
	<i>Hypochaeris radicata</i>	Flatweed
	<i>Ilex aquifolium</i>	English Holly
RC	<i>Juncus acutus</i> subsp. <i>acutus</i>	Spiny Rush
	<i>Lactuca serriola</i>	Prickly Lettuce
	<i>Lysimachia arvensis</i> var. <i>arvensis</i>	Scarlet Pimpernel
	<i>Paspalum dilatatum</i>	Paspalum
	<i>Pittosporum undulatum</i>	Sweet Pittosporum
	<i>Paspalum distichum</i>	Water Couch
	<i>Phalaris aquatica</i>	Toowoomba Canary-grass
	<i>Phytolacca octandra</i>	Red-ink Weed
	<i>Pinus radiata</i>	Radiata Pine
	<i>Plantago lanceolata</i>	Ribwort
	<i>Quercus</i> spp.	Oak
RC	<i>Rubus anglocandicans</i>	Common Blackberry
R	<i>Salix</i> spp.	Willow
	<i>Sanguisorba minor</i>	Salad Burnet
	<i>Solanum nigrum</i> s.s.	Black Nightshade
	<i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>	Common Sow-thistle
	<i>Symphotrichum subulatum</i>	Aster-weed
	<i>Taraxacum officinale</i> spp. agg.	Garden Dandelion
	<i>Trifolium</i> spp.	Clover
RC	<i>Ulex europaeus</i>	Gorse
	<i>Vicia</i> spp.	Vetch
	<i>Vinca major</i>	Blue Periwinkle
	<i>Vinca minor</i>	Lesser Periwinkle
RC	<i>Watsonia meriana</i> var. <i>bulbillifera</i>	Bulbil Watsonia
	<i>Zantedeschia aethiopica</i>	White Arum-lily





#### Appendix A.2. Listed flora species

The following table includes threatened flora species that have potential to occur within the study area. The list of threatened species is sourced from the VBA and PMST (accessed on 3 May 2023). Where years are specified for the most recent database records, these refer to records from the VBA unless otherwise specified. Where no year is specified, the PMST has predicted that the species has potential to occur. A proportion of the flora habitat descriptions have been reproduced with permission from the Royal Botanic Gardens Victoria (RBGV 2020).

Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
National significance								
<i>Amphibromus fluitans</i>	River Swamp Wallaby-grass	VU			PMST	Swampy areas, mainly along the Murray River between Wodonga and Echuca with scattered records from southern Victoria.	Recorded	The species was recorded within the study area in 2014. Species not found again during the current assessment but may still be present. Several additional areas of suitable wetland habitat present.
<i>Caladenia orientalis</i>	Eastern Spider-orchid	EN	e		PMST	Heath and heathy woodlands in coastal areas between the Mornington Peninsula and Wilsons Promontory.	Low	No recent or historical records. Heathy habitats absent from the study area.
<i>Caladenia robinsonii</i>	Frankston Spider-orchid	EN	cr		PMST	Coastal heathy woodland; only confirmed population is near Rosebud.	Low	No recent or historical records. Heathy habitats absent from the study area.
<i>Caladenia thysanochila</i>	Fringed Spider-orchid	EN	x	1997	PMST	Coast Manna-gum Eucalyptus viminalis subsp. pryoriana woodland; known from only two plants.	Negligible	Known from only two historical records within 800 m of the study area.
<i>Dianella amoena</i>	Matted Flax-lily	EN	cr		PMST	Lowland grassland and grassy woodland, on well-drained to seasonally waterlogged fertile sandy loam soils to heavy cracking clays.	Low	While suitable grassy woodland and grassland habitat is present, the absence of local records means the species is unlikely to occur.



Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Euphrasia collina subsp. muelleri</i>	Purple Eyebright	EN	e	1919		Grasslands and grassy woodlands; few populations are known to still exist.	<b>Low</b>	Three historical records within 5 km. Species now restricted to heathland and heathy woodland on the Mornington Peninsula. No heathy habitat remains within the study area.
<i>Glycine latrobeana</i>	Clover Glycine	VU	v		PMST	Grasslands and grassy woodlands, particularly those dominated by Kangaroo Grass.	<b>Low</b>	Some suitable grassy woodland and derived grassland habitat present, however absence of local records means the species is unlikely to persist in the study area.
<i>Lepidium aschersonii</i>	Spiny Peppergrass	VU	e		PMST	Heavy clay soils near salt lakes on the volcanic plains; disjunct records near Lake Omeo.	<b>Negligible</b>	No recent or historical records within 5 km. No salt lakes near the study area .
<i>Prasophyllum spicatum</i>	Dense Leek-orchid	VU	cr		PMST	Heath and heathy woodlands.	<b>Low</b>	No recent or historic records. Heathland and heathy woodland not present within the study area.
<i>Pterostylis chlorogramma</i>	Green-striped Greenhood	VU	e	1991	PMST	Heathy woodland; more specific habitat requirements are poorly known.	<b>Low</b>	One historical record within 5 km. Heathy woodland habitat absent.
<i>Pterostylis cucullata</i>	Leafy Greenhood	VU			PMST	Sand dune scrubs in coastal areas, and inland on slopes and river flats in moist foothill and montane forests.	<b>Low</b>	No recent or historical records within 5 km. No sand dune scrub habitat present.
<i>Senecio macrocarpus</i>	Large-headed Fireweed	VU	cr		PMST	Grassland, shrubland and woodland habitats on heavy soils subject to waterlogging and/or drought conditions in summer.	<b>Low</b>	No recent or historical records within 5 km. Study area outside species' distribution.



Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Senecio psilocarpus</i>	Swamp Fireweed	VU			PMST	Seasonally inundated herb-rich swamps, growing on peaty soils or volcanic clays.	<b>Low</b>	No recent or historical records within 5 km. Very limited herb-rich swamp habitat present, Not on Volcanic soils.
<i>Xerochrysum palustre</i>	Swamp Everlasting	VU	cr		PMST	Sedge-swamps and shallow freshwater marshes and swamps in lowlands, on black cracking clay soils.	<b>Medium</b>	No recent or historical records within 5 km. Some sedge swamp habitat present. Species may be difficult to observe when not flowering.
<b>State significance</b>								
<i>Acacia howittii</i>	Sticky Wattle		v	2011		Moist forest. Natural occurrences are confined to South Gippsland and Central Highlands.	<b>N/A</b>	Any records of this species within 5 km are likely planted and occur well outside the natural range of the species.
<i>Austrostipa rudis</i> subsp. <i>australis</i>	Veined Spear-grass		e	2011		Cooler areas of moderate altitude, in open-forest on sandy or sandstone derived soils.	<b>Recorded</b>	One record occurs within the study area. This individual was not found during the current assessment but may still be present. Spear-grass plants were frequently checked during fieldwork and identified as <i>Austrostipa rudis</i> subsp. <i>rudis</i> .
<i>Billardiera scandens</i> s.s.	Velvet Apple-berry		e	1993		Common in heathland, woodland and forests from near sea level to the subalps.	<b>Low</b>	Three historical records within 5 km. some suitable woodland habitats present however the study area does not occur close to the natural range of this species.
<i>Caladenia venusta</i>	Large White Spider-orchid		e	1905		Heath and heathy woodlands primarily in coastal areas, extending inland in Western Victoria.	<b>Low</b>	One historical record within 5 km. All records to the east of Port Phillip Bay are historical.
<i>Chiloglottis X pescottiana</i>	Bronze Bird-orchid		e	1997		Found in open forests and coastal scrubs.	<b>Medium</b>	Several historical records within 5 km. One record is in vegetation that





Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
								remains uncleared and occurs alongside the study area. The species may be difficult to find, even when flowering. As a result, presence cannot be ruled out.
<i>Coronidium gunnianum</i>	Pale Swamp Everlasting		cr	2016		Widespread and sometimes locally common, particularly in high-rainfall areas of Victoria; often in moist sites in open forests and woodlands.	<b>Medium</b>	Two recent records within 2 km. Small amount of suitable habitat occurs alongside the medium quality wetland habitats and in moist depressions within the medium and high quality patches of grassy woodland habitat.
<i>Corymbia maculata</i>	Spotted Gum		v	2017		In Victoria, naturally confined to a small population near Mt Tara in the east of the state.	<b>N/A</b>	Any records of this species within 5 km are likely planted and occur well outside the natural range of the species.
<i>Craspedia canens</i>	Grey Billy-buttons		cr	1920		Low altitude grasslands between Cranbourne and Traralgon.	<b>Low</b>	One historical record within 5 km. Species is obvious when in flower and likely to have been recorded recently if present.
<i>Diuris palustris</i>	Swamp Diuris		e	1926		Grasslands and open woodlands, often in swampy depressions; confined to the west of the State.	<b>Low</b>	One historical record within 1 km. Species considered extinct from all sites near Melbourne.
<i>Diuris punctata</i> var. <i>punctata</i>	Purple Diuris		e	1997		Fertile, loamy soils and periodically wet areas in lowland grasslands, grassy woodlands, heathy woodlands and open heathlands.	<b>Recorded</b>	Many recent and historical records of this species within the study area. Species also recorded (not flowering) during the current assessment.



Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Eucalyptus fulgens</i>	Green Scentbark		e	2009		Forests and woodlands of the Gippsland Plain and adjacent foothills.	<b>Low</b>	Three recent records within 5 km. Forest habitat not present and woodlands within the study area typically dominated by Snow gum <i>Eucalyptus pauciflora</i> or Coast Manna Gum <i>E. viminalis</i> subsp. <i>pryoriana</i> .
<i>Eucalyptus globulus</i> subsp. <i>globulus</i>	Southern Blue-gum		e	2017		Damp forest communities. Restricted to South Gippsland and the Otway Ranges.	<b>N/A</b>	Any records of this species within 5 km are likely planted and occur well outside the natural range of the species.
<i>Eucalyptus leucoxylon</i> subsp. <i>connata</i>	Melbourne Yellow-gum		e	2018		Well-drained slopes in a restricted area around Melbourne and Geelong.	<b>Low</b>	One recent record within 3 km. No Yellow Gum recorded within the study area.
<i>Melaleuca armillaris</i> subsp. <i>armillaris</i>	Giant Honey-myrtle		e	2020		Near coastal heath/scrub, rocky coast and foothill outcrops.	<b>N/A</b>	Any records of this species within 5 km are likely planted and occur outside the natural range of the species.
<i>Oxalis rubens</i>	Dune Wood-sorrel		e	2009		Near coastal sites, often on sand dunes.	<b>Low</b>	One record within 3 km. No coastal vegetation within the study area.
<i>Pterostylis X ingens</i>	Sharp Greenhood		v	2004		Moist areas in open forest.	<b>Medium</b>	One recent record within 3 km. Some suitable open woodland habitat within the study area.
<i>Pterostylis pedoglossa</i>	Prawn Greenhood		e	2000		Heath and heathy woodland near the coast.	<b>Low</b>	Several historical records within 4 km. Heathy habitat absent
<i>Rhytidosporum inconspicuum</i>	Alpine Marianth		e	1992		Occurs in damp alpine or subalpine grassland or heathland.	<b>Low</b>	One historical record within 4 km. Species now restricted to alpine or subalpine grassland.
<i>Salsola tragus</i> subsp. <i>pontica</i>	Coast Saltwort		e	1995		Saline, coastal environments.	<b>Low</b>	Two historical records within 3 km. Coastal habitat not present within the study area.



Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Utricularia gibba</i>	Floating Bladderwort		e	1996		Known in Vic from a freshwater swamp and a small man-made reservoir, both in the Frankston area, where possibly introduced.	N/A	Any records of this species from urban areas around Melbourne are believed to be introduced.





### Appendix A.3. Threatened Ecological communities

The following table includes the threatened ecological communities that have potential to occur within the project area, compiled with reference to characteristics of FFG Act threatened communities (SAC 2013) and predictive output from the PMST (accessed on 3 May 2023).

**Table 6 Threatened ecological communities predicted to occur within 5 kilometres of the project area.**

Community Name	Conservation status	Source	Description
<b>National significance</b>			
Natural Damp Grassland of the Victorian Coastal Plains	Critically endangered	PMST	Key diagnostic features of this community include the presence of a predominantly herbaceous understorey, a tree canopy cover below 5% and at least four or more ground layer species from a specified list. All of the above characters of this community are present within the high-quality Grassy Woodland habitat recorded throughout the rail Lots. However, the community is not considered present if it occurs within a grassland derived from cleared Grassy Woodland. Given the characters are only present in areas that are historically mapped as Grassy Woodland, the community is not considered present because the grasslands are derived from Grassy Woodland.
Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh	Vulnerable	PMST	This community is restricted to coastal margin habitats along estuaries and coastal embankments on low wave energy coasts. As a result, it is not present within the rail lots.
Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains	Critically endangered	PMST	This is a generally treeless community dominated by a native herb ground layer that is predominantly graminoids. They are seasonally inundated and typically dry over summer. This threatened community is considered present within the medium quality patch of Aquatic Herbland.
<b>State significance</b>			
Herb-rich Plains Grassy Wetland (West Gippsland) Community	Threatened		Wetlands that are highly seasonal (full in winter and dry by spring) and have a strong zonation pattern with emergent sedges, grasses and amphibious herbs. This community is present in the small patch of medium quality Aquatic Herbland vegetation (Figure 2).
Sedge-rich <i>Eucalyptus camphora</i> Swamp Community	Threatened		The only known occurrence of this community is within the Yellingbo Nature Conservation Reserve. In addition, Mountain Swamp Gum <i>Eucalyptus camphora</i> was not recorded within the rail Lots. As a result, this community is not considered present.



## Appendix B. Fauna

Abbreviations and symbols:

Code	Meaning	Reference
National listings (EPBC Act)		
CR	Critically endangered	Commonwealth Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999 (EPBC Act)
EN	Endangered	
VU	Vulnerable	
PMST	Protected Matters Search Tool	
State listings (FFG Act)		
cr	Critically endangered	Victorian Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988 (FFG Act)
e	Endangered	
v	Vulnerable	



# Appendix B.1. Fauna species recorded from the study area

**Table 7** Vertebrate fauna recorded from the study area

Status	Scientific Name	Common Name
Indigenous species		
	<i>Anura</i> spp.	unidentified frog or toad
	<i>Cacatua sanguinea</i>	Little Corella
	<i>Calyptorhynchus funereus</i>	Yellow-tailed Black-Cockatoo
	<i>Egretta novaehollandiae</i>	White-faced Heron
	<i>Lampropholis guichenoti</i>	Garden Skink
	<i>Neochmia temporalis</i>	Red-browed Finch
	<i>Nesoptilotis leucotis</i>	White-eared Honeyeater
	<i>Pardalotus striatus</i>	Striated Pardalote
	<i>Pelecanus conspicillatus</i>	Australian Pelican
	<i>Porphyrio melanotus</i>	Australasian Swamphen
	<i>Ptilotula penicillata</i>	White-plumed Honeyeater
	<i>Sericornis frontalis</i>	White-browed Scrubwren
	<i>Threskiornis spinicollis</i>	Straw-necked Ibis
	<i>Trichosurus vulpecula</i>	Common Brush-tailed Possum
	<i>Zosterops lateralis</i>	Silvereye
Introduced species		
	<i>Acridotheres tristis</i>	Common Myna
	<i>Rattus rattus</i>	Black Rat
	<i>Turdus merula</i>	Common Blackbird





## Appendix B.2. Listed fauna species

The following table includes a list of threatened fauna species that have potential to occur within the study area. The list of threatened species is sourced from the VBA and PMST (accessed on 3 May 2023). Where years are specified for the most recent database records, these refer to records from the VBA unless otherwise specified. Where no year is specified, the PMST has predicted that the species has potential to occur.

**Table 8 Threatened fauna species recorded or predicted to occur within 5 km of the study area**

Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
National significance								
<i>Rostratula australis</i>	Australian Painted-snipe	EN	cr		PMST	Shallows of well-vegetated freshwater wetlands.	Negligible	No suitable habitat or records from the Mornington Peninsula.
<i>Botaurus poiciloptilus</i>	Australasian Bittern	EN	cr	1999	PMST	Shallow freshwater and brackish wetlands with abundant emergent aquatic vegetation.	Negligible	No suitable habitat.
<i>Falco hypoleucos</i>	Grey Falcon	VU	v		PMST	Lightly timbered plains and Acacia scrub.	Negligible	No suitable habitat and study area is beyond the species typical range.
<i>Lophochroa leadbeateri</i>	Major Mitchell's Cockatoo	EN	cr	1981		Mallee, mulga, treed farmland, cereal crops and Callitris woodland.	Negligible	No suitable habitat or recent records.
<i>Callocephalon fimbriatum</i>	Gang-gang Cockatoo	EN		2001	PMST	S Vic to E NSW. Forests and woodlands from coast to alpine areas. Autumn-winter dispersal from highlands to lower elevations. Forages in eucalypts, acacias and some exotic garden trees and shrubs.	Medium	Historical records from Langwarrin Flora and Fauna Reserve, approximately 2.3 km north-east of the study area. May be an occasional visitor to the area during winter months as they are wide ranging and highly mobile species, and suitable foraging vegetation is present.



Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Neophema chrysogaster</i>	Orange-bellied Parrot	CR	cr		PMST	Coastal vegetation including saltmarshes, dunes, pastures, shrublands, sewage plants, saltworks, islands, and beaches.	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat.
<i>Neophema chrysostoma</i>	Blue-winged Parrot	VU			PMST	A range of coastal, sub-coastal and semi-arid regions throughout south-eastern Australia. Favour heathy woodland for breeding, particularly sites recently disturbed by fire or logging. Nests in tree hollows in coastal eucalypt forests and woodlands. Feeds on seeds of a range of native grasses and herbs. Flocks of several thousand occasionally recorded in winter, when majority of Tasmanian population migrates to Victoria.	<b>Medium</b>	Species may occasionally fly over or forage within the study area during their non-breeding season, limited extent of low to moderate quality foraging grassland habitat available.
<i>Lathamus discolor</i>	Swift Parrot	CR	cr	2014	PMST	A range of forests and woodlands, especially those supporting nectar-producing tree species. Also well-treed urban areas.	<b>Medium</b>	Species may occasionally fly over or forage within the study area during their non-breeding season, some suitable winter-flowering trees available within the study area.



Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Hirundapus caudacutus</i>	White-throated Needletail	VU	v	2007	PMST	An almost exclusively aerial species within Australia, occurring over most types of habitat, particularly wooded areas.	<b>Medium</b>	Recent records exist in the local area and this species is likely to visit this area on occasion, however the study area is unlikely to support important habitat for this almost exclusively aerial species.
<i>Pachyptila turtur subantarctica</i>	Fairy Prion (southern)	VU			PMST	Open ocean over continental shelves and slopes, and rarely coming close to shore except at breeding islands and during rough weather.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Thalassarche bulleri platei</i>	Northern Buller's Albatross	VU			PMST	Buller's Albatross breeds in New Zealand and is a seasonal visitor to Victorian coastal waters where it occurs in pelagic and inshore waters.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Diomedea antipodensis gibsoni</i>	Gibson's Albatross	VU			PMST	A marine, pelagic species that ranges widely throughout the Pacific region of the Southern Ocean. It visits off-shore waters of southern Australia.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Pterodroma leucoptera leucoptera</i>	Gould's Petrel	EN			PMST	The Gould's Petrel is a marine pelagic spending the majority of its time at sea. It has breeding colonies on Cabbage Tree Island and Boondelbah Island.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.





Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Diomedea exulans</i>	Wandering Albatross	VU	cr	1980	PMST	Occurs from Antarctic to subtropical areas in the southern hemisphere. In Australia, observed over continental shelves often in areas of continental upwellings. Regularly recorded feeding in sheltered harbours, often gathering at sewerage outfalls.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Thalassarche melanophris</i>	Black-browed Albatross	VU			PMST	Breeds in antarctic and sub-antarctic islands, but commonly occurs in pelagic waters off the coast of Victoria.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Thalassarche carteri</i>	Indian Yellow-nosed Albatross	VU	e		PMST	Sub-Antarctic to subtropical waters off southern Australia, mostly in winter. Often close inshore. Breeds on Indian Ocean sub-Antarctic islands.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Thalassarche chrysostoma</i>	Grey-headed Albatross	EN	e		PMST	Occurs in warmer areas over winter, its breeding grounds are found in the Antarctic and subantarctic islands. Generally, forages over the open oceans. There have been a small number of records over inshore and offshore areas along the Victorian coast.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.



Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Thalassarche cauta</i>	Shy Albatross	EN	e		PMST	Sub-Antarctic to temperate waters off southern Australia, in all months. Often close inshore. Breeds on Albatross Is. (Bass Strait); the Mewstone & Pedra Branca Is. (S. Tas.).	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Phoebastria fusca</i>	Sooty Albatross	VU	cr		PMST	Subantarctic and subtropical marine waters.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Macronectes giganteus</i>	Southern Giant-Petrel	EN	e		PMST	Adults of this species are present all year round at Antarctic breeding colonies, from where immature birds disperse, some as far north as subtropical areas.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Thalassarche bulleri</i>	Buller's Albatross	VU	e		PMST	Pelagic sub-antarctic to subtropical waters off SE Australia, mostly Mar - June. Infrequent in Bass Strait. Breeds on NZ islands.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Macronectes halli</i>	Northern Giant-Petrel	VU	e	2005	PMST	Breeds in coastal habitats on subantarctic islands. Dispersal movements of juveniles are poorly known but have been observed along temperate coastal areas of Australia. Often seen around sewer outfalls or seal and penguin colonies.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Diomedea epomophora</i>	Southern Royal Albatross	VU	cr		PMST	Pelagic sub-antarctic to temperate waters off SE Australia, may occur in all	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.



Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
						months but mostly Jul - Oct. Breeds on NZ islands.		
<i>Diomedea sanfordi</i>	Northern Royal Albatross	EN			PMST	Pelagic sub-antarctic to temperate waters off SE Australia, may occur in all months but mostly May - Sept. Breeds Chatham Is. and single mainland site in NZ.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Diomedea antipodensis</i>	New Zealand Wandering Albatross	VU			PMST	A marine, pelagic species that ranges widely throughout the Pacific region of the Southern Ocean. It visits off-shore waters of southern Australia.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Thalassarche salvini</i>	Salvin's Albatross	VU			PMST	Infrequent occurrence in pelagic sub-antarctic to temperate waters off southern Australia. Breeds on Indian Ocean and NZ islands.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Thalassarche steadi</i>	White-capped Albatross	VU			PMST	Infrequent occurrence in pelagic sub-antarctic to temperate waters off southern Australia. May be more common off southern NSW. Breeds on Auckland Is group, NZ.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Thalassarche impavida</i>	Campbell Albatross	VU			PMST	Antarctic to subtropical waters from pelagic to shelf-break water including off-shore waters of southern and eastern Australia, mostly in	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.





Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Limosa lapponica baueri</i>	Bar-tailed Godwit (baueri)	VU			PMST	winter. Breeds on Campbell Is. (NZ). Bar-tailed Godwits inhabit estuarine mudflats, beaches and mangroves. They are common in coastal areas around Australia. They are social birds and are often seen in large flocks and in the company of other waders.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Sternula nereis nereis</i>	Australian Fairy Tern	VU			PMST	Fairy Terns inhabit coastal environments including intertidal mudflats, sand flats and beaches. Nests above high-water mark on sandy shell-grit beaches.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Thinornis cucullatus</i>	Hooded Plover	VU	v		PMST	Year-round resident. Sandy ocean beaches, margins of estuaries and coastal lakes.	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat.
<i>Charadrius leschenaultii</i>	Greater Sand Plover	VU	v		PMST	Intertidal mudflats and sandbanks of sheltered bays and estuaries.	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat.
<i>Numenius madagascariensis</i>	Eastern Curlew	CR	cr		PMST	Large intertidal sandflats, banks, mudflats, estuaries, inlets, coastal lagoons and bays.	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat.
<i>Calidris ferruginea</i>	Curlew Sandpiper	CR	cr		PMST	Large intertidal sandflats, banks, mudflats, estuaries, inlets, sewage farms, saltworks, harbours, coastal lagoons and bays.	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat.



Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Calidris canutus</i>	Red Knot	EN	e		PMST	Large intertidal sandflats, banks, mudflats, estuaries, inlets, sewage farms, saltworks, harbours, coastal lagoons and bays.	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat.
<i>Melanodryas cucullata</i>	Hooded Robin	EN	v	1981	PMST	Woodlands of eucalypt, Mallee, semi-cleared farmland.	<b>Low</b>	Historical records from Langwarrin Flora and Fauna Reserve, approximately 2.3 km north-east of the study area. Habitat within the study area is generally unsuitable.
<i>Aphelocephala leucopsis</i>	Southern Whiteface	VU			PMST	Wide range of open woodlands and shrublands with an understorey of grasses or shrubs, or both. These areas are usually in habitats dominated by acacias or eucalypts on ranges, foothills and lowlands, and plains. Forage primarily on the ground.	<b>Low</b>	No historical records from the local area and study area is beyond the species typical distribution.
<i>Pycnoptilus floccosus</i>	Pilotbird	VU			PMST	E Vic to SE NSW. Largely ground-dwelling among leaf litter, logs and lower storey vegetation of wet sclerophyll forests and rainforest. Less often, alpine and coastal woodlands.	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat. Not known from the Mornington Peninsula.



Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Grantiella picta</i>	Painted Honeyeater	VU	v	2017	PMST	Dry open woodlands and forests. Typically forages for fruit and nectar in mistletoes and in tree canopies.	<b>Medium</b>	Recently recorded within Langwarrin Flora and Fauna Reserve, approximately 2.3 km north-east of the study area. Grassy woodland with suitable foraging canopy and numerous mistletoes. May occasionally occur but unlikely to be a regular visitor.
<i>Anthochaera phrygia</i>	Regent Honeyeater	CR	cr		PMST	A range of dry woodlands and forests dominated by nectar-producing tree species.	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat. Likely extinct from the region.
<i>Stagonopleura guttata</i>	Diamond Firetail	VU	v		PMST	Open forests and woodlands with a grassy ground layer.	<b>Low</b>	No records within the local area, habitat is generally unsuitable.
<i>Climacteris picumnus</i>	Brown Treecreeper	VU			PMST	Often observed feeding on insects as it spirals up trees or when hopping along the ground or on fallen litter. Generally inhabits open eucalypt forests, woodlands and Mallee, often where there are stands of dead trees.	<b>Low</b>	No records within the local area, habitat is generally unsuitable.
<i>Dasyurus maculatus maculatus</i> (SE mainland population)	Spot-tailed Quoll	EN	e		PMST	Rainforest and wet and dry sclerophyll forests and woodlands.	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat.





Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Antechinus minimus maritimus</i>	Swamp Antechinus	VU	v	2007	PMST	Dense wet heath and heathy woodland, sedgeland and dense tussock grassland.	<b>Low</b>	One record on the Mornington Peninsula from 2007 approximately 4.3 km north of the study area. Some areas of low quality habitat present but species is likely extinct from the region.
<i>Petaurus australis</i>	Yellow-bellied Glider	VU			PMST	Sclerophyll forest with large hollow-bearing trees, prefers mature eucalypt dominated forest and woodland. Distributed along South-eastern Australia.	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat.
<i>Potorous tridactylus trisulcatus</i>	Long-nosed Potoroo	VU	v		PMST	Forest, heathy woodlands and heathlands.	<b>Negligible</b>	Not recorded from the Mornington Peninsula, no suitable habitat.
<i>Pseudomys novaehollandiae</i>	New Holland Mouse	VU	e	1999	PMST	Coastal heathland, heathy woodland and dry sclerophyll forest.	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat and species is thought to be extinct from the local region.
<i>Mirounga leonina</i>	Southern Elephant Seal	VU		2006		Occurs in antarctic and subantarctic areas. Victorian records likely to be of vagrants, which have been found on rare occasions along the entire Victorian coast, including Port Phillip and Hobsons Bay.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.



Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Eubalaena australis</i>	Southern Right Whale	EN	e	2007	PMST	Migrates between summer feeding grounds in the Southern Ocean to warmer northern waters over winter, where it can be found along the Victorian coastline. The coast 8 km east of Warrnambool is a locally important calving and nursing site until late October or early November.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Isodon obesulus obesulus</i>	Southern Brown Bandicoot	EN	e	2012	PMST	Heathland, shrubland, sedgeland, heathy open forest and woodland; also exotic vegetation, such as blackberry thickets and rank grasses where native vegetation has been removed.	<b>Low</b>	Some areas of moderate quality habitat are present though species is thought to be locally extinct.
<i>Pteropus poliocephalus</i>	Grey-headed Flying-fox	VU	v	2021	PMST	Rainforest, wet and dry sclerophyll forest, woodland and urban areas.	<b>Medium</b>	Recent records nearby the study area, species is likely to occasionally fly over or forage within the study area.
<i>Chelonia mydas</i>	Green Turtle	VU		2017	PMST	Marine species with a pan-tropical distribution throughout the world. More abundant along the tropical coasts of Australia and the Great Barrier Reef. Green Turtles spend their first five to ten years drifting on ocean currents.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.



Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Dermochelys coriacea</i>	Leathery Turtle	EN	cr	1975	PMST	Marine species usually sighted along the eastern seaboard often in bays, estuaries and rivers. No major nesting events have been recorded in Australia.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Lissolepis coventryi</i>	Swamp Skink	EN	e	2010	PMST	Densely vegetated swamps and associated watercourses, and adjacent wet heaths, sedgeland and saltmarshes.	<b>Medium</b>	The study area supports several areas of moderate quality habitat and the species has been recently recorded within the local area at Baxter Park.
<i>Caretta caretta</i>	Loggerhead Turtle	EN			PMST	Loggerhead Turtles forage widely in the waters of coral and rocky reefs, seagrass beds and muddy bays throughout eastern, northern and western Australia. Nesting occurs in coastal environments of northern WA, NT and QLD.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Litoria raniformis</i>	Growling Grass Frog	VU	v	1994	PMST	Still or slow-flowing waterbodies and surrounding terrestrial vegetation. [NOTE Due to recent taxonomic changes: Nth Vic GGF is <i>L. raniformis</i> and Sth Vic GGF <i>L. raniformis</i> major. No legislative implications]	<b>Low</b>	One historical record from Moorooduc Quarry Flora and Fauna Reserve. Low quality habitat present within the study area but species may occur in more suitable habitat nearby.
<i>Thunnus maccoyii</i>	Southern Bluefin Tuna	CD	cd		PMST	The species is highly migratory, occurring globally	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.





Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
						in waters between 30-50 degrees Celsius.		
<i>Carcharodon carcharias</i>	Great White Shark	VU	e		PMST	Near coastal and offshore waters.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Prototroctes maraena</i>	Australian Grayling	VU	e		PMST	Adults inhabit cool, clear, freshwater streams.	<b>Low</b>	Species not known to occur within the Mornington Peninsula and no records nearby.
<i>Galaxiella pusilla</i>	Dwarf Galaxias	VU	e	2019	PMST	Slow-flowing or still freshwater wetlands such as swamps, drains and backwaters of streams.	<b>High</b>	Numerous recent and historical records within waterbodies within and nearby the study area. Records within the study area from 2011. Some areas of suitable habitat within the study area.
<i>Nannoperca obscura</i>	Yarra Pygmy Perch	VU	v		PMST	Lakes, pools and slow-flowing streams with abundant aquatic vegetation.	<b>Low</b>	Species not known to occur within the Mornington Peninsula and no records nearby.
<i>Seriotelella brama</i>	Blue Warehou	CD	cd		PMST	The species occurs predominantly in coastal shelf, upper continental slope and seamount waters offshore from New South Wales, Tasmania, Victoria and South Australia. The species occurs at depths between 3 and 550 m.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.



Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Galeorhinus galeus</i>	School Shark	CD			PMST	School Shark is most abundant in cold to temperate continental seas, from the surf line and very shallow water to well offshore. Females and juveniles utilise inshore coastal areas around Victoria, Tasmania and parts of South Australia for nursery areas.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Synemon plana</i>	Golden Sun Moth	VU	v		PMST	Natural temperate grassland, grassy woodland and pasture supporting spear grasses and wallaby grasses and exotic grassland dominated by Chilean needle grass.	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat.
<b>State significance</b>								
<i>Lewinia pectoralis</i>	Lewin's Rail		v	2013		Swamps, dense riparian vegetation and saltmarsh.	<b>Low</b>	Scattered recent records nearby the study area including the Langwarrin Flora and Fauna Reserve but most are associated with large areas of vegetation. Low quality habitat is present and species is unlikely to regularly occur within the study area.
<i>Egretta garzetta</i>	Little Egret		e	2019		Swamps, billabongs, floodplain pools, mudflats, mangroves and channels; breeds in trees standing in water.	<b>Medium</b>	Some small areas of suitable modified wetland habitat present, species may occasionally forage



Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Antigone rubicunda</i>	Brolga		e	1845		Shallow freshwater and brackish wetlands, crops, grassland and pasture. [NOTE: Due to recent taxonomic changes; genus Antigone has changed to Grus. Formally recognised by birdlife Australia]	<b>Negligible</b>	within the study area but unlikely to regularly occur. No suitable habitat. Species is extinct from the region.
<i>Ardea intermedia plumifera</i>	Plumed Egret		cr	1972		Densely-vegetated freshwater wetlands including lakes, swamps and billabongs. Breeds in trees standing in water.	<b>Low</b>	Habitat is generally unsuitable.
<i>Ardea alba modesta</i>	Eastern Great Egret		v	2017		Flooded crops, pasture, swamps, lagoons, saltmarsh, sewage ponds, estuaries, dams, roadside ditches. Breeds in trees standing in water.	<b>Medium</b>	Some small areas of suitable modified wetland habitat present, species may occasionally forage within the study area but unlikely to regularly occur.
<i>Ixobrychus dubius</i>	Australian Little Bittern		e	1965		Freshwater swamps, lakes and rivers with dense reedbeds, saltmarsh and coastal lagoons.	<b>Low</b>	No recent records in the local area and habitat within the study area is generally unsuitable.
<i>Anseranas semipalmata</i>	Magpie Goose		v	2008		Swamps, lakes, sewage ponds, flooded pasture, dams.	<b>Low</b>	No suitable habitat but species may occur in damns or flooded pasture adjacent to the study area.





Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Spatula rhynchotis</i>	Australasian Shoveler		v	2018		Variety of wetlands, with a preference for large, permanent, freshwater lakes/swamps with dense fringing vegetation.	<b>Low</b>	Few scattered records from the local area. No suitable habitat present within the study area but may occur in nearby adjacent waterbodies.
<i>Stictonetta naevosa</i>	Freckled Duck		e	2018		Large freshwater wetlands, generally with dense vegetation.	<b>Low</b>	Few scattered records from the local area. No suitable habitat present within the study area but may occur in nearby adjacent waterbodies.
<i>Aythya australis</i>	Hardhead		v	2019		Deep freshwater swamps and wetlands, with abundant aquatic and terrestrial vegetation for roosting. Can occur in sheltered estuaries.	<b>Low</b>	Few scattered records from the local area. No suitable habitat present within the study area but may occur in nearby adjacent waterbodies.
<i>Oxyura australis</i>	Blue-billed Duck		v	2019		Open or densely vegetated wetlands.	<b>Low</b>	Few scattered records from the local area. No suitable habitat present within the study area but may occur in nearby adjacent waterbodies.
<i>Biziura lobata</i>	Musk Duck		v	2019		Deep, permanent freshwater wetlands with areas of open water and patches of dense aquatic vegetation.	<b>Low</b>	Few scattered records from the local area. No suitable habitat present within the study area but may occur in nearby adjacent waterbodies.
<i>Accipiter novaehollandiae</i>	Grey Goshawk		e	1935		Rainforest, gallery forest, tall wet forest and woodland.	<b>Low</b>	No recent records and habitat is not suitable.



Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
						Also partially cleared agricultural land.		
<i>Hieraetus morphnoides</i>	Little Eagle		v	2013		Woodland and open areas. Rabbits are a key component of their diet. Nesting occurs in mature trees in open woodland or riparian vegetation.	<b>Low</b>	Recorded recently nearby at the Briars Park, species is highly mobile and wide-ranging so may occasionally fly over the study area but unlikely to regularly occur.
<i>Haliaeetus leucogaster</i>	White-bellied Sea-Eagle		e	2003		Coastal areas such as beaches and estuaries, inland wetlands and major inland streams.	<b>Low</b>	Species is highly mobile and wide-ranging near coastal areas so may occasionally fly over the study area but unlikely to regularly occur.
<i>Lophoictinia isura</i>	Square-tailed Kite		v	2012		Eucalypt woodlands, open forest and partially cleared farmland.	<b>Low</b>	Recorded recently nearby at Moorooduc Quarry Flora and Fauna Reserve. Species is highly mobile and wide-ranging so may occasionally fly over or forage within the study area but unlikely to regularly occur.
<i>Pezoporus wallicus</i>	Ground Parrot		e	1845		Coastal heathland and swamps.	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat. Species is extinct from the region.
<i>Ninox strenua</i>	Powerful Owl		v	2018		Eucalypt forests and woodlands, well-treed urban areas.	<b>Medium</b>	Some suitable foraging and roosting habitat present, but suitable breeding hollows generally absent within the study area. Scattered recent records, including at Langwarrin Flora and Fauna Reserve. Species may occasionally fly



Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
								over and forage within the study area.
<i>Hydroprogne caspia</i>	Caspian Tern		v	2014		Estuaries, inlets, bays, lagoons, inland lakes, flooded pasture, sewage ponds.	<b>Low</b>	No suitable habitat within the study area, though species may occasionally fly over as it occurs within the broader region.
<i>Sternula albifrons</i>	Little Tern		cr		PMST	This bird is mostly recorded in sheltered coastal environments, including bays, lagoons and estuaries. Nests on sandy substrates containing much shell-grit, which provides good camouflage for their eggs.	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat.
<i>Tringa brevipes</i>	Grey-tailed Tattler		cr	1980		Large intertidal sandflats, banks, mudflats, estuaries, inlets, sewage farms, saltworks, harbours, coastal lagoons and bays.	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat.
<i>Actitis hypoleucos</i>	Common Sandpiper		v	2000	PMST	Migrates to Australia from Eurasia in August where it inhabits a wide variety of coastal and inland wetlands with muddy margins before departing north in March.	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat.
<i>Limosa limosa</i>	Black-tailed Godwit		cr	1997		Non-breeding migrant to Australia. Shallow tidal, brackish or freshwater wetlands and margins. Generally concentrated in coastal habitats, but may	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat.





Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Tringa nebularia</i>	Common Greenshank		e		PMST	occur widely across continent during migration passage. A variety of ephemeral and permanent inland wetlands and sheltered coastal wetlands.	<b>Negligible</b>	No suitable habitat.
<i>Sminthopsis leucopus</i>	White-footed Dunnart		v	2012		Lowland heathy woodland and forest, coastal scrub and coastal grasslands.	<b>Low</b>	Recorded in 2012 at Langwarrin Flora and Fauna Reserve. Habitat within the study area is generally unsuitable, no patches of heathy woodland are present. Records from the Mornington Peninsula are associated with coastal scrub and Damp Sands Herb-rich Woodland.
<i>Ornithorhynchus anatinus</i>	Platypus		v	2008		A variety of freshwater waterbodies, particularly those with stable banks suitable for burrows, and shallow waters for foraging.	<b>Low</b>	No suitable habitat. Several modified creeks and drainage lines that intersect the study area are considered unsuitable habitat, though the species has been detected over 7 km downstream of Balcombe Creek during the Great Australian Platypus Search (2021).
<i>Pomatostomus temporalis</i>	Grey-crowned Babbler		v	1993		Open forests and woodlands.	<b>Low</b>	No recent records. Thought to be extinct from the Mornington Peninsula.



Scientific name	Common name	Conservation status		Most recent database record	Other records	Habitat description	Likely occurrence in study area	Rationale for likelihood ranking
		EPBC	FFG					
<i>Megaptera novaeangliae australis</i>	Southern Humpback Whale		cr	2021		Migrate between summer feeding grounds in the Southern Ocean to Northern waters where birthing and mating occurs. Increasingly recorded along the Victorian coast, occasionally entering Port Phillip and Western Port.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Tursiops australis</i>	Burrunan Dolphin		cr	2018		Marine waters in Port Phillip and the Gippsland Lakes.	<b>Negligible</b>	Marine species. No suitable habitat.
<i>Pseudemoia rawlinsoni</i>	Glossy Grass Skink		e	2010		Damp environments like drainage lines, soaks and the margins of creeks, particularly in dense vegetation including rank grass, reeds and sedges. Also the fringes of coastal saltmarshes.	<b>Medium</b>	The study area supports several areas of moderate quality habitat and the species has been recently recorded within the local area at Baxter Park.
<i>Pseudophryne semimarmorata</i>	Southern Toadlet		e	2015		A wide variety of woodland, forest and grassland habitats, where it shelters under leaf litter and other debris in moist soaks and depressions. Breeds in swamps and inundated habitats, and along creek lines.	<b>High</b>	Suitable moderate quality woodland habitat with organic debris and moist depressions or drainage/creek lines present within the study area. Recent records nearby at Moorooduc Quarry Flora and Fauna Reserve near Balcombe Creek.



### Appendix B.3. Migratory species (EPBC Act listed)

**Table 9** Migratory fauna species recorded or predicted to occur within 5 kilometres of the study area.

Scientific name	Common name	Most recent record
<b>Migratory species</b>		
<i>Gallinago hardwickii</i>	Latham's Snipe	2019
<i>Hirundapus caudacutus</i>	White-throated Needletail	2007
<i>Apus pacificus</i>	Fork-tailed Swift	1978
<i>Pandion haliaetus</i>	Osprey	PMST
<i>Ardenna grisea</i>	Sooty Shearwater	PMST
<i>Ardenna tenuirostris</i>	Short-tailed Shearwater	2006
<i>Ardenna carneipes</i>	Flesh-footed Shearwater	PMST
<i>Diomedea exulans</i>	Wandering Albatross	1980
<i>Thalassarche melanophris</i>	Black-browed Albatross	PMST
<i>Thalassarche carteri</i>	Indian Yellow-nosed Albatross	PMST
<i>Phoebastria fusca</i>	Sooty Albatross	PMST
<i>Stercorarius parasiticus</i>	Arctic Jaeger	1979
<i>Thalassarche bulleri</i>	Buller's Albatross	PMST
<i>Macronectes halli</i>	Northern Giant-Petrel	2005
<i>Sterna hirundo</i>	Common Tern	1980
<i>Diomedea epomophora</i>	Southern Royal Albatross	PMST
<i>Diomedea sanfordi</i>	Northern Royal Albatross	PMST
<i>Diomedea antipodensis</i>	New Zealand Wandering Albatross	PMST
<i>Thalassarche salvini</i>	Salvin's Albatross	PMST
<i>Thalassarche steadi</i>	White-capped Albatross	PMST
<i>Thalassarche impavida</i>	Campbell Albatross	PMST
<i>Hydroprogne caspia</i>	Caspian Tern	2014
<i>Thalasseus bergii</i>	Crested Tern	2018
<i>Sternula albifrons</i>	Little Tern	PMST
<i>Charadrius leschenaultii</i>	Greater Sand Plover	PMST
<i>Numenius madagascariensis</i>	Eastern Curlew	PMST
<i>Limosa lapponica</i>	Bar-tailed Godwit	PMST
<i>Tringa brevipes</i>	Grey-tailed Tattler	1980
<i>Actitis hypoleucos</i>	Common Sandpiper	2000
<i>Tringa nebularia</i>	Common Greenshank	PMST
<i>Calidris ferruginea</i>	Curlew Sandpiper	PMST
<i>Calidris acuminata</i>	Sharp-tailed Sandpiper	2005
<i>Calidris canutus</i>	Red Knot	PMST
<i>Calidris melanotos</i>	Pectoral Sandpiper	PMST
<i>Motacilla flava</i>	Yellow Wagtail	PMST
<i>Rhipidura rufifrons</i>	Rufous Fantail	2007





Scientific name	Common name	Most recent record
<i>Myiagra cyanoleuca</i>	Satin Flycatcher	2020
<i>Megaptera novaeangliae</i>	Humpback Whale	PMST
<i>Lagenorhynchus obscurus</i>	Dusky Dolphin	PMST
<i>Eubalaena australis</i>	Southern Right Whale	2007
<i>Caperea marginata</i>	Pygmy Right Whale	PMST
<i>Orcinus orca</i>	Killer Whale	1966
<i>Chelonia mydas</i>	Green Turtle	2017
<i>Dermochelys coriacea</i>	Leathery Turtle	1975
<i>Caretta caretta</i>	Loggerhead Turtle	PMST
<i>Lamna nasus</i>	Porbeagle	PMST
<i>Carcharodon carcharias</i>	Great White Shark	PMST



## Appendix C. Photos of the study area



**Photo 1** Example of swamp scrub habitat.



**Photo 2** High quality Grassy Woodland EVC 175 in a fenced Purple Diuris protection area.



**Photo 3 Medium quality Aquatic Herbland vegetation.**



**Photo 4 Medium quality Tall Marsh vegetation.**





---

## Appendix E VicTrack information sheet: Vegetation lopping, pruning or removal - a guide for Tourist and Heritage rail groups

---

## Information sheet: Vegetation lopping, pruning or removal - a guide for Tourist and Heritage rail groups

### What is biodiversity and why is it important?

Biodiversity means communities, habitats, ecosystems, plants (including but not limited to trees, shrubs, herbs and grasses) and animals that are of significance as defined in environmental law. These include species or communities that are native, threatened, vulnerable or endangered or are a matter of national environmental significance.

Traditional and continuing management of rail land has supported the persistence of important biodiversity that is required to be managed appropriately to ensure protection in accordance with law.

Biodiversity can be impacted via excavation or soil disturbance, grass slashing, herbicide spraying, fire, driving on vegetation, disturbing the root zone of vegetation, construction of infrastructure, cropping and grazing if the land has not historically been used for this purpose, alteration of the land topography and introduction of soil.

Implications if biodiversity is not managed appropriately include:

- Reputational damage
- Significant financial penalties
- Litigation, civil action
- Delays in project delivery
- Impact to and destruction of biodiversity

### What are the laws?

Biodiversity, depending on what the biodiversity value is, may be protected under one or more pieces of legislation.

Commonwealth legislation administered by the federal Department of Agriculture, Water and the Environment:

- **Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation (EPBC) Act 1999** protects matters of national environmental significance including nationally threatened species and ecological communities, Ramsar wetlands of international importance and migratory species. Approval is likely required for impacts on a matter of national environmental significance.

State legislation administered by the state of Victoria, through the Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning (DELWP) or Agriculture Victoria:

- **Flora and Fauna Guarantee (FFG) Act 1988** relates to the conservation of threatened species and communities and management of potentially threatening processes in Victoria. A permit is required to remove listed species and communities.

- **Wildlife Act 1975** is for the protection of wildlife in Victoria and makes it an offence to kill, take control or harm wildlife, accordingly vegetation and hollows should be checked for wildlife prior to vegetation removal/disturbance. An authority is required to remove or control wildlife.
- **Catchment and Land Protection Act 1994** for the control of noxious weeds and pests

Legislation administered by your local Council:

- **Planning and Environment Act 1987** relates to planning controls. A permit is required to remove, disturb, destruct or lop any native vegetation, including dead trees of a particular height or width, unless an exemption applies. Local Councils may also implement local policies and planning overlays (e.g. Vegetation Protection Overlay, Environmental Significance Overlay) that include requirements for a permit for biodiversity disturbance. The *Guidelines for the removal, destruction or lopping of native vegetation* (Guideline) are incorporated into the Victorian Planning Provisions and all planning schemes in Victoria to manage native vegetation removal.

Further information regarding relevant legislation can be found at <https://www.legislation.vic.gov.au/> and <https://www.environment.gov.au/epbc/about> and in your local planning schemes. The Guidelines incorporated into the planning schemes can be found here <https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/native-vegetation/native-vegetation>.

Under all laws listed above, you must try to avoid any removal of, damage to or interference with biodiversity.

#### What does the Rail Management Act say?

Under the **Rail Management Act, 1996**, section 60A allows for a relevant rail transport operator specified in section 60(6) of the Act to “clear trees without obtaining permit” under a relevant planning scheme under the **Planning and Environment Act 1987**, only where the tree or wood (e.g. fallen tree/timber) is:

- On land owned or occupied by a relevant rail transport operator; and
- In the **vicinity** of a railway track operated or maintained by a relevant rail transport operator; and
- Poses a risk to the safety of anyone on, or using, the railway track. Examples in the Act include a tree that obstructs a view of a signal box from a portion of the track; a tree near the middle of a curve of the track that restricts the view of the track of anyone entering the curve; a tree whose roots are underneath the track.

It **does not** apply to removal of native vegetation that is not a tree or fallen tree.

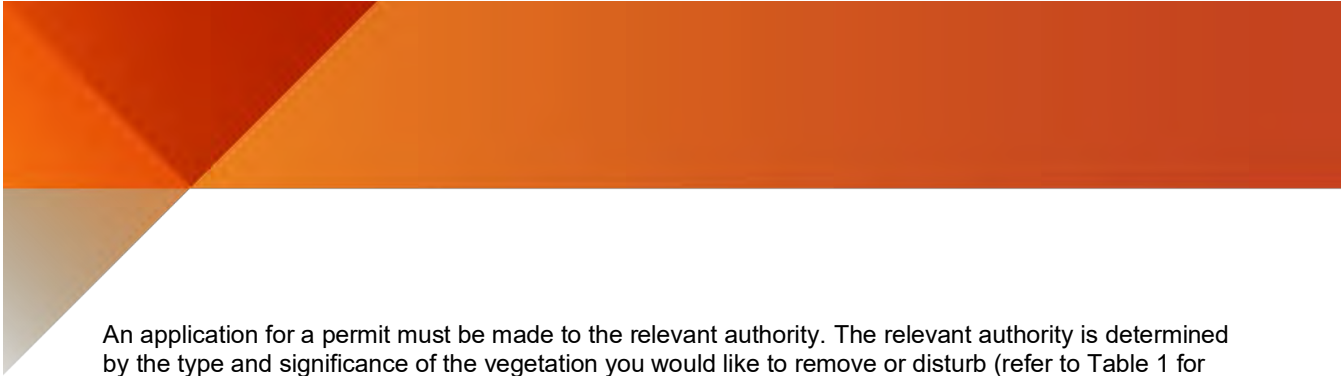
It **does not** remove requirements under any other legislation such as under the FFG or EPBC Act, and as such rail operators are not exempt from seeking a permit, approval or offsets under these Acts.

In other words, only trees or wood considered native vegetation are covered under 60A of the Rail Management Act. The exemption under the Rail Management Act does not apply where the tree or wood proposed to be removed has any significance under the FFG or EPBC Act, even where also considered native vegetation, and does not apply to removal of native vegetation that is not a tree (for example a grass, shrub or herb). In these instances, permits and approvals are required.

#### What do I do if I want to remove, lop or prune vegetation? Do I need a permit?

If you cannot modify works to avoid disturbance or removal of vegetation, a permit is usually required to remove, destroy or lop any vegetation that is native, and/or that is considered significant biodiversity (e.g. a listed species/community, important habitat, matter of national environmental significance).





An application for a permit must be made to the relevant authority. The relevant authority is determined by the type and significance of the vegetation you would like to remove or disturb (refer to Table 1 for more information on relevant authorities).

It is important to note that if a permit is granted for vegetation removal from the relevant authority, a vegetation offset is usually required to compensate for the impact of the removal on biodiversity. Offsets will incur a cost to you. Keeping removal of vegetation to a minimum will help reduce this cost and reduce impacts to biodiversity.

The following steps must be followed prior to any vegetation removal or disturbance:

**Step 1** The first step is to determine the location of and extent (area) of the vegetation that you want to remove / disturb.

Mark up the area on a site plan, take photographs and describe the expected impact to biodiversity.

**Step 2** Seek to avoid the proposed removal / disturbance by modifying your works, where possible.

Where impacts are unavoidable, you must take all necessary actions to minimise the extent of any proposed removal / disturbance.

You will likely be required to describe how you have avoided and minimised impacts to biodiversity in any required permit application.

**Step 3** The second step is determine the type and significance of the vegetation that you want to remove.

This must be undertaken so that all of the required approvals and permits can be sought under the relevant level of legislation from the relevant authority, since the type of permit required depends on the type biodiversity present that you wish to remove or disturb.

This step is required even if you are planning on using an exemption under the Planning and Environment Act (see further details on this on page 7).

This is achieved through seeking advice from an appropriately qualified expert who may be either an experienced and qualified ecology consultant or a member of the local area office of the Department of Environment, Land, Water & Planning (DELWP) or your local Council, and must be in the form of a biodiversity report or in writing. The advice should include the following information, where relevant:

- Type and significance of vegetation, including if the vegetation is native
- Location and boundaries of patches and scattered trees
- Tree trunk circumference
- Assessment pathway and location category for an application to remove native vegetation
- What approvals are required for your works as defined by law

**Step 4** Provide a copy of the advice to VicTrack, and request VicTrack's written consent for the biodiversity removal or disturbance. You can contact the VicTrack Tourist and Heritage Registrar, Brad Murnane, on 9619 8664, or [brad.murnane@victrack.com.au](mailto:brad.murnane@victrack.com.au)

**Step 5** Following VicTrack's consent, make an application for required permits and approvals from the relevant authority, prior to undertaking the proposed biodiversity removal or disturbance. Refer to Table 1 for guidance on how to apply for the various approvals that may be required, depending on the advice provided in Step 3.

It is recommended you seek guidance and assistance from an appropriately qualified expert to complete your application on your behalf.

For your application, you will likely need:

- Biodiversity advice detailed in Step 3
- Details of vegetation removal on the same property in the previous 5 years
- Description on how you have avoided and minimised impacts to biodiversity
- Confirmation required offsets\* are available and can be secured\*\*

\*An **offset** is a requirement to compensate the impact of removal, destruction or lopping of vegetation, by balancing with improvement or protection of a similar site.

\*\*Some approvals will require you to secure and purchase offsets for the vegetation to be removed. To check if an offset is available, you will need to speak to an offset broker (refer to Step 7). Offset requirements cannot be located on VicTrack land.

It is recommended that you check the costs to secure the offset before submitting your application.

**Step 6** Provide VicTrack with copies of all applications for and obtained approvals and permits

**Step 7** If required by the relevant authority, purchase offsets to compensate for the impacts to biodiversity from an accredited offset broker. More information and a list of accredited brokers can be found on the DELWP website <https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/native-vegetation/native-vegetation/offsets-for-the-removal-of-native-vegetation/i-need-to-secure-an-offset>

#### How do I request a permit?

Applications for a permit must be lodged with the relevant responsible authority. You must engage with VicTrack prior to making an application. As noted in Step 4 of Table 1, it is recommended you seek advice from an ecologist to assist you with the process.

**Table 1. Summary of approvals**

Biodiversity significance	Approval requirement	Relevant authority	How to apply	Approximate timeframe to seek approval (not including offsets)
Matters of national environmental	EPBC Act Referral	Federal Environm	Seek a pre-referral meeting if you are unsure if you need to seek an EPBC Act	3 - 12 months

Biodiversity significance	Approval requirement	Relevant authority	How to apply	Approximate timeframe to seek approval (not including offsets)
significance, nationally threatened species and ecological communities, wetlands of international importance and migratory species and as defined in EPBC Act		ent Minister	<p>referral from the Department of Agriculture, Water and the Environment.</p> <p>Complete the online referral form <a href="https://onlineservices.environment.gov.au/about-online-services/epbc-act-referral">https://onlineservices.environment.gov.au/about-online-services/epbc-act-referral</a> and provide supporting information such as environmental reports, photographs, surveys, and figures of the location of the works. Attachments will usually be published on the Departments website for public comment. You can contact <a href="mailto:epbc.referrals@awe.gov.au">epbc.referrals@awe.gov.au</a>, or by telephone on 02 6274 2496 if you need help with an application.</p> <p>There is usually a fee associated with an application, however a fee exemption is available if you are a small business entity where your aggregated turnover is less than \$10 million, but you must retain evidence i.e. tax statements.</p> <p>If the referral to remove or disturb vegetation is approved, you will be likely required to purchase offsets for the vegetation removed.</p>	
In an area defined as a Melbourne Strategic Assessment area, in accordance with the Melbourne Strategic Assessment Act 2020	Melbourne Strategic Assessment levy payment	DELWP	<p>If you are undertaking some construction works or apply for a building permit and are in the Melbourne Strategic Assessment in Melbourne's growth corridors, you may be required to pay a levy to fund protection of grassland reserves and conservation areas.</p> <p>Further details and rates can be found here: <a href="https://www.msa.vic.gov.au/melbourne-strategic-assessment-act-2020">https://www.msa.vic.gov.au/melbourne-strategic-assessment-act-2020</a> and via emailing <a href="mailto:msa.habitatcompensation@delwp.vic.gov.au">msa.habitatcompensation@delwp.vic.gov.au</a></p>	N/A
Threatened and listed species and communities in Victoria as defined in the FFG Act	FFG Permit to Take Protected Flora	DELWP	<p>Complete the 'Application for Permit to Take Protected Flora' from the DELWP website <a href="https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/conserving-threatened-species/flora-and-fauna-guarantee-act-1988/protected-flora-controls">https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/conserving-threatened-species/flora-and-fauna-guarantee-act-1988/protected-flora-controls</a> and send the application to your local DELWP office</p>	1 - 3 months



Biodiversity significance	Approval requirement	Relevant authority	How to apply	Approximate timeframe to seek approval (not including offsets)
Trees with hollows, trees with potential to have habitat for wildlife	Qualified expert with an authority	DELWP	<p>Check tree hollows for wildlife prior to removal.</p> <p>If wildlife is present and will be disturbed by your works, you must engage a zoologist who must have an authority under the Wildlife Act to handle and remove the wildlife</p>	N/A
Disturbance, removal or lopping of native vegetation, including dead trees of a particular height or width, as defined in the Planning and Environment Act/planning provisions	Planning permit to remove, destroy or lop native vegetation under clause, 52.17, unless you have an approved exemption	Local Council	<p>There are three assessment pathways, Basic, Intermediate and Detailed as outlined in the '<i>Guidelines for the removal, destruction or lopping of native vegetation</i>' found on the DELWP website <a href="https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/native-vegetation/native-vegetation">https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/native-vegetation/native-vegetation</a>.</p> <p>The assessment pathway is determined by the amount of native vegetation to be removed (in hectares), whether any large trees are to be removed, and the location of the native vegetation in the landscape.</p> <p>If you are in the Detailed assessment pathway you need an accredited native vegetation assessor to complete a report for your application.</p> <p>The Native Vegetation Information Management (NVIM) tool on the DELWP website <a href="https://nvim.delwp.vic.gov.au/">https://nvim.delwp.vic.gov.au/</a> assists in preparing an application to remove native vegetation. The NVIM allows you to map the native vegetation and determine your assessment pathway and calculate your offset requirement. Refer to the DELWP website for more information.</p>	1 - 3 months

Biodiversity significance	Approval requirement	Relevant authority	How to apply	Approximate timeframe to seek approval (not including offsets)
Disturbance, removal or lopping of native vegetation, including dead trees of a particular height or width, as defined in the Planning and Environment Act/planning provisions	Railways Exemption (see below) under clause 42.01, 42.02, 42.03, 44.01, 44.01, 52.16 and 52.17 of the local planning scheme	DELWP and Local Council	Engage with DELWP to confirm works meet criteria of the exemption Complete the ' <i>Exempt Project Endorsement Form</i> ' Secure and purchase offsets for low construction works See below for more information	15 days
Native tree, tree roots or fallen tree, that has no significance under the FFG or EPBC Act, and is on land occupied by rail transport operator; and in the vicinity of a railway track operated or maintained by a relevant rail transport operator; and poses a risk to the safety of anyone on, or using, the railway track.	Rail Management Act section 60A exemption under the Planning and Environment Act 1987	None	No application required	N/A

### What is the railways exemption, and can I rely on the railway's exemption to remove vegetation?

DELWP developed a railways exemption for *the safe and efficient function of an existing railway, or railway access road for routine maintenance and some essential low impact construction works.*

The exemption is only able to be used by rail agencies who have been provided written agreement from the Secretary to DELWP. As of 24 February 2020, the following rail agencies have been provided a written agreement to rely on the railways exemption in planning schemes:

- Australian Rail Track Corporation Ltd
- Geelong Steam Preservation Society (Bellarine Railway)
- Level Crossing Removal Authority
- Metro Trains Melbourne
- VicTrack
- V/Line Corporation

The exemption cannot currently be used by any other rail agency without written agreement from the Secretary to DELWP.

The exemption is only relevant to being exempt from a planning permit to remove, destroy or lop native vegetation in accordance with local planning schemes (clauses 42.01, 42.02, 42.03, 44.01, 44.02, 52.16 and 52.17) for certain activities, and in the instance of maintenance, from obtaining offsets. Offsets are still required under the exemption for low impact construction works.

The exemption is not relevant to removal or disturbance of significant biodiversity under the EPBC or FFG Act. The railways exemption does not mean you do not need to seek approvals from DELWP or are exempt from permits under the FFG Act or obligations under the EPBC Act for vegetation removal or disturbance. The railways exemption does not mean the principals of avoiding disturbance and minimizing disturbance and removal are no longer applied.

The exemption is also only applicable to maintenance and low impact construction works as defined in the Procedure. A summary of the definitions from the Procedure are provided on the next page.

A copy of the *Procedure to rely on the railways exemption in the planning schemes* (the Procedure) that must be followed to rely on the exemption can be found on the DEWLP website <https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/native-vegetation/native-vegetation/exemptions-from-requiring-a-permit>.

To rely on this exemption you must:

- Have written agreement from the Secretary to DELWP
- Confirm that the vegetation you wish to remove has no significance under the FFG or EPBC Act
- Speak to VicTrack and obtain VicTrack's written consent for the native vegetation removal or disturbance
- For routine maintenance:
  - Confirm your works meet the required definition of routine maintenance
  - Avoid and minimise removal
  - Protect native vegetation to be retained
  - Record or document the activity



- For low impact construction works associated with rail infrastructure:
  - Confirm your works meet the required definition of low impact construction works. This could be achieved via speaking with DELWP
  - Identify vegetation to be removed
  - Prepare an avoid and minimise statement
  - Notify local Council if land is affected by an overlay
  - Consult with DELWP
  - Map vegetation to be removed based on final design using the NVIM tool <https://nvim.delwp.vic.gov.au/> or engage an appropriately qualified ecology consultant to prepare a site assessment
  - Complete the *Exempt Project Endorsement Form* (available from DELWP) and submit to DELWP
  - Endorsement must be obtained by DELWP prior to vegetation removal (usually takes 15 days)
  - Secure required offsets

A simplified flow chart is available in Attachment 1 to assist you in determining if you can rely on the exemption. For more information refer to the Procedure available from DELWP.

**Maintenance** includes:

- Removal of vegetation that has re-established or is encroaching on existing railways, railway access roads and rail infrastructure
- May be unique or periodic but is generally considered routine and on-going
- Prevents deterioration and conserves the state of the railway, railways, railway access roads and rail infrastructure as near as possible to its original constructed state
- Removal of native vegetation, but not large native canopy trees, to:
  - Maintain existing rail infrastructure, associated rail infrastructure as defined in the Rail Management Act 1996 and existing car parks
  - Maintain existing sight lines
  - Control pest animals and weeds
- Lopping or pruning of trees, provided no more than 1/3 of the foliage of each individual tree is lopped or pruned

Maintenance does not include:

- Expansion of an existing railway, railway access road or rail infrastructure (includes sight lines)
- Creation of new rail infrastructure (including access or service roads, and loppings)
- Removal of large trees unless the removal poses a risk to the safety of anyone on, or using the railway track, as per the Rail Management Act 1996.

**Low impact construction works** are defined as works that require the removal of less than 0.5 hectares of native vegetation that are done to enhance the safe and efficient function of an existing railway, railway access track or railway infrastructure.



### What do I do if I (or my contractor) damages biodiversity without approval?

If you accidentally destroy, disturb or damage biodiversity, the following actions must be taken:

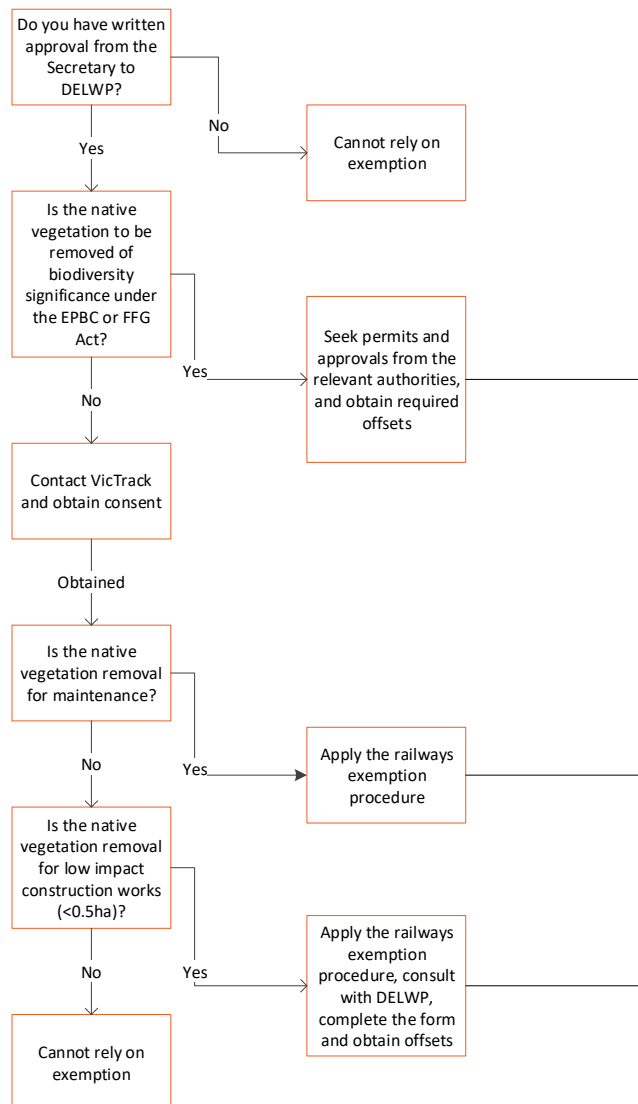
- Immediately stop what you are doing
- Contact VicTrack
- Record details of the damage, mark up on a site plan and take photographs
- Contact a responsible authority (e.g. Council, DELWP), on the recommendation of VicTrack

### Where can I get more information?

- Your local Council
- Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning (State Government)  
Phone: 136 186  
Email: [customer.service@delwp.vic.gov.au](mailto:customer.service@delwp.vic.gov.au)  
Website: [www.delwp.vic.gov.au](http://www.delwp.vic.gov.au)
- Department of Agriculture, Water and the Environment (Federal Government)  
Phone: 1800 803 772  
Website: [www.awe.gov.au](http://www.awe.gov.au)
- VicTrack Property Group  
Phone: 03 9619 8889  
Email: [customer.service@victrack.com.au](mailto:customer.service@victrack.com.au)  
and request advice
- VicTrack Tourist and Heritage Railway Registrar  
Brad Murnane  
Phone: 03 96198664  
Email: [brad.murnane@victrack.com.au](mailto:brad.murnane@victrack.com.au)

Attachment 1 – Can I rely on the Railways exemption?

Figure 1. Railways exemption flowchart







## Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



Prepared for: Mornington Peninsula Shire

**©2020 Ecology Australia Pty Ltd**

This publication is copyright. It may only be used in accordance with the agreed terms of the commission. Except as provided for by the Copyright Act 1968, no part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, without prior written permission from Ecology Australia Pty Ltd.

**Document information**

This is a controlled document. Details of the document ownership, distribution, status and revision history are listed below.

All comments or requests for changes to content should be addressed to the document owner.

<b>Owner</b>	Ecology Australia Pty Ltd	
<b>Project</b>	18-052	
<b>Author</b>	Fiona Sutton, John Kershaw, Matt Dell and Geoff Carr	
<b>File</b>	18-052 Threatened vegetation communities Mornington Peninsula FIN02 13Jan20.docx	
<b>Bioregion</b>	Gippsland Plain	
<b>Distribution</b>	Jo-Anne Tetteroo	Mornington Peninsula Shire

**Document History**

Status	Changes	Author	Reviewer	Date
Draft 1	First Draft	F. Sutton and M. Dell	-	12/11/2018
Draft 2	Second Draft	G. Carr, F. Sutton, M. Dell, J. Kershaw	G. Carr	06/05/2019
Final 1	Comments reviewed, text additions	G. Carr	-	20/06/2019
Final 2	Additional client comments addressed	G. Carr and L. Gow	J. Kershaw	13/01/2020
Final 3	Minor edits	J. Kershaw	-	17/01/2020

Cover photo: Shrubby Glasswort dominated Wet Saltmarsh, Crib Point.  
Juan Montoya Salazar, Department of Defence.



88B Station Street, Fairfield VIC 3078  
T: (03) 9489 4191  
E: [admin@ecologyaustralia.com.au](mailto:admin@ecologyaustralia.com.au)  
W: [ecologyaustralia.com.au](http://ecologyaustralia.com.au)

## Contents

Acknowledgments	6
Summary	7
1 Introduction	9
1.1 Study area	9
2 Methods	11
2.1 Desktop review	11
2.2 Workshop and consultation	12
2.3 GIS analysis of potential occurrences to assess	12
2.4 Field surveys	12
2.5 Limitations	13
2.6 Conservation status	13
2.7 Nomenclature and taxonomy	13
3 Results	15
3.1 Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh (EPBC Act-listed)	16
3.1.1 Community description and key diagnostic characteristics	16
3.2 Condition thresholds	17
3.3 Distribution within Mornington Peninsula Shire	18
3.4 Threats to Coastal Saltmarsh	18
3.4.1 Western Port: Somerville to Hastings	20
3.4.2 Western Port: Hastings to Stony Point	22
3.4.3 Western Port: Crib Point (HMAS Cerberus)	24
3.4.4 Western Port: Merricks Creek, Balnarring Beach and Somers	26
3.4.5 Port Phillip: Balcombe Creek, Mount Martha	28
4 EPBC Act and FFG Act-listed seasonal wetland communities	30
4.1 <i>Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains</i> (EPBC Act-listed)	30
4.1.1 Community description and key diagnostic characteristics	30
4.1.2 Condition thresholds	31
4.1.3 Contra-indicators	31
4.2 <i>Herb-rich Plains Grassy Wetland (West Gippsland) Community</i> (FFG Act-listed)	32
4.2.1 Community description and key diagnostic characteristics	32
4.2.2 Condition thresholds	33
4.3 Distribution across Mornington Peninsula Shire	33
4.3.1 Point Leo: Raws Reserve, Bobbanaring Wetland	34
4.3.2 Somerville: 10 Whitneys Road	36
4.3.3 Somerville: Gordon Rolfe Reserve	38



5	EPBC Act and FFG Act-listed grassland communities	40
5.1	<i>Natural Damp Grasslands of the Victorian Coastal Plain</i> (EPBC Act-listed)	40
5.1.1	Community description and key diagnostic characteristics	40
	Condition thresholds	42
5.1.2	Contra-indicators	42
5.2	<i>Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community</i> (FFG Act-listed)	42
5.2.1	Community description and key diagnostic characteristics	42
5.2.2	Condition thresholds	43
5.3	Distribution across Mornington Peninsula Shire	43
5.3.1	Point Leo: Raws Reserve (Bobbanaring Wetland) and Point Leo Foreshore Campground	44
5.3.2	Mornington Railway Line	47
5.3.3	Safety Beach: Woodlands Grove	49
5.3.4	Boneo: Tootgarook Swamp	51
5.4	Notable sites that do not form part of the listed grassland communities	54
5.4.1	Flinders coastline gullies	54
5.4.3	Tuerong: Bittern Reservoir	55
6	References	56
7	Glossary	58

#### Tables

Table 1	Summary of listed threatened communities, areas and principal localities	15
Table 2	Characteristic flora species for the Natural Damp Grasslands of the Victorian Coastal Plain (Source: DE 2015).	41
Table 3	Native plant taxa present in the Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands ecological community that are indicative of very high quality and low disturbance of sites.	64

#### Figures

Figure 1	The Mornington Peninsula Shire study area and map locations of areas 1–11, where threatened vegetation communities were documented.	14
Figure 2	Coastal Saltmarsh ecological community (EC) minimum isolated patch size (a) and mosaic considerations (b).	17
Figure 3	Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh; Western Port: Somerville to Hastings.	21
Figure 4	Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh; Western Port: Hastings to Stony Point.	23
Figure 5	Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh; Western Port: Crib Point (HMAS Cerberus)	25

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



Figure 6	Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh; Western Port: Merricks Creek, Balnarring Beach and Somers.	27
Figure 7	Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh; Port Phillip: Balcombe Creek, Mount Martha.	29
Figure 8	EPBC Act and FFG Act-listed seasonal wetland communities; Point Leo: Raws Reserve (Bobbanaring Wetland).	35
Figure 9	EPBC Act and FFG Act-listed seasonal wetland communities; Somerville: 10 Whitneys Road and Gordon Rolfe Reserve.	37
Figure 10	EPBC Act and FFG Act-listed grassland communities; Point Leo: Raws Reserve (Bobbanaring Wetland) and Point Leo Foreshore Campground.	46
Figure 11	EPBC Act and FFG Act-listed grassland communities; Mornington Railway Line.	48
Figure 12	EPBC Act and FFG Act-listed grassland communities; Safety Beach: Woodlands Grove.	50
Figure 13	EPBC Act and FFG Act-listed grassland communities; Boneo: Tootgarook Swamp.	53
Figure 14	Wetland size considerations for the Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands ecological community	62

**Appendices**

Appendix 1	Thresholds for Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains listed under the EPBC Act.	60
Appendix 2	Plant species mentioned in this report.	65

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



## Acknowledgments

We gratefully acknowledge the assistance of:

- Jo-Anne Tetteroo, Natural Systems Strategy Coordinator, Joshua Geoghegan, GIS Specialist, Jacqueline Salter, Landcare Facilitator, Clayton Fenech, Land Protection Officer Mornington Peninsula Shire
- Jeff Yugovic, Biosis Ecologist and Shire resident
- Gidja Walker, Ecologist and Shire resident
- Steve Sinclair, Arthur Rylah Institute
- Damien Cook, Rakali Ecological Consulting
- Cameron Brown and Rob McNaught, Boneo Park
- Juan Montoya Salazar and Anne-Marie Tenni, Department of Defence
- Jamie McMahon, Andrew McMahon and Tserin Wright, Ecology Australia



## Summary

### Background

Ecology Australia was commissioned by the Mornington Peninsula Shire (May 2018) to identify and map several vegetation communities on public and private land across the shire, and listed under the Federal **Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999** (EPBC Act) and/or the Victorian **Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988** (FFG Act), viz.:

- *Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh*, listed as vulnerable under the EPBC Act;
- *Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains*, listed as critically endangered under the EPBC Act;
- *Herb-rich Plains Grassy Wetland (West Gippsland) Community*, listed under the FFG Act;
- *Natural Damp Grasslands of the Victorian Coastal Plain*, listed as critically endangered under the EPBC Act; and
- *Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community*, listed under the FFG Act.

The methodology involved review of existing information (mapping, reports, listing advice, conservation Action Statements, landforms and aerial photography) to identify land parcels for investigation. This was followed by field work (November 2018-February 2019) to assess sites against condition thresholds as given in the formal government documentation, and to undertake GPS mapping of sites meeting the criteria. A workshop involving people with local ecological expertise, along with representatives from the Client, was also held to elicit unpublished information relevant to the brief. Other people with local or wider wetland expertise were also consulted.

The data review, consultation with expert ecologists and field work revealed that the listed threatened communities are of very limited distribution in the Mornington Peninsula Shire and, as the listings make clear, are rare and threatened.

Coastal Saltmarsh is overwhelmingly the most abundant of the threatened wetland communities and c. 400 ha was identified as potentially occurring within the study area. With the exception of a small area at Balcombe Creek (on Port Phillip Bay) (0.3 ha in total) saltmarshes are confined to the western shore of Western Port Bay, and total 366 ha in the following locations:

- Somerville to Hastings
- Hastings to Stony Point
- Crib Point
- Merricks Creek, Balnarring Beach and Somers.

Because of the saline environments, they are generally in very good condition (cf. non-saline environments). The existential threats to saltmarshes are outlined; of overwhelming significance is sea-level rise.

Two sites of 0.34 ha in total carrying Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands were identified: at Point Leo and Somerville. Their condition is good to poor but they fulfil the criteria for the listed community.

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



A total of 443 ha of vegetation potentially referable to the Natural Damp Grasslands and Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Communities was identified for field assessment. The assessments confirmed that only 12.6 ha conformed with the listing criteria and thresholds; these were in four locations: Tootgarook Swamp, Boneo; Raws Reserve, and Point Leo Foreshore Reserve Campground, Point Leo; 30 and 41 Woodlands Grove, Safety Beach; and Mornington Railway Line. The condition of these communities is generally poor.

The maintenance, integrity and persistence of Coastal Saltmarsh is a special case because of the over-arching global nature of sea-level rise which cannot be mitigated. It is intricately bound up with social and economic factors. All the freshwater wetlands and grasslands identified require management to insure their persistence; they occur on both public and private land.

## 1 Introduction

Ecology Australia was commissioned by Mornington Peninsula Shire (May 2018) to map several types of threatened vegetation communities on public and private land across the municipality. The assessment comes as a recommendation in the *Mornington Peninsula Shire Biodiversity Conservation Plan: State of Biodiversity report* (Ecology Australia 2016). The ecological communities to be targeted are listed under the *Federal Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999* (EPBC Act) and/or *Victorian Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988* (FFG Act), viz.:

- *Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh*, listed as vulnerable under the EPBC Act;
- *Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains*, listed as critically endangered under the EPBC Act;
- *Natural Damp Grasslands of the Victorian Coastal Plain*, listed as critically endangered under the EPBC Act; and
- *Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community*, listed under the FFG Act.

The Brief from Mornington Peninsula Shire was to identify and map the extent of the above-listed communities.

Herb-rich Plains Grassy Wetland (West Gippsland) Community, which is listed under the FFG Act, had not been considered to occur within the study area. It was not part of the brief to include it but it was recorded in the study area and included here for completeness.

As given in the Brief, the project would include an initial desktop assessment component to collate, review and analyse existing information (mapping, reports, listing advice, action statements, landforms and aerial photography) to identify land parcels for further investigation. This was to be followed by a field component to assess the condition of remnants against the condition thresholds outlined in the Listing Advice and/or Action Statements and undertake GPS mapping of the extent of the communities.

The FFG Act also listed *Coastal Moonah (Melaleuca lanceolata) Woodland Community* but this was not included in the project (at the request of Mornington Peninsula Shire).

### 1.1 Study area

The Mornington Peninsula is situated between Port Phillip Bay and Western Port Bay in Victoria, and covers approximately 720 km<sup>2</sup> of land with 190 km of coastline (10% of Victoria's coast). The Mornington Peninsula Shire extends from Mount Eliza, Baxter and Somerville in the north through to Point Nepean in the south west (see Figure 1).

A breakdown of land tenure across the Mornington Peninsula Shire (Ecology Australia 2016) includes:

- Approximately 80% privately owned, comprising mostly rural (56%) land primarily used for livestock production and horticulture, and c. 17% urban land;
- Approximately 18% is public land, most of which comprise parks and reserves; and
- Approximately 2% is Commonwealth land occupied by HMAS Cerberus at Crib Point.



Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



The Shire is located in the Gippsland Plain bioregion, and includes a diverse range of landforms, including:

- Mudflats, sandy beaches and dunes, rocky shorelines, cliffs and headlands along the coast;
- Estuaries, waterways and wetlands in drainage areas; and
- The north central plains and central hills inland.

Approximately 30% of native vegetation (22,046 ha) remains within the Mornington Peninsula Shire (Ecology Australia 2016), with vegetation types comprising Forests and Woodlands, Heathlands and Scrubs, Tidal and Estuarine Vegetation, Freshwater and Inland Brackish Wetlands and Grasslands. The listed communities mapped and documented as part of the current study fall within the Tidal and Estuarine vegetation (Coastal Saltmarsh); Freshwater and inland Brackish Wetlands (Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands) and Grasslands (Natural Damp Grasslands and Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) communities).

## 2 Methods

A desktop assessment was undertaken to collate and review existing data and information and prepare a map of potential locations for the listed communities of interest. A workshop, as well as consultation, was undertaken with selected experts to refine the location and extent of areas to be assessed to produce a provisional field survey map. Field surveys were then conducted to ground-truth and refine the mapping to determine the current location and extent of EPBC Act and FFG Act-listed communities.

Further details of the methods are provided below.

### 2.1 Desktop review

The following data and information was reviewed and incorporated into the draft map of sites for field investigations:

- EPBC Act conservation and listing advice, as well as the FFG Act Action Statement for listed communities:
  - Approved Conservation Advice (including listing advice) for the Natural Damp Grassland of the Victorian Coastal Plains (DE 2015);
  - Approved Conservation Advice for the Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains (DSEWPC 2012); and
  - Conservation Advice for Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh (DSEWPC 2013);
- Publicly available reports and mapping for the study area and surrounds, including:
  - Mangroves and Coastal Saltmarsh of Victoria : Distribution, Condition, Threats and Management (Victorian Saltmarsh Study 2011) co-authored by Ecology Australia staff and others;
  - Remnant native vegetation on the Mornington Peninsula: Mapping and condition assessment (Sinclair et al. 2006);
  - Tootgarook Wetland Management Plan (BMT 2018); and
  - The impact of Melbourne’s growth on ‘seasonal herbaceous wetlands (freshwater) of the temperate lowland plains’ – Melbourne Strategic Assessment (DEPI 2013);
- Victorian Biodiversity Atlas (VBA) online database (DELWP 2018a);
- Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning (DELWP 2018b) NatureKit interactive map for Ecological Vegetation Class (EVC) mapping/modelling of the area (both extant and pre-1750);
- Review of GIS data and aerial photography; and
- Relevant legislation, government policies and strategies, including the listing and conservation advice for the listed communities (DSEWPC 2012, 2013; DE 2015).

## 2.2 Workshop and consultation

A workshop was held on 25 September 2018 to refine the predicted occurrence of threatened communities across the Peninsula based on the draft map of areas to be assessed which was derived from the data review phase. The workshop involved incorporating local knowledge to discount sites known to no longer support the target communities, and sites that potentially support the communities but were not included in the draft map. The workshop was attended by:

- Jeff Yugovic, local resident and Ecologist, Biosis Pty Ltd;
- Gidja Walker, local resident and Ecologist;
- Matt Dell and Fiona Sutton, Ecology Australia; and
- Jo-Anne Tetteroo and Clayton Fenech, Mornington Peninsula Shire Council.

Additional consultation was also undertaken with Steve Sinclair, Arthur Rylah Institute (ARI) and Damien Cook (Rakali Ecological Consulting), both whom have expertise regarding the vegetation on the Mornington Peninsula. Cameron Brown from Save Tootgarook Swamp and Boneo Park was also consulted and was involved in the field assessments at Tootgarook Swamp.

## 2.3 GIS analysis of potential occurrences to assess

The target community data from DEWLP (Ecological Vegetation Class (EVC) layer), Sinclair et al. (2006 mapping) and Victorian Saltmarsh Study (2011 mapping) were amalgamated to form a base layer for further assessment. The larger scale mapping from the Victorian Saltmarsh Study provides greater detail and accuracy and had precedence over the other datasets for the Coastal Saltmarsh community.

The likelihood of occurrence of Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands model led by Papas et al. (2016) was also considered in the desktop selection of sites. The model shows a relatively low likelihood of occurrence for much of the Mornington Peninsula Shire, and the few small areas of higher potential have a relatively high uncertainty associated with them. This contributed to the small number of areas identified as potential Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands in the analysis.

Areas likely to contain the target communities were also identified by Gidja Walker and others during the workshop and consultation period. The combination of this various data resulted in a layer that was divided into sites for field assessment. The paper by Papas et al. (2016) provides important content and analysis of Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands as well as threats in south-eastern Australia.

## 2.4 Field surveys

Field surveys were conducted between 20 November 2018 and 21 February 2019 and involved assessing sites to determine if the listed community condition thresholds (as articulated in the Approved Conservation Advice and community descriptions) were met. Sites that met the key characteristics and condition thresholds were mapped to document the extent of the vegetation. The required key characteristics and condition thresholds which are crucial for identification of the threatened communities for each community are discussed in Sections 4–6.

All botanical and common names used in this report are listed in Appendix 2. Private land was accessed where permission was given, and for some properties where access was not granted (e.g. 30 and 41 Woodlands Grove and 9 St Elmos Close) assessment could be made without entering the property.



## 2.5 Limitations

Additional sites not identified during the desktop review, workshop or consultation phases of the project may exist, and small patches within larger areas of non-habitat may also have been overlooked. These are inherent limitations associated with fine-scaled mapping at a landscape scale with limited time availability. Seasonal Herbaceous Wetland and Natural Damp Grassland/Plains Grassland are the communities most likely to be affected by this limitation, and this is the prime reason why the workshop and consultation was undertaken.

For the *Poa*-dominated Natural Damp Grasslands around Tootgarook Swamp, additional floristic diversity not observed during the rapid assessment or evident at the time of the survey (summer) may be present. This could elevate the condition of patches to a point that they meet the condition thresholds of the EPBC Act-listed community. To counter this potential limitation, these areas have been mapped as *potential* Natural Damp Grasslands.

Some sites identified via the desktop review were not accessed in the absence of permission from the landowners.

## 2.6 Conservation status

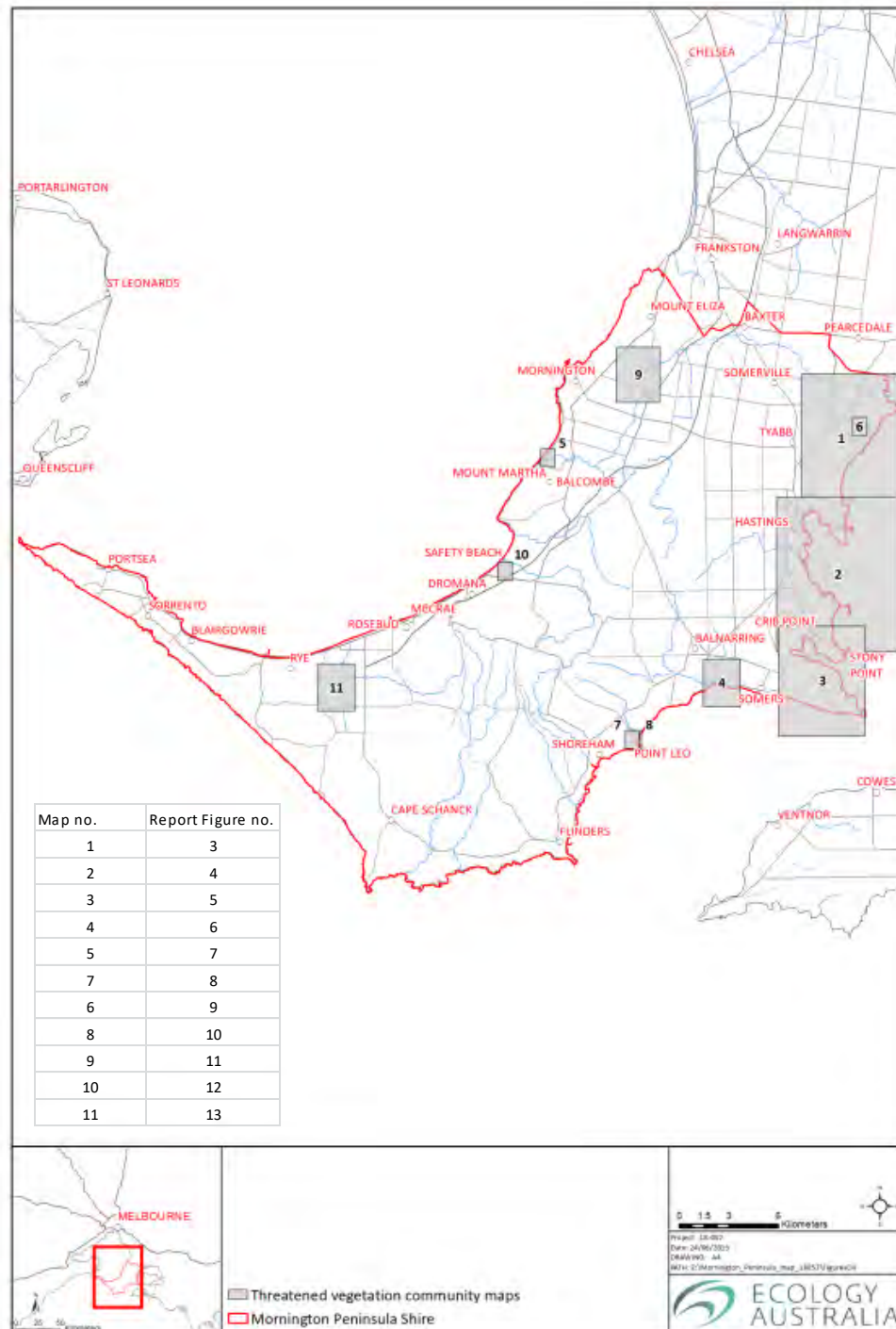
Plant species and communities of State and/or National conservation significance are determined by reference to listings under the Federal *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999* (EPBC Act), the Victorian *Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988* (FFG Act) and DELWP's *Advisory list of rare or threatened plants in Victoria* (DEPI 2014).

## 2.7 Nomenclature and taxonomy

Plant taxonomy (botanical names) and the use of common names follow the online *Victorian Biodiversity Atlas* (DELWP 2018a) and/or the online *Flora of Victoria*. Botanical and common names used in the literature cited have been updated to conform with the most recent taxonomy as given in the online *Flora*.

Where an asterisk (\*) precedes a plant name, it is used to indicate species which are not indigenous to Victoria. A hash (#) is used to denote a Victorian indigenous plant species that is generally accepted as not indigenous within the study area, i.e. outside of its natural pre-European range where it is recorded within the Mornington Peninsula Shire study area.

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



**Figure 1** The Mornington Peninsula Shire study area and map locations of areas 1–11, where threatened vegetation communities were documented.

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



### 3 Results

Table 1 (below) summarises the results of the study, indicating the name of the threatened community, areas of actual or potential records of the communities, areas (hectares) of public, private and Shire owned/managed occupied by the communities identified, and their principal locations.

**Table 1 Summary of listed threatened communities, areas and principal localities**

Threatened community	Total area of community mapped as potential and actual	Public land (ha)	Private land (ha)	Council-owned land (ha)	Principal locations
Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh EPBC Act-listed	Potential - 0.64 ha Actual - 366.3 ha	326.34	39.4	1.2	Western Port Bay between Somerville (in the north) and Balnarring Beach (in the south). (A small area in Balcombe Creek estuary, Mount Martha)
Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains EPBC Act-listed	Potential - 0.12 ha Actual - 0.22 ha	0.22	-	0.12	Point Leo (Raws Reserve, Bobbanaring Wetland) Somerville, adjoining 10 Whitneys Road
Natural Damp Grasslands of the Victorian Coastal Plain EPBC Act-listed	Potential - 11.57 ha Actual - 1.06 ha	0.47	11.2	0.96	Tootgarook Swamp, Boneo
Herb-rich Plains Grassy Wetland (West Gippsland) Community FFG Act-listed	Actual - 0.22 ha	0.22	-	-	Point Leo (Raws Reserve, Bobbanaring Wetland)
Plains Grasslands (South Gippsland) Community FFG Act-listed	Potential - 1.37 ha Actual - 11.39 ha	0.48	12.16	0.12	Point Leo (Raws Reserve, Bobbanaring Wetland); Tootgarook Swamp, Boneo; Mornington Railway Line, Mount Eliza; Woodlands Grove, Safety Beach



### 3.1 Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh (EPBC Act-listed)

*Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh* (Coastal Saltmarsh herein) is listed as vulnerable under the EPBC Act. A summary of the community description and condition thresholds, as detailed in the formal Conservation Advice (DSEWPC 2013), are provided below.

#### 3.1.1 Community description and key diagnostic characteristics

The Coastal Saltmarsh community occurs from south-eastern Queensland through to Victoria and Tasmania, and across to south-western Western Australia. It occurs on open coasts, embayments and estuaries, on low wave-energy coasts with at least some tidal connection. This includes rarely-inundated supratidal areas, intermittently opened or closed lagoons and groundwater tidal influences, but not areas receiving only aerosol spray from the sea. Substrates are sandy or muddy, including coastal clay pans and bare sediments, and the vegetation consists of characteristic Coastal Saltmarsh species (i.e. salt-tolerant monocot and dicot herbs, succulent shrubs or grasses). In ecotone areas, trees (such as mangroves, *Melaleuca* or *Casuarina*) or seagrasses can comprise up to half the vegetation cover.

A variety of structural forms of Coastal Saltmarsh can be present, but species characteristic of the ecological community may include:

- Prickly Spear grass *Austrostipa stipoides* – up to 1 m high, in better-drained landward margins;
- Chaffy Saw-sedge *Gahnia filum* – can grow up to 1.5 m high, with Coast Saw-sedge *Gahnia trifida* in WA;
- Sea Rush *Juncus kraussii* subsp. *australiensis* – to 1 m high dominates generally in less saline conditions in estuaries or seepage zones;
- Creeping Brookweed *Samolus repens* – low-growing herb;
- Beaded Glasswort *Salicornia quinqueflora* subsp. *quinqueflora* – dominates in wetter parts of Coastal Saltmarsh zones;
- Salt Couch *Sporobolus virginicus* – the most widely distributed Australian saltmarsh plant (absent in Tasmania);
- Austral Seablite *Suaeda australis* – generally in drier, better-drained conditions than *Salicornia*;
- Blackseed Glasswort *Tecticornia pergranulata* – succulent shrub up to 1 m (rare in NSW; absent in Tasmania);
- Shrubby Glasswort *Tecticornia arbuscula* – succulent shrub up to 2 m (common in Tasmania);
- Streaked Arrowgrass *Triglochin striata* – common in poorly drained depressions of saltmarsh plain; and
- Narrow-leaf Wilsonia *Wilsonia backhousei* and Round-leaf Wilsonia *Wilsonia rotundifolia* – a feature of southern Australian saltmarshes.

All these species are described and their ecology treated in *Estuary Plants and what's happening to them in south-east Australia* (Sainty et al. 2012).

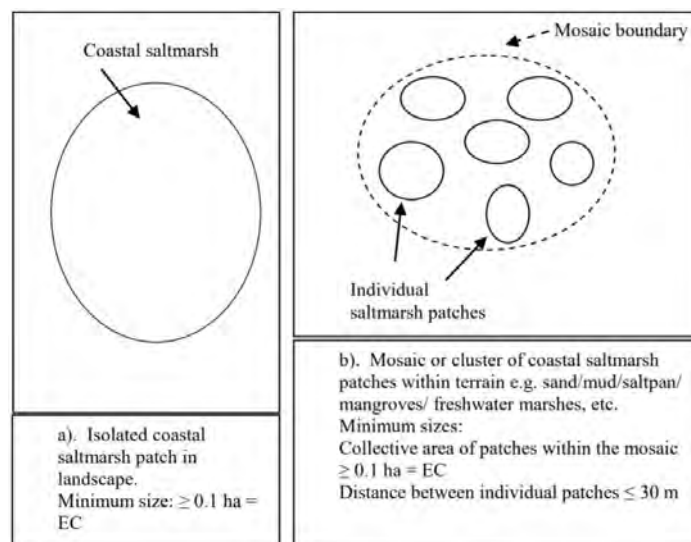
The comprehensive Victorian saltmarsh survey (Victorian Saltmarsh Study 2011) identified a total of 21 provisional Ecological Vegetation Classes of saltmarsh for Victoria. These embrace the 11 structural and floristic variants of saltmarsh outlined above under the EPBC Act community description.

### 3.2 Condition thresholds

To be considered part of the EPBC Act-listed ecological community, the saltmarsh vegetation must have ongoing connection to the tidal regime via both surface and/or ground waters. Ecotones between Coastal Saltmarsh and other communities such as Seagrass, mangroves and paperbarks are also included provided more than 50% of the groundcover/understorey is comprised of Coastal Saltmarsh vegetation.

A patch of the community is defined as a discrete and continuous area or mosaic, however it can also include areas of bare substrate (e.g. salt pans, clay pans, cyanobacterial mats, tidal creeks) or small-scale disturbances such as tracks, breaks, narrow water courses or vegetation variations that do not significantly alter the overall ecological function.

Patch size must be greater than 0.1 ha if in isolation (Figure 2a). Smaller patches within a mosaic that are within 30 m of each other and collectively total greater than below 0.1 ha are also considered part of the listed community (Figure 2b below).



**Figure 2 Coastal Saltmarsh ecological community (EC) minimum isolated patch size (a) and mosaic considerations (b).**  
(Source: DSEWPC 2013).

Excluded from the Coastal Saltmarsh ecological community are:

- saltmarsh occurring in seepage zones on sea cliffs, on elevated rock platforms above the tidal limit and on elevated headlands subject only to aerosolic salt;
- saltmarsh occurring on inland saline soils with no tidal connection;
- isolated patches of saltmarsh < 0.1 ha;
- patches or areas of saltmarsh that contain > 50% weeds (i.e. patches must be dominated by native saltmarsh plant species to be the ecological community); and
- patches of saltmarsh (possibly senescent) within the coastal margin that are disconnected (either naturally or artificially) from a tidal regime but previously connected. However, should the patch be reconnected to the tidal regime (e.g. via removal of an artificial barrier, or constructing a pipeline under a roadway), it could again become part of the ecological community (i.e. if it meets other key diagnostic and condition thresholds).

### 3.3 Distribution within Mornington Peninsula Shire

Based on the desktop assessment and consultation, 400 ha of Coastal Saltmarsh were identified as potentially occurring within the study area for which ground -truthing was required.

Field surveys and aerial photography interpretation confirmed that approximately 367 ha of Coastal Saltmarsh exist within the Mornington Peninsula Shire. The vast majority of this community occurred on the eastern coastline of the municipality, along Western Port Bay between Somerville at the northern extent of the Shire, and Balnarring Beach to the south (Figures 3-7). A small area also occurred within the Balcombe Creek estuary in Mount Martha, abutting Port Phillip Bay.

Most areas of this community were mapped as part of the Victorian Saltmarsh Study (2011) with only minor adjustments to boundaries necessary to update the extent. The majority of the Coastal Saltmarsh observed was in very good condition with few to no weeds. In general the lower-quality areas were located along the inland margins of the community where they bordered other, less salt-tolerant vegetation communities dominated by non-indigenous vegetation. Modified hydrology has reduced the extent of this community since European settlement so it is important to ensure further hydrological changes do not impact this EPBC Act-listed community (e.g. levees, tracks, drains). Further discussion of threats is given below in Section 3.4.

### 3.4 Threats to Coastal Saltmarsh

All of the Western Port saltmarsh sites identified in this study are within the Western Port Ramsar Site managed by Parks Victoria; Mornington Peninsula Shire has no role in their management. The management issues for the extensive Ramsar site and means of addressing them are given by DELWP (2017b): *Western Port Ramsar Site Management Plan*.

Saltmarshes face multiple existential threats that rarely if ever operate alone but exist as a suite of threatening processes, some of which are amenable to mitigation or management; others are intractable, most notably sea-level rise which is predicted by State of Victoria (2014) – the *Victorian Coastal Strategy* – to rise by 80 cm by end of century. This, modelling shows, is a conservative figure – see Victorian Saltmarsh Study (2011, pp. 135-161) in relation to climate change and the multiple interacting, often global, factors. These and other threats are exhaustively treated in the Victorian Saltmarsh Study (2011). Apart from the climate-change and sea level rise issues, the authors of the



Victorian Saltmarsh Study (2011) (pp. 82-134) identify the following threats to saltmarsh vegetation in Victoria:

- Land-claim, habitat destruction and fragmentation
- Fire (particularly the burning of dried-out peat)
- Mangrove encroachment (as a function of sea-level rise)
- Excessive freshwater inputs
- Nutrient enrichment and eutrophication
- Toxicants (oil, heavy metals, several species of hydrocarbons)
- Acid sulfate soils
- Introduced plants (weeds, including the marine *Spartina* spp. Cordgrasses)
- Grazing by domestic stock and feral mammals (deer, rabbits, hares)
- Exotic invertebrates (e.g. Gastropods – slugs and snails)
- Dieback (unexplained) affecting several species, e.g. *Tecticornia arbuscula* Shrubby Glasswort and *Suaeda australis* Austral Seablite
- Recreational impacts (trail bikes, walkers, fishing community etc.)
- Inappropriate 'rehabilitation'.

Carr (2012) (pp. 391-392) identified additional threats to saltmarsh in south-eastern Australia and elaborated on some of those identified above. Some were historic threats and no longer apply. These inventories illustrate the large suite of threats, and highlight the complexities of threats.

The Victorian Coastal Strategy (State of Victoria 2014), as noted above, predicts sea-level rise of 80 cm Australian Height Data (AHD) by the end of the century, thus as sea level rises due to climate change, suitable habitat for this community will retreat inland. It is recommended that buffers on the landward side of saltmarsh patches be protected as an opportunity for climate change adaptation. These buffers will also enhance protection of a patch by avoiding or minimising potential disturbance from surrounding land uses or activities. Although the buffers do not form part of the community at present, they will be vital for the community's ongoing persistence in the long term. It is likely that existing levees, cut drains and other infrastructure will negatively affect the inland retreat and tidal inundation—carefully considered alterations to these may be beneficial.


Additional field work is required to identify all the threats in relation to specific sites as documented here, thus this introduction is given as a general outline of threats which are not identified for the mapped sites (Figures 1-7). It is likely, however, that all threats identified apply to the saltmarshes of the study area.

Below is a summary of each of the Coastal Saltmarsh occurrences identified across the Mornington Peninsula Shire.

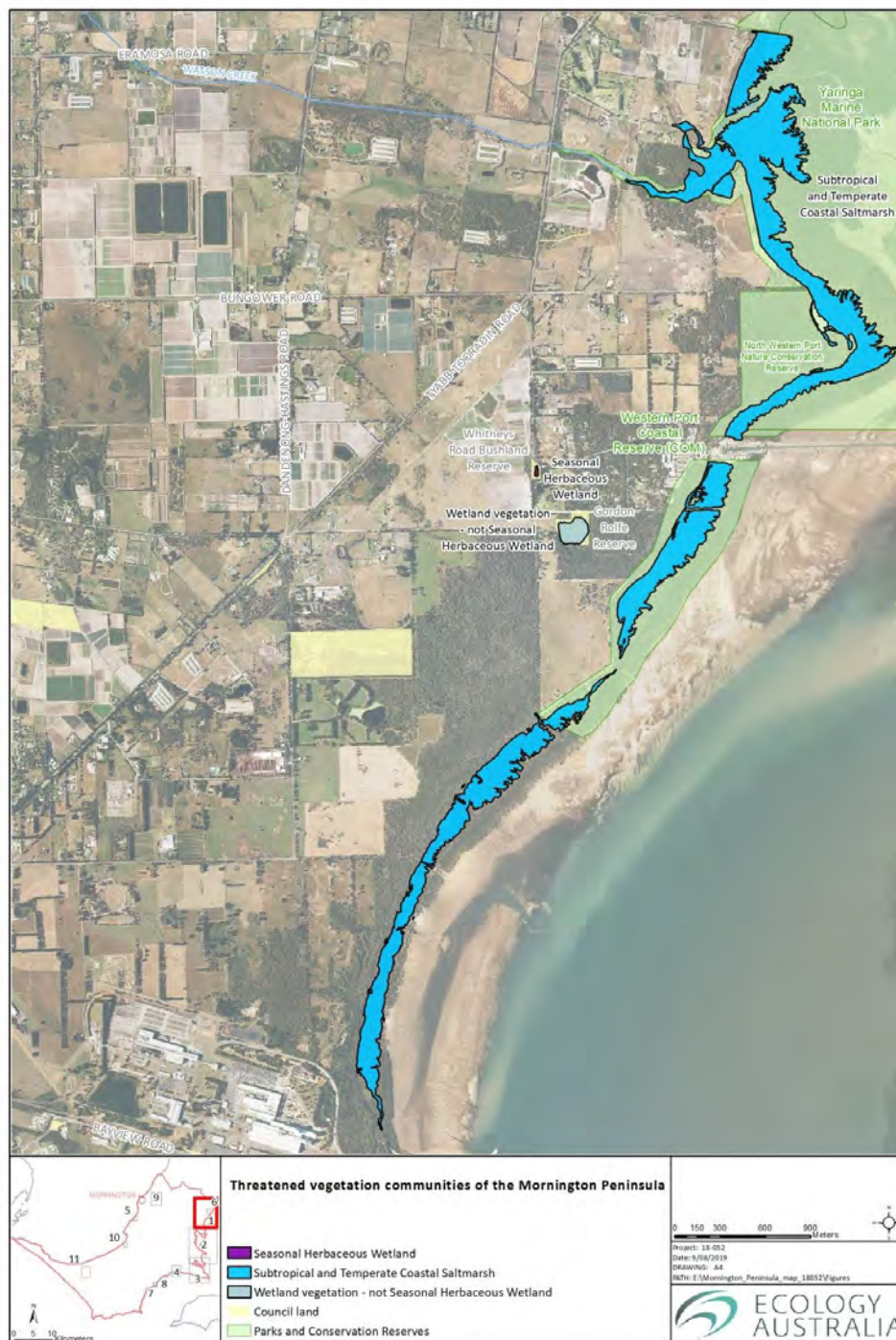
Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



### 3.4.1 Western Port: Somerville to Hastings

Site	Western Port: Somerville to Hastings
Location	Western Port coastline from South Boundary Road East, Somerville, to Bayview Road, Hastings (Figure 3)
Land tenure	Public (c. 95 ha) and private land (c. 39 ha)
Size	Approximately 134 ha
Dominants	The vast majority of the Coastal Saltmarsh vegetation within the study area comprised Wet Saltmarsh Shrubland dominated by Shrubby Glasswort <i>Tecticornia arbuscula</i> . Other saltmarsh vegetation dominated by a suite of species was also present, including Beaded Glasswort <i>Salicornia quinqueflora</i> subsp. <i>quinqueflora</i> , Sea Rush <i>Juncus kraussii</i> subsp. <i>australiensis</i> , Austral Seablite <i>Suaeda australis</i> , Australian Salt-grass <i>Distichlis distichophylla</i> , Rounded Noon-flower <i>Disphyma crassifolium</i> subsp. <i>clavellatum</i> , Prickly Spear-grass <i>Austrostipa stipoides</i> , Creeping Brookweed <i>Samolus repens</i> , Chaffy Saw-sedge <i>Gahnia filum</i> , Streaked Arrowgrass <i>Triglochin striata</i> and Shiny Swamp-mat <i>Selliera radicans</i> .
EPBC Act criteria	All patches meet the key characteristics and are >0.1 ha, or are within a mosaic of patches that qualify as the EPBC Act-listed community
Threats	See Section 3.4
	

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire




**Figure 3** Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh; Western Port: Somerville to Hastings.



Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



### 3.4.2 Western Port: Hastings to Stony Point

Site	Western Port: Hastings to Stony Point
Location	Western Port coastline from Bayview Road, Hastings, to Stony Point (Stony Point Road, Crib Point) (Figure 4)
Land tenure	Public (c. 118 ha), private (c. 0.3 ha) and council land (c. 1.2 ha)
Size	Approximately 120 ha
Vegetation description	Wet Saltmarsh Shrubland dominated by Shrubby Glasswort <i>Tecticornia arbuscula</i> was the most abundant vegetation type within the Coastal Saltmarsh. A suite of other saltmarsh vegetation communities also occurred in lower abundance, including areas dominated by Beaded Glasswort <i>Salicornia quinqueflora</i> subsp. <i>quinqueflora</i> , Sea Rush <i>Juncus kraussii</i> subsp. <i>australiensis</i> , Austral Seablite <i>Suaeda australis</i> , Prickly Spear-grass <i>Austrostipa stipoides</i> , Creeping Brookweed <i>Samolus repens</i> , Chaffy Saw-sedge <i>Gahnia filum</i> and Shiny Swamp-mat <i>Selliera radicans</i> .
EPBC Act criteria	All patches meet the key characteristics and are >0.1 ha, or are within a mosaic of patches that qualify as the EPBC Act-listed community.
Threats	See Section 3.4
	

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



**Figure 4** Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh; Western Port: Hastings to Stony Point.

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



### 3.4.3 Western Port: Crib Point (HMAS Cerberus)

Site	Western Port: Crib Point (HMAS Cerberus)
Location	Western Port coastline from Stony Point Road, Crib Point, to South Beach Road, Somers (Figure 5)
Land tenure	Public (c. 109 ha)
Size	Approximately 109 ha
Vegetation description	Shrubby Glasswort <i>Tecticornia arbuscula</i> dominated Wet Saltmarsh Shrubland was the most abundant vegetation type with other commonly occurring species including Beaded Glasswort <i>Salicornia quinqueflora</i> subsp. <i>quinqueflora</i> , Sea Rush <i>Juncus kraussii</i> subsp. <i>australiensis</i> , Prickly Spear-grass <i>Austrostipa stipoides</i> , Austral Seablite <i>Suaeda australis</i> , Creeping Brookweed <i>Samolus repens</i> , Chaffy Saw-sedge <i>Gahnia filum</i> and Shiny Swamp-mat <i>Selliera radicans</i> .
EPBC Act criteria	Nearly all patches meet the key characteristics and are >0.1 ha, or are within a mosaic of patches that qualify as the EPBC Act-listed community. One section of Coastal Saltmarsh vegetation does not meet the minimum size requirements. (see page 17)
Threats	See Section 3.4




Photo credit: Juan Montoya Salazar. Department of Defence.



Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire




Figure 5 Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh; Western Port: Crib Point (HMAS Cerberus)

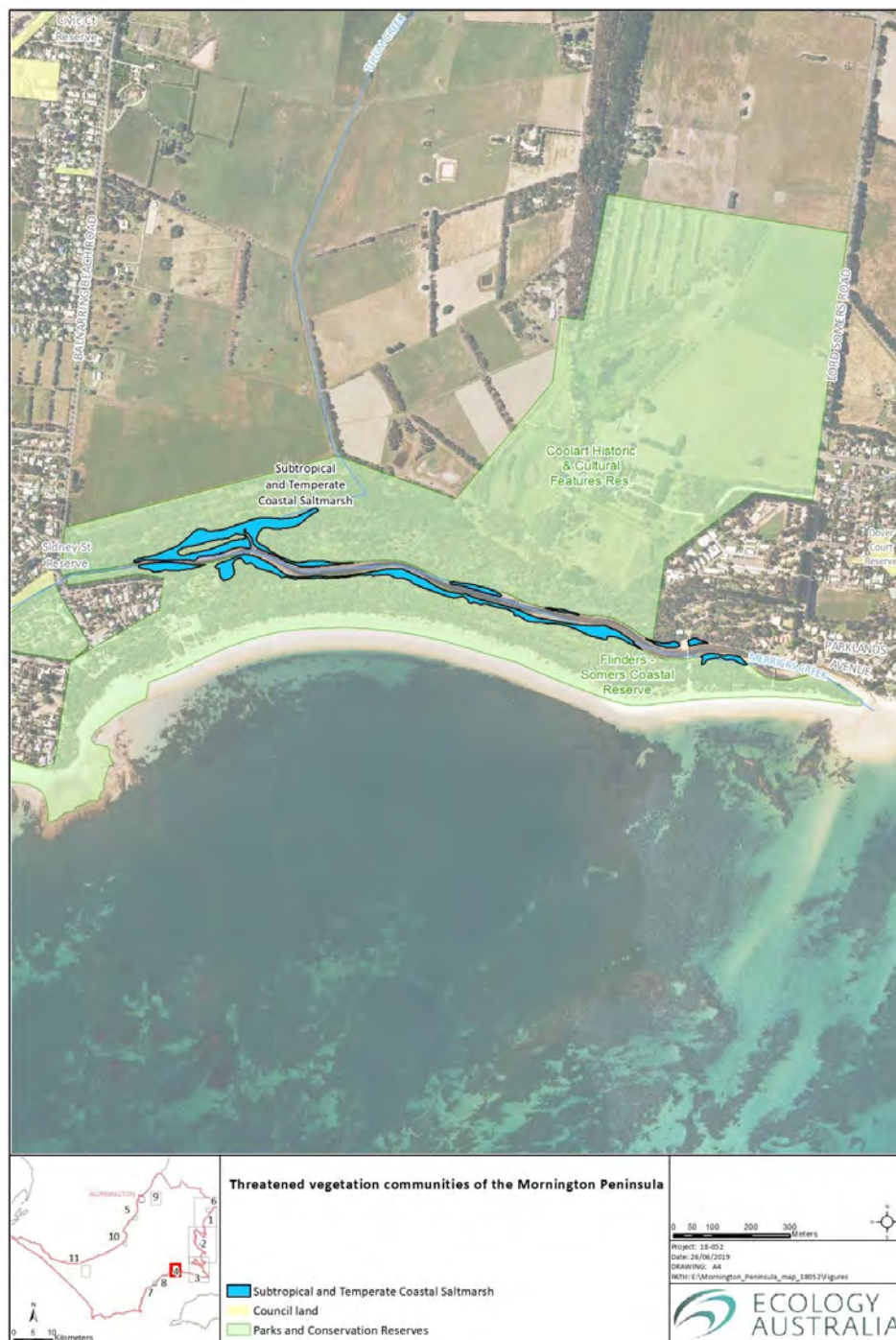
Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



### 3.4.4 Western Port: Merricks Creek, Balnarring Beach and Somers

Site	Western Port: Merricks Creek, Balnarring Beach and Somers
Location	Merricks Creek between Balnarring Beach Road, Balnarring Beach, and Lord Somers Road, Somers (Figure 6).
Land tenure	Public (c. 3.9 ha) and private (c. 0.1 ha)
Size	Approximately 4 ha
Vegetation description	Primarily Wet Saltmarsh Herbland dominated by Beaded Glasswort <i>Salicornia quinqueflora</i> subsp. <i>quinqueflora</i> and Austral Seablite <i>Suaeda australis</i> , and Estuarine Wetland dominated by Sea Rush <i>Juncus kraussii</i> subsp. <i>australiensis</i> . There has been some dieback of the herbland though the cause is unknown.
EPBC Act criteria	All patches meet the key characteristics and are >0.1 ha, or are within a mosaic of patches that qualify as the EPBC Act-listed community.
Threats	See Section 3.4
	

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



**Figure 6** Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh; Western Port: Merricks Creek, Balnarring Beach and Somers.

Final 3

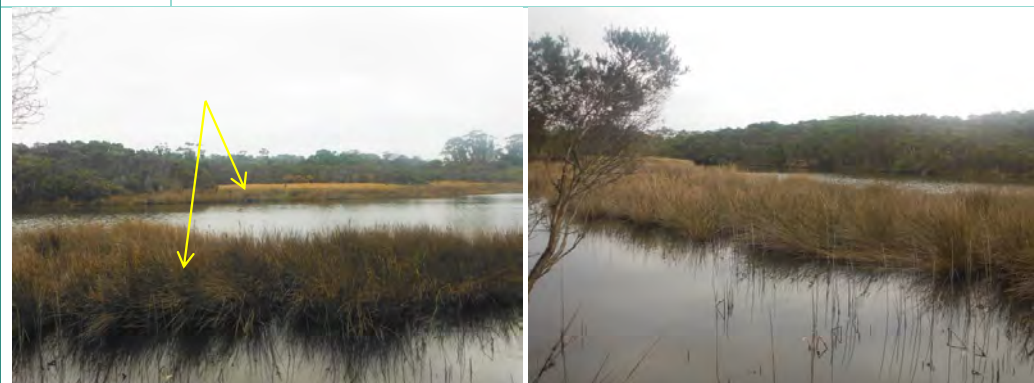
27



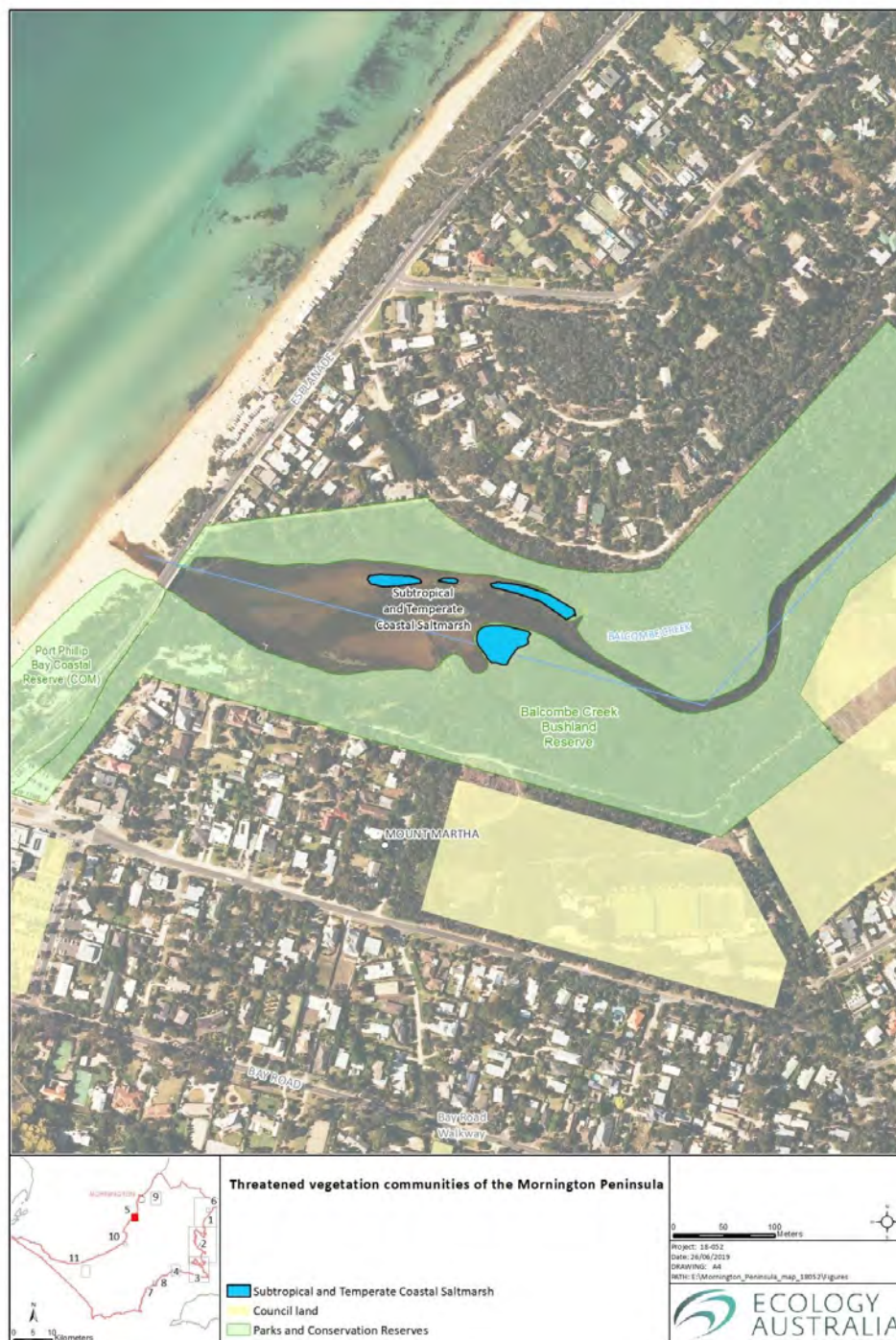
Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



### 3.4.5 Port Phillip: Balcombe Creek, Mount Martha

Site	Port Phillip: Balcombe Creek, Mount Martha
Location	Balcombe Creek between Victoria Crescent and Henry Avenue, Mount Martha (Figure 7).
Land tenure	Public (c. 0.3 ha)
Size	Approximately 0.3 ha
Vegetation description	Primarily Wet Saltmarsh Herbland dominated by Beaded Glasswort <i>Salicornia quinqueflora</i> subsp. <i>quinqueflora</i> and Austral Seablite <i>Suaeda australis</i> , and Estuarine Wetland dominated by Sea Rush <i>Juncus kraussii</i> subsp. <i>australiensis</i> .
EPBC Act criteria	All patches meet the key characteristics and are >0.1 ha, or are within a mosaic of patches that qualify as the EPBC Act-listed community.
Threats	See Section 3.4
	

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



**Figure 7** Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh; Port Phillip: Balcombe Creek, Mount Martha.

Final 3

29

## 4 EPBC Act and FFG Act-listed seasonal wetland communities

The EPBC Act-listed *Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains* ecological community and FFG Act-listed *Herb-rich Plains Grassy Wetland (West Gippsland) Community* are structurally and floristically quite similar and their distributions overlap in some areas. Provided below is a description of each community and discussion of their distribution across the Mornington Peninsula Shire.

### 4.1 *Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains* (EPBC Act-listed)

*Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains* (Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands herein) are listed as critically endangered under the EPBC Act. The following summarises the approved conservation advice for the community (DSEWPC 2012).

#### 4.1.1 Community description and key diagnostic characteristics

Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands are ephemeral wetlands on the lowland plains of Victoria that occur on plains grading into slopes below 500 m ASL. The soils are generally poorly draining, fertile, heavy clays derived from a range of geologies. The community can occur on seasonally-filled drainage lines or depressions, sometimes poorly defined, that are variously categorised as isolated, closed or endorheic<sup>1</sup> systems.

Rainfall is the water source for these wetlands which are not reliant on overbank flooding from riverine systems, making them predominantly freshwater, sometimes brackish, systems. The community typically occurs in areas with a seasonal winter rainfall pattern with mean annual rainfall between 400 – 800 mm/year (but can be lower in the northern edge of its range), with the wetlands typically inundated during winter-spring and dry by late summer.

The vegetation is generally treeless and dominated by a ground layer of native wetland graminoids and/or native wetland forbs. Trees and shrubs can account for up to 10% cover, and are mostly present as fringing or scattered individuals. Graminoid diversity varies and typically includes one or more of the following: Swamp Wallaby-grass *Amphibromus* spp., Poong'ort *Carex tereticaulis*, Bent Grass *Deyeuxia* spp., Sweet Grass *Glyceria* spp., Blown Grass *Lachnagrostis* spp., Common Tussock-grass *Poa labillardierei* var. *labillardierei* and Brown-back Wallaby-grass *Rytidosperma duttonianum*, among others. At least one native forb (preferably more) must be present after inundation. Common genera within the Mornington Peninsula area included Centella *Centella cordifolia*, Pennywort *Hydrocotyle sibthorpioides*, Swamp Goodenia *Goodenia humilis*, Willow Herb *Epilobium* spp., Lobelia *Lobelia* spp., and Running Marsh Flower *Ornduffia reniformis*. Freshwater algae are often present when the wetland is or has recently been wet.

Hydrological modifications may result in the community being present where it was formerly absent; these are included in the listed community if they remain functional natural wetlands and conform to the community description.

---

<sup>1</sup> Endorheic systems are drainage basins that have no outflow to other bodies of water such as rivers.



#### 4.1.2 Condition thresholds

The condition of the community is highly variable due to seasonal factors, particularly rainfall pattern and historic inundation pattern. In a typical wet cycle (such as that leading up to the field surveys for this project), the condition thresholds require the wetland to be consistent with the key diagnostic characteristics described above, and more than 50% of the total ground layer cover (vascular plants) to be dominated by native species characteristic of the Seasonal Herbaceous Wetland ecological community. Different thresholds apply when assessing the condition during prolonged dry periods (these caveats do not apply to the field surveys for this project).

A four-part process is used to determine the condition thresholds (DSEWPC 2012):

- Part A provides thresholds to determine whether the community occurs in that location, and which should be applied when the typical pattern of seasonal wetting and drying is evident. This is likely to occur in most years, and was the case for the field surveys for this project. It is best applied when the wetlands are inundated, or recently wet within a season, noting that some taxa may not have become apparent after recent filling. The wetland also has vegetation cover that has not been recently reduced by disturbance, such as grazing or mowing.
- Part B provides thresholds to determine whether the community occurs in that location, and which should be applied during periods of prolonged drought when the wetlands are dry for an extended time, i.e. more than a year. At this time, many native wetland plants are reduced to desiccated tussocks or lie dormant in the soil as rootstocks or seed banks. The wetland also should not have been recently disturbed, e.g. by grazing.
- Part C provides advice about minimum wetland size for consideration under the EPBC Act.
- Part D is not used to determine whether the community occurs. It provides advice about determining whether a wetland is of very high quality based on the presence of indicator plant species.

Full details of how to apply the thresholds are provided in Appendix 1. As the assessment on the Mornington Peninsula was undertaken during a period of typical wet cycles, the thresholds for prolonged dry conditions (Part B) are not further considered here.

#### 4.1.3 Contra-indicators

Wetlands showing the following characteristics are not part of the listed ecological community as they differ in their hydrology, landscape features and/or characteristic flora species:

- Wetlands dominated by other, often taller native graminoids, commonly associated with more permanent inundation, such as Cumbungi *Typha* spp., Common Reed *Phragmites australis*, Cane Grasses *Eragrostis australasica*/*E. infecunda* or Spike-sedges *Eleocharis* spp.;
- Inland saline or very brackish wetlands with salinity levels of 3000 mg/L or more, and/or a significant presence of halophytic (i.e. salt-tolerant) plant species, such as Australian Salt-grass *Distichlis distichophylla*, Spiny Rush *\*Juncus acutus* subsp. *acutus*, Sea Rush *Juncus kraussii* subsp. *austaliensis*, Water-mats *Lepilaena* (now *Althenia*) spp., Glassworts *Salicornia* spp., Creeping Brookweed *Samolus repens*, Shiny Swamp-mat *Selliera radicans*, Seablite *Suaeda australis* spp. and Glassworts *Tecticornia* spp.

- Wetlands subject to maritime influences (i.e. tidal, estuarine, seaspray impacts) such as Coastal Saltmarshes and wetlands on coastal dune swales that tend to be away from the inland lowland plains and not associated with heavier clay soils;
- Wetlands on very sandy soils rather than clays, that may be associated with a different flora, e.g. a significant cover of Saw-sedges *Gahnia* spp., Leafy Twig-sedge *Cladium procerum* and members of the Restiad family (Restionaceae), and Heath family (Epacridaceae).
- Karst wetlands on limestone or calcarenite-derived substrates where the actions of water and weathering result in deeper pools with permanent to semi-permanent pools.
- Wetlands that are riparian or connected to a riverine system, where their dominant water source is from overbank flooding. This does not include areas subject to atypical extreme flooding events that connect smaller wetlands as this is not considered part of the typical hydrological pattern of the ecological community;
- Shallow wetlands where the water source is from groundwater rather than rainfall. These include fens, peat bogs and springs.

## 4.2 Herb-rich Plains Grassy Wetland (West Gippsland) Community (FFG Act-listed)

### 4.2.1 Community description and key diagnostic characteristics

According to the FFG Act *Characteristics of Threatened Communities* (DELWP 2018c)<sup>2</sup>:

“The *Herb-rich Plains Grassy (West Gippsland) Community* typically occurs in shallow (less than 50 cm deep) seasonal wetlands that fill in winter and spring and are dry by summer. Some may retain water for longer periods, but typically only have surface water for up to six months. The community contains a rich plant association of grasses, sedges and aquatic herbs.

This community is characterized by a strong zonation pattern from emergent sedges, grasses and amphibious herbs in the fringing/littoral zone, through to deeper water dominated by submergent species together with a few sedges. Species typical of the fringing zone, and subject to shallow inundation, include Common Tussock-grass *Poa labillardierei* var. *labillardierei* and/or Soft Twig Sedge *Baumea arthropphylla*, and Common Spike-sedge *Eleocharis acuta*, in association with Brown-back Wallaby-grass *Rytidosperma duttonianum* and Wetland Wallaby-grass *Rytidosperma semiannulare*. Other sedges, including Basket Sedge *Carex tereticaulis*, or Fen Sedge *C. gaudichaudiana* may be locally abundant. This zone also supports a suite of other species including Joint-leaf Rush *Juncus holoschoenus*, Running Marsh-flower *Ornduffia reniformis*, Prickfoot *Eryngium vesiculosum*, Floating Club-sedge *Isolepis fluitans*, Small Loosestrife *Lythrum hyssopifolia*, Poison Lobelia *Lobelia pratioides* and Small Spike-sedge *Eleocharis pusilla*. In ungrazed or infrequently grazed situations, this fringing zone may include Swamp Everlasting *Xerochrysum palustre*, Pale Swamp Everlasting *Coronidium gunnianum*, Milky Beauty Heads *Calocephalus lacteus*, Billy Buttons *Craspedia canens*, and Swamp Daisy *Brachyscome cardiocarpa*. The central zone, when inundated, is dominated by Common Spike-sedge *Eleocharis acuta* in association with Australian Sweet Grass *Glyceria australis* and/or Veined Swamp Wallaby-grass *Amphibromus nervosus*. Other plants that may be abundant in this zone include Water Purslane *Montia australasica*, Running Marsh-flower *Ornduffia reniformis*, Soft Twig-sedge *Baumea arthropphylla*, Soft Bog-sedge

<sup>2</sup> Plant names have been updated to conform to current nomenclature.

*Schoenus tesquorum*, Floating Pondweed *Potamogeton cheesemanii*, Water Ribbons *Cycnogeton procerum*, River Buttercup *Ranunculus inundatus* and Water-milfoil *Myriophyllum* spp. If present, emergent trees of River Red Gum *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* or Swamp Gum *E. ovata* may be scattered throughout the wetland or on higher ground fringing the wetland. Shrubs, where present, tend to be sparse and only on the fringe of the community. These may include Blackwood *Acacia melanoxylon*, Golden Spray *Viminaria juncea*, Swamp Paperbark *Melaleuca ericifolia* and Prickly Tea-tree *Leptospermum continentale*.

It is estimated that less than 70 ha of this community still exist, including degraded areas. Remnants occur at Barnbam Swamp at Lyndhurst, along the fringe of the former Carrum Carrum Swamp, on private land at Braeside Park, and along rail reserves between Dandenong and Cranbourne, Dandenong and Berwick, and Clyde and Tooradin. Remnants of this community continue to be under pressure from ongoing urban development in the eastern and south-eastern growth corridors of Melbourne."

Although the distribution given above suggests the community does not extend onto the Mornington Peninsula, Damien Cook (pers. comm.), who prepared the FFG Act listing nomination for the community, confirmed that it should be extended. He confirmed that suitable sites on the Mornington Peninsula were unknown at the time of preparing the nomination in 1995.

A study by Sinclair (2007) of the very highly depleted indigenous vegetation in residential areas at Safety Beach in the Mornington Peninsula Shire identified two Ecological Vegetation Classes (EVCs) relevant to the present study: EVC 125 Plains Grassy Wetland and EVC 132\_06 Plains Grassland (South Gippsland). Sinclair (2007) also reconstructed the pre-European Safety Beach vegetation based on environmental criteria (soils, hydrology), extant vegetation, and historic survey maps. Our study identified two sites (on vacant allotments) in the same residential area as documented by Sinclair.

#### 4.2.2 Condition thresholds

During the field assessments, patches were included in this community if they met the above community description and the understorey definition of a 'patch' according to DELWP's *Guidelines for the removal, destruction or lopping of native vegetation* (DELWP 2017a). This means an area of vegetation where at least 25% of the total perennial understorey plant cover is native.

#### 4.3 Distribution across Mornington Peninsula Shire

Predicted potential occurrences of the listed wetland communities totalled 5.3 ha. This comprised freshwater wetland Ecological Vegetation Class modelling. The majority of these modelled occurrences could be ruled out if they were located on permanent or near-permanent streams or waterbodies, and by using aerial photography to assess tree cover (if it exceeds the threshold) and disturbance history.

Site assessments revealed just 0.34 ha of suitable wetland habitat that met the requirements of the EPBC Act and/or FFG Act-listed wetland communities. These were located at Point Leo (Bobbanaring Wetland), and one wetland in Somerville (10 Whitneys Road).

These wetlands are under threat of drying out in a warming climate, as well as degradation by weed invasion, and site specific threats such as trampling and slashing (Bobbanaring Wetland) and native shrub encroachment (10 Whitneys Road).

Below is a summary of each of the EPBC Act or FFG Act-listed wetland community occurrences identified across the Mornington Peninsula Shire.



Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



#### 4.3.1 Point Leo: Raws Reserve, Bobbanaring Wetland

Site	Point Leo: Raws Reserve (Bobbanaring Wetland)
Location	Raws Reserve, Western Parade, Point Leo (Figure 8)
Land tenure	Public (0.22 ha)
Size	Approximately 0.22 ha
Vegetation description	Forbs dominate this wetland, primarily consisting of <i>Centella cordifolia</i> and Pennywort <i>Hydrocotyle</i> sp. cf. <i>sibthorpioides</i> (likely to be an undescribed taxon), with other commonly occurring species including Common Blown-grass <i>Lachnagrostis filiformis</i> , Wetland Wallaby-grass <i>Rytidosperma semiannulare</i> , Toad Rush <i>Juncus bufonius</i> and Common Bog-sedge <i>Schoenus apogon</i> . A suite of additional herbaceous species was also present in low abundance, including Swamp Wallaby-grass <i>Amphibromus</i> sp., Swamp Goodenia <i>Goodenia humilis</i> , Varied Raspwort <i>Haloragis heterophylla</i> , Common Spike-sedge <i>Eleocharis acuta</i> , Swamp Mazus <i>Mazus pumilio</i> , Small Loosestrife <i>Lythrum hysopifolia</i> , Mat Grass <i>Hemarthria uncinata</i> , Water Plantain <i>Alisma plantago-aquatica</i> and Brooklime <i>Gratiola</i> sp. Annual and perennial exotic grasses and other herbaceous weeds were variously sparse to common.
EPBC Act criteria	<p><b>Condition Thresholds</b></p> <p>Part A: Wetland is consistent with the key diagnostic characteristics and has 50% or more of the total vascular plant cover dominated by indigenous species. Though not dominated by species typically expected in this community, the suite of species identified suggests the listed community is present, and represented as a higher rainfall version of the community (Damien Cook, pers. comm.; Doug Frood, pers. comm.).</p> <p>Part C: Wetland is greater than 0.1 ha.</p> <p>Part D: Fewer than three of the native plant species indicative of very high quality and low-disturbance sites were observed.</p> <p>Outcome: The listed community is present (Parts A and C), though not considered to be “very high” quality based on the lack of indicator species (Part D).</p>
FFG Act criteria	The vegetation and topographic context of Bobbanaring Wetland is consistent with the FFG Act-listed community description. At the time of preparing the FFG Act-listing nomination for the community in 1995, Damien Cook did not know of this wetland. As part of the consultation process for this project, Cook confirmed that the site is consistent with the listed community and would have been included in the nomination if its occurrence was known at the time (Damien Cook, pers. comm.). As such, Bobbanaring Wetland does form part of the FFG Act-listed Herb-rich Plains Grassy Wetland (West Gippsland) Community and the listed EPBC Act Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands.
Threats	The lack of recognition that this wetland is of ecological value is an inherent threat. Other threats include weed invasion; trampling in particular by campers; mowing while ground is muddy or when plants are flowering/setting seed.
	

Final 3

34

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire




**Figure 8** EPBC Act and FFG Act-listed seasonal wetland communities; Point Leo: Raws Reserve (Bobbanaring Wetland).

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



#### 4.3.2 Somerville: 10 Whitneys Road

Site	Somerville: 10 Whitneys Road
Location	Wetland adjoining roadside at 10 Whitneys Road, Somerville (Figure 9).
Land tenure	Council land (c. 0.12 ha)
Size	Approximately 0.12 ha
Vegetation description	The drawdown area of this wetland is dominated by Common Blown-grass <i>Lachnagrostis filiformis</i> with a scattering of Slender Knotweed <i>Persicaria decipiens</i> . In areas of prolonged inundation, Common Water-ribbons <i>Cychnogeton procerum</i> dominates before leading into open water or mud. The wetland is surrounded by Manuka <i>Leptospermum scoparium</i> scrub and planted Radiata Pine * <i>Pinus radiata</i> . Exotic grasses and other herbaceous weeds are present, generally in low abundance.
EPBC Act criteria	<p><b>Condition Thresholds</b></p> <p>Part A: Wetland is consistent with the key diagnostic characteristics and has 50% or more of the total vascular plant cover dominated by species characteristic of the community (primarily Common Blown-grass <i>Lachnagrostis filiformis</i>).</p> <p>Part C: Wetland is greater than 0.1 ha and also adjoins other native vegetation</p> <p>Part D: Fewer than three of the native plant species indicative of very high quality and low disturbed sites were observed.</p> <p>Outcome: The listed community is present (Parts A and C), though not considered to be “very high” quality based on the lack of indicator species (Part D).</p>
FFG Act criteria	Dominant species (Common Blown-grass <i>Lachnagrostis filiformis</i> ) does not align with floristics of the FFG-listed community so this wetland is probably not considered part of the FFG-listed community.
Threats	Shrub encroachment from adjoining vegetation; weed invasion.
	



Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



Figure 9 EPBC Act and FFG Act-listed seasonal wetland communities; Somerville: 10 Whitneys Road and Gordon Rolfe Reserve.

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



#### 4.3.3 Somerville: Gordon Rolfe Reserve

Site	Somerville: Gordon Rolfe Reserve
Location	Gordon Rolfe Reserve, corner Yaringa Road and Iluka Road, Somerville (Figure 9).
Land tenure	Public (c. 0.03 ha, and council land (c. 2.69 ha)
Size	Approximately 2.72 ha
Vegetation description	<p>Perimeter dominated by Common Blown-grass <i>Lachnagrostis filiformis</i> and Running Marsh-flower <i>Ornduffia reniformis</i> amongst the abundant Tall Sedge <i>Carex appressa</i>; interior dominated by Common Water-ribbons <i>Cycnogeton procerum</i>. Other common or co-dominant species include: Perennial Blown-grass <i>Lachnagrostis</i> sp., Australian Lilaopsis <i>Lilaopsis polyantha</i>, Centella <i>Centella cordifolia</i>, Shining Pennywort <i>Hydrocotyle sibthorpioides</i>, Small River Buttercup <i>Ranunculus amphitrichus</i>, Tall Rush <i>Juncus procerus</i>, Tall Spike-sedge <i>Eleocharis sphacelata</i> with occasional Pithy Saw-sedge <i>Lepidosperma longitudinale</i>.</p> <p>Exotic grasses and other herbaceous weeds are present in low abundance, primarily occurring around the perimeter of the wetland.</p>
EPBC Act criteria	<p><b>Condition thresholds</b></p> <p>Part A: Wetland is consistent with the key diagnostic characteristics and has 50% or more of the total vascular plant cover dominated by species characteristic of the community (primarily Common Water-ribbons <i>Cycnogeton procerum</i>, Common Blown-grass <i>Lachnagrostis filiformis</i> and Running Marsh-flower <i>Ornduffia reniformis</i>). The sediments of this wetland are sandy loams derived from Quaternary sediments, not the fertile clay soils of the listed community. Otherwise the key characteristics generally conform (Damien Cook, pers. comm.).</p> <p>Part C: Wetland totals 2.72 ha (greater than the minimum 0.1 ha required) and also adjoins other native vegetation.</p> <p>Part D: More than three of the native plant species indicative of very high quality and low disturbed sites occur there.</p> <p>Outcome: On balance, although the floristic composition of the wetland broadly agrees with the listed item, the presence of some species (e.g. <i>Carex appressa</i>, <i>Ranunculus amphitrichus</i>, <i>Lachnagrostis</i> sp. (perennial)) indicates wetter conditions than those encountered in seasonal wetlands. In non-drought years the wetlands would be expected to retain water throughout the year, i.e. inconsistent with a seasonal wetland. Additionally, the substrate – sandy loam – differs from the clay soils of the listed item. We believe that these characteristics exclude the wetland in Gordon Rolfe Reserve from conforming with Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowlands. That said, this is a very important wetland of high conservation value within the Mornington Peninsula Shire.</p>
FFG Act criteria	The vegetation and topographic context of the wetland is consistent with the FFG Act-listed community description, though the community description does not discuss landform or geology. As the wetland is considered somewhat atypical of the EPBC Act-listed community, it is likely that this will also be the case for the FFG Act-listed community, though without further detail it is difficult to say.
Threats	Weed invasion.

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



Site	Somerville: Gordon Rolfe Reserve
	



## 5 EPBC Act and FFG Act-listed grassland communities

The EPBC Act-listed *Natural Damp Grasslands of the Victorian Coastal Plain* ecological community and FFG Act-listed *Plains Grassland (Gippsland Plain) Community* are synonymous, the FFG Act version being effectively subsumed in the EPBC Act-listed item. Provided below is a description of each community and discussion of their distribution across the Mornington Peninsula Shire.

### 5.1 *Natural Damp Grasslands of the Victorian Coastal Plain* (EPBC Act-listed)

*Natural Damp Grasslands of the Victorian Coastal Plain* (Natural Damp Grassland herein) are listed as critically endangered under the EPBC Act. It coincides with the FFG Act-listed Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community. The following summarises the approved conservation advice for the community (DE 2015).

#### 5.1.1 Community description and key diagnostic characteristics

Natural Damp Grasslands comprise grasslands and occasional open grassy woodlands with scattered trees and shrubs occurring on the South East Coastal Plain Interim Biogeographical Regionalisation of Australia (IBRA) bioregion. The ecological community generally occurs on poorly drained fertile clay soils of Quaternary origin, at elevations less than 100 metres above sea level. The heavy grey silty-loamy soils may be derived from floodplain or swamp deposits, and are often damp and sometimes waterlogged, and influenced by moisture from local rainfall, surface flows from local creeks or runoff from surrounding land, and occasionally groundwater.

The community is dominated by tussock grasses including Kangaroo Grass *Themeda triandra* on the drier sites or Common Tussock-grass *Poa labillardierei* var. *labillardierei* on wetter sites. Other graminoids and forbs occur, with species composition depending on season and moisture availability. Commonly occurring species include: Mat Grass *Hemarthria uncinata* var. *uncinata*, Weeping Grass *Microlaena stipoides* var. *stipoides*, Smooth Wallaby-grass *Rytidosperma laeve*, Wetland Wallaby-grass *Rytidosperma semiannulare*, Veined Spear-grass *Austrostipa rudis* and Blown Grasses *Lachnagrostis* spp. Other graminoids such as Mat-rushes, sedges and rushes may be present, along with an assortment of lilies and other herbs. Low to prostrate shrubs such as Creeping Bossiaea *Bossiaea prostrata* may also be occasionally present.

In wetter areas, the community may intergrade with seasonal wetlands showing an increased presence of more indicative wetland species such as Swamp Wallaby-grasses *Amphibromus* spp., Spike-sedges *Eleocharis* spp., Twig-sedges *Baumea* spp., Poong'ort *Carex tereticaulis*, Swamp Billy-buttons *Craspedia paludicola*, Poison Lobelia *Lobelia pratioides*, Floating Club-sedge *Isolepis fluitans* or Prickfoot *Eryngium vesiculosum*. In more brackish sites, a component of halophytic species as well as a range of the herbs characteristic of non-brackish damper grasslands may be present.

Trees and large shrubs are generally absent to very sparse, occurring as scattered individuals or along grassland fringes, or wetter depressions or drainage lines within the grassland. They typically include eucalypts associated with damp sites such as Manna Gum *Eucalyptus viminalis* or Swamp Gum *E. ovata* var. *ovata* (but not Gippsland Red Gum *E. tereticornis* subsp. *mediana*), along with Drooping Sheoak *Allocasuarina verticillata*, Blackwood *Acacia melanoxylon*, Black Wattle *A. mearnsii*, and historically the tree form of Silver Banksia *Banksia marginata*.

The National listing focuses on the most functional, relatively natural patches that are in relatively good condition. Patches that do not meet the minimum condition thresholds are excluded from EPBC Act protection. However, it is recognised that these areas may still retain important natural values and should be included in recovery and management efforts that may result in improvements to the point that they fulfil the minimum condition thresholds. From the Approved Conservation Advice (DE 2015), a patch must include the following key diagnostic characteristics to be considered the ecological community:

- 1) It occurs within the South East Coastal Plain IBRA bioregion and is associated with seasonally damp sites,  
AND
- 2) The vegetation structure is a tussock grassland in which:
  - trees and larger shrubs (>1 metre tall) are sparse to absent, such that their projective foliage cover is 5% or less across the grassland patch; and
  - the dominant feature is a ground layer primarily comprised of herbaceous species.
 AND
- 3) The ground layer of the patch must contain (based on current or previous reliable surveys at the site) four or more ground layer species from the indicative list at Table 1 [below], including at least one of the key grass species *Themeda triandra* Kangaroo Grass and/or *Poa labillardierei* var. *labillardierei* Common Tussock-grass.

**Table 2 Characteristic flora species for the Natural Damp Grasslands of the Victorian Coastal Plain (Source: DE 2015).**

Note: a minimum diversity of four species from this table is required for the community to be considered present.

Taxon name	Common Name	Taxon name	Common Name
<b>Grasses</b>		<b>Other herbs</b>	
<i>Deyeuxia quadriseta</i>	Reed Bent-grass	<i>Acaena novae-zelandiae</i>	Bidgee-widgee
<i>Hemarthria uncinata</i> var. <i>uncinata</i>	Mat Grass	<i>Burchardia umbellata</i>	Milkmaids
<i>Lachnagrostis aemula</i>	Leafy Blown-grass	<i>Calocephalus lacteus</i>	Milky Beauty-heads
<i>Lachnagrostis filiformis</i>	Common Blown-grass	<i>Centella cordifolia</i>	Centella
<i>Pentapogon quadrifidus</i>	Five-awned Spear-grass	<i>Dichondra repens</i>	Kidney-weed
<i>Poa labillardierei</i> var. <i>labillardierei</i>	Common Tussock-grass	<i>Eryngium vesiculosum</i>	Prickfoot
<i>Rytidosperma laeve</i>	Smooth Wallaby-grass	<i>Haloragis heterophylla</i>	Varied Raspwort
<i>Rytidosperma semiannulare</i>	Wetland Wallaby-grass	<i>Leptorhynchos tenuifolius</i>	Wiry Buttons
<i>Themeda triandra</i>	Kangaroo Grass	<i>Lythrum hyssopifolia</i>	Small Loosestrife
<b>Rushes and sedges</b>		<i>Oxalis exilis</i>	Shady Wood-sorrel
<i>Juncus subsecundus</i>	Finger Rush	<i>Tricoryne elatior</i>	Yellow Rush-lily
<i>Lomandra longifolia</i> subsp. <i>longifolia</i>	Spiny-headed Mat-rush	<i>Veronica gracilis</i>	Slender Speedwell
<i>Schoenus apogon</i>	Common Bog-sedge		

### Condition thresholds

The minimum condition thresholds for natural Damp Grasslands are:

- 30% or more of the perennial ground layer vegetation cover comprises native species; and
- The minimum patch size for the ecological community is 0.04 hectares.

#### 5.1.2 Contra-indicators

The presence of the following species or features indicates that a patch is not the Natural Damp Grasslands of the Victorian Coastal Plain:

- Gippsland Red-gum *Eucalyptus tereticornis* subsp. *mediana*. This tree is characteristic of the Central Gippsland Plain and is associated with grassy communities that are drier in nature, notably the Gippsland Red Gum (*Eucalyptus tereticornis* subsp. *mediana*) Grassy Woodland and Associated Native Grassland.
- A substantial presence of halophytic species, e.g. *Sarcocornia* [now *Salicornia*] *quinqueflora* Beaded Glasswort, *Disphyma crassifolium* Rounded Noon-flower in association with an absence of glycophytic herbs. These are associated with saltmarshes, estuarine flats or other saline or brackish sites and are classified as different Ecological Vegetation Classes (EVCs), e.g. EVC 914 Estuarine Flats Grassland. However, note that the Brackish Grassland variant of the community includes a component of halophytic species but in association with species characteristic of the Victorian Coastal Plains Grassland.
- Grasslands derived from cleared woodland or heathland, for instance EVC 55 Plains Grassy Woodland, EVC 175 Grassy Woodland, or EVC 793 Damp Heathy Woodland where the canopy has been removed but the understorey remains intact.
- Grasslands with higher (more than 10%) cover of small to medium shrubs, that may be considered heathland communities rather than grassland, e.g. EVC 710 Damp Heathland.
- Grasslands associated with calcareous sands and loams (e.g. on the Yanakie Isthmus) or coastal grasslands on dune swales.

### 5.2 Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community (FFG Act-listed)

Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community is listed under the FFG Act. It coincides with the EPBC Act-listed Natural Damp Grasslands of the Victorian Coastal Plain community.

#### 5.2.1 Community description and key diagnostic characteristics

According to the FFG Act *Characteristics of Threatened Communities* (DELWP 2018c):

“The Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community varies in structure from closed tussock grassland to open woodland. Its original vegetation structure is likely to have been open woodland that included areas of very sparsely-treed tussock grassland with shrubby zones associated with drainage lines.

Grass swards in this community are dominated by Kangaroo Grass (*Themeda triandra*) and Mat Grass (*Hemarthria uncinata* var. *uncinata*) on drier sites, and Common Tussock-grass (*Poa labillardieri* var. *labillardieri*) on wetter sites. Characteristic species include Common Blowgrass (*Agrostis avenacea*, now *Lachnagrostis filiformis*), Smooth Wallaby-grass (*Rytidosperma laeve*),



Heath Wallaby-grass (*Rytidosperma semiannulare*), Mat Grass (*Hemarthria uncinata* var. *uncinata*), Finger Rush (*Juncus subsecundus*), Common Bog Sedge (*Schoenus apogon*), Common Tussock-grass (*Poa labillardierei* var. *labillardierei*) and Leafy Blown-grass (*Lachnagrostis aemula*). Where trees occur they include a sparse cover of Manna Gum (*Eucalyptus viminalis*), Drooping She-oak (*Allocasuarina verticillata*), Blackwood (*Acacia melanoxylon*) and Black Wattle (*A. mearnsii*), while shrub species recorded include Golden Spray (*Viminaria juncea*), Swamp Paperbark (*Melaleuca ericifolia*) and Prickly Tea-tree (*Leptospermum continentale*).

This community type occurs in places on the Gippsland plains between the Yarram region, between Seaspray and Welshpool, on the east and the top of Western Port Bay on the west."

### 5.2.2 Condition thresholds

During the field assessments, patches were included in this community if they met the above community description and the understorey definition of a 'patch' according to DELWP's *Guidelines for the removal, destruction or lopping of native vegetation* (DELWP 2017a). This means an area of vegetation where at least 25% of the total perennial understorey plant cover is native.

### 5.3 Distribution across Mornington Peninsula Shire

A total of 443 ha of vegetation potentially referable to the Natural Damp Grasslands and Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Communities was identified for field validation. To model the potential occurrence of suitable habitat, existing EVC mapping for grassland and grassy woodland vegetation communities on alluvial soils was used, along with comments by workshop participants.

The vast majority of the modelled habitat was found to have a woody canopy of eucalypts or understorey trees/shrubs, excluding it from the listed grassland communities. Many other areas comprised exotic vegetation, particularly in the form of pasture. In total, 12.64 ha of grassland vegetation that qualified as either or both of the listed communities was identified. Of these, only the grasslands at Tootgarook Swamp were dominated by Common Tussock-grass *Poa labillardierei* var. *labillardierei*, with all other remnants being dominated by Kangaroo Grass *Themeda triandra*. These included grasslands along the Mornington Railway Line, at Safety Beach and Point Leo. The largest patch identified totalled just 2.95 ha at 5 St Elmos Close, Capel Sound. Two sites carrying grassland that are not considered part of the listed communities are discussed in Section 5.4.

Clearing of habitat for agriculture and residential development has historically been the greatest threat to the grassland communities on the Peninsula. For the small fragments that remain, the threats are many and varied, ranging from clearing for residential developments and infrastructure (e.g. freeways), plantings and encroachment of native woody vegetation, weed invasion, and trampling by recreational users. Given their significance, high priority should be given to protecting these critically endangered grasslands to ensure they remain intact into the future.

Below is a summary of each of the EPBC Act or FFG Act-listed grassland community occurrences identified across the Mornington Peninsula Shire.

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



### 5.3.1 Point Leo: Raws Reserve (Bobbanaring Wetland) and Point Leo Foreshore Campground

Site	Point Leo: Raws Reserve (Bobbanaring Wetland) and Point Leo Foreshore Campground
Location	<p>Two locations within Point Leo (Figure 10):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Raws Reserve, surrounded by Western Parade and an unnamed internal loop road, with Point Leo Surf Life Saving Club to the west and Point Leo Boat Club to the east.</li> <li>Point Leo Foreshore Campground between Point Leo Road and East Creek, slightly northwest of Lesley Avenue.</li> </ul>
Land tenure	Public (c. 0.48 ha)
Size	Approximately 0.48 ha
Vegetation description	<p>Surrounding the Seasonal Herbaceous Wetland within Raws Reserve, Kangaroo Grass <i>Themeda triandra</i> dominates some sections of mown grass with a diversity of herbaceous species intermingled, including Mat Grass <i>Hemarthria uncinata</i>, Wallaby Grasses <i>Rytidosperma</i> spp., Golden Weather-glass <i>Hypoxis hygrometrica</i>, Kidney Weed <i>Dichondra repens</i> and Shade Wool-sorrel <i>Oxalis exilis</i>.</p> <p>This is a similar floristic composition to the Kangaroo Grass <i>Themeda</i> dominated grassland adjoining East Creek within the Point Leo Foreshore Campground. Trees and shrubs have recruited or been planted in this area reducing the extent of the grassland.</p> <p>Annual and perennial exotic grasses and other herbaceous weeds are common in both areas of grassland.</p> <p>Additional areas of Kangaroo Grass <i>Themeda</i> were also observed along East Creek amongst planted and naturally recruiting trees and shrubs. This area, though likely former grassland, is now a woodland habitat and as such is not considered part of the grassland vegetation. With careful removal of the woody vegetation, this change could be reversed, restoring the grassland habitat.</p>
EPBC Act criteria	<p>Point Leo lies within the South East Coastal Plains IBRA bioregion and the Kangaroo Grass dominated grasslands identified consist of few to no woody trees or shrubs. They occur on alluvial sediments adjoining either Bobbanaring Wetland or East Creek. Adequate diversity was observed in most, but not all, patches of Kangaroo Grass, with most also achieving the minimum 30% native vegetation cover and minimum patch size of 0.04 ha. These areas are considered to form part of the EPBC Act-listed Natural Damp Grasslands community.</p> <p>Some areas did not meet the minimum diversity or patch size requirements and as such have been mapped as Potential Natural Damp Grasslands habitat.</p>
FFG Act criteria	<p>The grassland areas mapped all meet the FFG Act-listed community description and the minimum native vegetation cover requirements for a patch, so are considered to be part of the FFG Act-listed Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community.</p>
Threats	<p>Inappropriate/too frequent mowing regime; weed invasion; trampling; and soil disturbance associated with park use by people.</p>

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



Site	Point Leo: Raws Reserve (Bobbanaring Wetland) and Point Leo Foreshore Campground	
		

Point Leo Foreshore Campground

Raws Reserve



Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire




**Figure 10 EPBC Act and FFG Act-listed grassland communities; Point Leo: Raws Reserve (Bobbanaring Wetland) and Point Leo Foreshore Campground.**

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



### 5.3.2 Mornington Railway Line

Site	Mornington Railway Line
Location	Mornington Railway Line between Bungower Road, Mornington, to Moorooduc Highway, Mount Eliza (Figure 11)
Land tenure	Private (c. 0.28 ha)
Size	Approximately 0.28 ha
Vegetation description	<p>Kangaroo Grass <i>Themeda triandra</i> dominated grassland with adequate herbaceous diversity in all patches, including Wattle Mat-rush <i>Lomandra filiformis</i>, Chocolate Lily <i>Arthropodium strictum</i>, Shade Wood-sorrel <i>Oxalis exilis</i>, Common Raspwort <i>Gonocarpus tetragynus</i> among others. Annual and perennial exotic grasses and other herbaceous weeds are common.</p> <p>In some adjoining areas, recent and past plantings and natural recruitment of trees and shrubs have changed the Kangaroo Grass <i>Themeda triandra</i> dominated grassland vegetation to a woodland with lower Kangaroo Grass cover. With careful management of the woody vegetation, this change could potentially be reversed, restoring the grassland habitat structure.</p>
EPBC Act criteria	<p>Mornington is located in the South East Coastal Plains IBRA bioregion. The Kangaroo Grass dominated grassland areas mapped have few to no woody species (areas with woody species have been excluded). All patches mapped comprised the requisite diversity and native vegetation cover, and one met the minimum size requirements of 0.04 ha, qualifying it as the EPBC Act-listed Natural Damp Grassland community.</p> <p>The remaining patches met all requirements of the EPBC Act-listed community, with the exception of the minimum size requirement (i.e. &lt;0.04 ha). As such these areas are considered to be potential Natural Damp Grassland habitat.</p>
FFG Act criteria	All patches of Kangaroo Grass dominated grassland identified along the Mornington Railway Line meet the requirements of the FFG Act-listed Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community.
Threats	Plantings and natural recruitment of woody species; trampling; weed invasion; potential disturbance by railway maintenance works.
	



Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire

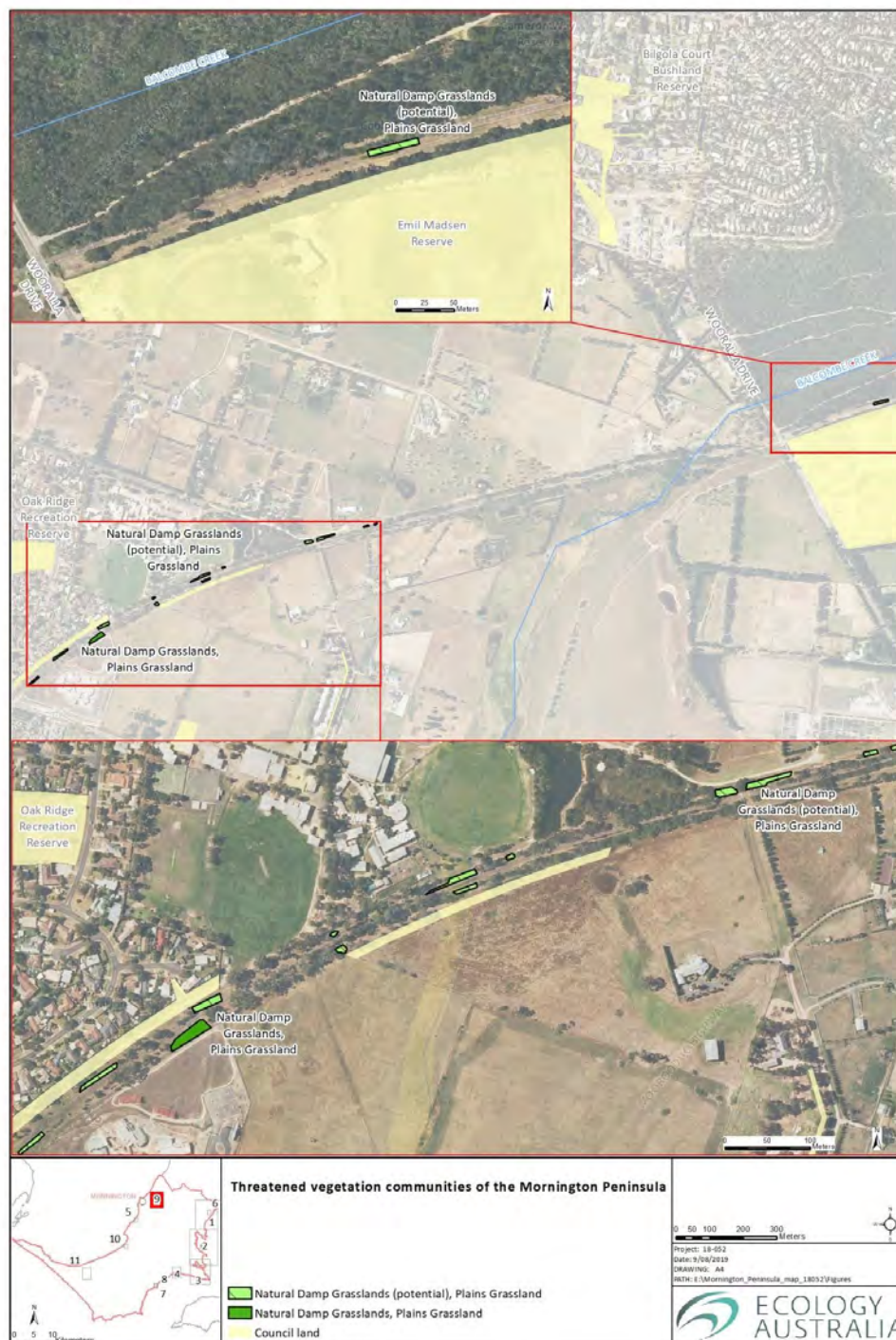




Figure 11 EPBC Act and FFG Act-listed grassland communities; Mornington Railway Line.



Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



### 5.3.3 Safety Beach: Woodlands Grove

Site	Safety Beach: Woodlands Grove
Location	30 and 41 Woodlands Grove, Safety Beach (Figure 12).
Land tenure	Private (c. 0.22 ha)
Size	Approximately 0.22 ha
Vegetation description	The grassland at 30 Woodlands Grove was dominated by Kangaroo Grass <i>Themeda triandra</i> , while the grassland at 41 Woodlands Grove comprised a mixture of Kangaroo Grass <i>Themeda</i> and/or Wallaby Grasses <i>Rytidosperma</i> spp. Herbaceous diversity was moderate to high with commonly occurring species including Wallaby Grasses <i>Rytidosperma</i> spp., Common Raspwort <i>Gonocarpus tetragynus</i> , Shade Wood-sorrel <i>Oxalis exilis</i> , Sheep's Burr <i>Acaena</i> sp., <i>Hypericum gramineum</i> , Varied Raspwort <i>Haloragis heterophylla</i> , Creeping Bossiaea <i>Bossiaea prostrata</i> , Onion Orchid <i>Microtis</i> sp., Sun Orchid <i>Thelymitra</i> spp. and Mat Grass <i>Hemarthria uncinata</i> . Annual and perennial exotic grasses and other herbaceous weeds were common.
EPBC Act criteria	The Woodlands Grove grasslands are located in the South East Coastal Plains IBRA bioregion and have few to no trees or shrubs. The better quality grassland at 30 Woodlands Grove was dominated by Kangaroo Grass and had well over the threshold of 30% cover of indigenous plants, minimum required diversity of four species, and patch size greater than 0.04 ha. As such the grassland on this property qualifies as the EPBC Act-listed Natural Damp Grasslands Community. The grassland at 41 Woodlands Grove is in slightly poorer condition with less Kangaroo Grass cover, and less native vegetation cover overall. Although adequate diversity was observed and the patch size exceeded the minimum 0.04 ha, the grassland for the most part was not dominated by Kangaroo Grass so is not considered to be part of the EPBC Act-listed community.
FFG Act criteria	The grassland at 30 Woodlands Grove satisfies the requirements of the FFG-listed community and is considered part of that community. For the Wallaby Grass and Kangaroo Grass-dominated grasslands at 41 Woodlands Grove, overall the vegetation satisfies the minimum native vegetation cover requirements, and Kangaroo Grass is a codominant of the vegetation so it qualifies as the FFG Act-listed community. However it should be noted that it was borderline with regards to Kangaroo Grass cover at the time of the assessment.
Threats	Inappropriate mowing regime; weed invasion; disturbance from adjoining residents.
<div>   </div>	

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire

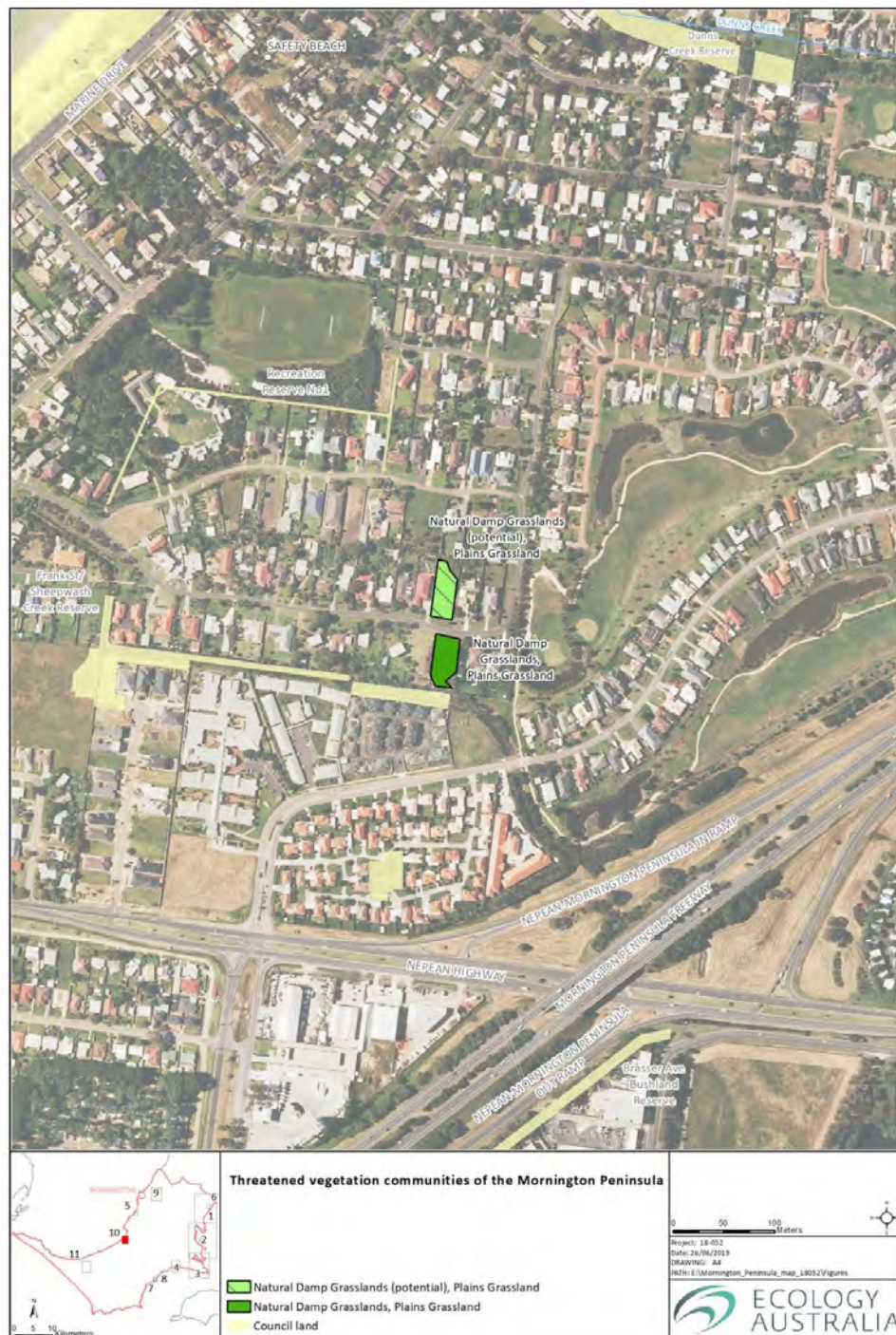


Figure 12 EPBC Act and FFG Act-listed grassland communities; Safety Beach: Woodlands Grove.

Final 3

50

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire




#### 5.3.4 Boneo: Tootgarook Swamp

Site	Boneo: Tootgarook Swamp
Location	Tootgarook Swamp occurs in Boneo and Capel Sound, primarily south of Hiscocks Road, east of Truemans Road, west of Boneo Road and primarily north of Browns Road (with the exception of a small patch to the south of Browns Road, east of Eagle Ridge Golf Course) (Figure 13)
Land tenure	Private (c. 10.7 ha) and council land (c. 1 ha)
Size	Approximately 11.7 ha
Vegetation description	Common Tussock-grass <i>Poa labillardierei</i> var. <i>labillardierei</i> with very scattered occurrences of forbs such as Bidgee-widgee <i>Acaena novae-zelandiae</i> , Angled Lobelia <i>Lobelia anceps</i> and/or Mat Grass <i>Hemarthria uncinata</i> . Annual and perennial exotic grasses and other herbaceous weeds that thrive in a seasonally damp environment are common.
EPBC Act criteria	<p>Tootgarook Swamp lies within the South East Coastal Plains IBRA bioregion. Few to no woody trees or shrubs occur within the Common Tussock-grass <i>Poa labillardierei</i> var. <i>labillardierei</i> dominated grassland. The soils are seasonally damp due to the influence of ground water and surface water from the swamp.</p> <p>A small number of the Natural Damp Grassland remnants within Tootgarook Swamp met the minimum thresholds for native vegetation cover (<math>\geq 30\%</math>) and diversity (four or more indigenous species were recorded during the site assessment). Of these, most (79%) met the minimum size requirement of 0.04 ha.</p> <p>Patches that did not meet the minimum diversity, minimum native vegetation cover or minimum size requirements have been mapped as Potential Natural Damp Grassland habitat. In this context 'potential' means that effective management intervention may lift the diversity, vegetation cover or minimum size requirements to conform with the listed communities.</p> <p>Patches that have been slashed too frequently and no longer meet the native vegetation cover threshold also did not meet the FFG Act community condition threshold. These are also depicted as Potential Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community.</p>
FFG Act criteria	Most patches meet the criteria for the FFG-listed Plains Grassland (South Gippsland) Community, but with a few exceptions where the cover of Common tussock-grass <i>Poa labillardierei</i> var. <i>labillardierei</i> was insufficient to meet the requirements of a patch (i.e. $< 25\%$ cover); these areas have been mapped as Potential habitat for the FFG Act-listed community.
Threats	<p>Clearing of vegetation for residential developments and road construction, slashing weed invasion and soil disturbance are the biggest threats to the grasslands of Tootgarook Swamp.</p> <p>Removal of the grasslands should be avoided where possible given their significance as the only remaining Common Tussock-grass <i>Poa labillardierei</i> var. <i>labillardierei</i> dominated grasslands left in the Mornington Peninsula Shire.</p> <p>Slashing should be avoided in all areas dominated by Common tussock-grass. Some adjoining areas that have a low cover of Common Tussock-grass due to slashing have not been mapped. These areas can be readily identified on-ground and the exotic grasses can be brush-cut around the <i>Poa</i> tussocks, rather than the area being slashed or mown.</p>



Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



Site	Boneo: Tootgarook Swamp
	



Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



## 5.4 Notable sites that do not form part of the listed grassland communities

### 5.4.1 Flinders coastline gullies

Site	Flinders coastline gullies
Location	Coastal headlands between Tea Tree Creek to Glenvale Road, Flinders (not mapped).
Land tenure	Public (c. 0.61 ha) and private (c. 0.09 ha)
Size	Approximately 0.70 ha
Vegetation description	<p>Patches of Kangaroo Grass <i>Themeda triandra</i> lined several of the waterway gullies along the Flinders coastline with a low diversity of herbaceous species such as Weeping Grass <i>Microlaena stipoides</i>, Wattle Mat-rush <i>Lomandra filiformis</i> subsp. <i>filiformis</i>, Common Grass-sedge <i>Carex breviculmis</i>, Bidgee-widgee <i>Acaena novae-zelandiae</i>, Shade Wood-sorrel <i>Oxalis exilis</i>, and Twining Glycine <i>Glycine clandestina</i>.</p> <p>Annual and perennial exotic grasses and other herbaceous weeds are common.</p>
EPBC Act criteria	<p>The Flinders coastline lies within the South East Coastal Plains IBRA bioregion. Few to no woody trees or shrubs occur within the grassland areas where Kangaroo Grass <i>Themeda triandra</i> dominates.</p> <p>All patches are associated with the sloping gully sides above waterways, retained adequate diversity, ≥30% native vegetation cover and are patches greater than 0.04 ha.</p> <p>However, the Flinders coastline has an underlying geology of older Tertiary volcanics (Geoscience 2019) rather than “fertile clay soils of Quaternary origin” as described in the Approved Conservation Advice (DE 2015). As such, this area does not qualify as the EPBC Act-listed Natural Damp Grasslands community.</p>
FFG Act criteria	<p>The FFG Act-listed community is described as being “associated with drainage lines”, with no other information regarding the soils and hydrology. As the Kangaroo Grass dominated patches occur along gully slopes above waterways along the Flinders coastline, they could be considered part of the FFG-listed community given their floristic composition.</p> <p>However, the consensus of expert ecological opinion is that this area should not qualify as the FFG-listed community as the substrate is supposed to be alluvial or fluvial and sediments in this area would have once formed part of the grassy woodlands of the southern coastline.</p>
Threats	Trampling (particularly the patch near Tea Tree Creek); too frequent mowing (for the patch off Glenvale Road, Flinders); weed invasion.



Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



#### 5.4.3 Tuerong: Bittern Reservoir

Site	Tuerong: Bittern Reservoir
Location	Slashed area on the northern slope of Bittern Reservoir, south of Hodgins Road, Tuerong (not mapped).
Land tenure	Public (c. 0.38 ha)
Size	Approximately 0.38 ha
Vegetation description	Kangaroo Grass <i>Themeda triandra</i> dominated grassland with a suite of indigenous herbaceous species including Wattle Mat-rush <i>Lomandra filiformis</i> subsp. <i>filiformis</i> , Common Love-grass <i>Eragrostis brownii</i> , Common Raspwort <i>Gonocarpus tetragynus</i> , Yellow Rush-lily <i>Tricoryne elatior</i> and Creeping Bossiaea <i>Bossiaea prostrata</i> . Annual and perennial exotic grasses and other herbaceous weeds were common.
EPBC Act criteria	The site lies within the South East Coastal Plains IBRA bioregion. Few to no woody trees or shrubs occur within the grassland areas where Kangaroo Grass dominates. All patches retained adequate diversity, ≥30% native vegetation cover and are patches greater than 0.04 ha. However, this location is likely former woodland and is not situated on the appropriate geology to be considered part of the listed community.
FFG Act criteria	This site is not considered part of the FFG-listed community as the sediments are not alluvial or fluvial, and this area is likely to be former woodland.
Threats	Inappropriate slashing regime (too frequent or when soils are wet); weed invasion; trampling.

## 6 References

- BMT (2018) Tootgarook Wetland Management Plan. Unpublished report prepared by M South for Mornington Peninsula Shire (BMT WBM Pty Ltd: Melbourne).
- Carr G (2012) Overview of coastal saltmarsh and mangrove vegetation in Victoria. In 'Estuary plants and what's happening to them in south-east Australia'. (Eds. G Sainty, J Hosking, G Carr and P Adam) pp. 377-397. (Stainty and Associates, Potts Point, NSW).
- DE (2015) Approved Conservation Advice (including listing advice) for the Natural Damp Grassland of the Victorian Coastal Plains. (Department of the Environment: Canberra).
- DELWP (2017a) Guidelines for the removal, destruction or lopping of native vegetation. (Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning: Melbourne).
- DELWP (2017b) Western Port Ramsar Site Management Plan. (Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning: East Melbourne).
- DELWP (2018a) Victorian Biodiversity Atlas database. Available at <http://www.depi.vic.gov.au/environment-and-wildlife/biodiversity/victorian-biodiversity-atlas> (accessed: August 2018).
- DELWP (2018b) NatureKit database. Available at [maps.biodiversity.vic.gov.au/viewer/?viewer=NatureKit](http://maps.biodiversity.vic.gov.au/viewer/?viewer=NatureKit) (accessed: August 2018).
- DELWP (2018c) Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988 – Threatened List: Characteristics of Threatened Communities. Available at: [https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/\\_data/assets/pdf\\_file/0018/50418/Flora-and-Fauna-Guarantee-Characteristics-of-Threatened-Communities-.pdf](https://www.environment.vic.gov.au/_data/assets/pdf_file/0018/50418/Flora-and-Fauna-Guarantee-Characteristics-of-Threatened-Communities-.pdf) Accessed: November 2018.
- DEPI (2013) The impact of Melbourne's growth on 'seasonal herbaceous wetlands (freshwater) of the temperate lowland plains' – Melbourne Strategic Assessment. (Department of Environment and Primary Industries: East Melbourne).
- DEPI (2014) Advisory list of rare or threatened plants in Victoria – 2014 (Department of Environment and Primary Industries: East Melbourne).
- DSEWPC (2012) Approved Conservation Advice for the Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains. (Department of Sustainability, Environment, Water, Population and Communities: Canberra).
- DSEWPC (2013) Conservation Advice for Subtropical and Temperate Coastal Saltmarsh. (Department of Sustainability, Environment, Water, Population and Communities: Canberra).
- Ecology Australia (2016) Mornington Peninsula Shire Biodiversity Conservation Plan: State of Biodiversity. Unpublished report prepared by B Schmidt, M Dell, D Quin and K Stevenson for Mornington Peninsula Shire. (Ecology Australia Pty Ltd: Fairfield).
- GeoScience (2019) 1:250 000 Geological Map Series, Queenscliff SJ 55-9 Edition 2 May 1997 Available at <http://scanned-maps.geoscience.gov.au/125dpi/sj5509.jpg>. Accessed February 2019.

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



- Papas P, White M, Griffioen P, Cant B, Crowther D, Cook D (2016) Predicting the occurrence of seasonal herbaceous wetlands in south-east Australia. Arthur Rylah Institute for Environmental Research, Technical Report Services No. 271.
- Sainty G, Hosking J, Carr G, Adam P (2012) 'Estuary plants and what's happening to them in south-east Australia'. (Sainty and Associates, Potts Point, NSW).
- Sinclair S (2007) Native grassland at Safety Beach, Mornington Peninsula, Victoria. *The Victorian Naturalist* **124** (3), 132–149.
- Sinclair S, Tonkinson D, Downe J, Taranto M, Kefford E, White M (2006) Remnant vegetation on the Mornington Peninsula: Mapping and condition assessment. (Arthur Rylah Institute for Environmental Research, Heidelberg).
- State of Victoria (2014) Victorian Coastal Strategy 2014 Department of Environment and Primary Industries. (Victorian Coastal Council, East Melbourne).
- Victorian Saltmarsh Study(2011) Mangroves and coastal saltmarsh of Victoria: distribution, condition, threats and management. Institute for Sustainability and Innovation, Victoria University. Boon P, Allen T, Brook J, Carr G, Frood D, Hoyer J, Harty C, McMahon A, Mathews S, Rosengren N, Sinclair S, White M & Yugovic J.



## 7 Glossary

Biodiversity	The variety of all life-forms, plants, animals, fungi, protists (including algae) and bacteria, their encoded genes, and the ecosystems of which they form a part
Bioregion	Defined geographical regions of Australia with similar climatic and geophysical characteristics, and which generally contain a suite of distinct ecosystems and species
CaLP Act	Victorian <i>Catchment and Land Protection Act 1994</i>
Conservation status	Categorisation of the threat risk to biological assets (plant and animal species, EVCs or plant communities) at a defined scale (e.g. national, state), as determined by specific criteria
Ecological Vegetation Class (EVC)	A vegetation classification described through a combination of its floristic composition, life form and ecological characteristics, and its association with particular environmental attributes. EVCs may include one or more floristic communities that occur across a biogeographic range, and have similar habitat and ecological processes operating
Endemic	Naturally found only in a defined geographic area
endorheic	Drainage basins that have no outflow to other water bodies such as streams
EPBC Act	Commonwealth <i>Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999</i>
Exotic	Plants, animals, fungi and other organisms that have been introduced (deliberately or accidentally) to Australia or a given area after European settlement
Exotic vegetation	Vegetation comprised wholly or substantially of exotic species
FFG Act	Victorian <i>Flora and Fauna Guarantee Act 1988</i>
Floristic	Of or pertaining to plant species, i.e. flora
forbs	Dicot perennial or annual herbs
GIS	Geographic Information System. A digital platform for creating, analysing and viewing maps and other spatially referenced data
Glycophytic	Plants intolerant of saline conditions
Graminoids	Grass-like plants, such as rushes, sedges, lilies
Habitat Hectares	A measure of the quality and extent of native vegetation, incorporating attributes including presence of large trees, tree canopy health, understorey structure and diversity, weed cover and landscape context
Halophytic	Plants tolerant of relatively high or very high salinities
High threat weeds	Introduced species (including non-indigenous 'natives') which, as invading species have highly deleterious impacts on indigenous vegetation and faunal habitats

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



Indigenous	Plant and animal species found naturally in pre-European Australia
Indigenous vegetation	Vegetation native to Australia or native to a specific geographic region
Introduced	Deliberately or accidentally brought to Australia or part of Australia, usually by human agency
Life form	An abbreviated description of the habit, growth form and longevity of a plant species (e.g. tree, shrub, vine, annual, submerged aquatic)
Native vegetation	Species occurring naturally in Australia as part of the pre-European flora or fauna
Senescent	Aging plant on the way to dying
vascular plants	Plants which contain vessels or conducting tissues (veins etc) in stems, leaves, etc
Vegetation community	Term for interacting plant populations forming vegetation. A vegetation community in formal classifications may have characteristic plant species, composition and structure
VROTS	Victorian Rare or Threatened Species (plants or animals)
WONS	Weeds of National Significance

Appendix 1      Thresholds for Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands (Freshwater) of the Temperate Lowland Plains listed under the EPBC Act.

Part A) Condition during 'typical' wet cycles.

The intent here is to determine if a wetland is consistent with the description and key diagnostic features for the national ecological community, as noted above, and retains sufficient native vegetation cover. There are two key steps.

*Step A1) Is the wetland consistent with the key diagnostic characteristics, noted above?*

- If yes, go to Step A2.
- If no, the wetland is of a different type to the Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands.

*Step A2) Is 50% or more of the total cover<sup>3</sup> of plants in the ground layer of the wetland dominated by native species characteristic of the Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands ecological community?*

- If the answer is yes, the wetland retains sufficient native cover. Go to *Part C Minimum wetland size*.
- If the answer is no, the wetland no longer retains sufficient natural values to be considered part of the national ecological community and is not a matter of national environmental significance in relation to this national ecological community. (But note it may retain other values which should be assessed independently e.g. habitat for threatened fauna species).

Part B) Condition during dry conditions (e.g. drought):

The presence of the wetland ecological community may be difficult to determine when dry and especially during drought. At these times, the above-ground wetland vegetation may be reduced to small desiccated tussocks or shoots. The bulk of the living biomass is likely to survive underground as perennating organs (e.g. rhizomes, rootstocks, bulbs) and seed banks. Techniques such as seed bank germination studies or seed identification may help determine what native wetland flora are present. Where possible, environmental assessments should not be undertaken during a drought. However, it is acknowledged that delays in assessments are not always practical.

During a drought, the following steps may help to indicate if the ecological community is likely to be present.

*Step B1. Determine landscape position, including any modifications of the surrounds.*

Observations of the wetland and its surrounding landscape should show that it is clearly consistent with the Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands. There should be evident natural features such as the presence of shallow depressions, drain age lines or gilgais that would foster temporary pooling of water. However, the landscape supporting wetland formation may have been modified by works that have caused catastrophic changes to its hydrology (i.e. permanent and irrecoverable adverse impact on the functionality of the ecological community). Works and modifications should be reasonably evident to show that a site no longer has the capacity to support a seasonal wetland.

---

<sup>3</sup> Total cover of plants in the ground layer includes only vascular plant species. When the wetland is inundated, this includes plants rooted in the soil that emerge above the water, and those that remain submerged beneath any standing water. It does not include aquatic species that are freely floating on the water surface, e.g. *Lemna* or *Azolla*, should these be present



- If the landscape does not, or is no longer able to, support a seasonal wetland, then the ecological community is unlikely to be present.
- If the landscape is consistent with the formation of a functional seasonal wetland, then go to Step B2.

*Step B2. Investigate the known or inferred history of the likely wetland.*

Is the wetland known to be a natural wetland from existing information? For instance, its floristic composition, when wet, is known from past vegetation surveys or maps, detailed flora lists, wetland directories, reliable modelling of pre-European vegetation, or on-ground evidence that native wetland vegetation is present.

- If yes, and the information on plant species composition is sufficiently detailed, then the site may be assessed according to Parts C and D, below, using the existing information.
- If no, or not as above, then go to Step B3.

*Step B3. Determine the nature of the vegetation surrounding the wetland.*

Is the wetland surrounded by or adjoining a native vegetation remnant<sup>4</sup>? For instance, the wetland is within or next to natural temperate grassland, grassy woodland, other wetland types or other native vegetation communities present in the region.

- If yes, the wetland ecological community is likely to be present. Go to *Part C Minimum wetland size*, below.
- If no, and the area immediately around and within the wetland is cropped, then the wetland ecological community is unlikely to be present. This is especially likely if there has been long-term, ongoing cropping.
- If no, and the area immediately around and within the wetland is grazed, then the wetland ecological community may be present, but potentially degraded. Evidence of heavy or continuous grazing is likely to promote degradation of the wetland. However, more sustainable grazing regimes, e.g. cell grazing, may be less damaging. Actual impacts due to grazing would best be assessed after the next inundation. Go to *Part C Minimum wetland size*, below.

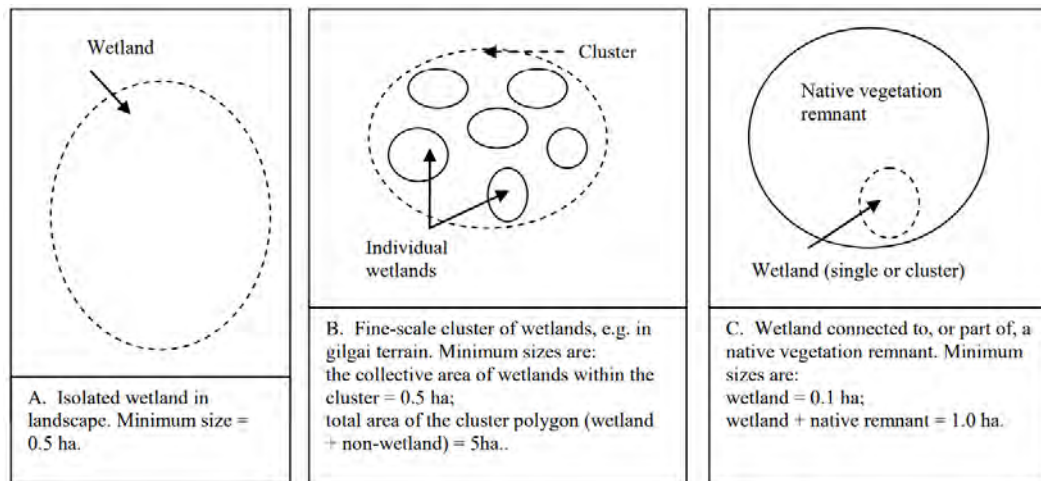
#### Part C) Minimum wetland size

Minimum sizes are specified for certain listed national ecological communities as a guide to help determine national environmental significance, particularly where a community has become fragmented into very small often degraded remnants. The Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands ecological community is naturally fragmented and occurs as discrete, often small wetlands (DSE, 2007c; Herpich and Butcher, 2010). The available information on size distributions is discussed in the Description of Threats and the assessment for Criterion 2, below.

---

<sup>4</sup> A *native vegetation remnant* is a patch of vegetation that retains sufficient elements of its original natural structure and native diversity after the broader landscape has been modified. For instance, all vegetation layers have not been substantially or permanently replaced by exotic weed, pasture or crop species. A native vegetation remnant in good condition would have the perennial vegetation cover of the ground layer dominated by native species and appreciable native species richness, noting this may vary in expression due to, e.g. season or site. The native remnant may comprise one or more dryland or other wetland vegetation type(s).

The following wetland size<sup>5</sup> considerations apply to the Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands ecological community.



**Figure 14 Wetland size considerations for the Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands ecological community**

A wetland should meet the criteria above for Part A or, where possible, Part B (i.e. it retains sufficient ground-layer cover of native wetland vegetation, or there are indications a wetland is likely to be present despite drought); AND

If the wetland occurs as a single isolated wetland, then it must be 0.5 ha or larger in size (Figure 14A); OR

If the wetland occurs as a cluster of many small wetlands in reasonably close proximity, then the cluster effectively functions as a single unit (Figure 14B). The wetlands within the cluster must total at least 0.5 ha and this area of wetland must lie across a polygon (i.e. total area of wetland plus non-wetland in the cluster site) of at least 5ha. This means the area of wetland proper accounts for 10% or more of the total cluster area; OR

If an individual wetland or wetland cluster is smaller than 0.5 ha, it may be included as part of the national ecological community if:

- i) the actual wetland or wetland cluster is 0.1 ha or more in size; AND
- ii) the wetland is contiguous with a native vegetation remnant (as defined in footnote 3); AND

<sup>5</sup> Depending on the nature of the landscape, the Seasonal Herbaceous Wetland ecological community may occur as isolated natural wetlands or a cluster of finer-scale natural wetlands (e.g. on gilgai landscapes) separated within metres or tens of metres by non-wetland vegetation (native or non-native). In the former case, the size of the wetland is the area of an individual wetland. In the latter case, the size of the wetland is taken to be the collective area of the wetland cluster comprising the total area of the wetlands proper plus the intervening nonwetland vegetation. The close proximity of the individual wetlands means that they effectively act as a unit and the intervening non-wetland vegetation is regarded as fine scale variation within the cluster. See Figure 14.

- iii) the total area of the wetland plus other native vegetation remnant or type of natural wetland is 1 ha or more (Figure 5C).
- If the wetland meets the size and other thresholds above, it is part of the Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands ecological community. Go to Part D Very high quality wetlands to determine if the wetland is of very high quality.
- If the wetland falls outside of the situations described above, the wetland is too small for consideration as a matter of national environmental significance.

Note that under ii) and iii), above, the other vegetation types that make up a native vegetation remnant, or other water bodies, are not considered to be formally part of the Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands ecological community. However, they are important in providing landscape level protection to the ecological community.

Part D. Very high quality wetlands.

The intent here is to identify occurrences of the ecological community that remain in a relatively intact state based on the presence of plant species that are relatively intolerant of disturbance, or adapted to discrete water regimes within a wetland. This part simply considers the presence/absence of certain plant taxa and does not take the abundance of each species into account. This criterion is best assessed when the wetland has, or has recently had, standing water.

Are three or more native plant taxa listed in Table 2 present within the wetland?

- If yes, the wetland is considered to be of very high quality due to the persistence of disturbance-sensitive wetland plant species. Such wetlands are now uncommon and represent the highest priority components of the ecological community for protection under the EPBC Act.
- If no, the ecological community is still present if the criteria under Parts A to C are met but is not considered to be of very high quality. A wetland may merit further consideration for protection as outlined in the *Additional considerations: Surrounding environmental and landscape context* section of the Listing advice (DSEWPC 2012).



Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



**Table 3** Native plant taxa present in the Seasonal Herbaceous Wetlands ecological community that are indicative of very high quality and low disturbance of sites.  
This relates to Part D of the condition thresholds. In cases where a genus comprises wetland and dryland species, only the taxa known to occur in wetlands are relevant here.

Scientific name	Common name
<i>Asperula conferta</i>	Common Woodruff
<i>Asperula subsimplex</i>	Woodruff
<i>Brachyscome basaltica</i>	Woodland Swamp Daisy
<i>Brachyscome cardiocarpa</i> (formerly <i>Allitia</i> )	Swamp Daisy
<i>Calocephalus lacteus</i>	Milky Beauty-heads
<i>Calotis</i> spp.	Burr Daisies
<i>Coronidium gunnianum</i>	Pale Everlasting
<i>Craspedia paludicola</i>	Swamp Billy Buttons
<i>Cycnogeton alcockiae</i> (formerly <i>Triglochin</i> )	Southern Water Ribbons
<i>Diurus</i> spp.	Donkey Orchids
<i>Eryngium vesiculosum</i>	Prickfoot
<i>Hypoxis</i> and/or <i>Pauridia</i> spp.	Golden Stars
<i>Isoetes</i> spp.	Quillworts
<i>Lobelia concolor</i>	Milky Lobelia
<i>Lobelia pratioides</i>	Poison Lobelia
<i>Marsilea</i> spp.	Nardoos
<i>Microseris</i> spp.	Yam Daisies
<i>Microtis</i> spp.	Onion Orchids
<i>Montia australasica</i> (formerly <i>Neopaxia</i> )	White Purslane
<i>Ornduffia reniformis</i> (formerly <i>Villarsia</i> )	Running Marshflower
<i>Ottelia ovalifolia</i>	Swamp Lilies
<i>Pilularia novae-hollandiae</i>	Austral Pillwort
<i>Potamogeton cheesemanii</i>	Pondweed
<i>Prasophyllum</i> spp.	Leek Orchids
<i>Ranunculus inundatus</i> s.l.	River Buttercup
<i>Senecio psilocarpus</i>	Swamp Fireweed
<i>Swainsona</i> spp.	Swainson Peas
<i>Teucrium</i> spp.	Germanders
<i>Thelymitra</i> spp.	Sun Orchids
<i>Cycnogeton alcockiae</i> (formerly <i>Triglochin</i> )	Southern Water Ribbons
<i>Triglochin striata</i>	Streaked Arrow-grass
<i>Utricularia</i> spp.	Bladderworts; Fairies' Aprons
<i>Xerochrysum palustre</i>	Swamp Everlasting

**Note:** the taxonomy of the indicative species listed in Table 2 has been modified to conform with the current version of the online *Flora of Victoria*.

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



## Appendix 2 Plant species mentioned in this report.

Botanical and common names follow the online Victorian Biodiversity Atlas (DELWP 2018a) and/or the online Flora of Victoria (National Herbarium of Victoria).

Scientific name	Common name
<b>Saltmarsh species</b>	
<i>Austrostipa stipoides</i>	Prickly Spear-grass
<i>Disphyma crassifolium</i> subsp. <i>clavellatum</i>	Rounded Noon-flower
<i>Distichlis distichophylla</i>	Australian Salt-grass
<i>Gahnia filum</i>	Chaffy Saw-sedge
<i>Gahnia trifida</i>	Coast Saw-sedge
<i>Juncus kraussii</i> subsp. <i>australiensis</i>	Sea Rush
'Mangrove' ( <i>Avicennia marina</i> ) subs. <i>australasia</i>	Grey Mangrove
<i>Salicornia quinqueflora</i> subsp. <i>quinqueflora</i>	Beaded Glasswort
<i>Samolus repens</i>	Creeping Brookweed
<i>Selliera radicans</i>	Shiny Swamp-mat
<i>Spartina</i> sp.	Cordgrass.
<i>Sporobolus virginicus</i>	Salt Couch
<i>Suaeda australis</i>	Austral Seablite
<i>Tecticornia arbuscula</i>	Shrubby Glasswort
<i>Tecticornia pergranulata</i>	Blackseed Glasswort
<i>Triglochin striata</i>	Streaked Arrow-grass
<i>Wilsonia backhousei</i>	Narrow-leaf Wilsonia
<i>Wilsonia rotundifolia</i>	Round-leaf Wilsonia
<b>Freshwater wetland and damp grassland species</b>	
<i>Acacia mearnsii</i>	Black Wattle
<i>Acacia melanoxylon</i>	Blackwood
<i>Acaena novae-zelandiae</i>	Bidgee-widgee
<i>Acaena</i> sp.	Wallaby-grass
<i>Alisma plantago-aquatica</i>	Water Plantain
<i>Allocasuarina verticillata</i>	Drooping Sheoak
<i>Amphibromus nervosus</i>	Veined Swamp Wallaby-grass
<i>Amphibromus</i> spp.	Swamp Wallaby-grass
<i>Arthropodium strictum</i>	Chocolate-lily
<i>Asperula conferta</i>	Common Woodruff
<i>Asperula subsimplex</i>	a Woodruff
<i>Austrostipa rudis</i>	Veined Spear-grass
<i>Banksia marginata</i>	Silver Banksia

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



Scientific name	Common name
<i>Baumea arthropphylla</i>	Soft Twig Sedge
<i>Bossiaea prostrata</i>	Creeping Bossiaea
<i>Brachyscome basaltica</i>	Woodland Swamp Daisy
<i>Brachyscome cardiocarpa</i> (formerly <i>Allitia</i> )	Swamp Daisy
<i>Burchardia umbellata</i>	Milkmaids
<i>Calocephalus lacteus</i>	Milky Beauty-heads
<i>Calotis</i> spp.	Burr Daisies
<i>Carex breviculmis</i>	Common Grass-sedge
<i>Carex gaudichaudiana</i>	Fen Sedge
<i>Carex tereticaulis</i>	Poong'ort (or Basket Sedge)
<i>Centella cordifolia</i>	Centella
<i>Cladium procerum</i>	Leafy Twig-sedge
<i>Coronidium gunnianum</i>	Pale Everlasting
<i>Craspedia canens</i>	Billy Buttons
<i>Craspedia paludicola</i>	Swamp Billy Buttons
<i>Cycnogeton alcockiae</i> (formerly <i>Triglochin</i> )	Southern Water Ribbons
<i>Cycnogeton procerum</i>	Common Water-ribbons
<i>Deyeuxia quadriseta</i>	Reed Bent-grass
<i>Deyeuxia</i> spp.	Bent Grass
<i>Dichondra repens</i>	Kidney-weed
<i>Diurus</i> spp.	Donkey Orchids
<i>Eleocharis acuta</i>	Common Spike-sedge
<i>Eleocharis pusilla</i>	Small Spike-sedge
<i>Eleocharis</i> spp.	Spike-sedge
<i>Epilobium</i> spp.	Willow Herb
<i>Eragrostis brownii</i>	Common Love-grass
<i>Eragrostis australasica</i> / <i>E. infecunda</i>	Cane Grass
<i>Eryngium vesiculosum</i>	Prickfoot
<i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i>	River Red Gum
<i>Eucalyptus ovata</i>	Swamp Gum
<i>Eucalyptus tereticornis</i> subsp. <i>mediana</i>	Gippsland Red Gum
<i>Eucalyptus viminalis</i>	Manna Gum
<i>Gahnia</i> spp.	Saw-sedge
<i>Glyceria australis</i>	Australian Sweet Grass
<i>Glycine clandestina</i>	Twining Glycine
<i>Glyceria</i> spp.	Sweet Grass
<i>Gonocarpus tetragynus</i>	Common Raspwort

Final 3

66



Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



Scientific name	Common name
<i>Goodenia humilis</i>	Swamp Goodenia
<i>Gratiola</i> sp.	Brooklime
<i>Haloragis heterophylla</i>	Varied Raspwort
<i>Hemarthria uncinata</i> var. <i>uncinata</i>	Mat Grass
<i>Hydrocotyle</i> sp. cf. <i>sibthorpioides</i>	Pennywort
<i>Hypericum gramineum</i>	Small St John's Wort
<i>Hypoxis hygrometrica</i>	Golden Weather-glass
<i>Hypoxis</i> and/or <i>Pauridia</i> spp.	Golden Stars
<i>Isoetes</i> spp.	Quillworts
<i>Isolepis fluitans</i>	Floating Club-sedge
* <i>Juncus acutus</i> subs. <i>acutus</i>	Spiny Rush
<i>Juncus bufonius</i>	Toad Rush
<i>Juncus holoschoenus</i>	Joint-leaf Rush
<i>Juncus subsecundus</i>	Finger Rush
<i>Lachnagrostis aemula</i>	Leafy Blown-grass
<i>Lachnagrostis filiformis</i>	Common Blown-grass
<i>Lachnagrostis filiformis</i>	Common Blown-grass
<i>Lachnagrostis</i> spp. (perennial)	Blown Grass
<i>Lepilaena</i> / <i>Althenia</i> spp.	Water-mat
<i>Leptorhynchos tenuifolius</i>	Wiry Buttons
<i>Leptospermum continentale</i>	Prickly Tea-tree
<i>Leptospermum scoparium</i>	Manuka
<i>Lobelia anceps</i>	Angled Lobelia
<i>Lobelia concolor</i>	Milky Lobelia
<i>Lobelia pratioides</i>	Poison Lobelia
<i>Lobelia</i> spp.	Lobelia
<i>Lomandra fili</i>	Mat-rush
<i>Lomandra fili formus</i> s.l. subsp. <i>fili formis</i>	Mat-rush
<i>Lomandra longifolia</i>	Spiny-headed Mat-rush
<i>Lythrum hyssopifolia</i>	Small Loosestrife
<i>Marsilea</i> spp.	Nardoos
<i>Mazus pumiio</i>	Swamp Mazus
<i>Melaleuca ericifolia</i>	Swamp Paperbark
<i>Microlaena stipoides</i> var. <i>stipoides</i>	Weeping Grass
<i>Microseris</i> spp.	Yam Daisies
<i>Microtis</i> spp.	Onion Orchids
<i>Montia australasica</i> (formerly <i>Neopaxia</i> )	White Purslane

Final 3

67

Threatened wetland vegetation communities in the Mornington Peninsula Shire



Scientific name	Common name
<i>Myriophyllum</i> spp.	Water-milfoil
<i>Ornduffia reniformis</i> (formerly <i>Villarsia</i> )	Running Marshflower
<i>Ottelia ovalifolia</i>	Swamp Lilies
<i>Oxalis exilis</i>	Shady Wood-sorrel
<i>Pentapogon quadrifidus</i>	Five-awned Spear-grass
<i>Persicaria decipiens</i>	Slender Knotweed
<i>Persicaria decipiens</i>	Slender Knotweed
<i>Pilularia novae-hollandiae</i>	Austral Pillwort
* <i>Pinus radiata</i>	Monterey Pine
<i>Poa labillardierei</i> var. <i>labillardierei</i>	Common Tussock-grass
<i>Potamogeton cheesemanii</i>	Pondweed
<i>Prasophyllum</i> spp.	Leek Orchids
<i>Ranunculus inundatus</i> s.l.	River Buttercup
<i>Restionaceae</i>	
<i>Rytidosperma duttonianum</i>	Brown-back Wallaby-grass
<i>Rytidosperma laeve</i>	Smooth Wallaby-grass
<i>Rytidosperma semiannulare</i>	Wetland Wallaby-grass
<i>Rytidosperma</i> spp.	Wallaby-grasses
<i>Schoenus apogon</i>	Common Bog-sedge
<i>Schoenus tesquorum</i>	Soft Bog-sedge
<i>Senecio psilocarpus</i>	Swamp Fireweed
<i>Suaeda australis</i>	Austral Seablite
<i>Swainsona</i> spp.	Swainson Peas
<i>Teucrium</i> spp.	Germanders
<i>Thelymitra</i> spp.	Sun Orchids
<i>Themeda triandra</i>	Kangaroo Grass
<i>Tricoryne elatior</i>	Yellow Rush-lily
<i>Typha</i> sp.	Cumbungi
<i>Phragmites australis</i>	Common Reed
<i>Utricularia</i> spp.	Bladderworts; Fairies' Aprons
<i>Veronica gracilis</i>	Slender Speedwell
<i>Viminaria juncea</i>	Golden Spray
<i>Xerochrysum palustre</i>	Swamp Everlasting